/0

HISTORY

OF THE

TOWN OF EASTON

Massachusetts.

By WILLIAM L. CHAFFIN.

NOTES

- This document contains the text and index of Chaffin's History of Easton, MA.
- This file does not have images.
- It is text searchable.
- Due to formatting, the page numbers of this file do not correspond to the original Chaffin book. However, there are page numbers in the text that do correspond to the original

CAMBRIDGE:
JOHN WILSON AND SON.
University Press.
1886.

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY

GEOLOGY of EASTON - GLACIAL ACTION - BOG-IRON ORE - SWAMPS

BROOKS AND STREAMS - PONDS - MEADOWS AND PLAINS -

ANIMALS

The town of Easton is situated in the northeast corner of Bristol County, Massachusetts. It is bounded on the north by Stoughton and Sharon; on the east by Brockton and West Bridgewater; on the south by Raynham, Taunton, and Norton; and on the west by Norton and Mansfield. It is on the Old Colony Railroad, on the main line from Boston to Fall River and Newport, and has two railroad stations, --one at North-Easton village, and one at Easton Centre. Easton Centre is twenty-four and a half miles from Boston, twelve from Taunton, twenty-six from Fall River, and about twenty from the nearest seashore. Easton has three post-offices. One is located at North-Easton village, one at South Easton, and one at the Furnace village, so-called. The principal industry of the town is the great shovel-making business carried on by the Messrs. Ames. There are also a large hinge factory, a cotton-thread factory, foundries, and other industries that will be particularly described further on. There are six churches, - one Orthodox Congregational, two Methodist, one Unitarian, one Catholic, and one Swedish.

The surface of Easton is on the whole quite level, though in the northeastern part there is a pleasant variety of elevation. The area is twenty-nine square miles, or, more precisely, eighteen

thousand five hundred and eighty-four square acres, of which three hundred and seventy are water, the water being that of artificial ponds made for business purposes.

GEOLOGY OF EASTON

The underlying rock formation of the town is mainly sienite, which differs from granite in having for one of its three principal ingredients hornblende instead of mica. Very definite classifications of rock are, however, impossible, as the varieties often shade into each other. Most of our sienite has a pinkish color which makes it a beautiful building-stone. In the northeast parts of the town sienite predominates, but in North-Easton village and south of this, it alternates and in some cases mingles with a hard, dark, traplike rock that is sometimes called diorite.

The North-Easton schoolhouse stands on a foundation of sienite, but Memorial Hall is supported by a basis of both sienite and diorite. The rock at the northeast corner of that hall will repay careful study. In the diorite there may be seen veins or small dikes of sienite, which must have been forced into the parted seams in a fluid condition, the sienite, if once a conglomerate rock, having been remitted here. The two formations have been curiously welded together. Under the tower is an

example of igneous inclusion, where the semi-fluid diorite lifted a block of sienite, and was able to hold it in its fiery embrace until all was solidified. Close to it is a narrow inclosed strip of a stratified soft shale, wholly different from the igneous rocks that imprison it. The shale is found in small quantities in other parts of the town. Easton is in fact on the dividing line, where the sienite is more or less succeeded by the shale and carboniferous sandstone. There are a few indications of coal, which increase as we go southward. On the railroad just below the town is a cutting where an inferior coal, or coal-like stone, may be seen.

At the Centre, and in the west and southwest sections of the town, there is considerable very coarse, inferior sandstone. An outcropping of it is in the southeast corner of the second field next south of Daniel M. Dailey's house, on which the powder-house once stood. In swampy places in the west of the town this sandstone has cleaved very curiously into large flagstones. In a swamp west of Charles E. Keith's house these stones are

crowded together, easily separating into large slabs of various sizes and thicknesses. One of the most interesting rocks in town is the immense outcropping west of Stone's Pond, in North Easton village. In this rock sienite and diorite are mingled and welded together in a curious fashion. Apparently the two kinds of rock were partially melted, and while in this semi-fluid condition formed an imperfect union.

GLACIAL ACTION

Among the most interesting things about the topography of Easton are the plain indications and results of the glacial action during the ice period. It is an established fact that the northern half of North America was once covered with a vast sheet of ice several thousand feet in thickness. Its southern limit was south of New York City, and hence the territory of this section was covered with it. Moving slowly southward as its lower edge melted away, its immense weight bearing with inconceivable power upon the rock and soil below, it greatly modified the surface, and has left many witnesses in town of its action.

1. It requires only a glance at the shape of the rocky summits of our hills to see that they as a rule slope gently towards the north, while on their south side they are more or less abrupt and steep. The reason is obvious. The advancing ice ground over the northern sides of these summits, gradually planing them off and wearing them down, the stones and gravel frozen into the bottom of the ice acting as graving tools to cut and wear away the rock. The technical name for this appearance of these summit rocks is " crag and tail." It may be plainly seen on Mt. Misery, on the highest outcropping rock of Unity-Church Cemetery, and on the hill south, of F. L. Ames's lawn, and indeed in nearly all the, outcroppings of the underlying rocks. Two excellent specimens are just west of Washington Street south of Main Street, where a clearing was lately made. So marked and general is this appearance, that any one lost in the woods may, by noticing it; easily learn the points of compass thereby.
2. The second evidence of this powerful glacial action is in the glacial scratches, or grooves, that are manifest in various places in town. These do not of course appear upon those rock

surfaces that have for ages been exposed to the action of the elements, for there they have been obliterated. But they may easily be found by uncovering the tops of stationary rock which have been protected by the deposits of gravel left upon them by the ice. Thus when Unity-Church Cemetery was made, the soil was dug away from the summit rock there, on its western slope, and many square feet of its surface, for the first time since the ice period, were laid bare. The writer discovered upon this surface many of these grooves parallel with each other and with a direction nearly south, but slightly east of a direct southerly line. These glacial scratches may be seen in other parts of the town.

3. The same thing may be observed in the stones of almost any gravel-bank in town. The writer has found them in the banks made by the cuttings of the railroad between North Easton village and the Centre. Not all the stones are so marked, because not all of them were so placed as to have their surfaces grazed. But many of them may be seen that have two or more sets of grooves, indicating a shifting of their position while thus under pressure.
4. Another indication of this glacial action is the presence of bowlders that could have been brought here by no other means than the mighty force of advancing ice. They have been torn from the hills north of us and strewn over the land. Some of them show by their smooth and rounded form that they have been subjected to a great deal of wear in the friction caused by their being forced forward, and by the action of water loaded with sand and pebbles. But many of them prove by their angular shape that they have come from short distances above us. In the north part of the town, especially, the prevalence of these bowlders of large size makes a striking appearance, the largest of them being almost invariably sienite. Let any one go to the vicinity of Story's Swamp west of Long Pond, and he will find a wild and rugged scene. Huge bowlders are scattered about everywhere, as though hurled by giants in some deadly conflict. One of them is about thirty feet long, twenty feet high, and twelve in thickness, its top beautifully tufted with Polypodium Vulgaris, or Rock Polypod fern. All these indications of glacial action may be seen together at the rock and gravel-bank on the hill southeast of F. L. Ames's

farm-house on Main Street. The three summits of rock are seen to slope toward the north, showing the wearing action of the ice in its southward movement. In the autumn of 1884 a section of the rock on the northwest face was laid bare by the gravel being removed, and there is nowhere a more striking illustration of the glacial scratches than there. Hundreds of small parallel grooves have been cut into the sloping surface of the rock, and are still plainly visible: they are more noticeable, however, when the rays of the sun are horizontal. The third indication alluded to is the bowlder upon the top. If this bowlder were rock of the same kind as that upon which it rests, we might suppose that it had once formed a part of the underlying formation. But it is not. The rock below is a sort of trap-rock, mainly composed of hornblende, before spoken of as diorite. The bowlder is sienite, and it must have been left there by the melting glacier when the ice-king gave the signal for its last retreat.

5. The moraine deposits within the limits of Easton form a very interesting study. Nearly every one knows that a moraine is an accumulation of sand and gravel caused by the movement of glaciers. The frontal moraines are piles of such gravel, which were pushed along in front of the slowly moving ice in its successive advances, and left in their present positions as the ice

melted away and retreated northward. They were generally longest cast and west, though their present form has been largely modified by the action of the great streams of water formed by the melting ice, and also by the action of the sea when they were under the sea-level. Very interesting illustrations of the frontal moraines may be seen along the railroad between North Easton and the Centre, which cuts through a succession of them. As one walks down the track and looks ahead, he will see that these moraine deposits rise at intervals like successive waves of the sea. They present, when looked at in the light of their origin, a very striking appearance. One of the larger ones, which is below the DeWitt farm, is composed of two distinct accumulations, the upper one being that left by the last advance of the ice.

6. Another very interesting effect of this glacial action in the ice epoch is the formation known as "ridge-bills," or Kames. These decidedly differ from the ordinary moraine deposits in

pg.6

their shape and in their line of direction. They are narrow and long, bearing quite a resemblance to artificial embankments and lines of earth-works, and their line of direction is in general nearly north and south, though there are for short distances occasional variations from this line. Specimens of these ridgehills may be seen in the valley east of the railroad between North Easton village and the Centre. One that lies just southeast of the DeWitt farm is quite remarkable, and Professor Shaler told the writer, while examining it, that he had never seen so sharp a curve in one before. In the southwest part of the town may be seen good examples of the same formation, one particularly noticeable being behind Edward D. Williams's house, near the stream. The most striking one in town is, however, the one Dear Simpson's Spring, beginning north of it and extending about a mile south, and looking decidedly like an artificial work. In fact this formation is more or less continuous through the town, and is repeated in Raynham and probably farther south. These ridge-hills are not lateral moraines, which are formed only in mountainous districts; they were probably caused by the large and powerful streams that flowed from the ice when it melted, but the precise manner of their formation is not yet clear. No doubt our valley here was the bed of a sub-glacial river. The surface contour was much changed by the drift deposits, and the shape of these deposits was more or less modified by the streams that flowed from the melting ice, and by the action of the ocean currents and waves when this section was underwater, as eminent geologists declare it was during the latter part of the ice age, the absence of sea-fossils here being explained by Professor Shaler as owing to the fact that it was a "barren sea," like the Polar Sea now. The effect of this action of the sea is plainly noticeable on some hills where the stones of all sizes stand out from the hillsides, the soil and lighter gravel having been washed out from between them by the force of the sea currents and the wash of the waves. All these indications of glacial action in the town of Easton open a field of delightful and interesting study, which may be pursued in detail with profit and pleasure. It presents a scene of wildness and desolation, to think of the vast mantle of ice thousands of feet thick that forced its way southward, grinding

pg.7

the rocks to powder, planing off the stony ridges, piling up the hills of gravel, tearing away from their beds the mighty bowlders and strewing them in such wild confusion over the land. Attractive as the subject is, however, the limits of this history make its further treatment here out of place.

BOG-IRON ORE.

Before the incorporation of the town, bog-iron ore was discovered here in considerable quantities. This discovery excited great interest, because it promised to supply the raw material for the manufacture of iron implements, tools, etc. The deposits of this ore were in low boggy places, or places that had once been such. These bog-ore deposits may be caused by springs, by decomposition of iron pyrites, and also by the fossil shields of aninialculae or by certain diatomaceous plants. The peroxide of iron held in solution by water is precipitated, unites with earthy matters and produces the ore. When smelted it makes an iron especially good for fine castings, the large amount of phosphorus it contains causing an excellent surface with clean lines and edges. This ore was found in quantities near Lincoln Spring, on, Lathrop's plain, in the low lands in the extreme northeast corner of the town, in many places in Poquanticut, and in other sections of Easton. Early in this century Gen. Sheperd Leach caused not far from two hundred acres to be dug over to furnish ore for his iron works. In time these deposits are renewed, the same causes that originally produced them being still in operation. Any one may see the precipitation going on in different parts of the town, the most marked instance known to the writer being in the brook that flows through the field west of Picker Lane in North Easton village. At the foot of this lane and just at the site of the old Ferguson mill the water is colored with this solution, and the stones are covered with yellow incrustation. In the account now to be given of the swamps, brooks, ponds, plains, and other special features of the topography of the town, care has been taken to preserve the old names by which they were once, known. These old names sometimes present a curious study. Some one once said that he could understand how astronomers could calculate the distances, determine the orbits,

and learn other wonderful facts about the planets and stars, but he could not understand how they found out their names. The writer of this history is in a similar predicament as to the localities referred to; it is easier for him to describe them than to tell how our original settlers "found out their names."

SWAMPS.

The land in Easton slopes toward the south, the water-shed for this region being a northeast line from the upper end of Long Pond, in Stoughton, to Randolph. There is not much fall, however; and this fact, together with the numerous springs that abound, makes a good deal of swampy land in almost every part of the town. Of these swamps, the most notable is the Great Cedar-Swamp so prized for its timber in the early days of our history. There were two swamps called Rocky Swamp, one in Poquanticut, and one around and cast of the present site of the Easton Railroad station, a part of it being called Pine-Bridge Swamp. Grassy Swamp is often referred to, and is about an eighth of a mile south of the street leading from Daniel W. Heath's to Daniel Wheaton's; it was once covered with tall rank grass, whence its name, but is now nearly filled with high laurel. The swamp west and southwest of the No. 2 schoolhouse was first called Cooper's Swamp, being named for Timothy Cooper, but it came later to be known as the Little Cedar-Swamp. These swampy lands have very little value now; but they contain abundant promise of making the best farming portions of the section. They only need thorough draining in order to utilize their deep, rich, vegetable deposits, and turn them into fertile fields. The day is coming when this will be done. The lands of Easton are not such as to make it a farmer's paradise, especially in the northern part of the town,

where a gravelly soil disputes possession with innumerable overlying bowlders. Only by hard labor are these lands made fruitful. Constant cultivation will steadily improve them; and any man who clears away the stones and changes a barren waste to a fruitful field, may perhaps console himself for present loss by anticipating the thanks of posterity; for every such man increases the actual wealth of mankind. There are a few beds of clay in town, of small extent, from which brick were once made.

pg. 9

BROOKS AND STREAMS.

There are numerous references to Dorchester-Meadow River in the North Purchase records. This is the stream in the extreme northeast part of the town. It rises in the swamp, north of the Old Colony Railroad station, in Stoughton, passes several times under the track on its way southward, receives a tributary from Dorchester Swamp, and flows down by French's mill, through the Marshall place and the Captain Drew place, on the road to Brockton, then through Tilden's Corner, and finally joins the Queset, below the Easton Shoddy-Mill. The name Dorchester was given to it because that town once included all the territory of Stoughton where this stream rises. Why shall not this stream, in memory of the olden time, be called Dorchester Brook? The region south of the now Calvin Marshall place went for a long time under the name of Cornipsus. It got the name before 1744, because at that date Eliphalet Leonard pitched for land there, and this word is used in his " pitch." The bill east of the Captain Drew saw-mill got the name of Cornipsus Hill. The word has been abbreviated into " K'nipt," which is the term the boys used to apply to the swimming hole near the mill. Martin Wild informed the writer that Jonathan Leonard said the name originated in an exclamation made by some Indians, as they stood amazed, watching the saw in the mill, as it noisily cut its way through the logs. They were heard several times to utter a word in deep and forcible gutturals, a word that sounded something like " K'nipsus."

South of Cornipsus, and west of Stone-House Hill, are a swamp and meadow which were called before 1709 Tusked Swamp, and Tusseky Meadow. It derived its name, of course, from the tussocks, or tufts of grass, abounding there. The brook that runs out of it in a southerly course was known as StoneHouse Brook.

Long-Swamp Brook, so named in town records as early as 1757, rises in the swampy land east of the Nathan Willis place, and flows nearly due south through the swamp that gives this brook its name, and empties into the pond or stream a few rods east of the Dean privilege.

pg.10.

Rocky-Meadow Brook was the name by which, about the time of the incorporation of the town and later, the little brook was known which flows easterly through the hollow a few rods north of Daniel Clark's house. Queset River is the pleasant-sounding name that is now given to the stream which runs through the villages of North and South Easton. The earliest time this name is recorded, so far as the writer has discovered, is in the agreement made in 1825, by owners of water privileges upon it, to enlarge the dam at the lower end of Long Pond. The application of the name to this stream occurred by a lucky accident or mistake, which is too curious to pass unnoticed. The earliest name given to it was Mill River, if we except the name Trout-Hole Brook, which, however, was only applied to that portion of it which runs through the cast part of North-Easton village. It was

also called Saw-mill River. After Eliphalet Leonard had built a forge at the so-called Red Factory location, and had christened it Brummagern Forge, this stream was sometimes called Brummagem River. But the accepted name during the last century was Mill River. The probable explanation of the change of name from Mill River to Queset River is as follows: Bridgewater people, imperfectly acquainted with the North Purchase, had often heard " Coweset River" spoken of as in that Purchase. Coweset River was in the westerly part, in Norton. But they sometimes mistakenly applied the name to the stream which flowed out of the North Purchase, or Easton, into their town. Thus, in the State Archives, Vol. cxiv. p. 211, may be seen a survey of the " West precinct of Bridgewater." On that map our stream, known only in Easton as Mill River, was erroneously called " Cowesset River." This was in 1736. The writer has seen the same name on a deed dated 1733, made in Bridgewater. Bridgewater people came to know it by this name. One hundred years later Mitchell, in his " History of Bridgewater," gives it that name. Originally applied, by mistake, it came, at the beginning of this century, to be occasionally used by Easton people, being sometimes called "

Cowsett." It is noticeable that some of the parties forming the agreement in which this name seems first to be recorded were Bridgewater men, and the name was given to it with which they were most familiar. It was corrupted, or

rather refined, into the name of Queset. There is much in a name, and Easton may well be grateful for that mistake of Bridgewater people which changed the commonplace name of Saw-mill River into the agreeable one of Queset. The original name " Coweset " was applied to a tribe of Indians. On Comstock and Kline's Norfolk County map this stream is, for no good reason, called Choosiest. The main sources of this stream are in the west of Stoughton and the east of Sharon. It has two principal tributaries, next to be spoken of. In 1825 it had eight water privileges upon it in Easton, all doing business. But before the Long Pond and the Flyaway Pond dams collected the water, the stream was sometimes very small in summer. The first tributary that which comes from Flyaway Pond which is fed by several small streams. The name Flyaway Swamp is quite old, appearing on the North Purchase records as early as 1766, and must therefore have been in use earlier. The swamp was mainly where the pond now is, and northwest of it. The dam which makes the pond was built in 1846. The stream running from it forms its junction with the Queset at the Picker field. The second tributary is Whitman's Brook, sometimes called Haley's Brook. The former name is the one originally given, and ought to be retained. John Whitman, an early settler, about 1712 built his house near the stream west of Avery Stone's cranberry meadow, and held land in the name of ABIOS Whitman his father, for nearly a mile up and down the brook. It rises in the lower end of Dorchester Swamp, on its way down the valley is fed by several springs and small brooks, and empties into Stone's Pond. In the southwest part of the town is the stream once called Mulberry-Meadow Brook, sometimes now called Leach's Stream. It takes its name from the mulberry trees that once grew in its meadows. The name Mulberry Brook was given to that portion of it only which is south of the junction of the two streams, which junction is formed just below Belcher's works. It empties into Winneconnet Pond. The larger of the two branches that unite to form it is Poquanticut Brook, or River, the branch at the west. This stream rises

in Sharon, about two miles north of Abijah Tisdale's, flows through Wilbur's Pond, crosses Rockland Street at the Archippus Buck place, receives a tributary where it crosses Massapoag Avenue, flows southeasterly and supplies the reservoir built by General Sheperd Leach west of the Easton furnace. Wilbur's Pond is, however, only partly made by the water from this stream. Another brook of about the same dimensions flows into this pond on the east. This brook rises in Sharon and Stoughton, in swampy, springy land near the Bay road about a mile above Easton. It had a sufficient water supply once to have several mills upon it. Briggs's cotton-twine factory was one, and there was a cotton-batting factory lower down, near the road by the Tisdale cemetery; and still lower down, where it enters Easton, was a saw-mill, probably owned one hundred and forty years ago by Jedediah Willis, who lived five or six rods from it, - his house being within the Easton line, and the mill in Sharon. These two streams both flowed into the Poquanticut Cedar-Swamp, where Wilbur's Pond now is. They united in the swamp, the main outlet for the swamp being the same as the outlet for the pond, namely, Poquanticut Brook. Reference was made above to a tributary of the last-named brook which united with it near Massapoag Avenue. This small stream had its source in the swamp spoken of, before Wilbur's Pond was made. It was considerably larger once than now, because it helped drain the swamp; but the dam checked the flow of water into it, and cut off its main supply. It still contrives to live, however, drawing from the swampy land through which it wends its sluggish way enough water to make a stream. It flows southerly, crossing Rockland Street between the Tarteus Buck and the Mrs. Horace Buck places. The other stream which unites with Poquanticut Brook below Belcher's works to form Mulberry Brook was known one hundred and fifty years ago as Little Brook, and is now called Beaver Brook. Higher up, near Rockland Street, it was early known as Cooper's Brook, so named from Timothy Cooper, who owned land near it there. It has its source in a pond-hole near the old Gilbert and afterward Ansel Alger place, not far from the Bay road, and not very far from the Sharon line. It crosses Britton Street, and also Rockland Street near the Simpson Williams place.

At the latter spot, about 177o, Lieut. Samuel Coney built a saw-mill which was owned about fifteen years later by Capt. James Perry. The stream from thence flows southerly, and near Beaver Street, which it crosses, it receives a small tributary which rises east of the Bay road above Ebenezer Randall's. It used to furnish water-power for the Hayward carriage factory, which is now removed, and it makes the pond just below for the Drake Foundry, the darn for this pond having been constructed in 1751,as will be elsewhere narrated. Spring Brook is a small tributary of Mulberry Brook, flowing into it near Walter Henshaw's, and comes down from some distance northwest of this place. Black Brook rises in the swampy lands south of Lincoln Street and considerably east of the Bay road, flows southerly until it crosses the road just west of Edmund Lothrop's, thence goes southeast and runs through Cranberry Meadow, crossing the road near the old Dean saw-mill, and so on in a southeasterly direction into West Bridgewater, where it flows into the Town River. The name Black Brook was in use before 1763, and is now applied to the whole stream; but for a long time the name of Cranberry-Meadow Brook was given to that portion of it below its entrance into Cranberry Meadow. Cranberry-Meadow Neck is a ridge of land about one hundred rods west of the mill-site, running north and south and nearly cutting the meadows into two parts. A small brook flowed past the northerly end of this neck and ran, or rather sluggishly crept, downward through the meadow, emptying into the larger stream. Gallows Brook is a little brook just west of the Finley place, It rises, not in Cranberry Meadow, but in a small swamp about west of the Finley place, flows northerly, and then curves and flows east by south into Cranberry-Meadow Brook. It was so

small that in 1750 it had no bridge over it, and one could step across it. But on this little stream Joshua Howard once built a dam, meaning to get a supply of water by cutting a ditch to Black Brook in Cranberry Meadow. This he actually did; and it led to trouble with James Dean, whose saw-mill privilege was threatened with serious loss by this diversion of water from its water supply. After these parties had successively opened and

pg. 14

closed several times, Mr. Howard gave up the contest and abandoned his project of building an old mill. We shall, however, see that the contest was renewed. The traditional origin of the name Gallows Brook is this: An unfortunate ox was once browsing by the roadside near the brook, at a place where there was a tangle of stout grapevines. He either slipped or sank into the mire, getting his neck fastened among the vines in such a way as to be strangled. If the tradition is true, we may conclude that either the ox was very weak, or the grapevine very strong.

PONDS.

Although there is much swampy land in Easton, there were very few natural ponds, and these were very small. At some time there was a pond at Cranberry Meadow, but it was one made by the beavers. There were several small beaver ponds at various times. Wilbur's Pond in the northwest part of the town was made by General Sheperd Leach about the year 1825. It is the site of what was once known as Poquanticut Cedar Swamp. The origin of the other artificial ponds in Easton will be spoken of in connection with the history of industrial enterprises here, they having been made by dams to furnish water power. There was a natural pond of small extent, in a basin and without an outlet, in North Easton, which was known as early as the incorporation of the town as Horse-Grass Pond. It is so called in the North Purchase records, and was situated just east of the railroad track, some rods south of the bridge over Main Street. It has now almost disappeared. Another very small pond of the same character, but which must once have been quite deep judging by the accumulation of peat or muck in it, was in the hollow about a mile south of the North Easton Railroad station. It was called Lily Pond prior to 1750. The depth of the peat accumulation has not yet been sounded. The railroad track passes over it, and has often settled so that many times the road-bed has had to be raised at this point. The peat deposit was formed from the vegetation that grew in it, and from the leaves and branches that fell into it from the overhanging and neighboring trees. Lily Pond is referred to under that name in 1759. While the farm on which this muck deposit is

pg.15

located was the property of the Messrs. DeWitt, a large quantity of the deposit was dug up and carted away for sale. The supply is one that will last for many years. There is also a small pond west of Edward D. Williams's and on the west side of Mulberry Brook, known as Round Pond. In very dry seasons it is nearly or quite empty. There was another, once called Ragged-Plain Pond, west of the four corners beyond Mr. Selce's and north of the road. There were several places known in early descriptions as Beaver Dam. One was just west of Stone-House Hill; another was in the extreme northwest part of the town. Numerous small streams and swampy places made the town a congenial home for the beaver. Remains of a beaver dam were seen by Alonzo Marshall near the stream northeast of his former home, and beavers were known to have made their dams at Cranberry Meadow, and west of the old Nathaniel Perry place near the Mansfield line. The dam the

remains of which were found by Mr. Marshall is referred to in the North Purchase records as early as 1709. There was also a Beaver Pond, so-called, as late as 1752, on Whitman's Brook, near the old Joseph Drake place.

MEADOWS AND PLAINS.

No locality, with the single exception of Great Cedar-Swamp, is oftener referred to in the old records than Cranberry Meadow. All the meadows were valuable in the early time because there were few clearings, and the grassy though inferior to what is now raised upon grass lands, was much needed. Cranberry Meadow extends quite a distance westward from the railroad crossing at the old Dean saw-mill on Prospect Street. Lots from it were in great demand when the land was first divided. Much of it was overflowed in the winter. It was originally a beaver pond. In the action of Dean vs. Brett, elsewhere noticed, the following statements were offered in the evidence: " It appears that said Meadow was formerly flowed by the beavers, or natives, or ante-diluvians, and in that condition was found by [Timothy] Cooper. "Reference is made to " the time the natives had it for a fishing pond, after they had destroyed the beavers which made the dams below. It was a natural pond or bog when Cooper found it

pg.16

In fact however it was known and valued over ten 170 years before this date, and before Cooper settled here. But he was the first to see its value for business purposes; and in 1706 he was shrewd enough to have twenty-six acres of land laid out at the cast end of it, crossing the present mill-site. Hockomock Meadow is in the southeast quarter of the town. It does not appear under this name in the Taunton North-Purchase records. It was in earlier times a swamp, and was called the Great Swamp. Evin's Meadow is frequently

named in the early records. It is the low land west of the old Nathaniel Perry place, near the Mansfield line. It became the property of Lieut. James Leonard, then of his daughter Mehitable, who married John Willis, and on his death married Captain Nathaniel Perry. Cold Spring Meadow is next below; and still below this, and west of the Dwelly Goward place, is Granny Meadow. Nicholas or Nick's Meadow was the name given to the meadow west and southwest of Edmund Lothrop's. Little-Cranberry Meadow was north of Stone's Pond, perhaps including the upper part of what is now the pond. There were several little cranberry meadows Lathrop in town p's Plain was the large plain south of Lincoln Street, about half a mile from the North Easton Post office, where a notable muster was held some years ago. Rocky Plain was the level land through which Centre Street now runs, the plain being mainly on the west of it. Crookhorn Plain was a name in common use as early as 1700, and may have been given to it from the real or supposed shape of the plain. It is the level land through which the Bay road runs, between Furnace Village and the Sheperd place, though it was most of it upon the west side of the road. High Plain is in the southwest corner of the town, and the plain in the extreme southwest and close to Norton line was, in 173o and earlier, known as Meeting Plain. Ragged Plain is west of the Selee place, near Mansfield. Eadcock's Plain, is at the extreme eastern border of Easton, east of South-Easton village. It was known later as Stone House Plain. Chestnut Orchard needs no special description, as it still goes by this name. It extended farther south in the early days than now, taking in the Nathan Willis place.

pg.17

ANIMALS.

As to the flora and fauna of Easton, they do not differ from that of this section generally, and do not call for special notice. The bears, wildcats, deer, etc., have all disappeared. The smaller animals still found here live a precarious life, there being several hunters and dogs for every fox, partridge, rabbit, or squirrel. Rewards were at first offered for killing wildcats, and we have a record of Benjamin Drake being paid five shillings for such service in 1724. Deer were plentiful, but they were such tempting game that there was great danger of their speedy extinction. In 1698, therefore, a law was passed forbidding any one, on penalty of two pounds for the first offence and more for a repetition of it, from killing any deer between January 1 and August 1. A more rigid act was enacted about 1739, and in December of that year a town-meeting was held “to chuse two good and lawful men to take good care that ye late act is not broken concerning ye killing of Deer within their precincts; and we maid choise of John Dailey, Sen., and George Keyzer to searve in yt affeare.”

From that date a deer constable, or “ Informer of deer,” was regularly chosen in town meetings, until 1789. The honor of this office for many years fell upon Benjamin Harvey. Harvey lived on the old Allen road, now Britton Street, and the location of the house may still be seen, just cast of the old house now inhabited by the “Twenty Leonards.” One pleasant day in 1747 Mrs. Harvey was sweeping, and she put her little baby Sarah in the warm sunshine just outside the door. Presently the child began to cry, and the mother went out and brought her in. She had no sooner done so than a bear, that had been attracted by the cry, emerged from the woods near by and came close to the spot where but a moment before the baby had been lying. This was the only child the Harveys ever had, and we may well believe that this circumstance enforced greater caution upon the mother in the future.

There are, unfortunately, very few authentic bear-stories that have come to the writer’s notice. Many years ago, old Mr.Britton used to tell Tisdale Harlow, when a little child, the story of the last bear killed in Poquanticut. The exact date cannot be given, but it was more than a century ago. It had

pg.18

a lair under Fox-mountain Rock, which is about a quarter of a mile northeast of the Harlow homestead. It was at that rock that the last Poquanticut bear yielded up the ghost. His home was afterward a resort for foxes, on account of which the rock gets the name it bears,--a rock that, like so many other outcroppings in this section, shows by its shape the results of glacial action.

The northwest part of the town was a famous place for foxes. Before Wilbur’s Pond was made there was a very heavy growth of cedar there, and this, and the rocky places above, made a safe covert for this game. Foxes are occasionally seen there now.

pg.19

CHAPTER II

THE TAUNTON NORTH-PURCHASE

THE ORIGINAL PURCHASE - THE BOUNDARY LINE CONTROVERSY

INDIAN OWNERSHIP OF THESE LANDS - THE PRESERVATION OF

TIMBER - THE DIVISION OF LANDS - THE BOOKS OF THE COMPANY

THE ORIGINAL PURCHASE

At the beginning of the year 1668 the town of Taunton, Massachusetts, included within its territorial limits upon its northern side the present town of Raynham and about two thirds of the town of Norton. At the north and northwest of the town, as then bounded, there was a large and irregular strip of land, containing about fifty square miles, which was unoccupied. It was bounded on the north by the line that separated the colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts, east by Bridgewater, south by the northern boundary of Taunton, and west by Rehoboth North-Purchase, now Attleborough. These lands had been purchased of the Indians by Captain Thomas Willett, for Plymouth Colony. With the strong desire for new territory which the early settlers manifested, Taunton men began to cast longing eyes toward this tract of unoccupied land. Several prominent citizens entered into negotiations for its purchase. The details of the sale are given in the following deposition of Thomas Leonard, who afterward became the clerk of the North-Purchase Company:

"Thomas Leonard, of Lawfull age, testifieth that when Governor Prince, Major Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth (Plymouth Agents) sold the lands to Taunton called Taunton North-Purchase, they came to Taunton on a training day, and severall of our ancient men then met with said Gentlemen at the house of William Harvey in Taunton, and I was there sent for to come to them. The said Gentlemen did tell us that they had sold part of the land purchased of the Indians by Capt. Willit, to Rehoboth men, and if Taunton would they might buy

the rest of it. Then it was asked bow much it was and how it lay: said Gentlemen answered it was all the land between Taunton bounds and Rehoboth bounds, and between Taunton bounds and the bay line home to Bridgewater Bounds, excepting two parcells that was granted unto others before. So we made a bargain accordingly with said agents or committee, and ten of us became bound for the payment of what we gave for said lands; a deed was then written and left with said William Harvey; but we then not knowing all who would be proprietors

in said lands,

Forty-three other persons joined with the ten alluded to in this statement; and this company of fifty-three Taunton men paid to the Plymouth Court the sum of one 100 pounds too for the tract of land already specified. The following is a copy of the original deed of sale:

"Whereas the Generall Court of New Plymouth have impowered Mr.Thomas Prence, Major Josias Winslow, Capt. Thomas Southworth, and Mr. Constant Southworth to take notice of some purchases of land lately made by Capt. Thomas Willett, and to settle and dispose the said lands for the Colonies' use: Know therefore all whom it may anyway concern, that the above named Mr.

Thomas Prence, Capt. Thomas Southworth, Mr. Constant Southworth, and Major Josias Winslow, by virtue of power by and from the said Court derived unto them, have and by these presents doe bargaine, sell, grant, allien, allott, confer, and make over unto Richard Williams, Walter Deane, George Macey, James Walker, Joseph Wilbore, William Harvey, Thomas Leonard, John Turner, Henery Andrews, John Cobb, Gorge Hall, John Hall, Samuel Hall, James Leonard, Serr., Nathaniel Williams, Thomas Williams, Nicholas White, Senl., Nicholas White, Junr., Hezekiah Hoar, Allice Dean, Israel Deane, Robert Crossman, Shadrach Wilbore, Thomas Caswell, John Macomber, John Smith, Edward Rue, John Parker, Samuel Paule, Thomas Linker, Sen'., Thomas Harvey the Elder, Nathaniel Thayer, Thomas Linkon, Jun'., Peter Pitts, Jonah Austine, Senl., John Richmond, Samuell Williams, Christopher Thrasher, Mistress Jane Gilbert, Gorge Watson, Samuell Smith, James Burt, Richard Burt, John Tisdall, Sen., John Tisdall, Junr, James Phillips, Edward Bobbitt, John Hatheway, Jonathan Briggs, Encrease Robinson, John Bryant, Thomas Harvey, Jun'., Proprietars

1. The above is from a document in the handwriting of Thomas Leonard, and is one of the numerous and interesting historical papers preserved by the late Rev. George Leonard, of Marshfield, but now the property of the city of Taunton.

pg.21

of the town of Taunton, and to their heirs forever, a certaine tract of land lying. and being on the northerly syde of Taunton aforesaid, and is bounded as followeth, viz.: beginning on the northwest, att the bounds of the lands formerly sold by us unto the Town of Rehobeth, and to be bounded on the northerly syde by the Massachusetts line, untill it cometh to beare with the western bounds of the town of Bridgewater,and soe from the said Massachusetts line by a south line home to the bounds of Taunton, and thence by a westerly line until it in eis with the bounds of Rehobeth aforesaid, and soe to follow the sd bounds of Rehobeth until it comes unto the bounds first mensioned upon the Massachusetts line, all the lands within this compas, excepting onley a-small parcell granted unto John Bundey, and alsoe i grant made unto Thomas Briggs (the son of Clement Briggs), together with the meddows, woods, waters, and all other benefitts, privileges, emoluments, profitts, and ennuities there unto appertaining and belonging. To Have and to Hold," etc. [Dated June 1, 1668.

The accompanying map will show the exact location of this tract of land. There appear to be no data for determining where the "parcell granted unto John Bundy" was. There is no evidence that he settled within the limits of the North Purchase. For awhile he lived at Taunton, and his name appears upon the Old Proprietors' records of that town, his land then being described as within its boundaries. If he bad a lot within the limits of the North Purchase he must have disposed of it before the lands were divided there, for his name never appears upon the books of this company. Neither the old deeds at Plymouth nor the Bristol County deeds at Taunton show that be ever conveyed any lands of this Purchase to any other parties. Some details concerning John Bundy may be found in a note on page 4 of Clarke's "History of Norton." The statement there made, however, that Bundy was probably the first settler within the limits of what is now Easton, is unsupported by evidence.

The second "parcell" of this territory not included in the North Purchase was that owned by Thomas Briggs. He was son of Clement Briggs, who was grandfather to the first settler of Easton of that name. The court-grant to Thomas was as follows:

pg.22

"One hundred and fifty acres of land is granted to Thomas Briggs, son of Clement Briggs deceased, and twenty acres of meadow, if it may be had in the place desired, which is in the way to Deadurn from Taunton, betwixt a pond and a mill river which comes to Taunton, betwixt Taunton and Massapauge Pond." It was dated June 7,1659. The location of this grant was in the northeast part of what is now Mansfield. Thomas Briggs was probably the first settler within the limits of Taunton North-Purchase. He had two sons, Thomas and Samuel. Thomas moved to Rhode Island and became a ferryman at Kingston. Samuel lived on the old homestead. On March 16, 1696, Thomas Briggs deeded to his son Samuel one half the upland and meadow that he had at a place called Tyump, and "likewise my whole leanto in my Dwelling house; one Bay in my Barne, but not of the leanto of my barne, upon the condition that my said son Samuel's wife shall be helpful to my wife; to take a childlike care of her."

It is also stipulated that Samuel is to take care of his father in case of need. There was a daughter who married John Cobb. Her name was Susanna. Samuel married Mary Hall. he died prior to 1707, and his widow married Benjamin Caswell. These two grants-one to John Bundy, the other to Thomas Briggs were the only tracts in the North Purchase that had actually been laid out to persons not the proprietors, and were therefore excepted from the sale. But it seems that Plymouth Colony had promised at least one other grant within this territory. The record of it is as follows, the date being 1665:

"One hundred and fifty acres are granted by the Court unto the three sisters, the daughters of Roger Chandler deceased, viz.: to each of them fifty acres, lying between the Bay line and the bounds of Taunton, according to the desire of John Bundy."

The proprietors ordered that this land be laid out to these daughters, and a survey of the grant was made. Some meadow land was also laid out to them, located in Cranberry Meadow. Nothing further is known of their ownership here. No deed of sale of their lands appears. But such sale was no doubt made,

1 Plymouth Colony Records, vol. iii. p. 164.
2 Land Records, or Deeds, at Taunton, vol. iv. p.123.
3 Plymouth Colony Records, vol.iv. p. 110.

pg.23

for one of the first owners, Abiah Whitman, has land laid out to him "on the right of the daughters of Roger Chandler." They never had a residence in the North Purchase. Indeed, it is very probable that this grant made to Roger Chandler's daughters, "according to the desire of John Bundy," is the one referred to in the deed before quoted as the "small parcell granted unto John Bundey." Otherwise, why is not this Chandler grant alluded to in that document? The connection of his name with it would account for the mistake.

THE BOUNDARY LINE CONTROVERSY

There are some interesting facts that deserve notice, concerning the north boundary of the Taunton North-Purchase and the troubles that grew out of the uncertainty regarding it. This boundary was

the divisional line between Plymouth Colony on the south and Massachusetts Colony on the north, which line, as finally settled, corresponds to the boundary between Norfolk County on one side and Plymouth and Bristol counties on the other.(1) For about thirty years after the settlement of Massachusetts Colony there had been controversies as to the exact location of the line between the two colonies. In 1663-64 commissioners were appointed by both governments to settle this line. It was to run westerly from Accord Pond, which was situated on the line between what is now Hingham, Scituate, and Rockland, to a point " three miles southward of the south part of Charles River."(2)

In running this line west by southwest, these commissioners found, when they were within a few miles of Rhode Island, that they were considerably south of where they ought to be. But instead of retracing their steps they stopped at that point, and marking a tree, which became known as the "Angle Tree," they changed their course more to the north, so as to reach the point designated as the western end of the boundary line. By this mistake of the commissioners Plymouth Colony lost a large gore of land, which began in a narrow point at Accord Pond and gradually widened as the line diverged to the south. The old surveyors estimated that about

1. See Hobart's "Sketch of Abington," p.95 et.seq., where the question of this boundary line is ably presented, though without reference to its relation to the North purchase of Taunton.
2. State Archives, vol. iii. pp. 114, 115.

fourteen thousand acres were thus cut off from the Old Colony. What induced the Plymouth Colony commissioners to sign an agreement so detrimental to its interests can only be conjectured. There was probably a greater divergence than they supposed; moreover, the commissioners were no doubt fatigued by their laborious journey through the forest, and did not think the land of sufficient value to pay for the labor and trouble of another survey. But as soon as the real location of this line was discovered, and the loss to Plymouth Colony understood, great efforts were made to rectify this boundary. It is obvious that it was for the interest of the Taunton North-Purchase proprietors to maintain the old line. Their purchase extended to the "Massachusetts line," and if they could maintain their right to the territory up to the old line, it would make a difference of probably not less than five thousand acres in their favor. Gradually, however, the line of 1664 came to be accepted as the authorized boundary. But about 1700 it was discovered that some of the landmarks of this boundary were not in a straight line between Accord Pond and Angle Tree, but were a considerable distance south of it, and of course much farther south of the original line between the two colonies than even the line of 1664 was. This discovery led to frequent and prolonged troubles. Even accepting the line of 1664 between Accord Pond and Angle Tree, that line itself was not a straight one, and cut off some of the land from the North Purchase. The proprietors were of course justly indignant. Their records for the first quarter of the last century give frequent signs of the difficulty. In 1702 they appoint "John White as their agent to join with Dorchester men and all others concerned, to run and settle a straight line between the late Coloneys of the Massachusetts and Plymouth, from accord pond to the angle tree."(1) The result of this survey has just been alluded to; and as it would have restored to the North Purchase what they were claiming,and what even the line of 1664, if correctly drawn, would have conceded to them, Dorchester (which then included Stoughton and Sharon) refused to agree to the result. Accordingly there were frequent contentions, and in 1710 this action was taken at a meeting of the proprietors:

“Then the said Proprietors made

1. Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, p. 26.

pg.25

choice of Mr. Edward Folies and George Leonard to be their agents, to join with Bridgewater men in Defending the runing of the line that was last run by the agreemen by and between Bridgewater men and said North-Purcbase men on the one part and Dorchester men on the other part, and do ingage to bear their proportion of the charge thereof.”(1)

In May,1713, another attempt was made to settle the difficulty by appointing a committee to run a new line. An effort was first made to find the old Angle Tree which was marked in 1664. The report made by apart of this committee describes the search for this tree, and the evidence upon which they were satisfied that they had found it. But here at the very start the hope of the settlement of the trouble by this committee vanished; for

“The gentleman that appeared for Attleborough and Norton would not own the tree, and refused to be concerned in running the line,”(2) so reads the report of the minority of the committee, Samuel Thaxter and Jacob Thompson. In this report the three points on the new line that were north of what is now Easton are as follows:

“The next is a heap of stones on a great rock about forty or fifty rods to the

ast of Dorchester-Meadow Brook; the next is a black oak, marked about eighteen rods to the southwest of Jeremiah Willis’ house; the next is a great, hollow black oak marked with stones about it on the west side of the Plain that is in the west side of Quantucket Cedar-Swamp.”(3)

This Jeremiah Willis was the ancestor of one branch of the Easton Willises; his house was just north of the townline, east of the Bay road, and but for the mistake of the commissioners of 1664 would have been within the town limits. In justice, Easton should have extended farther north than it does now. This uncertainty about the boundary was a great annoyance to Mr. Willis, and to others living near the north border of the North Purchase.

Twice he “pitched” for land near the line, and twice he “doth let drop his pitch because it falls in Dorchester.” Proprietors found in some cases that the land that had been laid out to them was, by the new line, included in Dorchester. The North-Purchase Company endeavored to get satisfaction for such of their number as suffered on this ac(count)

1) Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, P.30.
2)Massachusetts Court Records, vol, ix. P. 280. Ibid.

pg.26

(ac)count. In December, 1717, they “Voted that the committee formerly chosen to lay out land in said North purchase, shall have full power to make satisfaction to those that are Damnified by the runing the line by Dorchester men, and the surveyor and any two of said committee to make satisfaction to them in laying out land to them, either in quantity or quallity; and the person Damnified to have no hand in judging his own Damage.”’

In April, 1718, it was “Voted to make choice of a committee to take care and use all proper methods as shall be thought meet and convenient for the maintaining and holding their right and

title on the north side of said purchase, borne to the ancient Plymouth Colony line as Granted by Charter, whether it be by renewing the bounds with the Proprietors adjoining, or by any other lawfull way or means whatsoever." In 1720 they voted to sell two hundred and sixteen acres of land to defray the charges growing out of these difficulties; they had previously voted a sale of fifty acres for the same purpose. Sometimes these troubles assumed a dangerous personal character. On June 2, 1722, a committee, appointed to sell a piece of land on the border, reported that they were opposed in their attempts to establish boundaries. They affirmed in their report as follows:

We renewed the ancient bounds by erecting a heap of stones, which we intended for the first boundary. But Ephraim Fobes, Edward & Ephraim Howard [Hayward] came and told us that we had no business there, and that we had better take up the compass & be gone. Wee answered that what we did was by order of the General Court; but the said Edward Howard told us that the General Court had nothing to do with any land there, whereupon we read to them the Court's order; and then the said Ephraim Fobes went and threw off some of the stones, and said there should not be any bounds there. And from thence they went forward to a fence where the line went, and there the said Eph. and Edw. Howard warned us to stand off upon our Perill, telling us that we came like Robbers, Highwaymen, and Rioters: The said Edw. Howard had an axe in his hand, and the ad. Eph. Howard had a club. Wee told them we might proceed on the business wee were sent for, and Col. Thaxter, who carried the line, stepped forward with the compass, to go over the fence in

1 Taunton North-Purcbase Book of votes, p. 44.
2 Ibid. P. 46.
3 Massachusetts General Court Records, vol. xi. PP, 308, 309.

the course of the line; but Edw. Howard, Daniel Howard laid violent hands upon him, pushed him back, so that we were obstructed, and unless we would have come to Violence, Blood shed we could not have gone on with our Business. Therefore we pray this great Honorable Court would be pleased to consider the before mentioned offence, give us further direction in the Premises.

SAM. THAXTER
ROBERT SPURR
J0HN QUINCY

Edward Hayward and his three companions thought, no doubt, that they were defending their just rights. But the General Court took a different view of the matter, and ordered that they be arrested and shut up in Boston jail. Several weeks confinement therein induced them to offer an humble petition for their release. This was granted them upon condition that they pay damages, and give security for better behavior in the future; which they did.2) Of this Edward Hayward we shall soon hear more.

In the year 1727 the proprietors voted that any person who will prosecute those who have settled upon the proprietor's lands in Stoughton, but south of the line as run by Nathaniel Woodward and Solomon Safety, shall have one third of the land which they may recover, the suits, however, to be conducted at the expense and risk of the prosecutor.

About 1729 it was determined to appeal to the Crown, and a committee was chosen and money raised to promote this appeal. It is in reference to this that we have the following curious vote in a meeting held May 27, 1729:

"2-ly. the Proprietors voted that the Handkercheife which was the return of the money which was sent to England should be sold, and that that mr. Ephraim Howard should be paid two pounds and Eight Shillings, and Lt. James Leonard to be paid Sixteen Shillings, and Mr. Edward Shove to be paid Sixteen Shillings out of the money that said Handkerchiefe should be sold for, and that the rest of said money should be let out to Interest for the use of sd small proprietors.

"3-ly. said Proprietors voted that Lieut. James Leonard and major George Leonard shall have all the said Handkerchiefe, they Giving

1 Massachusetts General Court Records, vol. xi. P. 31 S.
2 Ibid., P. 369.

good security for twenty-three pounds sixteen shillings to the Clerk, to be paid within one year's time," etc.1. What do these curious votes mean? The word "handkerchief" is evidently used to signify a special collection. The proprietors raised money for specific purposes, and kept the sums thus raised in separate amounts. Silver money was of course used for the purpose alluded to in this case. Was it tied up in a handkerchief? If so, perhaps this is the first case on record where a handkerchief was ever used for a contribution-box. For some reason the proprietors were not ready to use this collection as yet, and they therefore voted to "sell the handkerchief," meaning by this, to put its contents to interest, after paying the expenses that had already accrued.

In 1750 the proprietors vote to choose a committee to act with a committee of the Rehoboth North-Purchase, or Attleborough, to petition the General Court to settle the line between the two late colonies according to the agreement of the Commissioners of 1640. In both 1752 and 1753 they voted to begin an action to eject all persons who had, without authority from the proprietors, settled upon these disputed lands.

There was no final settlement of the matter until 1772. The Court then appointed a committee to run the line from Accord Pond to Angle Tree, Artemas Ward being the chairman of the committee. They reported in favor of the line of 1713, made by Thaxter and Thompson. On March 6, 1773, an act passed the Legislature, providing that the line should run from the pond, so often alluded to, west twenty and a half degrees south to the Angle Tree. This line is the present boundary between Norfolk County on the north, and Plymouth and Bristol counties on the south. In 1790, a stone monument was by order of the State erected on the spot where this tree stood.

INDIAN OWNERSHIP OF THESE LANDS

It will be interesting to the people of Easton to know what Indians were the immediate predecessors of the whites in the ownership of the territory of this town, which was on or very near the boundary lines that separated the important tribes of the

1 Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, p. 64.

Massachusetts Indians and the Wampanoags. The former were north of the limits of Bristol County; the latter, according to Baylies, in his "History of Plymouth Colony," inhabited Bristol County. Massasoit was their chief, and his authority was recognized as supreme among the tribes living in the whole of the colony of Plymouth, as well as in the islands of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. These tribes were known under the general name of Pokanokets. Some doubt has been thrown upon the statement that the whole of Bristol County was once the possession of Massasoit, and after him of Metacomet who is better known to us as King Philip. These doubts are based mainly upon two considerations, which deserve a brief notice. The first of these rests upon a deposition of five Indians made in 1650. The deposition is

as follows: Pecunke, Ahiumpum, Catscimah, Webacowett, and Masbanomett doe all affirm that Chickataubut his bounds did extend from Nishamaoquannett, near Duxberry Mill, to Teghtacutt neare Taunton, and to Nunckatatesett, and from thence in a straight line to Wanamampuke, which is the bead of Charles River. This they doe all solemly affirme, saying, God knoweth it to be true, and knoweth their hearts. Dated the first of the fourth month 1650.

Witness: Encrease Nowell

John Elliot
John Hoare.

This deposition affirms that the boundary line extended from Duxbury to Titicut, thence to Nippenicket Pond, and thence to Whiting's Pond in Wrentham. This would cut off what is now the town of Easton from the dominion of Massasoit. But were there no other reason to doubt the correctness of this boundary, its great irregularity would condemn it, or at least, make it extremely improbable. There are, however, other and convincing reasons.

1. Plymouth Colony invariably recognized Massasoit as the chief sachem of all the territory included within its limits. Bridgewater on the east, and the lands on the west of the North Purchase were bought of Massasoit. It is therefore certain that this purchase, being in the same range as these, must have been in his jurisdiction.

1. Plymouth Colony Records, vol. ii. p.157.

pg.30

2. According to the deed of the above said purchase, the lands included in it were bought of the Indians by Captain Thomas Willett, and his negotiations were unquestionably with Massasoit or his successors, and not with the Massachusetts Indians.
3. Several confirmatory deeds might be cited, were there sufficient occasion for so doing, which assume and plainly state the fact that the lands south of the Old Colony line were purchased of Massasoit.

Another source of doubt concerning the rightful ownership of this territory by Massasoit and Philip is the fact that two deeds, at least, were given by sachems of the Massachusetts Indians covering a part of these lands. One of them appears, on the face of it, to acknowledge their ownership in the North Purchase. In the Book of Votes of the Taunton North-Purchase Company, page 7, is the following record:

“At a meeting of the proprietors of the north purchase the twenty-fourth day of Feb’y 1686-7, the said Proprietors agreed and voted tolevey and raise sixteen pence in money on each share in said purchase,to pay Josiah the Indian sachem for a Deed they have percured of him; and it is to be paid into Thomas Leonard by the sixteenth Day of next march.”

The original deed just referred to is still preserved, being among the papers left by the Rev. George Leonard, already referred to. That this sachem Josiah, who was one of the feeble remnant of the Massachusetts Indians, had no valid claim to the lands he thus deeded away, is sufficiently apparent from the fact that in 1770 Squamaug, then the acting chief of this tribe, made an agreement with Philip that the line between the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies should be the dividing-line between the Massachusetts and Wampanoag Indians.(1) Though Josiah was without any valid claim to this land, the North-Purchase proprietors were willing to give him the small pittance he asked for rather than have any further trouble about the matter. The whole sum he received was only three pounds, twelve shillings. The Indians of that date had so far degenerated that they could imitate white men by becoming beggars.

“Sometimes, when our fathers had purchased lands of the real owner, and others I Clarke’s History of Norton, pp. 50, 51.

afterwards laid some claim to them, they would buy off the claim by a small consideration rather than suffer a controversy or leave a doubt to disturb private or individual purchasers hereafter. Thus the colonies practised what are called ‘quieting titles,’ and extinguished claims on expediency, and without regard to their validity.” (1)

It is very probable that the boundaries between the Indian tribes were rather indefinite, but there is no reasonable ground to doubt that the territory of Easton was once a part of the hunting-grounds of the celebrated Massasoit and his more celebrated son Philip.

Some readers may be disappointed to find that the Indians have done nothing to add to the interest of this history. This was not the fault of the savages. They would very cheerfully have tomahawked and scalped enough of our early settlers to have furnished us with most exciting and harrowing tales of bloodshed. But several years before our first settler built his rude dwelling east of the site of Dean’s mill at South Easton, the spirit and power of the Indians in this section had been thoroughly broken, King Philip’s war having ended in 1676. There is a tradition that they had a village on the spot just indicated, east of “The Green.” The tradition is probably correct, because, first, there have been from time to time a large number of relics ploughed or dug up from the field there; and secondly, the selection of that spot by the first comer for his homestead makes it probable that it was a clearing where the previous occupants, the natives, had been accustomed to cultivate maize, etc. There were, no doubt, other clearings in the south part of the town, where lands were easily worked: not even an Indian would be foolish enough to attempt to clear the soil in the northeast quarter. Indian relics have been found in many different places in Easton. Two stone pestles were dug from a gravel-bank southeast of Daniel Wheaton’s house. They were deep enough beneath the surface to make it probable that they were buried with their owner, according to Indian custom. Further examination there might possibly indicate the presence of one of the burying-grounds of the natives.

That some

1. Manuscript letter from the late Hon. John Daggett of Attleborough, to whose kindness the writer is indebted for some facts and suggestions used in this chapter. O.W

pg.32

stragglers among the Indians remained about here and had come to sore need, is indicated by the following action of the town in town-meeting in the year 1763:

“Voted to James Linsey one pound eleven shillings, for provisions and clothes for the Indians.”

THE PRESERVATION OF TIMBER

The North-Purchase proprietors showed much interest in the preservation of the timber, especially the cedar, which grew upon their lands. From the number of votes passed empowering committees to prosecute persons who had cut cedar, oak, and other timber, it is evident that there was considerable trespassing upon the undivided lands. As early as 1683 the proprietors “Voted and agreed that there shall be no cedar falne that Doth belong to the said north purchase or improved for any use, until the said Proprietors do otherwise agree.”

A committee is appointed to:

“See that the aforesaid order be not broken nor the cedar wasted; and to seize any cedar fallen or improved, or the produce thereof, for the use of said proprietors; or to arrest the person or persons so transgressing, and by law to recover the value of the produce of such cedar, improved contrary to order, or what damage he or they do to the cedar swamps.”

Such votes are quite common for many years, and the preservation of the cedar in the Great Cedar-Swamp and in other places appeared to be a matter of much solicitude, the proprietors evidently placing a high value upon it. In the year 1699 there is this curious record: “Samuel Briggs having bought about 1400 of Claboards and long shingles of an Indian, the stuff being got in the North Purchase, the Proprietors by vote agreed that he shall have them, paying six shillings in money to the proprietors, which he then did, and it was then spent in drink.”1 This was in Taunton in mid-winter, and a good drink was, in the opinion of the proprietors, seasonable, and the easiest solution of the difficulty of disposing of this unexpected six shillings. Whether the absent proprietors, who were not on band to share this good cheer, took the same view of the case we are not informed.

This Samuel Briggs was son of Thomas, of whom we have already heard. How this unknown Indian became possessed)

pg33

of these “Claboards and long shingles” must be matter of conjecture only. They were too bulky to steal and carry away; an Indian was extremely unlikely to be a regular dealer in such merchandise; and we are therefore obliged to imagine the extraordinary spectacle of one of these wild sons of the forest laboriously splitting out these articles from the trees among which he had so often roamed in his hunts for game. The mere tbought of it touches our sympathy.

THE DIVISION OF LANDS

The manner in which lands of the Taunton North-Purchase Company were divided is a subject of great interest. The deed of purchase was made June 1,1668. The Company organized on the 15th day of September following, by the choice of Thomas Leonard as clerk, and the election of a committee who were intrusted with the affairs of the Company. The next meeting took place November 15, 1671, when a committee was appointed to meet other committees from Rehoboth and Bridgewater, to settle the boundaries between the North Purchase and those towns. On December 31, 1674, it was voted to "lay out a Division of upland in the North purchase to each Proprietor alike, as near as they can both for quantity and quallity, no lot to be under a hundred acres, nor no lot above six score of acres."

To equalize the value of these lots, it was voted that their size might vary from one another by a difference of twenty acres, the number being according to the worth of the land. Reference is made to this division at subsequent meetings, but no actual survey of the lots was made prior to 1695. Meantime several settlers had come upon the lands, they having purchased a whole, or some part of, a share from some of the original proprietors or from their heirs, and being allowed to choose a location and settle upon it. When the first division of lands was made in 1696, as will be presently explained, these actual settlers, instead of choosing their divisions by lot, as the other shareholders did, were assigned the land upon which they had already located. This was the case with the first settlers in the east part of the North Purchase, now Easton, Clement Briggs, Thomas Randall, William Manley, John Phillips, and a few

others whose acquaintance we shall soon make, were residents

before the first division of land. Briggs had made his home east of "the Green;" Randall, just above on the north side of the stream; Manley, next above him; and Phillips, at the Morse place. It was not until May 12, 1696, that the first general division of land was made. It was a notable occasion for the proprietors as they met on that day in the old Taunton meeting-house. Fifty-four sections of land, of about one hundred acres each, had been roughly indicated by survey, and these were all numbered. This number of shares corresponded to the number of original shareholders, except that one share was added, which was to be laid out "for the use of the ministry," that is, for the support of the preaching of the gospel. Some of the original proprietors were dead, and some shares were owned in company by as many as four different persons; in which case each was entitled to a quarter-share, or about twenty-five acres. Everything being now ready for the lots to be drawn, the names of the original proprietors were called, in the order in which they appear upon the deed. As the names were announced, these proprietors, or their successors "as they are termed, drew their lots, and were assigned the divisions of land corresponding to the numbers drawn. But in case any one did not like the lot that fell to him, it was provided that be might choose it in some other place.

As already stated, those who had actually settled upon any land were assigned the location they were living upon. The divisions had thus been determined and numbered, but no careful survey of them had been made except the three lots named below. The first survey was made on the 6th day of January, 1696, and is recorded in the "First Book of Lands " of the Company, on the first page. It was the homestead lot of Clement Briggs and Thomas Randall,Sr. The lot of John Phillips and William Manley was laid out on the same day. On the next day the lot above the latter was laid out to Thomas Randall, Jr., and the Rev. James Keith, the latter being the minister of Bridgewater. It

was more than a year before lots were surveyed in other parts of the North Purchase, which fact confirms the claim subsequently made by the settlers in what is now Easton; namely, that they were the “first settlers “ of the Taunton North-Purchase.

pg.35

Various other divisions of land were subsequently made. The one we have been considering was called “the first hundred-acre division.” This was of upland. In January, 1699, there was a second division, which consisted of eight acres of meadow-land. The following list gives all the divisions of land from the organization of the Company to the present time:

- One hundred acres of upland . . . . . In the year 1696
- Eight acres of meadow-land 1699
- One hundred acres of upland.. 1700
- Fifty.....”.....”..... 1705
- Sixty.....”.....”..... 1714
- Forty .....”.....”.....1724
- Thirty .....”.....”.....1729
- Forty-five ...”.....”.....1731
- Twenty .....”.....”.....1744
- Ten .....”.....”.....1755
- Eight .....”.....”.....1773
- Four .....”.....”.....1774
- Sixteen .....”.....”.....1779
- Eight.....”.....”..... 1811
- Four .....”.....”.....1814
- Four.....”.....”..... 1833

The aggregate of these divisions for the fifty-four shares is twenty-seven thousand, three hundred and seventy-eight acres. This was about four fifths of all the proprietors’ lands. But in addition to this there was in 1699 a division of “the Great Cedar-Swamp “ into nine shares of six lots each; and there were subsequent divisions of the other cedar swamps. Nearly all the remainder of the land of the North-Purchase Company was sold to raise money for legal and other expenses, as they occurred. A little of the land still remains undivided, but is of small extent and of slight value. It is an interesting fact that this Taunton

North-Purchase Company still exists, and is one of the oldest organizations in the State, being now over two centuries old. The clerkship of the Company was held by the Leonard family for one hundred and fifty-five years, Thomas holding it for the first forty-six years. He was followed in turn by George, Samuel, George, and 4th George, Jr., they living in Taunton or Norton. Alfred Williams

pg.36

of Taunton was chosen clerk in 1823, and Howard Lothrop of Easton in 1836. Alson Gilmore served from 1861 to 1876, when Edward D. Williams, the present clerk, was elected. The last meeting of the Company was held November 25, 1876.

THE BOOKS OF THE COMPANY

The books of this Land Company are very interesting relics of other days, and they are exceedingly valuable to the antiquarian and local historian. The old " Book of Votes," as it is called, is now (1886) two hundred and eighteen years old. It brings the record of the business meetings of the Company down to 1712. As this book was then full, a new book was bought, the records of the old book copied into it, and the account of subsequent meetings continued down to the present time. Another book is called the "Book of Pitches." When land was due to a proprietor, or purchaser, he made a statement of the location where he wished

his lot laid out. This choice was recorded in the book just named. This was ca11ed a "Pitch." Here is an example of one:

February 22: 1708-9, John Dayly, on Abiah Whitman's Right, doth Pitch for twelve acres and halfe of Land on the Stone-House Plaine, joining to Bridgewater Line, joining to Thomas Drake's lot of his second division on the northward and westward Parts thare of, and northward of William Manley seners, eastward of John Phillips and southward of John Dayleys, if the Place will afford: if not, the remainder to be Between Tussuky meadow and Bridgewater Line; . . .and six and a quarter acres of Land in the northeast corner of the north purchase, Ranging south from a bever dam home to Bridgewater Line.'

The original "Book of Pitches" is not preserved. That book brought the account down to 1745, when it had probably become so much worn as to need transcribing. A new book was bought, a complete copy of the old book made in it, and the records continued down to the present day. This book, purchased in 1745, and much used, is still in excellent condition. There are three books called "Books of Lands," or of "Surveys." They number in the aggregate nine hundred and eighty

1. Book of Pitches, P. 13.

four very large and closely written pages. They contain the surveys or laying out of the shares of land due the proprietors on the several divisions, and also the laying out of the various pitches of land recorded in the book just named. The following illustrates what has been said:

In Taunton North-Purchase June 14th, 1699, we the subscribers who are of the committee chosen by the proprietors of said North Purchase, we have laid out bounded nine acres of meadow meadowish land for Mr. Keith and Thomas Randall, junior, to the right of Samuel Smith, Deceased. Said meadow lyeth up the River from Thomas Randall's about three quarters of one mile, Bounded at the lower end Ranging from a marked tree across the swamp on a west and by north point, and so bounded by upland on both sides up the river about one hundred five or six rods to a little oak tree, from thence on a west point across the meadow to the upland again.

THOMAS RANDALL
THOMAS HARVEY
JOHN WHITE, Survayer

The first survey was made on the 6th day of January, 1696, and the last on July 18,1882 Some of the boundary marks are interesting. For instance:

"We began at a May Poal [maple?]tree."
"We began at a saxifax tree."

Frequently the bounds begin at "a little pile of stones," with no indication of where said pile of stones may be found. On June 21, 1765, the heirs of Edward Hayward, Esq., have a lot laid out to them "north on said land forty rods to a bird's nest with one egg in it for a corner"2 -- a not very lasting boundary line, one would think. The oldest of these books of surveys is the original book, which was begun in 1695, and is not a copy. It is very valuable in determining the location of the homesteads of the first settlers of this region. This book was rebound in 1782, at a cost of "nine silver dollars" for binding and the trouble and expense connected with it. There are two other books of this Company, namely, the ledger accounts. One is that of the "Original Proprietors," and the other of the "Present Proprietors," as they were called in 1724. The second, book has an especial value to the genealogist, because

1. First Book of Surveys, p.3. 2) Second Book of Surveys, p. 41

in the transference and settlement of property and estates many family relationships are alluded to. These books have enabled the writer to fill up gaps in family genealogies by information which no other records could have supplied. The proprietors now living ought to secure the safe and permanent keeping of these valuable and ancient records. No thorough and

adequate account of the Taunton North-Purchase and its celebrated land company has ever before been given; and this is a sufficient reason for the extended notice it has received in this chapter.

EARLY SETTLERS

CHAPTER III

EARLY SETTLERS

THE SEVEN FAMILIES OF SQUATTERS - SUBSEQUENT SETTLERS -

THEIR PREVIOUS PLACES OF ABODE - THE TIME OF THEIR SETTLEMENT

IN TAUNTON NORTH-PURCHASE - LOCATION OF THEIR

HOMESTEADS - THE OLDEST HOUSE IN TOWN

IN this chapter some account will be given of those who settled in the "East end of Taunton North-Purchase "(now Easton) previous to the incorporation of the town. Thorough search among the Bristol County deeds, and careful study of the North-Purchase records have enabled the writer to determine three very interesting facts concerning these settlers; namely, their previous place of residence, their time of settlement, and the locations of their dwelling-houses. Most of the

settlements were made subsequent to the first division of lands, in 1696. A few families were here, however, earlier than this, settling as squatters, so called. Among these were Clement Briggs, William Hayward, William Manley, Thomas Randall, Sr., Thomas Randall, Jr., John Phillips, Thomas Drake, and possibly others. The first settlements were made in what is now South Easton village. At the time of the incorporation of the town, A.D. 1725, there were, or had been, about sixty heads of families here. Of these, fifteen came from Weymouth, fifteen from Taunton, twelve from Bridgewater, and the rest from various other places. Their names are given here as nearly as possible in the order of their settlement.

CLEMENT BRIGGS, reputed by tradition to be the first settler, bought a full share in the Taunton North-Purchase, in 1694. He neglected to get the deed recorded, and it was "defaced and damnified by the mice eating some part of it, so that it was not fit to pass the records;"' and accordingly, after his death, in order

pg40

to make the title good, the heirs of the grantor (Benjamin Dean) gave to Clement Briggs's heirs a new deed. He was domiciled as early as 1694, and his house was on the north side of Depot Street, east of the Green and near the head of Pine Street. He came from Weymouth, with Thomas Randall his step-father, and was grandson of Clement Briggs, who is called an "old comer," having arrived in Plymouth in the ship "Fortune," in 1621. Three of this first Clement's children, being among the earliest born in the colony, received grants of land of the Government on that account. He was a felt-maker, and settled very early in Weymouth. His grandson, the Clement Briggs who settled here, was for awhile part owner of the saw-mill which the Randalls had built, and erected the first grist-mill in town. These mills stood near where the mill now stands, at the Green. He died previous to June, 1720, and left a family of seven children.

WILLIAM MANLEY was from Weymouth, and was residing here as early as 1694. He was a squatter, as was no doubt Clement Briggs and others. It is therefore possible that they may have been settled here some time prior to the appearance of their names in deeds and other papers. William Manley was the ancestor of all the Manleys of this section. He owned land, and located his dwelling-house a little below where Palmer Newton now lives, in South Easton. While a resident of Weymouth, he served in the army. He and his three sons owned the westerly part of F. L. Ames's estate in North Easton, and also owned both north and south of that. Like some others of this early time, he had to "make his mark." He died December 2, 1717.

WILLIAM HAYWARD was here in 1694. He was not one of the Bridgewater Haywards, but was the son of Jonathan and Sarah Hayward, of Braintree, and was born February 6, 1669. His homestead was near Simpson's Spring, and the old location can still be identified, about fifteen rods to the cast of the spring. He died March 26, 1697, leaving two children, Ruth and William. His widow returned to Braintree, and in two years married William Thayer, who afterwards settled in Easton.

THOMAS RANDALL,1st, came here from Weymouth, and was a resident in Taunton North-Purchase no doubt as early as 1694f He bought half the share which Clement Briggs had purchased of Benjamin Dean. The fifty-first share was set apart to them,

pg41

and it included the Green, being partly west but chiefly east of it, and had one hundred and four acres. The half of this north of the mill-stream was owned by Thomas Randall. There, but a few rods from the saw-mill which he and his sons erected, stood his house. He was son of Robert Randall, one of the original settlers of Weymouth. Three sons certainly, and probably four, and at least two daughters, came with him to settle here. His saw-mill was soon built, the first one in town, and the noise of its wheel was the sweetest possible music to the new settlement. He is interesting to us as the father of what has been the most numerous family of Easton. He married, for a second wife, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Packard of Bridgewater, and widow of Clement Briggs, who was father to our first settler, Clement Briggs. He died June 11, 1711. She died April 20, 1727.

JOHN PHILLIPS came here from Weymouth at the same time as William Manley, they dividing one share of land (the fifty-second lot) between them. His half was north of the Manleys, and included the Morse privilege, extending north of Mr. Morse's house and quite a distance eastward. His house was on the spot where the house (formerly the home) of Mr. Morse now stands. He was a prominent man in the early town history, and was the first town clerk, serving twelve years in that capacity. His first wife was Elizabeth Drake of Weymouth, sister of two early settlers, soon to be mentioned. He was the first captain that bore a commission in the town of Easton. He was a soldier as early as 1690, serving in the expedition against Quebec. Forty years afterwards the Colony granted the township of Huntstown (now Ashfield) to the soldiers, and Captain Phillips had some shares. His son Thomas, and son-in-law Richard Ellis of Easton, were the first settlers of that town. He died November 14, 1760.

THOMAS RANDALL,2d, came from Weymouth with his father. He was married January 20, 1697, to Rachel Lincoln, of Taunton. He had his dwelling-house a little north of John Phillips, the site being almost exactly where the barn of Benjamin Macomber now stands. In 1718 he took up twenty-six acres of land in what is now North Easton, on both sides of the stream, near the Ames office. He had taken up five acres there, in 1711. Here he built either the second or third saw-mill in town. His first wife died February 18, 1715, and in 1719 he married

---

widow Hannah Pratt, of Weymouth. During the first years of the settlement he was the largest property owner among the residents, paying double the tax of any other. He was also deacon of the church. Indeed, the Randall family was more prolific in what in later times Elijah Howard called "deacon timber" than any other family in town. In 1727 the town voted that Deacon Thomas Randall should make a pair of stocks for the use of the town. Where these stocks were set up we are not informed, but more than one culprit of both sexes had a chance to find out if Deacon Randall did this piece of work well. He died in 1752, dividing a large property among several children, but leaving his homestead to his son Deacon Robert Randall.

THOMAS DRAKE, the father of John and Benjamin Drake, soon to be noticed, came from Weymouth, and had a house here as early as 1695. He appears to have lived east of the Morse place at South Easton, about half the distance to the Bridgewater line. He died August 19, 1728, three days after the death of his wife Hannah. She was his third wife as deeds at Taunton show that this Thomas Drake of Weymouth, in 1688, had a second wife Millicent, who was widow of John Carver and daughter of William Ford.'

These seven persons and their families appear to be the only settlers in what is now Easton, prior to 1696; for on July 20 of that year their names are given as inclusive of all the "neighbourhood " in the east end of the North Purchase. This appears by the following vote passed at a meeting of the North-Purchase proprietors held in the, Taunton meeting-house," July 20, 1696:

"3dly, at the same time Thomas Randall and William Manley desired the Grass this year on the meadows in the North purchase, between the great Cedar swamp and Dorchester bounds and Bridgewater bounds, and as far southward as to take in Cranbury meadow, they acting for themselves and the rest of the Neighbourhood; viz., William Hayward, Thomas Drake, John Phillips, Clement Briggs, and Thomas Randall,2d, for which they promise to pay ten Shillings in money this year to the Clerk; for which the said Proprietors Promised said Grass to them for this year, 1696."(2)

1 See also Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, vol. ii. P. 71

2 Book of Votes of Taunton North-Purchase Proprietors, p. 14

---

pg43

JACOB LEONARD, of Bridgewater, had built a house as early as 1697. It was situated fifteen rods directly east of where William C. Howard now lives. The road ran between Leonard's house and well, the latter being in Bridgewater. He had lived at Weymouth, and then at Bridgewater, before coming here. He was the son of Solomon Leonard, of Duxbury, who was one of the first settlers of Bridgewater.

ISRAEL RANDALL was a son of Thomas Randall, Sr., and had a dwelling-house as early as 1697, which was very near the spot where N. W. Perry now lives. He married in 1701 Mary, daughter of John and Experience (Byram) Willis of Bridgewater. In March, 1710, his father,"out of the good-will and natural affection which I bear towards my son," as the deed runs, gave to him his land on the west side of the river near the Green, this being the land north of the houses of Dr. Randall and N. W. Perry. He was interested in the saw-mill business with his father and brothers. He died March 24,1753. His widow died Nov. 29, 1760.

JAMES HARRIS, of Bridgewater, bought the estate of Jacob Leonard in November, 1697, and made it his home. He was first married to Elizabeth, daughter of Guido Bailey of Bridgewater, in 1693, and afterwards to Elizabeth Irish, in 1696. He sued Clement Briggs and John Phillips for cutting and carrying hay from his lot in Cranberry Meadow; and this lawsuit cost the North-Purchase proprietors sixteen pounds sterling, they disputing his ownership to the lot and agreeing to sustain the charges of the suit.' Timothy Cooper, who lived next below him, proved to be a very uncomfortable neighbor, and in 1713 Harris sold out his estate to Elder William Pratt.

TIMOTHY COOPER was a resident here in 1699; how much earlier cannot be determined. He married a daughter of Abiah Whitman, a leading citizen of Weymouth, and one of the largest land-owners in the North Purchase. Cooper was probably of Weymouth, but this is only a conjecture. His house was a few rods south of the Roland Howard house, where Mr.

Collins now resides, the land on which it stood being given to his wife

by her father. In 1713 he bought three fourths of the saw-mill at the Green, owning it at his death; or, as the legal record has

1. Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, pp.15, 16.

---

pg44

it, “he died seized of the saw-mill.” He was killed by his mill-wheel in 1726, probably in March. Tradition represents him as a very rough man, and tradition is supported by documentary evidence, which, after being concealed for over a century and a half, has just come to light, and has been examined by the writer. His violent death was regarded by some persons as a providential punishment for his sins. He left a family of five daughters, one of them marrying Seth Babbit, who was administrator of the estate of her father. The old road ran just east of Mr. Cooper’s house, and thence on a southwest course coming nearly to the line of the present highway in front of David Howard’s house.

BENJAMIN DRAKE, the ancestor of many of the Drakes of Easton, was born in Weymouth, January 15, 1677, and came here in the year 1700. In June of that year he bought fifty acres of land, with a dwelling-house, on what is now the Cynthia Drake road, or Church Street, south and southwest of the old burying-ground, in South Easton, in that house his first child, Benjamin, was born in December of that year.

The care of the meeting-house, after it was erected, was for many years his special charge. He served in numerous town offices.

EPHRAIM HEWITT is recorded as of Taunton North-Purchase it, 1701, and may have been here a little earlier. He was probably son of Ephraim Hewitt, of Scituate, and afterwards of Hingham. If so, he was born in 1676. He owned land here in 1700. His home-lot was northerly from Mr. Rankin’s, where Mr. Littlefield now lives. A road ran on the south side of his house up to the present road near the track by F.L.Ames’s saw-mill. It is interesting to note that he and his wife died on the same day, November 19, 1733, she going at sunrise, and he following her at the sunset hour.

SAMUEL KINSLEY was grandson of Stephen, of Braintree. He came here from Bridgewater, buying his home-lot in December, 1701. It was about a quarter of a mile south of Timothy Cooper’s place, just north of what is called the Thaxter Harvey place, about six rods east of the turnpike, and five rods north of the foundation of Cyrus Alger’s old forge. He built his house in 1702, and became a resident at that time.

He had eight

---

pg45

children, his daughter Hannah marrying Edward Hayward, Esq. He died about 1720.

JOHN DRAKE was son of Thomas and brother of Benjamin, both of whom moved here from Weymouth. He bought a part of a share of land of Ephraim Hewitt in April, 1702, and had it laid out in 1703, when be settled upon it. It joined Bridgewater line north of Stone-House Hill,

and probably included what became known a century later as the North Daily place. Somewhere on this lot he had his home. He died, leaving seven children, October 10, 1717, his wife Sarah surviving him just ten years.

JAMES HODGE is a settler as early as 1704. His home was next west of John Drake's, north of the old road running almost due west from Stone-House Hill. On August 8, 1704, Abiah Whitman, of Weymouth, "in consideration of the faithful service performed by James Hoag for Captain John Thomas, son-in-law to the said Abiah Whitman," gave to him the land on which he settled. He does not seem to have prospered. A daughter Elizabeth was the occasion of great grief, and a son was for many years a town charge.

WILLIAM MANLEY, JR., was of Weymouth, and was a son of one of the earliest settlers, before mentioned, He was of age in 1700, and settled on his father's place just above Thomas Randall, Sr.'s, home-lot. He died January 25, 1764, eighty-five years old. His wife almost completed her hundredth year, dying January 6, 1777.

THOMAS MANLEY was the second son of William Manley, Sr. He was born in Weymouth in 168o. In 1701 he married Lydia Field, of Bridgewater. He built his house on the upper half of his father's place, a little south of the No.1 schoolhouse. He was father of six sons and seven daughters, the latter being the maternal ancestors of many persons now living in town. He died June 6, 1743, leaving considerable property, among which was "a negro boy George," valued at 1738. His will shows that be meant to do all in his power to prevent any other man from taking his place as husband of Mrs. Manley. He ordains that the quarter-right in the saw-mill is to be hers "during her widowhood." " So long as she shall remain my widow" she shall have his dwelling-house and homestead land.

But, if

---

pg46

my well-beloved wife see cause to change her condition by marrying," she is summarily dismissed from the premises, and, save the pittance of ten pounds, loses all further claim to the property of her late affectionate spouse.

> EPHRAIM MARVELL was a settler concerning whose antecedents nothing can be learned. He was an early settler, coming here certainly prior to 1710. His dwelling-house was a little west of where N. W. Perry now lives, at South Easton. He seems chiefly noted as the possessor of an orchard, which is several times referred to in marking boundaries. His name is written indifferently Marble, Maravell, etc.; but he will remain a marvel to us, for nothing further can be learned about him,

EPHRAIM RANDALL came here no doubt with his father Thomas. He is taxed as a resident in 17o8, and received as his portion of his father's estate the half of the homestead on the east side of the river, bounded west and south by the stream. The old house where be lived, and his father before him, stood several rods nearer the grist-mill than does the house now standing on this lot. Five months after the death of his first wife he swiftly consoled himself by marrying a second, who was Lydia, the daughter of Timothy Cooper. He became prominent in town and church matters, and was a deacon as early as 1730. He died May 17, 1759, aged seventy-five years.

THOMAS PRATT came here from Middleboro in 1710. He was born in Weymouth, and was the, son of Thomas, of Weymouth, and brother of Elder Pratt, who settled here about the same time. He moved from Weymouth to Middleboro before 1700, and was selectman there in 1704, and town treasurer in 1705. His house stood where what is called the Sever Pratt house now stands, in South Easton, just above the cemetery, on the east side of the road. The old homestead, settled in 1710, has never passed out of the possession of the family, and is owned to-day by Isaac L. Pratt. He was ancestor of the late Amos Pratt, of Alfred Pratt, and of many others. He was much interested in the church in Easton, and was a deacon. He died December 1, 1744.

GEORGE HALL was a resident as early as 1708, and may have come here at the time of his marriage, 1705. His house was at the Caleb Pratt location, nearly opposite and a little west from

---

where the late Jonathan Pratt lived. He was son of Samuel Hall, of Taunton, one of the original proprietor of the Taunton North-Purchase. He married Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Katherine Dean, of Taunton. He was a carpenter, and became part owner in the saw-mill that was built by Josiah Keith. He had nine children, but they moved away from Easton. He was alive as late as 1790.

JOHN DAILY was here before 1708. He married a daughter of Abiah Whitman, of Weymouth, and may have come from that place; but of his antecedents nothing has been determined except that he was originally a native of the north of Ireland. He lived just east of the brook near Stone-House Hill, between where the old road once ran and the present road now runs. His father-in-law gave him part of a lot he owned near the Bridgewater line. Daily also bought land of Thomas Randall “for 5000 good marchantable boards in hand paid.”

He had an interest in the saw-mill at the Green in 1713. He and his brother-in-law John Whitman had a little unpleasantness over a mowing privilege, which made considerable family trouble.

DANIEL OWEN, SR., moved here from Taunton between 1705 and 1710. He married Anna, daughter of Samuel Lincoln, of Taunton. His house was on the Bay road about thirty rods north of the bead of Summer Street, sometimes called the Littlefield road.

DANIEL OWEN, JR., settled with his father, and lived in the old homestead for awhile after his father’s death. He then located another homestead and built a house. It was forty rods south of the Tisdale Harlow place, on the west side of the road, at the top of the knoll in the field now owned by the Belchers, The cellar has been filled and ploughed over. The old well, now filled with stones, is near the bars. In 1730, and for several succeeding years, he was an innkeeper and a licensed retailer of liquors.

NATHANIEL MANLEY was the third son of William Manley, Sr. He was born in Weymouth, but probably came here with his father as early as 1695. He was a resident prior to 1708, and built himself a house where F. L.

Ames’s farm-house now stands. He sold this house and considerable land

near it, in 1716, to James

---

pg48

Leonard, of Taunton, the father of the first Eliphalet. He then built nearly opposite where Timothy Marshall lives. The old cellar there is not yet entirely filled, and the well may be located. He died April 21, 1753, his wife dying the next day, or, according to another record, on the same day.

JOSEPH CROSSMAN was the only son of Joseph, who was the son of Robert, of Taunton. He came here in 1713, and then hailed from Bridgewater, where he was temporarily residing with his sisters. His house was close to, if not exactly upon, the spot where Thomas Randall now lives, east of F. L. Ames's farmhouse. He was a quiet, pious, and influential citizen, and became an elder in the church. He died March 14, 1776, at the good old age of eighty-six years.

JOHN WHITMAN was son of Abiah Whitman, of Weymouth, and brother of Timothy Cooper's wife. His house was about a quarter of a mile northwest of Avery Stone's. After long and careful search the writer found the remains of the old cellar of his house, a few rods west of the dam that is used to overflow Mr. Stone's cranberry meadow, near the brook which was called afterwards Whitman's Brook. The land on which his house was built was laid out to his father in 1701, and was a lot of a hundred acres. It was a narrow strip nine tenths of a mile long, and extended south into the meadow east of Lieutenant-Governor Ames's estate. He married, in 1713, Rebecca Manley, after whose death he married a second time. He died about 1757.

ISAAC LEONARD was son of Solomon, of Duxbury. He moved here from Bridgewater, buying his lot in October, 1713. He purchased the land about the site of the old hinge factory, now the Novelty Works, at North Easton. There was no pond there at that time. This became his homestead. He was probably the first discoverer of the bog-iron ore in this part of the town. He found a bed of it in some land of his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Manley, not far from Lincoln spring. For this service Nathaniel Manley deeded to him one third part of all the iron ore that should be taken from it. He married Mary, daughter of Guido Bailey, of Bridgewater, and daughter-in-law of Thomas Randall, Sr. In 1726 he sold his house, lands, iron ore, etc., to Eliphalet Leonard, and then moved away.

---

pg49

EDWARD HAYWARD was son of Deacon Joseph Hayward, of Bridgewater, and was born, and was born July 24, 1689. He moved to Taunton North-Purchase about 1713, and February 2, 1714 (0- S.?), he married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Kinsley. The late G. W. Hayward, in his account of the Hayward family, calls her the daughter of Benjamin. But Benjamin was her brother, and was then only sixteen years old. Edward Hayward was "the first Esquire that was ever in the town of Easton;

"that is, the first justice of the, peace. This title of Esquire once

meant something, and was not indiscriminately applied as it is now. He

was a very positive man, and the old church records show that several

church meetings were held in order to labor with him and others with whom he bad decided differences. In the long and bitter contention that began about 1750 over the location of the new meeting-house, he led the "town party," as it was called, with great ability, and the "party of the East Part" was led by the Rev. Solomon Prentice, a man of great force of character. The details of this controversy, and of Esquire Hayward's connection with it will be given in another place. He lived where the house of the late G. W. Hayward now stands. He was a captain as well as justice of the peace, and held numerous town offices. He died May 21, 1760, being seventy years old.

SETH BABBITT was son of Edward, who was son of Edward, all of Taunton. In early times the name was usually spelled Bobbet or Bobbot. Seth moved from Taunton about 1715, and made his home at the extreme southwest part of the town. His house was very near the old Francis Goward place, or more probably on the exact site of the old house now there. September 15,1751, as the town records put it, "he departed this life for abeter." He was then fifty-nine years old.

ERASMUS BABBITT, brother of Seth, settled here about the same time, though probably a little later. He owned land north and, west of his brother. In a sterile field north of the old Goward place, less than a hundred rods from the house, may be found the ' vestiges of an old cellar. This was very probably the location, of the house of Erasmus Babbitt. He was a "joyner" by trade. He was father of Dr. Seth Babbitt, who was a soldier in the French and Indian War, and who died of smallpox in 1761. There were several families of the Babbitts in this section, so

---

pg50

that in course of time it received the name of "Babbit Row" Erasmus Babbit died in 1730.

SAMUEL KINGSLEY JR. was the son of Samuel of Bridgewater. By a natural and easily explained error, the usually accurate historian of Bridgewater, Nathum Mitchell, has confounded this man with his father giving to the latter his own and his son's children, thus dropping Samuel Jr., into a nonentity. He settled here probably in 1713; his homestead being west of the present Littlefield place near the railroad, and southeast of the Cranbury Meadow.

WILLIAM HAYWARD son of the William who was as before said, of Braintree, succeeded to his father's homestead soon after he became of age; this was in 1718. The location of this homestead has been given in what was said of his father. He had a large family, one of his sons being Edward, who most not be confounded with the Edwards of the other branch of the Haywards. He had a son, William, who died in the French War, several other sons serving in

the same war. He died March 27, 1774, seventy-nine years old. He was probably the first child born within the limits of what now is Easton.

JOSIAH KEITH was the son of the Rev. James Keith, of Bridgewater. In 1717 he bought over two hundred acres on the easterly side of Mulberry Meadow Brook, afterwards called Leach's Stream, and became a resident here either that year or the next. In 1720 he was selectman for the East Precinct of Norton, now Easton. His house was probably built in 1717, and is the oldest house standing in town. An addition was made to it at a later date. The old part of it is the west end, at the left of the accompanying picture as seen by the observer. This remains about as it was and is an interesting relic of the olden times. It was used for an inn as early as 1724, Josiah Keith then being a licensed innkeeper. The house is now the property of and is occupied by Edward D. Wiliams. Not long after settling, Keith built a saw-mill; at least it was in full operation in 1724, for he is then involved in a lawsuit concerning "sawing sundry planks, bords, and other timber in his sawmill near his now dwelling house." The location of this mill may still be seen west of Edward D. William's house. He died Feb.4, 1754.

---

pg51

BENJAMIN SELEE was a son of Edward Selee, of Bridgewater, and was born in 1693. He was a resident here as early as 1716, remaining here about ten years, when he removed to Norton. His house was probably a few rods south of where his brother, next to be spoken of, lived,

JOHN SELEE, brother of the above, was born April 10, 1697, in Bridgewater. He was the direct ancestor of the Easton Selees. He settled in 1715, building a house about forty rods north-easterly from where John A. Selee lives now. The site of the original dwelling-house is marked by an old ash-tree now growing there. The farm has remained in the possession of the family to this day. He died December 3, 1783, over eighty-six years of age. The name has been variously written, as follows: Sealey, Silli, Silly, Selle, Seele, Selee, etc.

WILLIAM THAYER, "a weaver," settled here as early as 1720. About this time he sold his place at Braintree, his previous residence, and purchased land in the section through which the north road to Brockton now runs. He was married to the widow of the first William Hayward. In June, 1724, in order to develop the resources of his neighborhood, be gave land and deeded privileges to a company of MCD, who immediately built the first saw-mill in that vicinity. 'The stream then went by the Dame of Dorchester-Meadow Brook. William Thayer had an eighth ownership. He did not live long, dying May 5, 1727.

JONATHAN THAYER was a son of the last-named. He appears to have succeeded to the ownership of his father's estate. He married Tabitha, daughter of Timothy Cooper, January I 1, 1727. His sister Bethia, who married Samuel Waters, and his brother William settled near him.

JONAH NEWLAND, of Taunton, was a settler here in 1717. He was a relative of the Newlands of Norton, and lived not far from them. His house was in the extreme southwest part of what is now Easton, southeast of the Babbitts, on what became the Norton road. There are known to have been at least three houses on that road between Asa Newcomb's and the Norton line. He probably lived in the second or third. He married Joanna, daughter of Thomas Harvey, of Taunton, and, for a second wife, Abigail Babbitt.

pg52

BENJAMIN DRAYE, son of Benjamin, was born in Easton, December 1, 1700. He married Elizabeth Hewitt in 1723, and built his house just north of where Daniel Daily lives, at Easton Centre. No vestiges of the cellar can now be seen. In June,1724, he distinguished himself by killing a wildcat, as a reward for which he received the sum of five shillings.

WILLIAM PHILLIPS was a son of Captain John; but whether born before or after his father left Weymouth cannot now be determined. He was located with a homestead before 1720, and owned land "on both sides of the road that leads from Joseph Crossman's to Boston," the old road that Washington Street has taken the place of. He lived on the east side of the road, not far from, probably a little south of, where Allan Wade now lives. No house appears there on the oldest map of Easton, made about 1752, and it had probably been destroyed by that time. Phillips was a carpenter, one of the builders and owners of the saw-mill near William Thayer's house.

SAMUEL SMITH, JR., was of Taunton, a grandson, on his mother's side, of Hezekiah Hoar, one of the original proprietors of the North Purchase. In deeds at Taunton he is spoken of, in 1715 as "living at Poquanticut." At that date Poquanticut was a more indefinite term even than now, including the whole of the northwest corner of what is now Easton. Samuel Smith lived just west of the Bay road, near the Sharon line. In 1721 he sold out and moved away; but as early as 1731 his wife Mary and her child had become town charges of Easton.

ELEAZER GILBERT was first of Taunton, and then of Norton. He bought out Samuel Smith, Jr., and lived on what has since been known as the Gilbert place. It was a little to the west of the Bay road, a few rods northwest of the pond-hole, and up the hill. Besides this, he purchased eighty-three acres, some of it being in Dorchester, now Sharon,-"a gore of land which Dorchester line cuts off from the lot of land which Jeremiah Willis's house stands upon." Reference is here made to the fact of the accidental change in the boundary line between the two colonies, by which a strip of land formerly belonging to the North Purchase was cut off from its northern part.

---

pg53

JOHN PHILLIPS, JR., a son of Captain John, was born at Weymouth, in 1692. He owned land where the Dickerman brothers now live, on Washington Street, and his house appears to have been just south of where John Dickerman now lives. His son Ebenezer, the Baptist deacon, lived there after him, and the first Baptist minister of Easton was ordained there. He died January 18, 1758.

BENJAMIN KINSLEY was a son of Samuel Kinsley, Sr., before mentioned. He was born May 16, 1701, probably in Bridgewater. He married Priscilla Manley, in 1732, perhaps for a second wife. He became the owner of his father's homestead, already located. He died March 13, 1759.

JOHN AUSTIN, son of Jonah, of Taunton, had a lot laid out in 1719, and built his house soon afterwards. It was southwest of George Hall's, and not far from the NO- 3 schoolhouse, He was as near to being a Mormon as the circumstances of the case would admit. In January, 1726, his

wife Priscilla dies; in the following June he marries Deborah Caswell, of Norton; and she dying in August, he marries in the next March Elizabeth Briggs, thus having three different wives in fourteen months. He was a rough character. In 1739, Esq. Edward Hayward sentences him to pay “a fine of ten shillings for prophaine cursing, for the use of the poor of the town of Easton.” Were profanity taxable for the benefit of the poor of Easton, they might always have lived like kings. In the year following, Austin is indicted for a far worse offence. By trade he was a “cordwainer,” or shoemaker.

BENJAMIN FOBES was a son of Deacon Edward Fobes, of Bridgewater. He was born in 1692, married Martha Hunt in 1721, and settled in Easton at once. He lived on what is now called Pine Street, a little south of the cemetery on the hill. He was town-clerk in 1732, and also from 1740 to 1750 inclusive. His handwriting was remarkably good, and very legible. He died April 10, 1770, seventy-eight years old.

SAMUEL WATERS was son of Samuel, who was perhaps of Salem, and then of Woburn. He was ancestor of Asa Waters, who was so well known here in the first part of this century, and who once made shovels, in company with Oliver Ames. In the Waters genealogy, recently published, it is stated on the authority

---

of Asa Waters, that the father of the Samuel under consideration came here from Woburn. This is evidently an error. Samuel, Sr., could hardly have settled here without having his name appear on the North-Purchase records, or on the county deeds in some way. There is no trace of him there. His son first appears in this locality in 1722. He was of Stoughton, September 27, 1719, when he “laid hold of” the covenant of the church there. He lived in the extreme north-east quarter of what is now Easton, north of William Thayer’s. He married Bethiah, daughter of William Thayer, and lived here until J731. In October of that year he sold his property here, and moved afterwards to Stoughton. In the old town-records, and in most of the deeds at Taunton, the name is spelled Walters.

MARK LOTHROP, son of Samuel Lothrop, of Bridgewater, settled on land previously laid out for his father, who was an extensive owner in the North Purchase. His homestead was about twenty-five rods cast of where Henry Lothrop now lives. Ruins may still be seen there. The name was at that time spelled Lathrop. He was born September 9~ 1689, married March 29, 1722, Hannah Alden, great-granddaughter of John Alden, and died January 21, 1777.

ELIPHALET LEONARD, born in 1702, was the son of Lieutenant James, of Taunton, a man of considerable note. Lieut. James Leonard was a” bloomer,” and the news of the recent discovery of iron ore in what is now North Easton led him to think of erecting a forge in that vicinity.

Accordingly he purchased of Nathaniel Manley thirty-five acres of land where Stone’s Pond lies, including the dwelling-house, which was afterwards occupied by his son Eliphalet, and was very near the spot now covered by F. L. Ames’s farm-house. He also purchased the three acres of “iron mine” near Lincoln Spring. The exact date of the erection of the forge where the Red Factory now stands, cannot be determined. It was an accomplished fact before October, 1723. It was

probably between 172o and 1723, for at the former date Lieut. James Leonard bought the land below his first purchase, and apparently where the forge was built. Eliphalet was then eighteen years of age, and his name is always coupled with that of the forge. He was a prominent

---

pg55

man in town and church affairs, became a captain, and held various offices and positions of trust. He was grandfather of the well-known Jonathan, or "Quaker Leonard." He died February 4, 1786, aged eighty-four years, his wife, with whom he had lived over fifty years, dying two months afterwards. Their tombstones are in the old cemetery, and are among the few that have survived the wear of time and the vandalism of the ruffians who have desecrated by their violence that sacred spot, the most interesting historical locality in Easton. On his tombstone one may still read this epitaph:

He was so just his friends put trust

In him for years to come.

We hope the Lord will him reward,

For He hath called him home.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS was a son of Benjamin, who was son of Richard, whose name heads the list of the North-Purchase proprietors. His father took up land in 1700, on Mulberry-Meadow Brook, but lived at Taunton. The son Benjamin does not appear to have settled here much before the incorporation of the town, in 172S. He and his brother, next to be mentioned, were the earliest members of the Williams families who settled here. The location of Benjamin's house was about where Daniel Wheaton now lives. He was a licensed innkeeper from 1726 to 1730. He and his son Benjamin were captains. He died April 5, 1778.

JOHN WILLIAMS, early known as "Ensign," was brother of the last named. He was born in 1700, and settled here about the same time as his brother. His house was south of Benjamin's, and was where Walter Henshaw now lives. When his brother gave up innkeeping in 1730, John took up the business and carried it on until he died, in 1756. His wife Abigail continued the same for three years afterwards. Seldom does it fall to the human lot to have such an accumulation of sorrows within a month a ' S visited this bereaved woman. Hardly regaining strength after the birth of a child, she buries, late in September, a son.

October 3, another son dies; on the 15th she loses a daughter; on the next day she sees her husband breathe his last. Four days after that another son passes away; and in less

---

pg56

than one month afterward still another son is gone. She loses a husband and five children in the space of a month and a half. Ensign Williams was one of the builders of the furnace at the Furnace Village. Both be and his brother owned each a negro slave. He died October 16, 1756.

JOSEPH DRAKE, probably of Weymouth, and nephew of Benjamin, settled, when just of age, in 1723. His house was north of William Phillips's, and south of John Phillips's, a little north of the No. 8 schoolhouse, in the hollow on the east side of Washington Street. He must be distinguished from Joseph, Jr. son of Benjamin, who settled at the Centre soon afterwards.

THOMAS MANLEY, Jr., was the only early settler who can boast that he was a grandson of an original settler. His house was situated a few rods southwest of the Philip Willis place, in the field east of the south end of the pond. This was the old house bought by Philip Willis, the one in which he lived until he built the house now standing. There, for about twenty years, Mr. Manley kept an inn, and probably did something at farming also.

SAMUEL PHILLIPS, son of Captain John, born May 17, 1702, married Damaris Smith, of Taunton. He was one of the last settlers before the incorporation of the town. The location of his homestead cannot be indicated with certainty. It seems probable that it was where his son Samuel afterwards lived, close by the location known fifty years ago as the Turner place, their the Old Meeting-house road, west of the DeWitt place. This may be seen on the old map. To the list of early settlers now given must be added the names of Elder William Pratt and the Rev. Matthew Short. The former came here in 1711, buying land, with a dwelling-house and other buildings, south of Captain John Phillips's, about where the factory and store are located. The Rev. Mr. Short came probably in 1722, and had his dwelling-house on the north side of the street leading from the Green to the Railroad station, a few rods east of where the street from Morse's factory joins it. As, however, Elder Pratt and Mr. Short will require our particular notice further on, nothing more will be said of them in this chapter.

---

pg57

We have thus found that prior to the incorporation of the town, in 1725, there were fifty-nine families that settled here. We have been able in most cases to state their previous residence, the time of their settlement, and the location of their dwelling-houses. This list is, undoubtedly, quite completed; for as the land belonged to the North-Purchase Company, their books give the names of all the purchasers, and the deeds at Taunton show to whom these purchasers sold any part of their land.

It is interesting to notice how many of these old names have entirely disappeared from the town. Briggs, Manley, Cooper, Kinsley, Hodge, Owen, Crossman, Whitman, Babbitt, Newland, and Waters, names once as familiar as household words, no longer remain, except as they are carved on the perishing tombstones of our burying-grounds. Some of their descendants are here, however, under other names. It is also affecting to consider, that with very few exceptions there is no sign to mark where the ashes of these our earliest settlers rest. These exceptions are nearly all in the old cemetery near the Green. There we may find the gravestones of Elder William Pratt and his wife Elizabeth, Eliphalet Leonard and his wife Ruth, Ephraim Randall and his wife Lydia, Edward Hayward and his wife Hannah, John Dailey and his wife Mary, and Elder Joseph Crossman. The gravestone of the Rev. Matthew Short was removed from this place to the burying-ground at the Centre; this being done, no doubt, to rescue it from the desecration from which the graves of our ancestors in the oldest cemetery do not seem safe.

pg.58

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER IV

ELDER WILLIAM PRATT

ORIGIN OF THE EASTON CHURCH - ITS FIRST MINISTER - HIS CALL,

AND THE GIFT OF LAND TO HIM - HIS PREVIOUS LIFE -

MISSIONARY JOURNEY TO SOUTH CAROLINA - SECOND JOURNEY -FINAL RETURN TO NEW

ENGLAND - SETTLES IN EASTON - HIS

REMARKABLE PIETY - HIS SHORT MINISTRY AND DEATH

In the year 1696 there were in the East End of the Taunton North-Purchase seven families. Six of them had come from Weymouth and one from Braintree. They were piously inclined, and began at once to consider what they should do about attending public worship. They were within the bounds of the town of Taunton; but the Taunton church was twelve miles away, with a wilderness between it and them. Much the nearest meeting was that at Bridgewater, the meeting-house standing where the West Bridgewater Unitarian Church now stands, that society being in fact the lineal descendant of the old Bridgewater church. These families therefore applied for permission to attend the Sunday services there; and the result was the following vote, as shown by the Bridgewater town-records of 1696: “Thomas Randall, William Manly, and their neighbors allowed to come here to meeting, and to make a horse-bridge over Cutting-Cove River.” This bridge was over the stream a few rods south of the road to Copeland and Hartwell’s from the Turnpike.

The families of this neighborhood continued to attend services in Bridgewater until they were strong enough to found a church of their own. After the Taunton North-Purchase was incorporated into the town of Norton, that part of the Purchase east of the Bay road was not included within the Norton parish, and its inhabitants neither attended meeting there nor had anything to do with the support of its religious society.

Besides, that society was not organized until about the beginning of

1710, and,

---

at that time the people at the East End (now Easton) began to think that they could support a church of their own. The foundation of the Easton church dates back certainly to 1713. There were twenty-six families here then, some of them possessed of what, for that time, was considered competent means. They therefore decided to form a society.

The leading spirit in this movement was Elder William Pratt, one of our

early settlers, a man of exceptionally pious character, good abilities, and prosperous estate. This chapter will be chiefly devoted to him, a distinction be deserves, as being the first man called to minister to our religious society. As early as 1699, the North-Purchase proprietors seem to have had a foresight of the time when there would be two religious societies within the limits of their territory, one at the west part and one at the east; for they voted that when land is laid out for the ministry, it shall be in two lots, "half toward Bridgewater and half toward Chartly Iron-works." The first clear light we get concerning the date of the formation of a religious society at the "East End of Taunton North-Purchase" is from the following interesting document, dated September 11, 1713, which is of great historic interest to Easton

To all Christian people to whom all these presents shall come

Thomas Pratt, John Phillips, Thomas Randell, Israel Randell, & Ephraim Randell, all of Taunton North-Purcbase, in the County of Bristol in New england, send Greeting in out Lord God Everlasting.

Forasmuch as Mr. William Pratt late of Weymouth hath been moved to accept of the Call of the East Society of sd North Purchase to come & preach the word of God among them, and we being willing according to our severall abilities to give Encouragement to so pious a work: Know ye, therefore, that we the Sd Thomas Pratt, John Phillips, Thomas Randell, Israel Randell, and Ephraim Randell, for ourselves and for our Severall and Respective heirs, executors, & administrators, have given and granted, and by these presents do f ully, freely, Clearly, & absolutely give and grant with the sd William Pratt, his heirs & assigns, Twenty-Two acres of Land, to be taken out of the second & third Divisions of Land in said North Purchase of each of us Above named, his severall proportion as followeth; To wit, of Thomas Pratt, Seven acres, of John Phillips five acres, of Thomas Randall five acres, of Israel Randell Two acres & a half, and of Ephraim Randell Two

---

acres & a half, the said Land being now Lotted and Bounded out to the sd William Pratt in sd North purchase in a place commonly called by the Name of Chestnut Orchard, on the Northeast side of Daniel Owen's Land, To Have and To Hold," (1) etc.

This document assumes the existence of the religious society, and proves that it was organized at least twelve years prior to the incorporation of the town, that is, as early as 1713. It was probably organized at just this time, under the lead and with reference to the settlement of Mr. Pratt. William Pratt was not a minister, but was a ruling elder. A ruling elder might assist a minister, or, in case of need, might carry on the work of the ministry. Thus from the

Bridgewater records of 1678 we find that, Mr. Keith being sick, Elder Brett was chosen to assist him in carrying on the work of the ministry between this and May next."

A ruling elder might also with propriety be ordained as a minister. It is certain that Elder Pratt was invited to settle as a minister; whether or not any ordination took place there is no means of determining. It is quite evident that the support of Mr. Pratt was entirely voluntary. There was then no organized precinct or town which could form a legal parish and compel the payment of ministerial rates, But the expenses were small, and Mr. Pratt was a man of means, and of such exemplary piety and interest in religious things that he would be satisfied with such moderate support as the voluntary gifts of his people would afford.

Who was this Elder William Pratt who was chosen to minister to our early Easton fathers in the infant days of their church? He has left behind him the data from which particulars of great interest are to be gathered. The form in which these data were preserved is a curious combination of almanac and notebook bound in leather, after the manner of a pocket-book. This precious relic is now in the possession of Joshua E. Crane, of Bridgewater, a lineal descendant of Elder Pratt. It is about two hundred years old, but is in a good state of preservation, and has afforded the materials for a biography of its early owner which is sufficient for the purposes of this History. 1 Bristol County deeds, Book xxv. p, 50.

---

pg.61

William Pratt was the son of Thomas Pratt, of Weymouth, who was "Slayne by the Indians in the Sudbury fight, April 19, 1676." William was born March 6,1659. October 26, 1680, he married Elizabeth Baker, of Dorchester, and about the middle of April, 16go, he moved from Weymouth to that place. He was a pious member of the church there, and when in 1695 a new church was organized to carry the gospel to South Carolina, Mr. Pratt joined the expedition and took a prominent part in the missionary enterprise. A teacher, Mr. Joseph Lord, was chosen pastor of this missionary church, and in December, 1695, they started on their voyage to, Charleston. The narrative of this voyage deserves to be published in full; as it is an account of the first missionary enterprise undertaken outside of New England by any of our old churches, and it intimately concerns the pious elder who first ministered to the early settlers of Easton in religious things. It is so quaint in its expression that an exact copy is here given:

"On Dec. the 3,1695, we the Church that was gathered in order to Caring ye gospel ordinancis to South Carolina, at this time sum of us went into a long bote to go on bord the Brigantine frindship of boston in new ingland, in order to our passing to Carolina; but mising ye vessel at first, we by reason of ye strength of the wind could not come up with here again, but were constrained to endure ye cold 3 or 4 hours before we could get at any land, til at length we got to Dorchester Neck, & from there returned to boston all in safty.

December the 5 we set sail in ye aforesaid vessell to go on our voyage, & haveing a moderate & strong gale on ye Sabath evening, which was the 8 Day of ye month & Ye 4th day of our being upon ye sea, we were in ye latitude of ye capes of virginia. this evening ye wind begun to bluster being at norwest, & ye day foloing blew hard, continually increasing its strength, so yt on monday ye 9th day of the month in ye evening we were fain to lie by, i. c. take in all ye sails except ye main Course, which being reafed was left to give vesel sum way as well as to stedy her, the helm being lashed to leward. So we continued til tusday night; & about midnight ye wind was risen so high that

ye vessel had like to have sunk, by reson that ye small sail was enough then to run her under water, & had lik to have don it, but ye seamen made way for ye vessel to rise by furling ye mainsail & bearing up before ye wind. we were fain to scud thus, excepting sumtimes when ye wind abated, as by fits for a short time it did; at which times we lay

---

pg. 62

by as before all ye next day & part of ye day following; either on wedensday or thursday we agreed to set apart friday to seek ye lord by fasting & prayer, & to beg of him prosperous winds & weather. . . .on thursday about noon ye wind began to fall & ye sun to shine out, which it had not don so as that there mit be any observasion after our going out before; so yt on friday we could with sum comfort cary on yq work of ye day. on Saturday, ye 10th day of our voyage, we found yt we were geten allmost as far southward as the latitude 31', & wanted much westing, for ye northwest wind had driven us southestward. on Sabbath day, which was ye 15 day of ye month, we were so favered with wind as that we went with great spead on our course. On munday & so forward ye wind often shifted, yet not so as to hindr our going on in our desired course, tho we could not go wth so much speed as we desired. thursday morning, being ye 19th day of ye month, we came in sight of the land of Carolina, but were by a disappoiniment hindered from geting in yt day; but the next day we got in thro divine goodness, being the 20th day of december. when we cam to ye town our vessel fired 3 guns, & the peepel to welcom us to the land fired about 9 guns, which was more the usial; & when we came to an ancor, being in ye evening, many of ye peepel being worthy gentelmen came on bord us & bid us welcom to Carolina, & invited many of us ashore & to ther housis. I was among the rest kindly entertained that night. I keept in Charlestoun about a week, & then was caried by water up, to mr. normans increce Sum-ner & I war kindly reseved & entertained by the lady Extel,(1) & the two other men war indevering to get into faviour with ye lady & other neighbors & to obtain the land at ashly reVer'2 & that we mit not obtain it; yet they could not prevail, for as soun as we came, the lady & others of ye neighbors did more hily esstem of us then of other, as they told us, & reioysed at our coming, tbo ther was no more of ye church then increce Sumner & I; & after we had discorsed secretly with them thay war not only very kind to us, but allso used all menes & took great pains to obtain our setteling upon ashly rever, & that we shuld indever to perswad our pastr & the church to settel their. our minister was at this time up at landgrave Morttons, & sum of the church & others of the church at Charlestoun. our minister & church war strongly perswaded by ye Lieut-geneTal blak & many others to go to new london to settel, & upon yt acount wer perswaded to go to landgrave mortons, wh was near this place.

1 Lady Axtell. 2 Ashley River.

---

pg.63

about a week after, we went by land to Charlestoun, & war caryed by water up to landgrave mortons. We, many of us together, went to vew the land at newlondon; after two days we returned to landgrave morttons. mr. lord cald me aside, & I had much discors with him; & when he heard what I had to say consarning ashly rever & consarning new london, mr.lord was wholy of my mind, & willing to tak up at upon thos

condishons that we discorsed about, at ashly rever, which condisbons war keept privet, between to or 3 of us. when I sought arnestly to god for wisdom & counsel god was grasious to me, for which I have great caus to prais his name, as well as for many other signel marsys. we keept sumthings secrit from others, which was greatly for our benefit. we came from there to mr. curtesis, & from there to mr. gilbosons. we were very kindly entertained at every plase wher we came; but where we came we herd of sum of thos that came from newingland that had ben giltey of gros miscareyis, wh was a trobel to us. but mr. gilboson cald me aside & had much discors with me; afterward he told me he was very glad yt I came to Carolina, & that he had seen me & had opertunity to discors with me. he told me he was much discureged to see ye il carey' of those yt came from newingland; but afterward he was beter satisfied, & told me he did think ther was a great diferenc betwen the parsons that cam from newingland; tho many did manifest their dislik of bad parsons yt came from newingland, yet thay wer glad of ye coming of good parsons. we tarried their 2 or 3 days, being kindly entertained; & when we came away thay gave us provission for our voyag doun to charlstoun, & wer very kind to us. from there we came to governor blakes, wher we wer kindly entertained, & we dind with them; & after sum discors with governor blak we came to Mrs. banners, where we lodgeall night, being very kindly entreated; next day peppet being very kind, we had a comfortable voyag doun to Charlestoun, being the 14th of Janir. The 16th of January was ye eleksion day at Charlstoun; after this mr.lord & sume of ye church came up to ashly rever, & upon ye sabath after, being ye 26th day of Janry, mr. lord precht at mr. normans hous upon,that text in 8 rom i vers. ther was many that cam to hear, of the neighbors round about, & gave diligent atension. the Second day of feburary being sabath day, mr. lord precht at ashly rever upon yt text I Pet 3- 18- most of ye neightbors came to hear; all ye next neighbrs & severall parsons came about io miles to hear. the sacriment of ye lord's supper was administered yt day & 2 decons chosen. at this time ther was great joy among the good pepel,

1. carriage. 2 Persons.

---

pg.64

tho I have surntims ben il & afraid of sicknes or of on I treble or other yt would Happen; yet god hath ben very grasious to me, & hath heardmy request from time to time & helped me & shoed me great marsy & when I was ready to be discuraged, many times god incureed me again and delivered out of my trebles. the first day of feburary being the last day of yt week, & the sacriment to be administred, & many of us wer to come away on second day morning to Charlstoun to com to newingland, we got apart sum time in ye afternoon to pray unto god, & there was much of the spirit of good brething in that ordinenc & when we took our leave of our Christian frinds ther was weeping eyes at our departuer, & we had many a blessing from them."

Mr. Pratt, as above stated, returned to New England in February, 1696.

At the beginning of the next year he took his family to South Carolina.

The following is his account of the voyage:

"When I came from newengland to South Carolina with my family, we came out of boston the 5th day of janeuery in the year 1666-7, & we sat sail from nantasket for Carolina the iith day, the znd day of the week, the 15th day of the month. The 6 day of the week it began to be stormmy, wind and Rain, & the 16 day being the 7th day of the week it began in the morning to be very violent,& wee shept in abun-denc of water ; at that time we lost the bolsplit,' & it continued very stormy. We then Sat to praying, espesially on Saterday night; but on the Saboth we had sum mettegasion, but afterward it gru mor stormany again & much rain, & on the 4th day of the week being the 2oth day of the month about midnight our mast fel doun. But in all these trebles ther was much of marsy mixed with it, for altho the wind was very high & stormy yet it was fair for us, & that we suintims sum metigasion, es-pesially after earnest prayer; allso that when our mast fel doun it fel Right along about the medel of the vesell toward the stern, & did not break the pumps but fel just by it; the mast being so exceding heavy, falen over the sid of the vesel we mit have ben all lost.

On the 6th day of the week, 22nd day of the month,we with the free consent of the master & mat & marchant, we all of us together keept a solum day of fasting & prayer ; & on the next day we had calm weather & a comfortable opertunity to get up an other smal mast, which was a great help to us; we had allso a fair wind, & on the saboth day we had a fresh gal & fair, & had much caus to prais god; and on

1) He means one. 2) Probably this word means bowsprit

---

munday the wind was fair, but somuch of a calm that ther was opertunity to lenkthon our mast & mak it beret for sailing; after this much calm wether but fair winds, until we cam in sight of the land.

But god haveing a design to try & prove us furder, & to sho his pour

& faithf ullnes, & to mak us to pris marsys the mor, cased a violent storm to wris, & driveing us from land again for about a fortnite, but on the 23rd of feburary brought us all safe to land, for which we promised to

prais his holy name."

This religious colony selected a spot on the Ashley River in South Carolina, in the midst of an unbroken wilderness, twenty miles from the dwelling of any whites, and called the place Dorchester, after the town from which they came. Here they made their settlement, and built a church after the New England model. The old church building is now in ruins. The Rev. E. C. L. Browne, now of Charleston, South Carolina, has visited the interesting settlement and the site of this old church, and has written of it as follows:

"A few dilapidated dwellings remain: and of the brick church the tower alone stands, two courses high; its woodwork all decayed, its doors and windows shown, but destroyed in their outlines by the bricks having fallen away. Visiting it last summer, I rode my horse through its

crumbling doorway and vestibule into what was once the body of the church, making my way, with some sense of desecration and a good deal of difficulty, through the tangle of tropical vines and full-grown trees that stand and lift their heads to heaven where once a pilgrim congregation stood and prayed. The foundations and outline of the edifice could be distinctly traced; and all around were the fallen stones and broken tombs of the old churchyard. A few rods distant the concrete wallg of the' old fort stand on the banks of the Ashley, which, narrow, sluggish, and dark with. the overarching trees, flows quietly by."

The society that worshipped here moved to Medway, Georgia, about 1752, where it still exists, retaining its Congregational form. It took the lead against British oppression in 1776, when Georgia was a doubtful State; and it opposed Secession in 1861, but was swept into line by the overwhelming pressure brought to bear upon it.

1 Unitarian Review, vol. ii. p. 263 0884

---

pg. 66

It must already have been noticed that Mr. Pratt was very active and influential in this planting of a Congregational church in South Carolina. Not only his narrative proves this, but we find him, December 16, 1697, "ordained as a ruling elder of the Church of Christ in South Carolina." The climate not agreeing with him, he returned to Weymouth. December 19, 1705, he removed to Bridgewater. It is not probable that he lived there long, for when he moves to the North Purchase he is spoken of invariably as "of Weymouth." The precise date of his moving here is probably June, 1711. At that time be purchased twenty-eight acres of land of John Phillips, mostly on the "westerly side of Saw-mill River, and bounded southerly by land of William Manley, land with housing thereon." This was just south of John Phillips's house, and must have been very near, but a little west of, Morse's factory. He bought, in 1713, James Harris's house and fifty-nine acres of land, the house being back of where William C. Howard now lives. The deed before quoted, wherein he is called to the ministry, gives him twenty-two acres of land at Chestnut Orchard, a locality that has kept its ancient name, being north of South Easton village, and including the Nathan Willis place. The deed is dated September 11, 1713. But the gift was made at least three months earlier, for in June, this land, with sixteen acres more not named in the deed, of which Abiah Whitman and George Hall and his wife gave a part, was surveyed and laid out to the Elder. Eight acres of this land were at Tusseky Meadow, which is the low meadow-land northwest of Stone-House Hill. As the survey of this land was made in June, Elder Pratt's invitation to become the minister must have somewhat preceded this date.

The absence of records prevents our knowing whether or not he was ordained, and gives us no details about his ministry, But there is no reason to doubt, that, since he accepted the gift of land, be also complied with the condition of the gift, the acceptance of the call as pastor. He must have been a most pious and faithful one. His account of the two voyages given above evinces an unsurpassed faith. He does not doubt that the fierce storm and wind are sent with special reference to the little band of believers who are to plant a Christian church in the wilderness; he does not doubt, that, because on Wednesday they

---

pg67

agreed “to set apart Friday to seek ye lord by fasting & prayer, & to beg of him prosperous winds & weather,” therefore, “on Thursday about noon ye wind began to fall & ye sun to shine out.” What could exceed the faith that could put upon a violent storm that delays them two weeks the interpretation he gives in the concluding sentence of his narrative of the second voyage? Thus also from his note-book we have several instances where he believes rain is sent as special answer to the prayers of the church. For instance:

> “The 20th day of Jun. the Church of Christ at dorchester [South Carolina] keep a day of fasting & prayer to seek unto god for rain. The next day it pleased god to send great showers of rain, & much refreshed the earth & revived the corn.” His intensely religious spirit, and his inward dealings with God are shown in such experiences as the following:
>
> “A fast in secret.—the 28th day of august, in the year 1699,I kept a day of fasting & prayer in secret, alltho at the beginning of my entering upon the work of the I found much unability & discuragings in my self & lettel liklihoud that I shuld hold out to go thorow the work of the day alon. But at the begining i beged help & asistunts, and god was pleased so to help me so that I hild out comfottablely until it was near night; alitho I begun under discuragments, yet god was pleased so to asist & incuragment me afterward as that I was much incuraged, & ended the work of the day with much comfort.”
>
> This believing spirit in Elder Pratt seems to have bordered on credulity, especially when it came to the treatment of diseases. He appears to have had almost a passion for collecting medical prescriptions. In this little note-book there are nearly a hundred of them, some of them from an Indian in whose medical skill he placed great reliance. Three of these are quoted below:

For a great cold & cof that leads to the consumsion, Take youlk of an eag & sum pouder of brimston, & put to it & tak it in the morning. Or bunny & brimston, & after that take the youlk of a newlayd eag & sum good win mixtd together.”

“To stop bleeding take sum nip & hold in the left hand, & put sum

to the hollow of the left foot, & lay sum nip in the neck.”

---

pg68

“When nothing ale would do to stop the excessive bleeding at the nous, the pouder of a dryed toad mixed with beesweax put to the nous

hath stoped it: the toad for hast was dryed in the ouven, but it shuld

be hung up by the leag alive until it is dead & dry.”

From this ancient almanac we extract the following curious

advertisement:

> “There is now in the Press, and will suddenly be extant, a Second Impression

of The New-England Primer enlarged; to which is added more Directions for Spelling, the prayer of K. Edward the 6th, and Verses made by Mr. Rogers the Martyr, left as a Legacy to his Children. Sold by Benjamin Harris, at the London Coffee-House in Boston.”

The following quotations will illustrate the variety of topics touched upon:

"Swaring in a religious maner is a duty when called unto it (Exodus

20,7; Deut.10,20; jer.4,2; james 5,12; heb.6,16; 2 cor. 1, 23 nehe 13, 25)."

"The 24th day of feburary (1698) there was a great fire in Charlstown, which burnt down a great part of the town; & a few days before the fire there was an earthquak in Charlstoun."

"I have given a bond to Capt. Rit, of Charlstoun, to pay for a negro

woman twenty & five pounds, at or before the 18th of august the year

1699.

By the last item we perceive that Elder Pratt was a slaveowner. What became of this female slave we cannot tell. The inventory of his estate shows that he owned two negro slaves here when he died; but as their story will be told when the subject of slavery is treated, it may be passed for the present. Elder William Pratt had only a short ministry, for he died the 13th of January, 1714, serving but a few months in his pious work. His tombstone, which is still standing well preserved in the old cemetery, is the oldest in town, and ought to be guarded with sacred care. Upon it is the following inscription:

HERE-LISE-THE-BODY

OF-ELDER-WILLIAM

PRATT-AGED-54-DIED

IN-THE-YEAR 1713-JANUARY

THE-13

---

pg69

It will be observed that the deed of land to Mr. Pratt was made in September, 1713, while the date of his death is January 13, 1713. This discrepancy is explained when it is remembered that the date upon the tombstone is according to "Old Style." In fact, according to the "New Style" or present method of computation, this date should be 1714.

Elder Pratt left behind him a widow and a daughter. The latter, whose name was Thankful, was born October 4, 1683, and was married to Daniel Axtell (probably son of Lady Axtell, of South Carolina) May 12, 1702. They had ten children; and among their descendants are Silas Axtell Crane, D.D., of Rhode Island; Mrs. Caroline (Crane) Marsh, widow of the late Hon. George P. Marsh; Joshua E. Crane, Esq., of Bridgewater; and others. The inventory of Mr. Pratt's estate is as follows:

His purse and apparel. 15 18 6

Books 71 03 6

Bills and bonds 65 09 6

1 horse, 3 cows, and 2 calves 19 10 0

Brass, iron, pewter, bedding, & other movables 20 0 0

Dwelling-house and land . . . . . i2o oo o

Dwelling-house and land known by the name of

Harris's 105 00 0

2 young negroes 52 00 0

Outlands 20 00 0

429 11 6

The question may naturally arise, How is it that Elder Pratt can have accepted a call of the East Society of the North Purchase, and have served it as their minister, and, notwithstanding this, that the Rev.

Mr. Short can be called "The first minister of the Church of Christ in Easton"? In the church records of 1747 he is so designated, and this is the unquestioned tradition. The explanation probably is that the church over which Mr. Pratt ministered had no legal existence. This East End of the North Purchase was then neither town nor precinct; there was therefore no legal parish, and the little religious society here was entirely voluntary in its character. Not until the formation of the precinct, January 19, 1722, did the settlers here have a legally organized parish and church ; and it is over this that Mr. Short

---

was soon called to preside. But though Mr. Short may have the technical right to this title, and it may not be well to attempt to disturb the common tradition, we cannot but regret that this pious Elder, who ministered to the little band of believers that were the founders of the Easton Church, should not be regarded as our first minister. The writer of this history takes great satisfaction in discovering and making known the interesting connection which this devout and excellent man, whose tomb is with us to this day, has had with the religious history of our town.

His widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, lived until August 20, 1728, when she fell a victim to a fatal epidemic sickness which prevailed in town. She manumitted her two slaves, of whom we shall hear further, and made them a present of a piece of land in town. The inscription upon her tombstone, clear-cut to-day as when originally made, is as follows:

Here lyes ye body

of M Elizabeth

Pratt wife to

Elder William Pratt

Died August ye 20eth

1728 in 73d

Year of her age.

Let us close this chapter with the words of the Rev. Mr. Short, who speaks of her in these appreciative terms:

“She was, I trust, a Person of excelling Piety and uncommon Prudence, one of a very strict and religious Conversation, a great lover of GOD’S House, one of a Charitable spirit, and knew how to communicate to others, and when there was real Occasion would do it chearfully. 0 that these eminent Virtues that were apparent in her may be imitated and practised by us”(1)

1 See Mr. Short’s sermon in the Appendix.

PRECINCT AND TOWN

CHAPTER V

PRECINCT AND TOWN

A CHURCH NEEDED IN THE NORTH PURCHASE - CONTENTION AS TO ITS LOCATION -

COMPROMISES - INCORPORATION OF NORTON - THE NORTON PARISH EXTENDS

TEMPORARILY EASTWARD TO THE BAY ROAD - FORMATION OF THE EAST PRECINCT OF

NORTON - INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN OF EASTON

WE have seen how the tract of land, of which Easton forms a half part, was purchased, managed, divided, and settled, and how a feeble beginning of the Gospel ministration was made under the care of Elder William Pratt. We shall now trace the steps that led to the organization of the precinct, and to the incorporation of the town. It will be seen by a reference to the NorthPurchase map contained in this volume that the north part of Taunton originally extended in a triangle up through the present limits of Norton, th apex of the triangle being as far north as the Centre of what is now Mansfield. As this section of the town became settled, the inhabitants found themselves so far removed from the church in the old part of the town that it was exceedingly inconvenient to attend it. They were living from five and a half to eleven miles away, and though attendance upon the worship of God was considered an imperative duty, it was not to be expected that these settlers would go so many miles through the wilderness, and by rough cartpaths, even for this purpose. Therefore those living in this angle, and in parts adjacent thereto, naturally desired a church and ministry of their own. They asked the town to consider “the vary difficult circumstances that we are under in liveing so remote from the

publique worship of God, that great part of the year we cannot come to the meeting: so that, if wecontinue long after this manner, the sowls of our children, and those under our care and charge, will be in danger of perishing

---

pg72

for lack of knowledge. For it is Evident from scriptre that faith

coms by heering, and beering by the word preacht."I1

Accordingly they petitioned the town of Taunton to allow them to form a distinct precinct of their own for the building of a church and the support of a minister. It was necessary to do this if they would be exempted from the support of the town minister. The town of Taunton was unwilling, however, to grant their request. The petitioners, therefore, presented their request to the "Great and General Court" at Boston. This was on the 20th of October,1708.

> They represent the difficulties in the way of their attending the meeting at Taunton, and cite the fact of their having presented petitions to the town on the 27th of November, 1707, and on the 23rd March, 1708; which petitions were refused. They ask that their precinct may include all the territory of the present towns of Norton and Mansfield, and also extend east as far as the Bay road, which road was then substantially in its present location.2, The town of Taunton strenuously opposes this proposition.A division is created among the petitioners themselves, - those who live nearest to the church having found that they will not be much better accommodated by the proposed new meeting-house, which is to be built too far, as they judge, to the west. This location had been fixed by a committee that bad been set out by the General Court to determine the limits of the proposed new precinct. As already stated, the eastern boundary of this proposed precinct was the Bay road. This left out the settlers in the east part of the North Purchase altogether, the people about whom the readers of this history are most concerned. They do not relish this cool way of the petitioners in ignoring them, and they bestir themselves to checkmate the proposition for a precinct. The petition which they present, which is given below, is very interesting. We learn from it that the east end of the North Purchase was the first part of that tract of land to be settled, the first settlements being in what is now South Easton village and vicinity. It shows also that while the petitioners objected to the formation of a precinct which would leave them outside its limits, they favored the plan of having the whole North Purchase formed into a town,

I State Papers, Yet. cxiii P. 513.

2 History of Norton, pp. 19, 20,

---

and of having a meeting-house built in the centre of it for the use of the whole town. This would have been a very unfortunate arrangement, as it would have left many of the settlers over five miles away from the meeting-house. The petition is as follows:

SEPTEMBER 9, 1709

To his Excellmey Joseph Dudley, Esqr., &e.:

Wee ye subscribers, Inhabitance and proprietors of Taunton North-purcheis (so called), humbly sheweth, that whereas we under-stand that som of our neighbours, with som of ye inhabitants of Taunton, have obtained incoragement from this General Cort to be a Precints; but forasmuch as our neighbours have not acquainted us therewith as they ought to do, we, being major part of sd. purceis in-habitance and ye first Setlers, do, in all humble submition, ofer to your honors ye unhapy effects yt may happen, not only to ourselves, but to ye whole tract of Land which was from ye foundation intended for a township, which now it is capable of, theire being many inhabitance already settled, and many more going to settel, on said tract of Land. But if there be so great a part of sd. Land taken of as we understand is set forth for a precints by those honorable gentellmen ye committy, who have doon according to their plesure; and if ye meeting-hous be bull whare sd. committy hath appynted, -which is neare ye west End of sd. purchies, which will be servicable but to very few, wh. will be a means to spyle ye sd. tract of Land, and caus it to be wholly unfitt for a township, and frusterate ye intention of us, ye proprietors thereof, and will discorage many from setling on their Lands in sd. purcheis.

And whareas they have left about one third part of sd. purchies of ye East part, supposing Bridgewater will add part of their town to it to make ye part a precints, it is a great mistake,-ye inhabitance of Bridgewater give us no such incoragement. Therefore we pray this honered Cort that there may be no pertition-lines between ye one end of our sd. purcheis and ye other, but yt if ye Honered Court thinks ii convenient, wee pray yt ye Honered Cort would grant us a township with all the privilidges belonging to a town, to ye whole north purcheis, and so much of Taunton old township as belongs to our military Company, which is from ye mouth of a Broock called Burt's Brook, and from thence to wenaconett bridge, and from thence north-East to ye sd. north-purchies line; and yt ye meeting-hous may be set in ye most conveniant place in ye senter, between the East and ye west End, which we concive will be most convenient for ye whole town, both for ye worship of God on Sabbath dayes, and for militery trainings and all

---

other publick meetings. And wee would humbly say yt wee are very sensable yt we are in a great nesessity of an able orthedox minister to be setled amongst us, to dispence ye word of God amongst us, which, when we are a town, we hope we shall be able to procure and settel amongst us which wee hoop we shall soon indevor for, that tharein we may be happy. And whareas some have

objected, and said yt ye north purcheis is to long to com to one mitteng, we think it a great mistack; for we can come to ye senter, and why cannot those who do object against it com as well as we? And, furder, we pray this Cort to give a name unto our town; but if this Cort thinks it not proper to grant us our petition, we pray the precints may not be confirmed to those who have pertitioned for ye sam, but it may be suspended untell ye Cort can be beter informed. We do appynt and impower . . . to be our adiants I to prefare this our pertition to ye Honered Cort. We Subscribe ourselves your most humble pertitioners, -William Manley, Sener, Thomas Drake, John Phillips, Benjamin Drake, William Manley,jun., John Daily, Clemant Briggs,Ephraim Hewitt, Isaac Leonard, John Drake, George Hall, John Howard, Nathaniel Ames, Samuel Leach, Ephraim Howard, William Ames, James Keith, Samuel Lathrop, Sener, Samuel Lathrop, Jumer, Nathaniel Packard, Joseph Hayward, James Haris.2

One week after the date of the above, three of our earliest settlers presented another petition, in which they show that if the Bay road is made the eastern boundary of the new precinct, it will too much reduce the limits and population of their end of the North Purchase to enable them to maintain the worship of God among themselves, independent of those in the western part. This petition is so original and eccentric in its spelling that it is copied here verbatim, and the reader will be interested to make his own translation. The following is the petition:

SEPTEMBER, 16 day, 1799

Ephraim Hunt, Esq., and Captain Stephen French Wee, the inhabitants of the east end of taunton north-purchase, dow humble in tret that you wold inform the honored cort how we are likly to bee ronged by the west end of the abovesaid purche; that the Ponther

1The names of these agents do not appear in this document.

2 State Papers, VOL xi. p. 302. Several of the persons here named

were residents of Bridgewater.i

---

pg75

line so nere upone us that the alow us but 2 miles and haf and forty rod, when the hole porche is 12 miles in lengh; and the take some of ouer land that we im prove, wiche will be greret damege to us if the line be seteled in that place, and we shall be oterly on capabell of ope holding the woshep of God amonst us. We hombely ih tret you to plede for us whn ouer pertishions is spok to, that we mit hav a townshepe of the hole purches, or that we mit hav hale purches for otter peresenss. JOHN PHILLIPS,

WILLIAM MANLEY

THOMAS RANDALL

The author of this curious document intended the last word in it to be precinct.

These petitions show that those living in the eastern half of the North Purchase, now Easton, were willing that the whole Purchase should become a township, with a meeting-house at the

centre, but were very unwilling that the west part should become a precinct, and have a meeting-house so far away from them that they would not be able to attend it; and they looked with natural jealousy upon the proposition to extend that precinct as far cast as the Bay road. This would cut off from them several families on the west side of that road that they expected would soon join with them in forming a separate precinct of the east half of the North Purchase for the support of the gospel. Their feeling was the more natural, because thus early the "East-enders," as they were sometimes nicknamed, were already seriously meditating the organization of a religious society, and, as a matter of fact, they did establish one three or four years afterward. But it was soon seen that in a township twelve miles long (the length of the North Purchase) it would not be convenient for all the inhabitants to attend one meeting. It was therefore proposed that if such town were formed, those living in the east half of it should be exempted from paying for the support of the church that was proposed for the west part. This we see by the following extract from a petition:

And whereas the Inhabitants of this new Township live so scattering

that they cannot meet conveniently at one place for the public

1.tate Papers, vol. 2d. P. 304, no. 6.

---

pg76

worship of God, and several familys of them live but about four miles from Bridgewater meeting-house, It is hereby ordered, that a line be run from the extent of sixty rods eastward from John Austen's house north to Dorchester line; and that all that do or shall live to the eastward of said line shall be freed from paying to the minister on the westward side of said line. And that when by the providence of God those on the eastward side of said line shall be Increased so as to be either a Town or a precinct, then a line to be run north & south deviding the land in the said north purchase one halfe on the one side and the other halfe on the other side of said line, and each to pay to the ministry in their own Town or precinct." 2

The proposed line of division referred to is the same, or nearly

the same, as the present west boundary of Easton. But the people of the East End of Taunton North-Purchase were unable to defeat the formation of the precinct proposed. They were however completely satisfied by a compromise. In

the act which legalized the formation of this precinct, passed by the House of Representatives, September ig, i8og, this addition was made, namely: " Provided, that the East End of the North Purchase shall have half the sa'd Purchase as their Precinct where they are able to maintain a minister; and this Court shall judge them So." 2

By this proviso the East End people only temporarily relinquished their plan of forming a precinct or township that should include half the whole North Purchase. Only those of their number who lived West of the Bay road were bound to pay a ministerial tax to the new precinct, and they were, at that date, only two or three families. It is even doubtful if any family within

the limits of what is now Easton ever paid ministerial rates in the North Precinct of Taunton, or Norton. Either by specific agreement, or by common understanding, they were doubtless exempted from this tax. In less than two years from this time (namely, June 12,1711) this North Precinct of Taunton was incorporated as the town of Norton. This new town then included the entire territory of the present towns of Norton, Easton, and Mansfield. But the wording of the original act of incorporation

1State Papers, vol. cxiii. P. P6.

2 General Court Recor4s, vol. viii. P. 470.

---

presents a curious difficulty. The first paragraph of that act is as

follows:-

"Whereas the tract of Land commonly called and known by the name of the North Purchase, Lying situate within the Township of Taunton, in the county of Bristol, circumscribed within the Lines and Bounderies prescribed by a committee some time since appointed by the General Assembly, as follows; viz.: Beginning at the Line between the two late Colonies of the Massachusetts and Plymouth, in the line of the said North purchase and Attleborough; from thence Running Southward to Rehoboth North-East Corner; and from thence Eastward, on the North-purchase-Line, to Taunton bounds; thence eastward to the Mouth of the Brook calld Burt's Brook, and extending from the mouth of Burts Brook to the Bridge over the Mill River, near Wrn. Witherel's; and from thence North-eastward to the North-purchase Line; and from the North-purchase Line, the road that leads from the said Bridge towards Boston to be the Bounds till it come to the Line betwixt the two Late Colonies aforesaid; which Line to be the bounds to Attleborough aforesaid was set off from Taunton by and with the consent of that Town, and by an order of the General Assembly passed at their Session in March, 1710, made a distinct and separate Town from Tauton, containing a sufficient quantity of Lands and a competent number of inhabitants for that purpose, and named NORTON; the full perfecting of the said Grant being adjourned and

referred to the present Courts." 1

It is absolutely certain that the whole of the North Purchase was intended to be, and was in fact, included in the town of Norton. But the above description does not include the whole that Purchase. The bounds on the east as above defined correspond essentially with the location of the Bay road, leaving out of the proped limits of Norton that part of the North Purchase between the Bay road and Bridgewater.

This may be a mistake of the person who drafted the act of incorporation. He probably supposed that the bounds of the town of Norton were to be the same as those of the North Precinct of Taunton, for he has copied the boundaries of that precinct; and he apparently thought that the whole North Purchase was included within these

boundaries, which was not the fact. However this

1 See Clark's History of Norton, PP. 35, 36.

---

pg78

discrepancy may be accounted for, two facts become evident by subsequent events: first, the people of the East End of the North Purchase acted with the Norton people in all municipal affairs; and second, they were independent of them so far as the support of public worship is concerned. Long before they became a separate precinct they had organized, as we shall soon see a religious society of their own, and they never helped support the Norton Church. But until the incorporation of Easton, they attended and voted in the Norton town-meetings, electing officers for their part of the town. Prior to 1718, this part is called the "East End of Norton."

It was not long, however before the people of the East End deemed themselves strong enough to become a town by themselves. The following extract from the General Court records of November, 1715, shows that an attempt was thus early made to organize this section into a town:

Upon reading a petition of several of the Inhabitants of the East End of Taunton North-Purchase, setting forth that it been formerly reserved by the General Court in their grant of a township that one half part of Taunton North-Purchase (namely the Easterly Part thereof next to Bridgewater) should be and belong to the inhabitants thereof to make a distinct plantation as soon as the Court should judge them able and fit to have the privilege of a distinct village or plantation granted them, the petitioners, notwithstanding their poverty and the small number of their inhabitants, humbly praying that they may be formed into a distinct town, and that they may have the privilege of a township granted to them,
In the House of Representatives. Ordered that Sam'l Thaxter, Jonah Edson, & George Leonard, Esqs., be a committee to enquire into the state & number of the inhabitants, the extent and quality of their lands, & whether they are fit to be created into a township or precinct, and make return to this Court in May next, the petitioners to bear the charge of ye committee.
In Council. - Read & concurred.
Consented to, Wm. TAILER.'

This attempt to organize the East End of Norton into a separate town, in 1715, did not meet with success. Two years afterward an effort is made to form a separate precinct of this half

1 Court Records, vol x. pp. 8, 9.

---

pg79

of the North Purchase. The following is the report of the action of the

General Court concerning a petition for this precinct: -

Oct. 30, 1717, a petition of the Inhabitants of the Easterly part of Taunton North-Purchase, showing that whereas the Honble Court, when they granted the North Precinct in Taunton to be a town by the name of Norton, made this proviso, that the East end of the North Purchase shall have half of the said Purchase as their precinct when they are able to maintain a minister, and this Court judged them so; and that since the passing of that order of the General Assembly (which was in March 17, 1710-11) the number of the settled families in the said East end of Taunton North-Purchase is much increased, and their settlements are too remote from any place where the public worship is carried on to travel comfortably to any such place, they now judge themselves in a capacity to support a minister themselves:

Therefore, praying that a committee be appointed between them

and the town of Norton, that they may know their bounds of the half-

part of the North Purchase, and that this Han. Court would grant

them to be a distinct Precinct or Township, as they shall in their

wisdom think fit. And the petition was on that day read in Council,

and sent down to the House of Representatives."

In the House of Representatives, November 11. Read, and Ordered that the said East end of Norton be made as a precinct, and have the powers and privileges granted by law to precincts; and that John Field, Ephraim Howard, and John White, surveyor, be a committee to run and settle a divisional line, by which it is to be set off from the other part of Norton, pursuant to an order of the Court, March 17, 1710-11,and make report to this Court.

Sent up for concurrence.

In Council.-Read and Concurred.

Consented to, SAML. SHUTE.'

The committee named above attended to their work, and on May 13,1718, they made their report. The dividing line that was to separate the proposed precinct from the rest of Norton was about the same as that which now forms the western boundry of Easton. From this time precinct-meetings are held, a clerk chosen, and business conducted under the name of the East Precinct of Norton." A meeting-house is erected, and

1 Court Records vol. x. pp. 169,70.

---

pg80

the people are considering about settling a minister, when it is

discovered that they are not, after all, a legal precinct. By some

informality the divisional line had not been confirmed by the Court, and the precinct had no legal existence, The proof of this is the following:

A petition of Geo. Hall and sundry others, Inhabitants of the East
end of Norton, shewing that Whereas the general Court did in the year
17xo appoint a committee to run a divisional line by which they were
to be sell off from the other part of Norton, and the said committee
did run the said divisional line accordingly, & gave in their report to the
General Court in May, 1718.-The petitioners were negligent in the
affair, in that they did not request a confirmation of the line accord-
ing to the sd. report. But since they cannot procede to settle a gosple
Ministr amongst them before the sd. line is settled, therefore praying
that the sd. Report may be brought for acceptance, and they may be
made a separate & distinct precinct.

In Council, Whereas the report of the Committee referred to in this petition is not accepted, ordered that Jacob Thompson, Esq., with
such Persons as the honble House of Representatives shall appoint,
be a committee to run the divisional line between the easterly end of
Norton & the other art therof comfortable to orders of the General
Court, passed March 17, 1710, and make report to the General Court
at their session in May next.

In the House of Representatives. -Read & concurred; and the Hon. Samuel Thaxter, Esq., & Mr. Benjamin Crane are joined in the all air.Consented to SAMUEL SHUTE.

The date of this action was November 30,1720. legalizing the proposed precinct was necessary; and it was not until January 19, 1722, that the East Precinct of Norton was legally constituted. The evidence for this is the following account of the proceedings of the General Court on the abovementioned date:

A Petitions Divers Inhabitants of the East end of Taunton North Purchase
praying to be set off a separate Township or precinct, by a line reported by John Field, Ephm. Howard, & John White, in the year 1718, & pursuant to the order of the General Court that they

1 Court Recods, vol - P. 72.

---

pg81

should be set off when they are capable of settling & maintaining a minister, as they apprehend they now are, and that they may have half of ye land of ye North-Purchase:

In the House of Representatives. Read & ordered that the division-
a line between the East end of Taunton North-Purchase & the other

part of Norton, be according to the report of Messrs. John Field,

Ephraim Howard, & John White, a committee appointed by this Court

on ye first day of November, 1717, to run the same.

In Council.-Read & concurred, that the East End of Taunton North-Purchase be constituted a separate precinct, according to the sd. line.

In the House of Representatives. -Read and concurred.Consented to, Wm.

DUMMER.'

It is therefore evident that at this date, which was January 19, 1722, the East Precinct of Norton was first legally constituted, and not in 1718, as even the residents there at first supposed.

There had been considerable disputing prior to this time between the East and West ends of Norton relative to the dividing line between them. In 1720, and in the two following years, attempts were made to come to an agreement. After the final formation of the East Precinct in 1722, John Phillips, Edward Hayward, and Josiah Keith met a committee from the other part of Norton, and, with "Justice Thompson of Middleborough as umpire," made a settlement of the line.

In 1725 the settlements have so much increased in the new precinct that the inhabitants feel themselves strong enough to become a town, and they petition to be incorporated as such. December 9, 1725, the following action is taken in the General Court:

A petition of the Inhabitants of the East End of Taunton North-Purchase shows that in the setting off of the town of Norton a reserve was made of land in the East End of the North Purchase against they should be of a competent number of inhabitants to be separated from the other part; that they now consist of between forty & fifty families,

and they are under great difficulty in attending public duties at Norton,

therefore praying to be set off a separate & distinct township.

I Court Records, vol. xi. PP- 509, 510

---

pg82

In the House of Representatives. Read & Ordered that the prayer

of the petitioners be granted, and the petitioners have leave to bring in

a bill accordingly.

"In Council. -Read & concurred," etc.December 21, 1725, an engrossed bill entitled "an act for dividin.- Taunton North-Purchase, so called, in the Township of Norton, and erecting a new town in y' Easterly Half thereof by the name of Easton," was passed and enacted by both Houses and signed by the Lieutenant-Governor. The following is the act

Act of Incorporation of the Town of Easton

Whereas, in the year 1710-11 when the township of Norton was granted by the general assemmbly of this province, provision was made that the inhabitants on the east end of said North Purchase should have one half of the sd purchase when they were able to maintain a minister, and this court judge them so; and the said east half of the said North Purchase is now competently filled with inhabitants, who have already built a house for the publick worship of God and provided an able and orthodox minister, and have thereupon addressed this court that they may be set off a distinct and separate town, to be vested with all the powers and privileges of the other towns of this province, Be it therefore enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same

(SECT. I) That the easterly moyety or half part of the tract of

land commonly called and known by the name of Taunton North-Purchase, bounded westerly on the township of Norton (which contains the westerly half part of the said North Purchase), southerly upon the town of Taunton, northerly on the town of Dorchester,

and easterly on the town of Bridgewater, be and hereby is sett off and

constituted a separate township, by the name of Easton; and that the

inhabitants of the said lands, as before described and bounded, be and hereby

are vested with the powers, privileges, and immunities that the inhabitants

of the towns of this province by law are or ought to be vested with.

(SECT.2.) And that the inhabitants of the said town of Easton

do, within six months from the publication of this act, procure and

1.CourtRecords, vol. xiii. p. 69.

2 It was, in fact, in 1711 date above is “Old Style.”

---

pg83

maintain a schoolmaster to instruct their youth in writing and reading; and that thereupon they be discharged from any payments for the maintainance of the school at Norton. [Passed December 21, 1725 published January.3, 1725-26.]

It would be gratifying to know positively why the new town was given the name of Easton. Elias Nason in his “Massachusetts Gazetteer” states that it was named after Governor Nicholas Easton. The statement is made without authority; and as one guess is not only as good but sometimes better than another, the writer ventures to give his own conjecture as to the reason for

the adoption of this name. For many years this part of the North Purchase had been called the “East End of Taunton North-Purchase.” It was, after the incorporation of Norton, called the “ East End of Norton.” For several years it was called the “East Precinct of Norton.” The transition from these terms to that of East-Town, abbreviated finally to Easton, is easy, and seems the most natural explanation of the adoption of this name.

On the date of the passage of the Act of Incorporation an order was passed for calling a town-meeting. It was as follows:

In the House of Representatives.

Ordered that Mr. Josiah Keith, Principal Inhabitant of the Town of Easton, be and hereby is empowered and directed to notify and summon the Inhabitants of the said Town, duly qualified for voters, to assemble and meet some time in the month of March next to chose Town Officers according to Law, to stand for the year.

In Council.-Read and Concurred.

Consented to, W.Drummer

The following is a verbatim copy of the record of the proceedings of the meeting thus called, the first town-meeting held in Easton. "At a Leagal meeting and warned by Leagal authority in the Town of Easton, for the Election and choice of Town officers, to be on the second day of March in the year 1725-6, and accordingly met.

I.we made choice of Mr. Josiah Keith modrator for said meeting.

Court Records, voiii p89.

pg84

"2.we made choyce of John Phillips for our Town Clerk for the year ensuing, and he was present and sworn.

"3. we made choice of John Phillips, Josiah Keith, and Benjamin

Drake for our selectmen of said town.

"4. we made choice of Josiah Keith, Benjemin Drake, and John

Phillips assessors for the year ensuing, and thay were present and

were sworn.

"5. we made choice of Israel Randell for our counstable, and by

consent of the Town the said Israel Randell was Released, and George

Hall was chosen in his roome, and was present and was sworn.

"6. we made choice of Ephraim Randell Town Treasurer for the

year ensuing,. and he was present and was sworn.

"7. voted to make choice of but two servairs of highways.

"8 we made choice of Seth Babbat and Benjemin Kinsly servairs

of highways, and thay were present and was sworn.

"9 we made choice of Israel Randell Tything man, and he was present and was sworn.

"10. we made choice of John Daily and Timothy Cooper Hogreves.
"11. we made choice of Thomas Manley and Ephraim Huett fence-
vewers, and thay were present and sworn." 1

1Town Records, vol.i.p.x.Whenever the town records are referred to in this History, the references will be to the original records, and not to the copies recently made.

pg85

THE MINISTRY OF REV. MATTHEW SHORT

CHAPTER VI

THE MINISTRY OF THE REV. MATTHEW SHORT

BIRTH AND PARENTAGE - SETTLEMENT IN ATTLEBOROUGH

SETTLEMENT AT THE EAST PRECINCT OF TAUNTON NORTH-PURCHASE

SICKNESS AND RECOVERY - HIS TWO PUBLISHED SERMONS - THE

FIRST MEETTNG-HOUSE - EARLY DISSATISFACTION WITH ITS LOCATION

DEATH OF MR. SHORT

REV. MATTHEW SHORT was born March 14, 1688. He was the third son and sixth child of Henry Short, of Newbury, and Mary1 Whipple, his wife. So writes J. C. Coffin in his "History of Newbury;" and he adds that Mary died December 28, 1691, and that May 11, 1692, Henry married Anne Longfellow, and died October 23, 1706, fifty-four years old. Matthew Short graduated at Harvard University in 1707. From that time until 1711 be was probably teaching school or studying divinity, perhaps both. October 1, 1711, the town of Attleborough, being met "for the chosing of an able orthodox minister of good conversation to Dispence the word of god to us," chose Mr. Short for their minister. He was to have 50 pounds a year for six years, one third to be in money, and the rest in grain, beef, pork, butter, or cheese, or any or either of them, at current prices. By a vote in November, 1710, Attleborough had agreed to give away the house that was built upon their ministerial land, to the first minister that should serve the town for seven years. Mr. Short was not destined to become its owner.

Difficulties arose between him and his people. Early in 1715 an attempt was made to come to some agreement. In stating his case to the town and church Mr. Short writes as follows:3

"This you may expect and depend upon, that unless there be a speedy and friendly composition of the differences amongst us, I shall not continue the exercise of my ministry."

1 Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary (vol. iv. p. 89) names her Sarah.

2 See Attleborough Town Records. 3 Ibid.

pg86

The difficulty was some misunderstanding concerning his salary, as well as other money promised him. The town did not accept his terms, but proposed others on condition that Mr. Short "will forthwith Desist ye ministry in this town." May 31, 1715, he requested to be dismissed, and the town voted to grant his desire. While in Attleborough he married Margaret Freeman, of that place. This was on December 27, 1711. Two children, Anna and Judith, were born to Mr. and Mrs. Short while they were in Attleborough.

> Mr. Short is next heard of in Saco, Maine (then, however, a part of Massachusetts), where he is preaching, in 1716. He was at the same time Chaplain of his Majesty's fort at Winter Harbor, and on this account his salary was paid in part by the General Court.' He remained there until some time in 1722. Two of his children, Matthew and Ebenezer, were born during
> his ministry there. The Rev. Matthew Short appears to have received his call to settle as minister of the church in the East Precinct of Norton,

March 28, 1723. This appears from the following record of the General

Court for June 4, 1723 : -

A petition of the inhabitants of the East End of Taunton north-purchase, setting forth that the inhabitants met together on the 28th of March last & passed sevral votes relating to the affairs of their precinct & for the encouragement of a minister to settle among them, which votes were passed in an amicable manner & with good agreement among themselves, but the said meeting . . . not being legally warned, they doubted that some difficulties may hereafter arise about the matters then voted, and therefore praying that the sd. votes(annexed to the petition) may be confirmed by this Court. In Council read and ordered that the prayer of the petitioners be granted, and that the votes passed at the meeting of the inhabitants of the East precinct of the North purchase on ye 28th day of March, 1723(which votes are hereunto annexed), be allowed, ratified, and confirmed to all intents & purposes whatsoever, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

In the House of Representatives. -Read & Concurred.

Consented to, Wm. DRUMMER.

1 State Papers, vol.vi. p.330; vii. p.373. Folsom's History of Saco and Biddeford, pp. 203, 223, etc.

---

pg87

> Mr. Short began his ministerial work soon after his call in March, or certainly before August 31, 1723, for at this date there is a record of a marriage performed by him here. A deed dated November 22, 1723, states that it was -

"agreed with a minister for a settlement; afterward voted at our Precinct to give unto Matthew Short fifty acres of land, and to build him an house and to find him all the materialls except nayles, glass, lime, and Iron worke,

and to finish it if he would comply with said offer." 1
Mr. Short's house was situated on Depot Street, a little east of its intersection by Central Street. When Depot Street was widened, a part of the cellar over which this house had stood was cut off. At that time a flat stone which had been built into the chimney was found, having chiselled upon it the date of the building of the house. Mr. Short was presented with ten acres of land at this place, which came to be known as the "Short Place." This gift was a personal one, made by Thomas Randall, John Phillips, and Mark Lathrop, who gave two acres each, Timothy Cooper who gave three, and Daniel Owen who gave one. The Precinct, as before stated, gave their newly-chosen minister fifty acres more, as an encouragement for him to settle here. This was on November 22, 1723; but it was not until February, 1730, that he came into possession of this latter gift. Nor did he acquire a quit-claim deed of his house until November, 1729, though it had been promised him much earlier. The town however, in an emergency that soon occurred, treated their minister in a way that won his heartfelt gratitude.

In 1728, in midsummer, a distresslng and very fatal disease visited the town. Mr. Short was taken sick July 15, and was very sick for two months, his life being despaired of. The town generously provided for his needs at this time, doing all they could to make him comfortable and to restore him to health. On September 17 it was voted in town-meeting "that thirteen pounds ten shillings and eight pence be assessed on the Inhabitants of this town, and collected of them and paid into the Town Treasury, for the defraying of the charges towards our

1 Bristol County Deeds, book xv. p. 213.

---

pg88

> Pastor's late sickness; and sd. money to be paid out by order of the Selectmen of this town to those persons that hath don towards said sickness as they shall find it to be justly don, and if there be any money Left to be delivered to Mr. Short for his use."
>
> Soon after this, their minister, pale and worn with his sickness, met his people in the little log meeting-house, and preached to them a sermon which was appropriate to the occasion, and was entitled "A thankful Memorial of God's sparing Mercy." This was followed by another, and they made such an impression upon his congregation that he was requested to have them printed. This was done, and some stray copies were bound up in book form with fugitive sermons of other ministers. A few of these books are still extant. A sermon preached in the earliest meeting-house in Easton by its first minister, as long ago as 1728, is a very interesting relic of the olden time. A verbatim copy of the first of these sermons may be seen in the Appendix of this history. In these sermons he says that he was visited by Providence "with a sore sickness, whereby I was brought nigh unto Death; but GOD in his wonderful goodness spared me, and did not give me over unto Death, for which I would now humbly and heartily praise his holy Name.
>
> > . . . I freely acknowledge the justice and Holiness of GOD in bringing that sore Chastisement upon me. I acknowledge my sin deserved it. I acknowledge the unerring Wisdom of GOD in sending it seasonably. I plainly see that I needed it, and therefore I hope I heartily thank GOD

for it.... I am laid under a new Obligation to you by the endearing, Kindness which GOD helped you to show to me in the time of my late distressing sickness.... GOD hath taken away several from among us of late by Death, emptying a House hard by us, and sweeping it clean as it were by Death; and taking away the principal Person1 in another, whose Death we have great reason to lament." The fatality of this general sickness is indicated by the following quotation from the second sermon: "Let us all consider how awfully the holy hand of GOD was lifted up against us of late. If it had pleased the holy GOD to have gone on the way of his judgment in multiplying deaths among us as he began, every person in the Town

1 Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, widow of Elder William Pratt.

---

would have been swept out of the world by death. But the destroying Angel hath been commanded to put up his sword into his sheath, & not go on to destroy." This second sermon ends with the following interesting quotation from the conclusion of a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather:-

BUT when Sickness Returns upon such a Man, with Circumstances that intimate his Call to be Gone, what a Welcome can this Man give to such a Call I Welcome, Sickness; Thou Messenger of Reaven I Welcome The Waggons that are sent now to fetch me away unto my Jesus in all His Glory l AMEN."

The following quaintly expressed preface to these two sermons, addressed to this church and congregation, deserves to be perpetuated here

To The Church & Congregation in Easton.-

DEARLY BELOVED, -These Discourses, as you remember, were delivered immediately after my late Visitation with a sore Sickness of about two Months Continuance, And were designed in some measure (especially the former of them) to sure that occasion. They were composed while I was under considerable remains of bodily Weakness, and without any Expectation of their being thus made publick. But a number of you being desirous of the Publication of them, and having Grounds to think that they will be acceptable to you in general, as I trust they were in the preaching (and as, I bless GOD for it, my other labors have been among you), and therefore I hope profitable; and these Discourses having been perused by a Reverend Brother who has encouraged their going to the Press, I have yielded to the Publication of them, humbly hoping that it will be acceptable, to GOD and for his Glory, that there be a monument of this Nature erected to render to GOD the praise due to his Name for his memorable Works of Mercy and Goodness towards us in the Time of our Distress. And whereas there is some mention made in the first of the following Discourses of the Kindness which GOD helped you to shew to me

in the Time of my distressing sickness, So I would now with hearty praises to GOD, and with a due Gratitude to you, mention the Kindness you have shewn me since my Recovery from Sickness, when you did at a public meeting grant a considerable gratuity for me, without my asking it, which rendered it the more obliging and endearing. In Token of Gratitude, I here present you with the following Discourses, which

---

pg90

I trust will be welcome to you, Though they came to you first in a manner unexpected, it being but a little before that you were ready to despair of my Recovery, and had little (if any) Expectation of ever seeing or hearing me any more as heretofore. I humbly commend these Discourses to the Blessing of Heaven and to your diligent perusal, Hoping that they may be a Monitor of Duty both to you and to myself, to stir us up to improve our spared Lives to the Praise of the GOD of our Life; which is the fervent Prayer of the affectionate Friend of your souls, and your servant for JESUS' Sake. MATTH. SHORT.

During Mr. Short's ministry, in 1728, the great question of the location of the meeting-house, which was fruitful in later years of bitter strife, was agitated. The first house was erected on the east side of Church Street, once called the Cynthia Drake road. The exact date when it was built cannot be ascertained. The evidence, however, seems conclusive that it was erected as early as 1713. For, first, in December, 1716, land is pitched for near "Cranberry Medow Meeting-house plane." The East End of the North Purchase was sometimes called the Cranberry-Meadow End, and the plain mentioned is the one that takes in the location of the old church. We must suppose the meeting-house to have been built for a little while at least prior to this time, in order for this locality to be familiarly referred to as "Meeting-house plane." This puts us back of 1716. Then, second, we have seen that there was a society here as early as September 11, 1713, the date at which a call was given to Elder Pratt. This call would hardly have been extended until a meeting-house was erected for him to preach in, and there are convincing probabilities that it was built during this year.

The meeting-house is first definitely mentioned, however, in June, 1719, at which time there was laid out "six acres of land according to pitch in said North Purchase for some publick use, between Benjamin Drake's house and Israel Randall's house, round the meeting-bouse."1 This first building was undoubtedly a very small and rude affair. A vote in town-meeting, September 10, 1726, would indicate that up to that date it did not have any glass in the windows. It was then voted to raise 10 pounds, "for the finishing of the meeting-House, and to Lay it out for Glass to Glasesom of the windows,

1 Taunton North-Purchase First Book of Lands, p. 93.

---

pg91

and the rest for bords and nails and Labore." Apparently it is only for "som of the windows," and not for all, that the luxury of glass is procured. What a picture for the imagination, to think

of our Easton ancestors sitting on rude seats in the little unwarmed, unglazed meeting-house, the temperature sometimes near zero, and patiently listening to the long sermons of Mr. Short!

The increase of inhabitants and of property had made the little house of worship look too small and poor. An effort is made to improve and probably to enlarge it. But this movement meets with opposition. Already the people living in the west part of the town feel the great inconvenience of going nearly to the Bridgewater line to attend public worship. They therefore, led by Josiah Keith and Ensign Benjamin Williams, who lived on the Bay road, protest against spending more money to improve or enlarge the old church; and on June 28, 1728, they got a vote passed to "make choice of seven men of the Inhabitants for a committee to appoynt a place for and where and when their should be a new meeting-House erected for the publick worship of GOD." This committee are Thomas Pratt, Thomas Randall, Thomas Manley, Benjamin Drake, John Dailey, Joseph Snow, and Mark Lathrop. It is an exparte committee, not one of them being from the west part of the town, or even from the Centre. Their report is therefore a foregone conclusion.

It is as follows:

> "We the subscribers, a committy chosen to consider where it will be most conveniant for the Inhabitants here after to Erect a New meeting-House for the Publick worship of God, having dewly considered the premises, we are humbly of opinion that there is no place that will be so conveniant for the Inbabitants of Easton to meet together in as the Land that was Laid out for that purpos. we therefore apoint that when there is need of a New meeting-House to be erected, that it shall be built on the Land that was Laid out for that purpose. Dated the ninth Day of December, annodornim 1728." 1
>
> Anticipating some such conclusion, the town voted at the same meeting at which this committee was appointed, to raise money to finish the meeting-house in the old location; and

1 Town Records, vol. i. p. 12.

---

though the work drags on for a long time it is finally completed, and the "East-enders" have their way. They foresaw increasing trouble with the determined "West-enders" concerning the location of the meeting-house. They therefore, in order to strengthen their own party, tried to get a portion of Bridgewater annexed to Easton. This would increase their numbers, and also bring their locality nearer the Centre. In January, 1727, John Phillips, Thomas Randall, and sundry others presented a petition to the General Court, citing that about twelve families of the west part of the North Precinct of Bridgewater desired to be annexed to Easton, and praying that their desire might be granted. The General Court ordered that a copy of this petition be served on the town of Bridgewater, and also on the North Precinct. This was done; and after further hearing of the case the Court, in 1728, dismissed the petition1 June 4, 1736, this plan was again proposed. The families living near the Easton line in the North Precinct of Bridgewater found it more convenient to attend the Easton church, and they petitioned again to be annexed to Easton, but with no better success than before.

The ministry of Matthew Short was, upon the whole, a quiet one. It lasted eight years, and he died April 16, 1731, forty-three years old. A proposition was made in town-meeting to pay eighteen pounds, eleven shillings, six pence for his funeral charges, but only about half of it was voted. He left a widow and nine children, one child having died in 1728. Six of these were born in Easton. The family record will be given in detail in the "Genealogical History of Easton" which the writer expects to publish in about a year. Mr. Short died intestate. He owned at his death his house and one hundred acres of land. That he had a good library, for that day, may be inferred from the fact that it was rated in the appraisement of his estate at 39 pounds 5 shillings.

Mrs. Short soon found consolation for the loss of her first husband by marrying Jeremiah Freeman, by which marriage she resumed her maiden name. She sold her right of dower to her eldest son, Matthew. It illustrates the difference in the education of children in those times as compared with the present, to learn that three of the minister's children, perhaps others, were unable

1 General Court Records, vol. xiii. p. 528.

---

pg93

to write their own names. One of these, Glover Short, finally became a town charge, and died at an advanced age. Rev. Matthew Short's remains were buried in the old cemetery, not far from his church. But the continual desecration of that sacred place led ultimately to the removal of his gravestone to the burying-ground north of the Centre, where it would be safe from vandal hands. His remains were also removed. Upon the gravestone is the following inscription : -

In memory of ye Rev'd.

Mr. Matthew Short, Deceased April ye 16th,1731,

in Ye 44th year of his age.

The sweet remembrance of ye just

Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust."

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER VII

THE MINISTRY OF THE REV. JOSEPH BELCHER

pg.94

DISTINCTION BETWEEN CHURCH AND PARISH - CALL AND SETTLEMENT OF MR.BELCHER -

HIS ANTECEDENTS - THE ORDINATION - DISSATISFIED WITH HIS SALARY - PARTIAL

INSANITY - INVOLVED IN LAWSUITS - DISAPPEARANCE

Very soon after the death of the first minister of Easton, the religious society became much interested in Mr. Joseph Belcher, who preached here as a candidate for settlement. The church voted to give him a call, and on July 28, 1731, the town, in town-meeting assembled, voted to concur with the church in this invitation. It may not be amiss at this point to remind the reader that in those early days the parish included -the whole town. By the "church" was meant the church-members, one of whose special prerogatives was that of choosing the minister. But their choice must be ratified by a vote of the parish, or town, all the legal voters in town taking part in this as in any of the business matters that came before them. The town also fixed the amount of the minister's salary, terms of settlement, and attended to all the business details involved in the management of parish affairs. There was one custom of the time that was very interesting, at least from the standpoint of the minister. In addition to a salary, the town always voted him what was called an "encouragement" or "settlement" This was sometimes a generous gift, and was intended to cover the expense of his getting settled in a new place, an expense that was often a considerable burden in days when goods had to be removed upon ox-carts through the wilderness. Mr. Belcher evidently was considered a prize, and had also a due sense of his own value; for in the vote giving him a call there is this clause: "If we can come up to his terms." What are his terms? Mr. Short had been receiving fifty-six pounds for his salary. Mr. Belcher asks for eighty pounds yearly for

the first five years, ninety pounds for the sixth, and ever afterward one hundred pounds a year. He is also to have "for his incoridgment" two hundred pounds. Besides this, he is to be given the "improvement" that is, the use of the ministerial land. They vote "for his further incoridgment that he shall improve the Land in this town laid out for the use of the ministry, as he shall have occasion for planting, sowing, mowing, pasturing, timber for his own building, and firewood for his family, fencing stuf for his own fences," etc. In his letter of acceptance, quoted below, he has an eye to his worldly good, for he expresses the hope that his people will not be wanting in kindness "with respect to my comfortable subsistence among you." We shall see that this shrewd regard for his financial condition is a marked peculiarity of the new minister, and gets him at last into serious trouble. The town having now "come up to his terms," Mr. Belcher, in a rather wordy and pretentious epistle, signifies his acceptance of their call. The following is the document:

To the Church and Congregation in Easton:

BELOVED IN OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, Where as I have received a call from you to settle in the work of the ministry among you, I desire to observe the

signal conduct of the Providence of Almighty God in bringing me among you, I being in a manner a stranger to you, and in disposing and inclining your hearts to this uncommon unanimity that attended your call of me to the Pastoral office among you, which I look upon as a very happy circumstance of my settlement, and as one peculiar encouragement to me which very much moves upon my inclinations in this weighty affair. I am sensible that the work and service unto which you have so kindly invited me among you is of great importance and concern, which requireth great deliberation and serious thought. And who is sufficient for these things? I hope I have taken the call which I received from you to settle in the work of the ministry among you into serious consideration, and I hope I have endeavored to deliberate thereupon with solemnity and becoming affection; and I hope I have reason to trust that I have had the Divine direction in the methods of Piety, together with the advice of judicious and wise counsellors with respect to my proceedings in the weighty affair before me. And taking notice of the direction of Divine Providence in the several steps of

pg.96

your proceedings in your call of me to the Pastoral office among you, I am persuaded that the Providence of God calleth me to an acceptance

Wherefore, thanking you for your kind regards expressed to me, I accept of the call received from you to settle in the work of the ministry among you; and my answer thereunto is in the affirmative, in which I do willingly and sincerely give up myself to the service of Christ in the Gospel Ministry among you, hoping that as in your ability you may be increased, you will not be wanting hereafter in your kindness and encouragement towards me with respect to my comfortable subsistence among you as my circumstances among you may require. Thus, bespeaking you to join with me in most hearty and earnest prayers to the God of all strength and grace for his gracious assistance, direction, and blessing in the important affair before us, and wishing that grace, mercy, and peace may be multiplied unto you, I subscribe myself your true friend and servant in office of love and duty.

JOSEPH BELCHER(1)

EASTON, August 20th, Annoq Domini, 1731.

The materials for a biography of the Rev. Joseph Belcher are unfortunately very meagre. He came of what is called "good stock." He was born at Braintree, August 19, 1704, and was son of Gregory and Elizabeth (Ruggles) Belcher. Gregory was a deacon of the church, and was associated in that office with Deacon John Adams, father of President Adams. The Ruggles family, to which his mother belonged, was wealthy and influential. Joseph was sent early to Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1723, just before he was nineteen years old. He is not to be confounded with the Rev. Joseph Belcher, the well-known minister of Dedham, who was his uncle. Where our young graduate spent his days, or what he did, from the time of his graduation until his settlement at Easton, cannot now be told. For a part of this time he was studying divinity, and he may have taught school, this being a common thing for graduates of the time to do. He was not settled as minister previous to coming to Easton, as his ordination occurred here. He married a wife whose given name was Deborah, but whose family name is unknown. She was known in Easton as "Madam"

Deborah Belcher, this term seldom being applied

1 Town Records, VOL i. p. 2 5.

then. By her he had nine children. The family record will be given in the Genealogical History of Easton. Mr. Belcher was ordained minister of the Easton church on Wednesday, October 6, 1731. The sum of fourteen pounds was voted to defray the expenses of the ordination. Ordination services were important affairs in those days. Not only were the most impressive religious services held, but there was also a great deal of hearty feasting, and not infrequently considerable money was spent for good liquors as well as for food. In some places, though perhaps never in Easton, an ordination was a two days affair, and was ended with a ball, at which were music and dancing. It is well to think of these things when we are tempted to fall into the too common cant of condemning our early fathers as so rigidly austere and gloomy. Their creed may have been so. But while a gloomy creed may oppress a few sensitive souls with sorrow or despair, most believers wear it easily. Human nature asserts itself. The dark shadows are in the distant background; hope, love, common-sense are at the front, and rule our common life. Our early fathers loved a good time. If the Sabbath strictness was rather hard on them, they knew how to

unbend on other occasions; and at military trainings even the minister sometimes became more lively than could be accounted for except by reference to the. Stimulants that were in almost universal use. We may therefore be sure that if the ordination of Mr. Belcher was a solemn occasion, the feasting which followed was all the more joyous. The people were very happy in the belief that they had secured an exceptionally gifted and promising minister, an expectation that was to meet with sore disappointment.

In March,1732, Mr.Belcher bought of Deacon Joseph Snow the land and buildings that became his homestead property. It was 33 acres of land just east of the Green, part of it being between the road and the brook, and not far from the mill. His dwelling-house was on the north side of Depot Street, just cast of the Green. On the opposite side of the road, cast of J.0. Dean's house, he had an orchard, of which some persons now living remember to have seen the vestiges.

There is very little that is noteworthy during the early years of Mr. Belcher's ministry. His salary, according to the original

agreement, somewhat increased as the years went on; but this does not satisfy him, and in 1739 he asks for a special gift of fifty-six pounds. This may have been because of a depreciation of the currency, for the older issues of paper money called "old tenor" were steadily depreciating in value. But however this may be, the parish regarded his request as unreasonable, and at a meeting on February 5, 1740,

"Mr. Moderator put it to vote to see if the town would choose a committy of three men to treet with Mr. Belcher, to see if that he would not take up with Know Lees sume then he Requested for; and they votted in ye affermitifc. 3dly, we made choice of Joseph Crossman, George Keyzer, and Nathl. Perry for a committy, for to see if that no Less some than fifty and six pounds would satisfie ye Revd. Mr. Joseph Belcher."

Evidently Mr. Belcher would not be thus satisfied, and at a town meeting a month later the town refused to vote to him the money he requested. He was then receiving a salary of one hundred pounds. But the town was two years in arrears in the payment due him; and this tedious delay, which was a chronic characteristic of the town in its dealings with its ministers in olden times, must have been very embarrassing to Mr. Belcher. In 1742, the town so far complies with his request for additional pay as to vote him "fourty pounds in mony old tener, or other spesee, att markit e Betwixt man and man the present year."

Apparently disturbed at this increase of its expenses, the town immediately voted

"not to Raise any mony for to support a scholl." It votes the same additional amount, however, the next year to Mr. Belcher, which proves to be his last in the ministry. He was dismissed from his pastorate by a vote of the town passed April 16, 1744, twenty-eight voting for dismissal to twelve against it. No cause for this action is assigned. A common tradition reports that Mr. Belcher became partially insane. Jason Reed heard from his father, the Rev. William Reed, that Mr. Belcher became so much deranged that he used often to pray in the pulpit for "little Gregory," one of his children. He would sometimes go to meeting with his pockets full of sermons, and would read one after another without regard to the departure of his audience, ceasing only with the going down of the sun. Emery's "History of the Ministry of Taunton" re(ports)

ports this tradition; and it is made probable by the subsequent conduct of Mr. Belcher, by his giving up the ministry at the age of forty, and by the fact that insanity appeared in the family afterward. His grandson Gregory was known as "Crazy Greg," and used to roam about the woods.(1)

Rev. Mr. Belcher continued to make Easton his home until 1754 ten years after his dismissal. That his insanity was only partial, or was intermittent, appears from the fact that he was a part of this time teaching school. He taught school in Stoughton a portion of each year from 1747 to 1752 inclusive, five different years; but old account books show that his home remained in Easton all this time. In 1748, for example, he buys here a bushel of corn and a barrel of cider. His children are born here, and here his wife dies, March 21, 1753,three days after the birth of his youngest son, Jonathan. Evidently his wife's death quite unsettled Mr. Belcher, for he begins about this time to do business in a reckless manner, and sometimes in such a way that only the plea of insanity can save him from the charge of dishonesty, for he sells land upon which an attachment had already with his knowledge been made. Apparently advantage is taken of his condition, for a prominent but not always upright townsman brings suit for one hundred pounds against him, having induced him to sign a note for that amount on some pretext. But Mr. Belcher has wit enough to defend himself, and not only wins the case but recovers the cost from the plaintiff. He borrows money right and left, however, mortgaging one piece of land after another. In March, 1753, Edward Hayward, Esq., brings suit against Joseph Belcher, who had, as the writ alleges, bound himself to Mr. Hayward as clerk. Mr. Belcher's defence is that he "was not a clerk at the purchase and service of the plaintiff, but a gentleman," etc. This defence was overruled, and the case went against the ex-minister, who appealed to the Superior Court. In June, 1754, Mr. Hayward brought another suit against Mr.Belcher, and won the case. The amount involved, including costs, was less than ten pounds. In the Court's decision was this order:

"We command you to take ye body of ye said Joseph Belcher and commit him to our goal in Taunton, and detain him in your custody in our goal

until "all claims against him are settled." What a change is this from the day when, having "come up to his terms," the parish joyfully ordained him and were so proud of him! Mr.Belcher himself feels the change, and determines to escape from it, and when the

sheriff goes for him is nowhere to be found. Then a committee is appointed to "apprise and set off so much of the estate" as will satisfy these claims. They find one lot of six acres and twenty rods southeast of the meeting-house, which they value at nine pounds and for satisfaction of ye remaining part of ye execution and charges, was shown to us a black cow of about seventeen years of age, and both of her horns cutt of at ye top, which we apprised at twenty-six shillings. "The lot designated was all the real estate of Mr. Belcher that could be found, and this was made over to Mr. Hayward. Let us trust that the poor old black cow," with both of her horns cutt of at ye top," which had furnished the little Belchers with milk for so many years, was mercifully spared to the now motherless and (practically) fatherless family of children. Seven of these children were placed under the guardianship of Ephraim Hunt, of Greenwich, Hampshire County. Samuel and Jonathan were supported by the town. Samuel died in 1755, but Jonathan, and his children after him, were supported as paupers for many years. It is a matter of sad interest to think that children of the first two ministers of Easton should need to rely upon public charity for subsistence! The oldest daughter, Hannah, married Deacon Stephen Badlam, of Stoughton, and was the mother of two sons, Ezra and Stephen, who became distinguished officers in the Revolutionary War. Joseph was a soldier in the French and Indian War, as well as in the Revolutionary War, and finally settled in Stoughton. William was killed or taken prisoner while in his country's service at New York, in September 4, 1776. Gregory married in town and resided here. What became of the Rev. Joseph Belcher? Many days of careful search on the writer's part have failed to find an answer to this question. He flies from his creditors before April, 1754, for at that time the town is considering what to do about "the circumstances of Mr. Belcher's children and estate." Three years afterward, having waited in vain for his reappearance, it

is voted to sell his books and spend the money as far as it will go for the maintenance of his pauper children. Mr. Belcher thus vanishes into thickest darkness. The only glimmer of light after this is the record in the Harvard Triennial Catalogue, that he died in 1773. Though unable to verify this statement, we may accept it as probably correct. And so the second minister of Easton, beginning his ministry with brilliant auspices, ends it in misfortune, and dies in deep obscurity.

[main page]

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER VIII

THE REVEREND SOLOMON PRENTICE AND A MEMORABLE CHURCH CONTROVERSY

REV.MR. PRENTICE ACCEPTS A CALL TO EASTON

HIS EXCITING MINISTERIAL EXPERIENCE AT GRAFTON - HE IS A "NEW LIGHT

WHERE SHALL THE EASTON NEW MEETING-HOUSE STAND? - STORMY TIMES

THE GENERAL COURT INVOKED TO INTERFERE - THEY ORDER IT BUILT AT THE CENTRE -

IT IS DONE, BUT DISAFFECTION INCREASES

MR. PRENTICE THREATENS TO "BREAK THE HEADS" OF THE GENERAL COURT'S COMMITTEE

THE CHURCH AND PARISH DIVIDED - MR. PRENTICE'S FRIENDS BEGIN TO BUILD A

MEETING-HOUSE

CHURCH COUNCILS - PERSONALITIES.

THE Rev. Joseph Belcher was dismissed from his pastorate April 16, 1744. The church and town had some trouble in finding a successor. At the beginning of 1745 the church gave a call to the Rev. Silas Brett, of Bridgewater, to become its minister, but the town refused, January 17, to concur in this call. On July 28, 1746, a call from church and town was extended to Mr.

Solomon Reed, who for some reason did not accept. On January 7, 1747, a call is given to Mr. John Wadsworth, and apparently accepted, as arrangements are made in March for his "Instolment." But be unaccountably disappears from notice, and on September 14, 1747, the Rev. Solomon Prentice, of Grafton, is invited to the pastoral charge of the Church of Christ in Easton. A salary of 230 pounds, old tenor, was voted him, "together with ye improvement of ye ministerial land, (viz.) to plant and sow or moo or pasturing, together with cutting of fierwood for his own fier and fencing stufe for to fenc ye ministerial land with all." Evidently this did not "come up to his terms," for in October, " 21y, We voted to give ye Reverd Mr Solomon Printice four Hundred pounds old tenner for his yearly Salcry During His Ministry amoung us; and Beef att twelve pence per

pg103

pound to be ye standard for to Eastimate said salery by as said species shall be sold in ye town of Easton. He Being Excluded from any improvement on ye ministeriell Lands. Voted in ye Affermitive."

This statement furnishes a means of estimating the present value of, Mr. Prentice's salary. The paper currency known as "old tenor" was, as we have said, a depreciating one. At the date of Mr. Prentice's call it does not appear to have been worth one third of its face value, judging it by the standard of the price of beef; for in 1730, when this currency had already lessened in value, beef was fourpence a pound. If Mr. Prentice therefore received 400 pound salary when beef was twelve pence a pound, his salary was -equivalent to eight thousand pounds of beef. It is probable that this means the wholesale price, as it was quite the custom for persons to buy by the quarter, or in larger amounts than at the present day. If we reckon the present value of beef thus bought at ten cents a pound, we find that Mr. Prentice's salary amounted to eight hundred dollars. It was, at all events, equivalent to eight thousand pounds of beef.

The word "specie," as used in the above vote, and as elsewhere employed in records of that date, has a different meaning from that to which it is now limited. It does not mean bard money, but rather the various commodities that are bought with money, and whose price forms a standard by which to estimate the real value of a fluctuating currency. Thus on June 8, 1730, it was voted to raise C42 for the Rev. Mr. Short "in mony, or in species at the set price following par Labore four shillings par day, Indian corn at five shilings par bushel, rye at six and six pence, weate at nine shilings, mutton at six pence par pound, heave at four pence par pound, porke at six pence per pound, and any other speshew at the market price."

In addition to the salary Of kC400, the town voted an equal sum for Mr. Prentice's" settlement," a very liberal offer. With this salary, of the present value of about eight hundred dollars, and a gratuity of eight hundred more promised, one half the first year, and the other half the next, we can see that there is far less disproportion between the old time and the present pay of ministers than is commonly supposed. But it is always easier

---

pg104

to vote money away than to pay it out, and we shall see Mr. Prentice obliged to sue the town at Court for the payment of the money voted to him with such apparent generosity. Happy however in his ignorance of what is in store for him here, Mr.Prentice accepts the call in the following terms:

The town of Easton having invited and called me, ye subscriber, to ye work and office of a gospel minister among them, and voted four hundred pounds old tenor for my settlement among them, and four hundred pounds old tenor for my annual salary, stated as their vote of October ye 23, 1747, doth appear, I hereby manifest my satisfaction therewith and declare my acceptance thereof; and in ye name and fear of God give tip myself to his service of ye ministry among them.

SOLOMON PRENTICE.

EASTON, November ye 2, 1747.

> This brief and business-like letter contrasts favorably with the verbose and affected epistle of his predecessor. The Rev. Solomon Prentice, the son of Solomon, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May if, 1709' and graduated from Harvard University in 1727, in the class with Governors Hutchinson and Trumbull. He was the first minister of Grafton, Massachusetts, where he was ordained December 29, 1731'

Towards the latter part of his ministry in Grafton he developed marked peculiarities, that led to serious trouble with his parish. He was one of those ministers who was greatly moved by the ministry of Whitefield. Whitefield arrived in Boston in the latter part of 1740, and the churches were thrown into intense agitation by his preaching. Mr. Prentice espoused his cause, and became a zealous "New Liberal."

> Against the wishes of his society, he freely admitted itinerant preachers into his pulpit. He was charged with making use of fanatical and extravagant expressions, and with joining in the general condemnation of the ministers of the land as unconverted men. In 1743 a disaffection sprang up in his church in Grafton, and seven members withdrew. A council was called in October, 1744, and it resulted in showing that the neighboring ministers had in a manner lost confidence in his judgment and discretion. He was charged with saying that "we were to love none but such as are savingly converted;"

1 For details of Mr. Prentice's life and ministry in Grafton, see Pierce's History of that town.

---

that the "life and practice are the negative part of Christianity; that a converted man might know if others were converted merely by conversing with them;" that he might, in fact, give a near guess, if they held their tongues.1 It was declared that be said of Christ's coming, "The court of Heaven was ad- journed a little space, till one of the members came down from heaven to take upon himself humanity." These expressions were condemned by the council "as discovering a want of sound knowledge, and implying a variety of absurd notions." He was said to have used the following language: "To what purpose is it to preach to an unregenerate man, . . . to tell him he must not kill, must not steal, must not do these and those things? for he has no power to resist them, for he is the Devil's slave and vassal, and doeth just what the Devil would have him do."

This was considered by the council as "carrying the matter rather too far"! He was condemned for introducing uneducated itinerants and exhorters into his pulpit, and obtruding himself into the parishes of other ministers; but no charge was made against his moral character. Peace therefore was advised, and his people were recommended to listen quietly to his ministrations, if he should accept the judgment and advice of the council.

> The result of the council was accepted by both parties; but it brought only a temporary quiet. In 1746 the dissatisfaction broke out anew; church meetings were resumed; council followed council; advice was

again accepted, but again disregarded. Mr. Prentice was discouraged, and asked for a dismissal, which he received July 10, 1747. In his communication to the council he shows a deep concern for the souls of his people. This communication evinces the spirit of a devoted Christian pastor. He was indeed pious and pure-hearted, but had a zeal tempered with too little discretion; he was strong and self-willed, and determined to carry out whatever he began to do. A man more unsuitable for the trying times about to dawn upon the Easton parish could not have been selected. A peacemaker, a discreet and considerate man, was needed; but Mr. Prentice was a champion of the church militant, one-sided, positive, excitable, and with sufficient ability to make these qualities productive of serious trouble and mischief.

---

pg106

Mr. Prentice was installed minister in Easton, November 15,1747, ten churches assisting at the installation. The Rev. Mr. Balch, of Dedham, preached the sermon; Leonard of Plymouth, gave the charge, and Goddard of Leicester the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Prentice began immediately to look after the spiritual interests of the church, which seem to have been greatly neglected. He is surprised to find a church with no church records and no covenant. There was not even a list of church members. He proceeds at once to remedy these defects. A meeting of the church is called, and a committee appointed to wait upon Mr. Belcher the late pastor, who was still living here, to know of him whither there were in his hands, or whither he knew anything of a Covenant this chh had submitted unto; and to Intreat him if he had any, to deliver it up to said Com'tee, As also any other Records he had in his hands that belonged or Related to this chh."

The pastor, with " Dea. Edward Hayward, Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, and Bro. Jos. Crossman," waited upon Mr. Belcher and got from him an answer which confirms the tradition of his derangement. They reported, "That he had never seen or sign!, Neither did he know anything about, any Covenant the chh here had. And as for Records, he said if there was no Covenant there could be no ebb, and if no chh no Records; and further he saith not."1 This comprehensive answer was far from being satisfactory, but it was conclusive. It was evident that the demented ex-minister had either lost or destroyed both the records and the covenant. Whereupon the church voted ,that it is altogether unfitt &Improper for a chh to be without a Covenant."' These votes were passed January 28, 1748. Another covenant was prepared and signed; and so well satisfied were the church at what they had done that they praised themselves thus : "Propo Sd that the Conduct of this chh is not only Justifiable but very Comendable, in that when they Discovr'd that there was no Covenant to be found, that they took proper care to procure a Scriptual Covenant, and have Solemnly and publickly Enterd there into and subscribed the same. Voted afirmat."

This covenant (which is not to be confounded with a creed) is printed in the Appendix, with the names of the signers thereto.

1.Oldest Easton Church Records, p10. 2 Ibid.

---

pg107

Mr. Prentice, having reorganized the church, having secured the signing of a covenant and begun new church records, endeavored to promote a real church life and enforce church discipline. He was too much in earnest to permit careless management or to ignore any violation of ecclesiastical order. One of the first things done is to call some of the brethren to account for having abruptly left meeting contrary to rules. He tried to enforce the Scriptural methods of deciding differences and quarrels between the brethren by church exhortation, counsel, and rebuke, reconciling contending brethren without appeal to the courts. Thus when Samuel Drake complained to the church that Nathaniel Perry had accused him of keeping false accounts, the church appointed a committee to examine the case between the two brethren. Several meetings are held about the affair. The case is tried, and Mr. Perry, by evidence produced, sustains his charge, and Mr. Drake is excluded from the privilege of "coming to the Lord's table." It reflects credit upon Mr. Prentice and the Easton church that they made honesty between men a necessary condition of church fellowship.

A difficulty that caused the church serious trouble occurred between Dea. Edward Hayward and Henry Howard. It was after the bitter contention about the location of the meeting-house, soon to be narrated, had begun. Deacon Hayward declared that Mr. Howard had told him, "ten times within three months, that ye meeting-house in Easton stood in the suitablest place to keep the town together." Mr. Howard denied the statement, and evidence taken sustained the denial. The church then made a charge of misrepresentation against the Deacon; and when, after much debate, it was about to be put to vote, the following interesting scene occurred, which is recorded by Mr. Prentice in the church book:

> Upon beholding matters broght to such a crisis, the Dea. Bow'd his head, and with tears in his eyes utter'd and caused to be taken down the following acknowledgement, viz: Wher'as in the Late day of tryal & Temptation I have spoken very rashly & unadvisedly, and especially in saying that I could prove Bro'r Henry Howard had told me Ten times within three months, and that within three Weeks he had said, that the Meeting House (in Easton) stood in the most suitable place to keep the Town together, as appears by plentifull evidence I

---

pg108

did, I do acknowledge it was very rashly said, and I am Sorry I said so; and I ask forgiveness of God whom I have offended, as also of this Chh, & of Broth. Henry Howard in special, & I promiss by Divine help I will Carry my selfe more circumspectly towards God, this Chh, all men I may be Concemd with, than of Late I have Done.

EDWARD HAYWARD.

EASTON, April 26,1751.

Upon which, Broth Henry Howard, of his own accord, voluntaryly Declared as follows, Viz: I am sorry for any thing I have sd or acted Rashly in this Late dae of tryal, Either against God, this Chh, or Dea. Hayward in particular; and do beg forgiveness of God, this Chh, & Deac Hayward in special. H. HOWARD.

Which the Chh beheld, with great joy and surprizing Delight, chearfully vote their agreeable satisfaction with, Restored these their Brethern to their Charaty & Usual standing again. With which hapyly Ended all matters of Difficulty and Uneasyness, which were in or had been Laid before the Chh.

Wher'upon with Thanksgiving, Prayr, & Praise the Meeting was Dissmissat

S. PRENTICE, V.D.M.

We shall now attend to the history of one of the most noteworthy church contentions that ever occurred in New England, but one which has never before been chronicled. It divided the town, mainly on territorial lines, into two warring factions, making in some cases "a man's foes those of his own household," and did a harm to religion that was felt for many years. Where shall the meeting-house stand This was the rock on which the church split. Shall the new building be erected on the site of the old one, to suit the people in the east part of the town, or shall it stand at or near the Centre of the town, better to accommodate those in the west part? It will be noticed farther on that those settlers who lived in the northeast part (now North Easton) sided with the East-Enders. And the reason for this was that they had not only become accustomed to the old location, but the road thither was the old travelled way, there being no road, but only a rough cart-path, to the Centre. Curiously enough, even before the incorporation of the town we can see the first rising of the cloud which was now to bring such a tempest upon the people. About 1718 what is now called

---

pg109

the Furnace Village was just being settled, and it was giving promise of considerable growth. The first Josiah Keith (who had built a house, and was erecting a saw-mill) and some of his neighbors foresaw the attempt that would be made, and soon was successfully made, to build the new meeting-house near the Bridgewater line; for a precinct was petitioned for, and had just been granted. Keith and others therefore, as early as June 5, 1715, presented to the General Court the following petition:

A petition of several of the Inhabitants in the East Precinct in Norton, Showing that the Inhabitants of the Western Part of said East Precinct, with many others that are beginning to settle upon their Lands in the said Part, will be much discouraged from settling there (which will be much to the Damage of the said new village) until the publick Meeting House for Divine Worship be built in the Center of the said Precinct; and therefore Praying that a Committee may be appointed by this Honourable Court to find out the said Center & appoint the place where the said Meeting House shall be built."In Council- Read & Ordered that the Honbl Nathaniel Payne,Esq., with such as the Honbl. House of Representatives shall join with him, be a committee to go to Norton, & View & Report to this Court the most proper & convenient Place for setting up the said Meeting House."

These petitioners were the few families living in the west part of what is now Easton. Their petition was unavailing: the precinct will not

build a meeting-house at the Centre of the town. The defeated party were very sore over the result, and lost no opportunity to manifest their displeasure. In 1728 and 1729 we find them, as before narrated, opposing any expenditure of money to repair and improve the meeting-house. They are out-voted; but they do not forget, and they will bide their time. Their time is now at hand. In January, 1745, they are strong enough, with the aid of some of the more generous of the east part, to get a vote passed "to Buld a publick meeting House for ye publick worship of god in this town, in ye senter or within twenty Rods of ye senter. Voted to have it finished within six years from ye date hereof." Nearly a year before, a committee of out-of-town men, with Lieut. Morgan Cobb of Taunton for

1 Massachusetts General Court Records, vol. x. PP. 237, 238.

---

pg110

surveyor, had been appointed by the town to find out where the centre was. It was found to be on Benjamin Pettengill's land, near the present residence of L. K. Wilbur. Nothing is done about carrying out this vote to build a meeting-house for four years. On Christmas day, 1749 (no regard being paid to Christmas in those days), the subject was revived. the people of the west part of the town are now willing to make a concession (are

perhaps forced to do it in order to carry their point), and no longer demandthat it shall be built at the exact centre, near Benjamin Pettengill's. Several votes are passed and reconsidered and the town votes finally to build the meeting-house "on ye half-acre of Land that Capt.John Phillips bad laid out for it use, which is near one half a mile east from ye center of said town; and it was voted to raise Fifteen Hundred Pounds in bills of credit of ye old tenor towards Building sd Meeting House."

Let it be remembered that this vote passed by a large majority; that many voted for it who after the work was partially done fought against it; and that even Mr. Prentice endorsed it and co-operated with the proposed plan. Mr. Prentice is especially enthusiastic, and makes a generous offer of assistance, as we see by the following vote of the town on this Christmas day:-

"Voted cherfully and thankfully to Accept of ye Rev. Mr Solomons Prentice Kind offer, and to comply with ye conditions annexl viz: for ye Encorragement of ye town Chearfully & Loveingly to go forward in Building their New meeting House, mr prentice offers & hereby Engages to stand in ye place & pay ye tax of ye fifth Highest payer in town, towards building & finishing said meeting House (not to Exempt ye said fifth man from paying, but to help ye whole town), on condision said prentice may Have ye Liberty of ye fifth choice of pews in ss meeting House, He paying what ye same shall be set att by ye towns 'Com".

Mr. Prentice's action here recorded must be taken into account in our judgment of the strenuous opposition which he soon so inconsistently made against the completion of the new meeting-house, and against

worshipping in it when it was ready. At first the people went busily to work. Timber was cut and hewn, and drawn to the spot where the building was to be

1 Original Town Records, voL i. p. 65.

---

pg111

raised. But an undercurrent of opposition set in, and increased in force. On February 26, 1750, two months after the work was determined upon, twenty persons entered their protest against the continuance of the work on the building. It is interesting to note that nearly all of these persons were from the northeast part of the town, among them being Eliphalet Leonard, John Randall, and George Ferguson. The dissatisfaction increased. April 9, 1750, a town-meeting was called, at which the malcontents were present in force. It was "Voted for to build ye Meeting House in some other place than where ye timber Now lies and it was then voted to build it four rods northward of the spot where it was formerly voted. This lot was bought of Benjamin Drake." The concession of four rods did not please the dissatisfied. They then asked that the north part of the town might be set apart as a separate precinct; but this was denied them.

Everything was now in readiness for raising the frame, and the committee who had thus far attended to the work appointed a day for this to be done. At this there was an outcry of opposition; so much so that three of the committee wavered, and postponed the day. They reported: "We see the contenshon was grate about the Place Perfixed for said bous, . . . so we thot it our Dutey to for bid the Rasing said fraim till the town could be coled together," etc. So the frame lay untouched upon the ground. It was no time for such indecision. The town had sufficiently declared its purpose, and there was no prospect of better agreement in another town-meeting. Fortunately the town party had a leader who was not afraid to take responsibility, and "Esquire" Edward Hayward (who was also captain and deacon) with others raised the frame in spite of the committee's attempt at delay. Two of the committee who advised delay were dismissed from their duties; they were John Dailey, Sr., and Henry Howard. The house was raised in four days, beginning Monday, April 23, 1750; and unless our fathers departed from the usual custom of the time, there was plenty of good drink to enliven the occasion. Some of the opposing party, when they saw matters proceeding thus far and their defeat a certainty, began to yield. Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, for instance, had vowed he would never con-

---

pg112

sent to a church being built upon that spot; but taking his short-stemmed pipe from his mouth, he told the leading men that if they would save his vow inviolate by moving the sills the length of his pipe-stem, he would go with them. They however would not yield even so small a point as that; and be went away in wrath, and, next to Mr. Prentice, became the leading opponent of the town party. The raising was completed on Thursday, April 26, at which time the assembled people, full of enthusiasm, sang the one hundredth Psalm, This was doubtless Watts's versification. Its appropriateness is apparent from the fifth stanza, which is as follows

"We'll crowd thy gates with thankful songs,
High as the heavens our voices raise;
And earth, with her ten thousand tongues,
Shall fill thy courts with sounding praise."

It is interesting to imagine that throng of our Easton fathers and mothers with their families grouped about this solid frame of the new meeting-house, and lifting Up their voices in thanksgiving to God. We cannot help thinking, however, that mingled with all this sacred joy the West End people must have felt a little human exultation at their victory, and that those opposed to them, such as were present, must have found their cup mixed with gall.

John Dailey, Sr. and Henry Howard having been dropped from the committee appointed to build the meeting-house, Lieut. John Williams, George Keyzer, and Esquire Hayward were chosen, but not without protest. Benjamin Williams and Thomas Manley were already on the committee. The work now rapidly progresses during the summer of 1750, but the disaffection increases. It is even proposed in town-meeting, September 24, to divide the town by a north and south line, so as to make two towns of Easton. The proposition fails of sufficient support.

In November the new meeting-house, though not finished, is ready for occupancy. On November 5 the town votes that the committee may pull down the old building when they think proper. Two of the committee went to Mr. Prentice on Saturday evening, told him they meant to pull the old house down on Monday, and asked him to give notice that services would hence-

---

forth be held at the new meeting-house. We have this account in Mr. Prentice's own words. Writing of the new house, he states as follows:

"By Nov (it) is so far Inclos! that 2 Of the Selectmen on Nov. in,

Saturday night, came to my house Informing me the Town designer to

pull down the Old Meeting house the next Week, and they would have

me to Morrow after exercise enform the congregation ther'of, that ye

> town might meet in the New Meeting house the Sabbath after. I Intimat.
> d to ye gentlemen I thought itt did not pertain to me to do that
> Business. Accordingly I did itt not. On NOV! 12 the Old Meeting house
> was pull Down."1

The crisis bad now come. The new meeting-house was ready, and, to allow no excuse for not worshipping in it, the old house was pulled down.

> What was to be done? Shall the disaffected minority yield? A meeting of
> the church (that is, the church members) is called. Surely the assembly
> of the saints

will counsel peace and the surrender of personal preferences for the general good. On Friday, November 16, at one P. m., thirty-six members were present, and they voted, twenty-three to thirteen, that they would not worship in the new meeting-house, and that they would meet for public worship at "M. W.

Hayward's New House." This refusal to worship at the meeting-house at the Centre, which had been built by vote of the town, made an open breach between the two parties. On the next Sunday probably no service was held in the church, and on Tuesday the 20th Mr. Prentice received the following letter:

MR.PRENTICE REV.Sirs:-We the Subscribers desire that you would attend the
publick Worship of God On ye Sabbath Days for ye time to come att Our New
Meeting House in Easton. Sighed JOSHUA HOWARD, Selectmen for yd
Nov. 20th 1750- JOHN WILLIAMS, Town Of Easton.

Mr. Prentice's party consult the Hon. George Leonard, of Norton, and other legal authority, the result of which is not reported. They however are determined not to yield, and a petition headed by Dea.

> Robert Randall, with fifty signatures, is presented to the pastor
> asking him to preach in private houses, until a meeting-house is
> erected near Israel Randall's corner, that is, at

1 Mr. Prentice's letter to the General Court. State Papers, vol. Xiii. pp.

222,24.

---

the Green. The majority of the church members, at least of those attending the meetings that are called, vote to the same effect, and December 7 they decided to hold services by turns, four Sundays at William Hayward's, which was near Simpson's Spring, and four Sundays at James Pratt,Jr's., his house being a little south of the South Easton Cemetery. Mr. Prentice hesitated at first in his decision, as well he might; for he had acquiesced in the town's vote to build where the meeting-house now stood. "I was frequently with them, and encouraged them what ever I could," he had written. The only reason he lives for refusing to preach in the new meeting-

house is that the church has voted to hold services elsewhere, and that he considers it his duty to obey the church.

> On December 24, 1750, the town voted to choose a committee of five men to treat with Mr. Prentice, and "to see if he will atend and preach to us in our Meeting House in Easton, & to know of a Sertainty whether be will or will not." On the 26th the committee delivered him a letter, which he answered immediately, and in which he writes: "Upon mature consideration, I find myself able to give no other answer there unto att resent than this,viz., I must scrupel your authority by proper Deligation from ye town determining to atend public worship of god in ye, new meeting house," etc. Until this scruple is removed, he declares that be will obey the requirement of the church. He subscribes himself their "most humble ser't & most affectionate pastor, most willing to serve both town & church wherin I may." What can the town do? Mr. Prentice prefers to obey the church rather than the parish. The first thing that is done after this is that on January 15, 1751, the town refuses to vote him his yearly salary. At the same meeting they choose a committee " to Lay our Difficultys before ye General Court, Relating to a number of ye inhabitance of ye town in there absenting

themselves from us & going about to build another Meeting-House in ye easterly part of Easton; entreating sd Court to enterpose by a [all] There autority, & to prevent our Runing further into confusion & Dificulties;

Mr. Prentice's shrewdness and ability are proved by the fact that

as soon as this vote is passed, indeed on the very day of its

1.Old Town Records, p. 69. The date Of 1750 is Old Style; it is really 1751.

---

passage, he drew up a petition to the General Court himself, got it headed by. Eliphalet Leonard and signed by sixty other persons, and forwarded it to Boston before the town's committee presented their own message. The petition is in his own hand-writing, and merely asks that the petitioners shall be served with a copy of the petition about to be presented by the town's committee, of which Esquire Hayward is the chairman. This committee prepared a statement of the main facts relating to the building of the meeting-house, such as have been already narrated, and then added:

"Ye Inhabitants In general went chearfully on with ye work, until lately there is a seperation of a considerable number of ye Inhabitants yt voted to have ye meeting House where it now stands, which seperatists live in ye east part of ye town, and argot to such a head yt our minister hath joined them and Refuseth to preach to ye Inhabitants of ye town in ye meeting House, But preaches to sd. Seperate party in a Private house; and sd party are about building a meeting house between ye new meeting House & Bridgewater line, on ye east side of sd town, tho ye meeting House now

built stands not a mile & I from Bridgewater line and more than three miles fromNorton line and ye west of said Easton, and was placed further east to accommodate sd Party. Wherefore as two separate Parishes is more than sd. town can maintain, they humbly pray ye Interposition of the Great & Gen. Court to prevent ye proceedings of sd. party, or otherwise to Relieve sd town as shall seem meet."1 A copy of this petition is sent to Eliphalet Leonard, who with others merely answer that the Centre of the town is very unsuitable for the meeting-house, which they say should "be set in the center of the Travial of the present Inhabitants." Mr.Prentice adds to this a. long paper of his own, already alluded to. He does not present the matter in any new light; but he is especially indignant over the charge that his party are"Separatists," for he writes:

> "And now asking yr Hon'rs Pardon for my Prolixity, I Humbly Beg the faviour of this Hon'ble Court, that the chh & Pastor may be acquitted from that Infamous term of Seperatists fixed upon us by the Town's Com'tee in their Petition. Because it is an epithett we renounce with abhorrence and Detestation."

1. State Papers, vol. xiii. pp. 219, 220. 2 Ibid., p. 224.

---

pg116

In the General Court the whole subject was referred to a committee, who, hearing the parties interested, proposed that three persons should be sent to Easton "to view their circumstances" etc., and report to the General Court; and that meantime all proceedings as to "building a meeting house in the town be stayed." A committee was accordingly appointed, consisting of James Minot, Esq., Captain White, and Captain Clapp.' This was on February 12, 1751, the dates in the original papers being Old Style.

Mr. Prentice's party, however, had already decided to build a meeting-house of their own. He had offered a lot of land for this purpose; it was a part of what is called the Green, at South Easton, and the building was to stand at the southeast part of the Green. In January, 175 1, his friends were collecting materials for erecting it, and work had already begun with great enthusiasm. But this order of the General Court, that all proceedings as to building a new house be stayed, they interpreted as applying to themselves as well as to the town party. Nothing could exceed the ire of Mr. Prentice and his friends at being obliged to lay down their tools and stop work on the meeting-house they had with such lively interest begun to build. Hard words were uttered by both sides, and an especially lively colloquy occurred between Nehemiah Randall and the minister at the house of William Hayward, of which a sworn statement is as follows:

Nehemiah Randall, of Easton, of Lawful age, testifith and saith, that

He being at the House of William Hayward at Easton, on the Later end of

febuarey or the begining of March, 1751, and thare Discorsing

with Mr. Solomon prentis, Late or then Minister of Easton, consarning

the Genaral Corts Commitey that did Establish the Towns meeting

House; and then the Reverent Mr. prentis Said in Conversation with

said Nehemiah Randal, Discorsing consarniAg the meeting House that

Capt. Leonard and a number of the Inhabitance of Easton ware then abuilding in Easton on Mr. prentises Land, and the said Nehemiah Asced Mr. prentis whither they would go forward with building there meeting House, and be said he se nothing to hender; and then Nehemiah said it may be the Cort will send a Commetey to pul it down, and Mr. prentis made this reply, Let them Come into my field, I will breake theare Heads; when it was answered to Him that the Genaral Cort's Committey might Command Assistance, and he would not be abel to do

1 State Papers, vol. xiii. p. 224.

---

pg117

it, and His reply was this: I do not fear it, I can have anofe to assist me in that afare; Let them Come in to my field if they Dare, I will split theaire braines out.

NEHEMIAH RANDALL.

Sworn to before Edward Hayward, justice of the peace.'

This violent language of Mr. Prentice proves him to have been a man of passionate feeling and little discretion. Glad enough was his principal opponent, Esquire Hayward, to get sworn evidence of his uttering such language; and he will use it before the General Court and before church councils ere the affair is over, much to the minister's disadvantage. The committee of the General Court who came here "to view the circumstances" presented their report on April 12, 1751. They reported that the new meeting-house was in the best place to accommodate the whole town, and recommended that unless Mr. Prentice would preach therein the town be freed from paying his salary. In accordance with this recommendation the Governor's Council and the House of Representatives concurred in the following action:-

" Inasmuch as the said Town of Easton have, by a Major vote of the Inhabitants thereof at a great expense erected a large meeting house in a much more suitable Place, for the accommodation of the whole town, than any other place proposed to the Committee by the Parties, and have almost finished the outside of said house, therefore ordered tliat the Inhabitants of sd Town proceed to finish said house; and that they be freed from paying anything towards the support of Mr. Solomon Prentice, their minister, unless he complies with their vote & Desire to preach in the new meeting-house." '

These recommendations were adopted, and when the fact was made known in Easton, it created consternation in the ranks of the Prentice party. Mr.

Prentice must now retreat from his position and preach in the Centre meeting-house or forfeit all claim upon the town for his salary. He broods

over it a few days, and then addresses the following communication to the selectmen : -

To the Selectmen of the Town of Easton.-

GENTLEMEN, Having seen & perused the order of the Great & General Court

relating to Affairs of this Town, I do desire and insist

1. State Papers, vol. Yol.iii- p. 76a. 2 Ibid., p. 230

---

pg118

upon it, that there be a meeting of the Inhabitants of Easton, qualified to act in Town Affairs, forthwith called, to see if the Town will grant me a Dismission from my Relation to them as a minister.In doing of which, you will much oblige your now affectionate
Pastor, SOLOMON PRENTICE.'

EASTON, April 20, 1751.

Mr. Prentice's request for a town-meeting to grant him a dismissal does not seem to have been acted upon. The annual March meeting had been adjourned in disorder, The excitement was so great that many of those chosen for office refused to serve, and the meeting was adjourned for two months. In May it met again, and with difficulty the vacancies in town offices were filled. It is observable that those of Mr. Prentice's party who are elected refuse to serve, and the town officers are nearly all chosen from the new meeting-house party. Thus bitter was the feeling generated by these church difficulties. At this adjourned meeting in May no allusion is made to Mr.

Prentice's request for a dismissal, nor is there any action upon it at the next town-meeting, in July. Evidently, even the town party do not wish to lose their minister ; and instead of entertaining his proposition for release, they adopt an entirely new plan for the settlement of the prevailing difficulties. They propose to call a council of churches. The State had interposed in vain; it was now hoped that the Church might succeed in promoting peace. Accordingly Edward Hayward, James Dean, and others of the town party, one week after his letter was sent to the selectmen, addressed him and the church members adhering to him, asking that on account of the "Difficulties & Unhappy Sentements subsisting among us," and because of the "frowns of God" under which they rested, they would unite with them "in seting apart a day of Solemn Fasting & Prayer, and Implore Heavens Blessings on us, and call a Number of Neighbouring Ministersto assist in the same, and Likewise to advise with," etc. This proposal, however, was not supported by a single vote in the church meeting of Mr. Prentice's party, held a few days afterward. They were too much excited and disappointed at their defeat; they distrusted the motives of the men making the pro-

1 State Papers, vol. xiii. p.11.

---

pg119

posal, and they doubtless anticipated that neighboring ministers would not give the advice they cared for. This plan failing, the town party, on May 18, requested the opposing brethren to agree with them in calling an ecclesiastical council of a number of neighboring ministers, to advise with them and endeavor to heal the difficulties they labored under. This proposition was debated by the church party, and its further consideration postponed for a month. Whereupon the town party called a council of neighboring churches to sit at Joshua Howard's house on June 4, at 9 A. m., and they, "with all due Reverence & Respect,Do intreat our Rev. Pastor & chh to attend." The Prentice party, however, refused to attend what they considered an exparte council. After duly considering the grave matters presented to them, this council report that "the minor part of the church" have just cause to be a, grieved that Mr. Prentice will not attend service in the town meeting-house; they advise him in obedience to the authority of the land and for the good of religion to comply with the request of the town; they counsel charity for one and all; and if be will not comply, they would urge calling a mutual council, etc. The words "minor part of the church" refer to a portion of the town party; for though this party was in the majority as a parish and in town-meeting, it was a minority of the "church members," so called. Mr. Prentice's party bad just about two thirds of the church members, and the other party one third. All prospect of settlement seemed now so faint, that the adherents of the minister determined to proceed with the building of their own church. The raising of the frame was completed June 23, 175 1, and at a meeting held on the spot at the time they voted, that, in case it was fair weather, they would worship under that roof the next Sabbath, "which accordingly they did." It was certainly an interesting occasion. The building was scarcely yet more than a frame, roofed and floored. Chairs may have been brought from neighboring houses, and other seats variously extemporized, while many of the Worshippers were probably standing. The novelty of the occasion no doubt gave vigor and warmth to the preacher's utterance; but the unfortunate contention, which none could forget, makes it doubtful

---

whether the spirit of Christ or that of Adam most animated the hearts of the assembled congregation. At this stage of the controversy the town party, headed by Edward Hayward, formulate eleven charges against Mr. Prentice and his party. These are submitted in church meeting, July 1, both the minority and majority church-parties being present. They are read in order, and the majority of the church members vote that they "are fully satisfied & easy with their Rev. Pastor, Not-withstanding what is alleged," etc.

"Wherupon the Pastor turn' to Dea. Hayward & the rest of the Subscribing Breth', and Demanded satisfaction of them all for those Scandlous & Sinfull Reflections they had east upon him, in which they had gone Contrary to y, Word of God (vide Matb. xviii. 15, xi; i Tim.v. 19) and to the Solemn

Covenant they have with us subscribd (Vide.Partic' 7th). Which being Refussitt was with Regrett and Concern propossd Whither Dea. Hayward and all,the rest of the Subscribing Brethn, -Viz., Israel Randall, Ephraim Randall, Benj. Drake, Thom Drake, Israel Randall, Ju% Joseph Randall, Nehemiah Randall, James Dean, John Selle, George Keyzar, Benj.' Pettingill, Jonathan Lothrop, & Mathew Hayward, -ought not to be suspended from the communion of this chh in all Special OrdanaDees, untill they make christian Satisfaction to the Pastor and chh, especially in those Particulars the chh Voted they ought too. Vote affirmat." 1

Mr.Prentice's party again refuse to join in a mutual council, which seems to indicate a want of confidence in their own position. The town party therefore recall the council termed erparle by the minister and his friends, which holds a second meeting, July 9. The church party, as before, refuse to acknowledge its authority, but this time vote to send a committee to it "to save the council from being Imposed upon by false light." The council meets at Joshua Howard's again. There is a very exciting time. Mr. Prentice is carried away by his feelings, and uses language more forcible than elegant or just, in which, however, he is not alone. The charges preferred by the town party against the minister are taken up one by one. It is not necesiary to speak of them all in detail. The fourth is to the effect that at a military training of a year before he had taken more

1 Old Church Records.

---

pg121

strong drink than was consistent with sobriety. So Lieut. John Williams and his wife had alleged, though they would not so testify to the council. The-vote upon this charge was as follows:-

"As to the fourth article, we think that though it be not sufficiently proved, yet that Mr. Prentice has given his aggrieved brethren great occasion to fear that he is too much given to wine and strong drink." He is also judged as having in his conversation with Nehemiah Randall (already alluded to)"spoken unworthily, contemptuously, & even audaciously of the Great & General Court." The council concludes that both parties were hasty and blameworthy" in some respects." They advise the aggrieved brethren (the town party) to humble themselves before God for not dealing in a more brotherly way with Mr. Prentice, and for being too ready to believe and spread false reports about him. On the other hand they advise him to render Christian satisfaction for the offences he had committed towards them, They also recommend that if Mr. Prentice will not attend worship in the town meeting-house, he shall be dismissed; and they conclude by advising a day of fasting and prayer for all. Mr. Prentice's opinion of the decision of the council may be gathered from his record of it. He says that his committee "offered them light, but they refused to see or accept itt, and show them also the Darkness and Mistakes they Were in danger of, but they would not

Regard, and so drew a Result founded upon falsehood and Lies, to the Damage and Defarreing both Pastor & ebb. Lord forgive them, for they knew not what they did." 1

On the next day after the adjournment of the council, Edward Hayward and nine others of the suspended brethren requested that a church meeting be appointed, in order that they might, in accordance with the advice of the council, make Christian satisfaction to the church. This they do in the following terms:

To the -Rev. Afr. Solomon Prentice: to be communicated to the Brethren.Brethren, we desire to be sorry for all that undue heat of temper we have discovered, and for all those hard words we have spoken to or off

1 Old Church Records.

---

pg122

you or any of you in this time of differrence & temptation, and particularly for not following the Rules of the Gospel with you respecting our greivances; and earnestly ask God's forgiveness and yours for christs sake.Sighnd by all the Suspended Brethren.EASTON, July 11, 1751.

The church, however, having read this "over & over," declared that they could not look upon this as amounting to Christian satisfaction. And as the signers " would neither add too nor diminish from what they had subscribed, the chh could not and did not restore, but continued their suspension of them. And Edward Hayward, Esq., for his obstinancy and unworthy & scandalous treatment of our Rev. Pastor at one time, place, & another, the chh. Voted should be thrust out from all the officies he did sustain or was chosen into in the chh, viz., Deacon and Ruleing Elder Elect."

Despairing of inducing Mr. Prentice to preach in the meeting- house at the Centre, the town party voted in town-meeting; July 15, to raise money for the supply of the pulpit. Some of the town party, as we have said, were church members; but the majority of the original members, apparently about two-thirds, belonged to the North and East End party. The church members of the town party now formed a separate church organization of their own, and voted without reference to the church of the Prentice party. Edward Hayward was its clerk; but no records of his minority church have been preserved, and it is only by inference that we know of its action. But the town records prove that prior to July 31 this minority church had voted to disrn iss Mr. Prentice; for on that date the town voted "to concur in the church's vote dismissing the Rev. Mr. Solomon Prentice from his pastoral office in this town." Mr. Prentice and his party could venture to laugh at that vote, for it was a vote of the minority of the "Church of Christ in Easton," who were in fact suspended members, and had no right by ecclesiastical usage to vote at all. Their action, therefore, in dismissing Mr. Prentice was entirely invalid, and none knew it better than he. It was, indeed, a novel and embarrassing situation. The parish had the meeting-house; the church had the minister. The church would not consent to his preaching in the meeting-house;

---

pg123

the parish could not shake him off, for he could not be dismissed without the concurrent vote of both church and parish, and the church stood by him. In April he had asked the town to dismiss

him. Now, in July, he held his grip firmly upon the town, and would not accept what, shortly before, he had implored them to bestow, The town had one consolation: with the sanction of the General Court it refused him any salary. Things were thus at a dead-lock, and there seemed no prospect of improvement. The Prentice party, however, attempted a flank movement. They voted that those in the westerly part of the town, who chose to do so, might worship with them without expense either for building a meeting-house or for supporting the minister. But this offer was more politic than successful. The bait was not taken. In this perplexing situation the Prentice party thought that they in their turn would try the effect of an ecclesiastical council.

On August 27, therefore, at the pastor's house, they voted to call a council to consider the result of the last town party's council, "and to see if the scandalous aspersions there in east upon our Rev. Pastor may not be wiped off, and to give us advice with Respect to ye conduct of ye suspended Brethren of this church in consequence of said Result." Thirteen churches were invited to this council. Nine churches responded to the summons, and their delegates met on September 24 at Capt. Elipbalet Leonard's, his house being where F. L. Ames's farm-house now stands in North Easton Village. This council seems to have been thoroughly impartial, as we may judge by the following interesting report of their action:

"A Council of Nine Churches Convened at the house of Capt. Eliphalet Leonard in Easton, ye 24h Of September, 1751, at the Request of the Rev. Mr. Solomon Prentice & that Part of the Church adhereing to his Ministry. After Seeking to God for Direction in the Case Depending, we found that a Principle Cause of their troubles was the sd. Mr. Prentice's refusing to attend publick worship in the Towns Meeting House Established by the Honble the great & General Court persuant to a vote of y' Major part of y, Chh., and more particularly of some misconduct that attended his Refusing to meet for publick worship in ad. House; and the Council first laboured to shew Mr. Prentice and the Brethan herein to him itt would be Dutifull for them to attend there.

Proposed, that Suitable Confession of the sins

---

they were guilty of might heal all Breachs that were among them, and bring all persons to a Comfortable Reunion; we Labour' to Convince Each party of their duty with respect of the same with Desirable Success and them to make Such Concesions as were Accepted by the ofended, so far as to unite both Chh and Town to meet together at the Meeting house Established by Law, and to forgive all former offences, and also to Retract all Votes pass! by the jarring parties which they took offence att, and to Nullify' and make Void the same. And the Council finding it Needless to look into any of the Articles touching his Moral Character, saveing the fourth, which was That he on Publick days, especially on Training days, spends so much of his time as we apprehend in Tipling and Vain Conversation; in this we have a more Especial Refference to a Training Day at the house of Lieut. Williams, last fall was Twelve month. We particularly Enquired into that, and as to the Implication in it of His being guilty of Intemperance, We find from the persons advancing itt, as well as others, that he is clear of guilt therein.

And in as much as it is the Request of Chh & Town that we should
adjourn and not Dissolve, that if there should be any Erruption that we

may look into itt and give farther advice upon the same, We do therfore adjourn Unto the 3' Tuesday of April next, to meet at this place if need Require and we be desired." And now Breth% Rejoyceing in the happy Restoration of peace and unity among you, and Earnestly praying for the Continuance of y' Same, We Commend you to God and the Word of his grace, whch is able to build you up and give you an Inheritance among them that are Sanctified thro' faith, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. AMEN." '

In justice to Mr. Prentice it should be distinctly noted here that he is cleared of all charges against his character. He had spoken rashly and passionately, he had been headstrong, he had been rather convivial on training day; but in neither case were his offences such as to deserve that charge of serious misconduct which his opponents, also headstrong and passionate, had made against him. It should also be noted that this council, called by Mr. Prentice's own party, advised the very course which this party had opposed and which the town party had demanded; namely, that he should preach at the town mecting-house at the Centre. The church voted that "they would accept the Result of their Council, and abide by it as God should enable

1 State Papers, v01, xiii. PP 720, 721.

---

them;" and Mr. Prentice began at once to preach in the Centre church. Once more, therefore, after about eleven months' separation, the two parties came together for common worship, and met in the town meeting-house in a service that was, as Mr.Prentice records, "lovingly attended." And now at last is not the bitter contention over, and will not peace come after the storm ? We shall see. It looks ominous to find Mr. Prentice, when he writes that this service was "lovingly attended," adding thereto, "until the latter end of November." But how could it be otherwise than that fire should be smouldering beneath the ashes, -fire that any ill-fated breeze might kindle anew? A two-years' quarrel will not be settled by the recommendation of a council; and we find therefore that fresh trouble began at a church meeting, November 15, called

" that ye chh might converse & Pray together in order to their attending the Sact. of the Lord's Supper together, which had been long omitted." Do not these words, "which had been long omitted," tell the sad story of the decline of religious interest consequent upon these obstinate quarrellings ?

The church members belonging to the town party do not attend this meeting; and at another church meeting of November 22 those of this party who do attend claim that they come as members of another church, assuming that their minority church-organization is as truly a church as that of the Prentice party. They are evidently wrong in this, but they will not yield the point, and so there is no real agreement after all. The winter drags along in this way, with ill-

suppressed bad feelings and sour looks, and no real harmony. The town-party people openly hinted that Mr. Prentice was not their minister; they had dismissed him. They would not attend the ordinances when he administered them, and seldom went to meeting at all.

> To such a pass have things now come that the East End party determine to shake off the dust of their feet against the town of Easton. They will try to form a distinct precinct, with a view of becoming a separate town. To accomplish this, Eliphalet Leonard and eleven others request the selectmen, in February, 1752, to appoint a town-meeting to see if the town will vote off "the Easterly half of said Easton from the Centre thereof," to join with the westerly part of Bridgewater to form a distinct

---

precinct. The selectmen arbitrarily refuse to call such a meeting, upon which the petitioners appeal to Justice George Leonard, of Norton, who not only calls it, but, to the mortification of the town party calls it to be held at the Easterly meeting house, that is, the unfinished building where the Prentice party had the summer before been holding services. Both parties scoured the town for voters. The vote for moderator foreshadows the result. Edward Hayward is chosen, and the town refuses to vote off the east part as a precinct.

What shall be done now? Almost in despair, the Prentice party summon their council to assemble again, which it accordingly does. This was April 21, 1752. Mr. Prentice's party make a statement to this council, reciting their grievances, expressing the belief that "the breach is Irrepareable & ye W.Ound incureable," and therefore praying that a permanent division between the two parties might be sought and obtained of the General Court, and that henceforth they might separately "enjoy ye word of God & ordinances of ye Gospel."

> The council, however, chose to pass this request by, and after admonishing both parties made another vigorous attempt to mix oil and water, by appointing a day of solemn fasting and prayer. It was a lively council, sitting for two days. Mr. Prentice, as usual, got excited and used some very vigorous language, for which "exasperating language before the church, towards any person to ye just greife & offense of his Brethren, he was sorry and asked their forgiveness." At the church meeting where he thus apologized, Brother James Dean made an acknowledgment also, which the church voted satisfactory, heartily forgiving him whereupon, turning upon them, " Bro. Dean declared he was disappointed, for he could not forgive the chh, & according withdrew from itt." At a later meeting of the church Esquire Hayward made an acknowledgment, which "the chh could not look upon to amount in any sort to Christian satisfaction for his faults, but as inhaunsing rather than Diminishing his guilts in the apprehension of the ebb."[1] June 12, 1752, is appointed for the day of fasting and prayer, but the ministers who come to attend it have some doubts of its propriety, and turn the day into a " Lecture." June 17 is then

1 Old Church Records.

appointed for a meeting to precede “a Fast,” but the ministers invited fail to appear. Mr. Prentice and his church wait at his house for them from one until three o’clock, and then go to the meeting-house. There he finds “Edward Hayward and his party,” some outside, but most of them within. As soon as the minister and his church members go into the meeting-house, the other party go out. After awhile the moderator calls three times for the meeting to come to order. None of the town party, except Thomas Drake, come in. As the ministers do not arrive, at half-past four “it was at length moved that prayer might be attended in the chh, which according was; when, to our surprise, Esq. Hayward and his party still refusing to come in, but satt in and about the door with their Hats on all prayer time, except only bro. Dean came in,” ‘-so Mr. Prentice makes record in the church book.

This attempt at a day of fasting and prayer being a failure, another is proposed; but the town party refuse to join in it unless they can choose half the ministers who will officiate, “ which the chh looked upon as an Invasion of their ecclesiastical privileges.” The church would, however, allow their opponents to nominate ministers to take part in the proposed solemn services, provided they did not nominate four who were especially obnoxious to the church. But no ministers were willing to come. They were disgusted with such continued fractiousness, and had no faith in their power to reconcile such obstinate factions. Despairing of help from any other quarter, the church, on June 29, propose that both parties shall solemnly renew their covenant, try and forget their differences, and meet in brotherly union about the Lord’s table. But it is too late. The town party have made up their minds that they will not unite in religious communion with any of their brethren who insist upon forcing a pastor upon a society, half of which at least are bitterly opposed to him. This last attempt at reconciliation was made on July 5, 1752- Mr. Prentice records the statement that the town party “both explicitly and implicitly declare they will have nothing further to do with us.” Another crisis is now reached, and this memorable controversy assumes a different phase, which will be considered in the next chapter.

1 Old Church Records.

[main page]

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER IX

THE PRESBYTERIAN SOCIETY

MR. PRENTICE'S CHURCH ADOPT PRESBYTERIANISM

THEIR STATEMENT OF REASONS FOR DOING SO

HIS WIFE BECOMES HERETICAL, AND JOINS THE BAPTISTS

HE ALLOWS THE BAPTISTS TO HAVE A PRAYER MEETING AT HIS HOUSE

ALARM OF HIS CHURCH AT SUCH LATITUDINARIANISM

THE PRESBYTERY SUMMONED TO EASTON, AND MR. PRENTICE SUSPENDED

HIS SUBSEQUENT EXPERIENCE - HIS CHILDREN

It began now to be plainly evident to all that the breach between the contending parties could not be repaired. All attempts at reconciliation had failed. Church and State had been appealed to in vain to settle the long-standing difficulties. Mr. Prentice continued to hold services at the Centre meeting-house until November 5. Two months before this his own church, seeing that no union was possible with the other party, began to talk of separating themselves and having a church and society entirely independent of the rest of the town. It will be remembered that they were a majority of the church members, were nearly equal in number to their opponents as voters in town-meeting, and had tried in vain to be allowed to become a distinct precinct. Had they been permitted to do this they could have had a legal parish organization, and been relieved from the necessity of paying to support the town church and its minister, when one was settled. This would have been the most equitable method of settlement. If the two parties could thus be separated, each supporting a minister and worship of its own, there might be peace. When the old Scotch minister remonstrated with a parishioner and his wife who were notoriously quarrelsome, and said, pointing to the dog and cat dozing peaceably on the hearth, " Ye might tak a lesson from the dog and cat, and live in peace," the ready answer came, " Ah! but ye ken they're na tied the gither." So our two factions might have lived peace-

---

ably as independent churches; but they were thus far tied together, held by the bonds of State and ecclesiastical regulations now happily outgrown. Mr. Prentice's party proposed a divorce; but the town, as we have seen, would not grant it, claiming that they were not strong enough to support two churches, and insisting that the minority party should come into the support of the town church. We shall see in the next chapter the trouble this legalized injustice leads to. Meantime, and

notwithstanding the majority's attempts at coercion, the minority take steps for permanent separation, They begin to revive a question once entertained as to the relative merits of the Presbyterian and Congregational systems. Mr. Prentice, in September, makes this record:-

" Now the Chh being tyred out & quit Discouraged from making any further attempts for accommodation & Reunion In y? way and method of Disapline we are in, Esq. Hayward and his party being Deafe to all Reasonable and Scriptural Metbods of accommodation as it appears to the Chh, the Chli Reasume their former Motions Relating to Pressbyterian Disapline."

October 17, the church adhering to Mr. Prentice votes "to Renounce and come off from e broken Congregational Constitution, and Declare for and come in with the Disapline and order of the Ancient and Renowned cbh of Scotland." It is also voted to " set apart a Day for solemn Fasting, with Prayer, in their own Meeting House," and to invite ministers from the Presbytery to assist them. Captain Leonard and Henry Howard are despatched to the Presbytery at Londonderry, New Hampshire, meet with a kind reception, and bring back a favorable answer. November 2, the Prentice church-party decide that since "the chh have Voted a Change of their Ecclesiastical Government, and no hope Remains of glorifying God, serving Relidgion, or advancing the Weal of this place, but the Reverse, by Our attending the Publick worship & Ordinances in the Towne Meeting house any Longer, -This Chh look upon itt Duty, and accordingly agree that the Next Sabath shall be the last Day We will attend the Publick worship in said House; and publick Mention to be made thereof in the close y' Exercise of s~ Sab", and that thence forward we will

---

attend the Publick Worship & Ordinances in the Pressbyterian Meeting House in Easton."

They also voted that a statement of reasons for their action should bc prepared and read to the congregation on the following Sabbath, November 5, 1752, the last Sabbath on which Mr. Prentice would preach at the Centre. This was a deeply interesting occasion. The final step was to be taken, fraught, as all could see, with very important consequences to all concerned. The statement was read at the close of the afternoon services, and is as follows: -

"Brethren of y' Chh, & Inhabitants of the Town of Easton: God that Rules in heaven & Earth, & orders Every man's Lott, Bro't about the settlement of y' Gospel, Minister, and Ordanances in this place about Five Years Since, and Care was taken in & by this Chh that Religion, good Order, & government might be promoted and maintaind here; that the Gospel Basis on which this Chh was then setled might be made strong & sound. And the ebb had Rest, and we Rejoyced in the hapy prospect of ye Increase of Godliness, peace, & truth, with holiness, among us. But the same spirit that Envyd the hapyness of our first Parents in Paradice, Seeing, also Envyed our Comfortable state, and Rallying his artillery against us Left not off plying the same 'till he was suffer! awfully to succeed, to the sore disappointing our growing Expectations, the sad distruction of peace & truth and Brotherly love, and the Blasting the Religious (Econemy, growing happyness, and tranquillity of the Place.

"That We who had even but one heart and one Interest are now Necessitated to become Two bands. Things being Reduced to such a sad & Lamatable state among us, the Chh here Reassumed their former inclinations of Compareing & Weighing Congregational and Presbyterian Ecclessiastical government, and upon mature Delibaration & repeated Supplycations to the God of Wisdom for

direction in this matter, and much loveing Conversation had together there upon, Came into the following Votes & unanimos conclusions, viz:

1. To Come off from the broken Congregational Ecclesiastical Constitution, and declare for and Come in with the Disapline and order of the Ancient & Renown! Chh of Scotland.
2. That the next Sabath, which will be the Fifth Day of November-famous in the annals of time for the Whole Nations Delivery

---

pg131

from Ante christian Tyranny & Oppression -Shall be the Last Sabath we propose to attend the Publick Worship of God in the Towne Meeting House, But thence forward to atO the Publick Worship and Ordanances of the Gospel in the Presbyterian Meeting house in Easton, For the Reasons following, Viz."

Then follow the special reasons, the substance of which has already been given. The document thus concludes:-

"And the beholding the unhappy Jarrs and Contentions in this ebb and Town, Occasion~ Specialy by the stating a place for the attending Publick Worship, and a part of yF ebb & Peoples, together with the Conduct of some others (whom we should have Look' for better things from) in Manageing the Unhapy Strife Among us, has been a Means of opening our Eyes, and Even of Constraining of us to Search 'till we have seen good and sufficient reason to Conclude upon the alteration of Our Disapline as in the foregoing account.

"More over Brethren, we would Now Enform you in the Bowels of Jesus Christ that we are not Come into the foregoing Conclusions from a Sismatical, Divisive Spirit, but purely from Necessity, and to promote truth, peace, good order, and the advancement of the glorious Kingdom of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ among us & Else where."

"Constantly Wishing & praying there for, and that We all might live in Love, that the God of Love & peace might perpetually dwell among us all, and that his glorious Kingdom may be advan& every where, that the Whole Earth may be full of his Glory. AMEN."'

This statement was read in church, November 5, 1752. Under the date of the next day the following entry was made in the town records by the town-clerk:-

"Yester Day Being Lords Day, mr prentes preacht the Last or fare well sermon in the Towns meetinghouse, and sayd that we shuld se his fase nor hear his voise nomore in that hous as menestor."

Mr. Prentice, as before stated, had given to his society some land for their meeting-house to stand upon. Though the deed was executed at a later date, it is desirable to print it here; it is as follows

---

pg132

To all people to whome These presents shall Come, Greeting:

Know ye that I, Solomon Printice, of Easton, in ye County of Bristol, in his majesties province of ye massachusetts Bay, in New England, Clerkk, for Divvvverse Good Causes me moving There unto, more Especially for ye Love and Good will I Bare too, and ye Desire I have for, ye advancement of ye KingDom of Jesus Christ in ye Groath & flourishing of ye Prispeterian Society which usually meet in Easton afforesd for ye worship of God, with which I am fully Satisfied and Contented, & thereof and of Every part & parcell Thereof Do EXonerate, acquit, & Discharge unto Eliphelet Leonard, Gentleman, Benjamin Kinsely, yeoman, James Pratt, Junn, mill Right, all of Easton, in ye County afforescr, and George Hayward, yeoman, and John Kennedy, Both of Bridgewater in y~ County of. Plymouth in ye province afforesd, which five men above named was Chosen & Deputed by ye sd Prisbeterian society, usually meeting in Easton afforesd, a Committe, or Trustees, for this following purpose, have Given, Grantd, Bargained, Sold, aliend, Conveyed, & Confirmed, and by these presents Do freely, fully, and absolutely Give, Grant, Bargain, Sell, Aliene, Convey, and Confirm unto ye said Eliphelet Leonard, Benjamin Kinsley, James Pratt, Junr., George Hayward, and John Kenedy, The said Comitt, or trustees, for said Prisbeterian society, and there Constituants, and to all that are or hereafter may be members of said Prisbeterian Society, and shall act for & Bare there part in supporting said Society and ye worship of God There in, & to there heirs for Ever and to no OTHER, A Certain Tract or parcell of Land Situate, Lying, and being in Easton afforesd, on which ye meeting house in which y, said Prisbeterian Society now meet for ye publick worship of God now stands, and adjoyning There unto, Containing about half an acre, To have and to hold ye sd Granted & Bargained premises, with all ye appurtenances, priviledges, & Commodities to y' same belonging or in any wise Appertaining to Them, ye sd Eliphelet Leonard, Benj, Kinsley, James Pratt, jun, George Hayward, and John Kenedy, There heirs and assigns, for ye only use & Benefitt of ye Society afforesd forever. Fur there more, I ye said Solomon Prentice, for my selfe, my heirs, Excer & admr, Do Covenant & Engage ye above Devised premises to them, - the said Eliphelet Leonard, Benj. Kinsley, James Pratt, Junr, George Hayward, & John Kennedy, there heirs and assigns, - as only for ye use and Benefitt of the Society afforsd, against ye Lawfull Claims

---

pg133

or Demands of any person or persons what so Ever, for Ever here after to warrant, Serve, & Defend by there presents. In witnes where unto, I ye sd Solomon Prentice have here-unto Set my hand & Seal, This Twenty Second Day of October, annoque Domini, One Thousand Seven hundred and fifty Three, And in ye Twenty Seventh year of his present majestics Reign. Signed, scaled, & Delivered SOLOMON PRENTICE.

in presence of

DAVID DUNBAR,

JOHN TURNER.'

After their public declaration of principles Mr. Prentice's church worshipped in their own unfinished meeting-house, situated on the Green. Several of the members lived over the town line, in Bridgewater. The rules and usages of the church are made to conform to the Presbyterian order. Meetings are held at private houses, in different parts of the town, for instruction in the catechism. Four elders are chosen; namely, Dea. Robert Randall, Nathaniel

Perry, Henry Howard, and Samuel Hartwell. Mr. Hartwell lived across the Bridgewater line. Mr.

Perry lived in the extreme westerly part of the town; but he was a pious church-member who was greatly interested in the earnest religious spirit of his ministry, and notwithstanding that he lived so far away he attended the East meeting-house, and cast in his lot with the Presbyterians. We find that Mr. Prentice enjoyed his new associations under the Presbyterian order of things, that he went to other towns and preached to the quickening of their congregations, and awakened new religious interest among his own people; but, alas! the clouds were thickening over his devoted head. March 17, 1753, he records this melancholy observation: “There then followed a most distresing & Dying time in Easton.” It is probable that this refers to the social animosities not yet elided, and to the religious decline naturally consequent upon the three years of discord through which they had passed. Mr. Prentice was certainly having a hard time of it. The town had just refused to pay his salary for six months, from April, 1752, which was really due him, as during that time he had preached in the town meeting-house. In addition to this, the town chose a committee to begin an action against

1 Bristol County Deeds, book x1i. p. 44.

---

pg134

him for his Breach of covenant or contract, and to recover damages for the same. Deprived of his salary, for which he was obliged to sue the town, his own people forced by law to pay taxes for the town church from which they had separated, sued at law for a breach of contract, coldly shunned by some and insulted by others, we can easily understand the sorrow and bitterness of his heart as be wrote the words, “There then followed a most distresing & Dying time in Easton.” Soon afterward one of his best friends and supporters died, as we see by the record:

“July 31. Dear Bro’ Henry Howard, lately chosen an Elder in this chh, Died, to the great Loss of his Famaly, Pastor, and chh. Lord Sanctific itt to us all, and prepare us all for thy Holy Pleasure.”

But other and greater troubles are in store for the unfortunate minister. One can bear opposition and ill treatment in the world, if he is sure of hearty sympathy at home. But, alas for Mr. Prentice his wife was wholly at variance with him upon the one subject that interested him more than all others, that of religion. She had a mind and will of her own, over both of which this strong-willed husband had no control. She had convictions as decided as his, which were formed after careful study; and no domestic considerations, public scandal, or regard-for her husband’s standing and influence could make her swerve from following those convictions to their ultimate results. Her maiden name was Sarah Sartell. She was daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Sartell, who had come to this country from England or Scotland, about 1719. Mr. Sartell was a man of considerable wealth, and he determined to give his daughter the best possible education. He therefore sent her to England, where she was educated in a convent. Besides the ordinary studies then pursued, she became skilful at embroidery. “Some of her needle work

embroidery is still preserved in the bands of her descendants, the colors as fresh as they ever were."1 She was decidedly religious in her nature, took much interest in theological questions, and was a careful student of the Bible, being able it is said to quote any part of it.

What an excellent helpmeet for a minister, provided that, like a

dutiful wife, she has no opinions of her

1 N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. vi. P. 274.

---

pg135

own and submissively accepts those of her husband! With no misgivings on that score, Mr. Prentice, October 6, 1732, made her his wife. What mutual studies, what comparison of ideas, what discussions they may have had at home, we cannot say; but we know that in less than a year after he began his ministry in Easton, she had declared against the government and doctrines of the Congregational Church, at that time very dear to him. This appears in his record in the church book of the baptism of his son Solomon. It is as follows:

"SOLOMON PRENTICE, Son of Solomon & Sarah Prentice.

Ipsa Dissentiente de constitutione & dissaplina Ecclessiarum Nov. Anglarum.

. . . Aug'. 14, 1748-"'

It must have been particularly trying in those days for the minister to have his wife an open dissenter from the church order and belief that he was doing his best to uphold. But something far more mortifying was in store for Mr. Prentice. Various causes were working to create opposition to the established order of things in religious matters. People were tired of being compelled to support a form of faith and worship with which they had no sympathy. There was also -partly as a result of Whitefield's influence—considerable fermenting going on in the religious opinions and feelings of the time. There were sometimes extravagant and fanatical manifestations of a dissenting spirit. The phase it took here (to be more particularly described in another chapter) was what was then called "Ana-baptism." This term simply means rebaptism,-its advocates maintaining that infant baptism was unscriptural and of no avail. Many other beliefs connected themselves with this, and the Anabaptists in Easton affirmed that any converted man, though unlicensed and unordained, might preach and baptize, etc. Rational as this idea seems to be in itself, it nevertheless opened the way for much fanaticism, and was particularly obnoxious to the upholders of the New England orthodoxy. What then, but the defection of the minister himself, could have caused greater excitement than his wife's adoption of Anabaptist opinions and her rebaptism by an unordained layman. The story is told, and

1 "She is a dissenter from the constitution and doctrine of the New England churches." -Baptismal records in,the Old Church Book.

---

pg136

his disgust and intense indignation expressed, in the following significant

record of his daughter's baptism

MARY PRENTICE, Daughier of Soiomon & Sarah Prentice. ipsa Anna baptista; Immersa Indignissimo Laico, Viz., Decemb,5,1750, absente marito. Aug 25- 17511

It will be observed that he wisely omitted the name of the layman who had immersed his wife. He was too angry and disgusted to be present at the ceremony. Bitter cup indeed for the minister to drink! his wife deserting his church, and, cultivated lady as she is, led into the water and immersed "indignissimo laico," -immersed in midwinter too! What greater tribulation can he have? We need no evidence to convince us that his parish are indignant, and that his wife is talked about in angry fashion. She is too much in earnest, however, in her religious consecration to be much disturbed by it all. Mr. Prentice had his way about the baptism of his daughter, for it was dune against his wife's newly adopted principles; but she will have influence enough with him to induce him to allow her fellow Baptists to hold meetings in his house, and this will be the cause of his ecclesiastical undoing in the town of Easton.

How long these meetings were held in Mr, Prentice's house cannot now be told; but when it became known that he allowed the heretical Baptists to meet for prayer and exhortation beneath his roof, and was even known to speak of them with respect as "fellow Christians," some of his own friends remonstrated with him. But he could see nothing wrong in his course, and regarded them as narrow and bigoted. In retaliation for his conduct he is forbidden by his church to celebrate the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as we see by this record: "Our Sac! to bed Some 25 Novi, but it was put By Because I Reed and entain -Strangers into my house & heart that I am apt to think are Sevt' of the Most high God. On which account our peace and unity seems to be strangely broken." It is evident from this record that Mr. Prentice was liberal in his religious sympathies. His elders and some of his people, though dissenters themselves,

1 "She is an Anabaptist. She was immersed by a most despicable layman, namely--, December 5, 1750, her husband being absent."- Baptismal records of the Old Church Book.

---

believed in drawing the line at Presbyterianism. For nearly a year be is not allowed to hold the sacrament of Communion. In March, 1754, "in hopes," he writes, "of easing things among us, that we might go on quietly to ye administra'n and enjoyment of all Gospel ordinances among us," two new elders are chosen. They are Eliphalet Leonard and James Pratt, Jr. But as his dear friend Elder Howard had died, so now early in July "Elder Pratt Died, at Taunton, to the surprize and Greife of all his freinds, especially chh & Pastor." In August a fast is appointed "to Intreat of Almighty God to show us why be is thus contending with us." Evidently Mr. Prentice's troubles continue and thicken about him. He is obliged to have recourse to a lawsuit to get his just pay of the town, and his winning the case causes much bitter feeling among his townsmen. His own people, forced as they are by law to pay taxes for the maintenance of the town church, can give him but a meagre support, and some of them are now lukewarm towards him. Besides, as we shall see in the next chapter, the town has voted to call a pastor for the town church, and the two factions are violently at war again, To the renewed remonstrances of his church-members against his allowing the dissenting Baptists to hold prayer-meetings at his house, he replied that these persons were Christians, and that not only would he not forbid them, but he would pray with them as fellow Christians. Incensed at this, the church complain to the Presbytery, and that august body is summoned to Easton, where, November 12, 1754, they hold a session, and Mr. Prentice is

summoned before the elders and ministers. We have seen much in him to criticise, but let us honor his courage and his devotion to his convictions at this critical time. Knowing the danger of his suspension from the ministry by these narrow-minded ecclesiastics, he nevertheless defends his position: he will not deny his sympathy and fellowship to those he thinks to be Christians, merely because their opinions differ from his own. The Presbytery give him the option of changing his course or being suspended.

Knowing he has done right, he will make no acknowledgment of sorrow, and will promise no change of action. He is accordingly suspended. Let us hear his story in his own words

---

pg138

"Nov.12, 1754. The Presbytery Mett at Easton According to appoint' And on Nov. 13, the Presbytery Clerk, W Order, Read a Vote of Presbytery Concerning S. Prentice, Pastor of ye chh in Easton, (which they gave him no copy of)to this purpose, viz, that Because I had ReC ' d a few of my fellow Creitures (and fellow Christians as far as I know) into my House, & SUfferd ' them to Pray and talk about the Scriptures,& Could not make any Acknowledgement there for to some of my Brethren that were offended there art, nor to the Presbytery, that he the Sd S, Prentice be Suspended from the Discharge of his Publick Ministry Untill the Presbyrtery meet again, Next April. "And because by sd Vote I was Deprived of ye small Subsistance I had among my People at Easton, I thot it Neccessary, for the Hon' of God and good of my famaly, to Remove with my famaly to Grafton which accordingly was Done, April 9t. h 1 1755-"N.B. I have never heard a word from the Presbytery, Neither by Letter Nor other wise, Nor they from me, from the Day of my Suspension to this Day; Viz., Sep, 5, 1755-"'

It is interesting to notice that the power which Mr. Prentice invoked for aid against the town party proved his ultimate ecclesiastical ruin in Easton. He had rebelled against the "broken Congregational order," and he fell a victim to the stricter order he had chosen as a substitute. Thus ended his troubled and exciting career as minister in Easton. One of Mr. Prentice's principal trials during the last year of his ministry in Easton was the call by the town party of the Rev. George Farrar as minister of the town church. The controversy growing out of this call is reserved for another chapter, because Mr. Prentice, being already in trouble with some of his own people, does not take an active part in it, making no allusion to it in his church record, and because also this contest forms a distinct topic and extends in time long beyond his stay in Easton. He was a man of marked intellectual and executive ability. Most of the papers presented to the General Court by his party are in his handwriting, are undoubtedly his compositions, and are skilfully drawn up. He had a deeply religious nature; and if he was sometimes betrayed into the use of intemperate language, he was nevertheless excellent and pious as a man and minister. We cannot but admire his religious liber-

1 Old Church Records.

---

pg139

ality, which welcomed to his sympathy sincere Christians who were condemned as heretics by the dominant orthodoxy. It must, be admitted, however, that his conduct in the great contention that has been described was not a consistent one. He began by favoring the location of the meeting-house at the Centre, and ended by refusing to preach in it: his defence was that it was his duty to obey the instructions of his church rather than the vote of the town. Concerning the real merits of this memorable controversy opinions should be cautiously formed, as we are not in possession of all the facts. There is no doubt, however, that, on the main question of the location of the meeting-house, the East End and North End party were in the wrong: and this was the root of the whole trouble. As to the manner of conducting this affair, very little can be said to the credit of either party.

Mr. Prentice made his home in Grafton after leaving Easton but he preached for a short time in Bellingham and other places, and for a longer time at Hull. He went to Hull in the spring of 1758 and remained four years, having re-established his Congregational church relations. He went back to his home and his farm in Grafton in 1772. May 22, 1773, “he fell asleep in expectation of a glorious immortality.” Mrs. Prentice died August 28, 1792, at her son John’s house in Ward, now Auburn, and her remains were buried by the side of her husband’s grave in the old burying-ground at Grafton.

Mr. Prentice bad a family of ten children. Eight of them were born in Grafton, and two of them-the second Solomon, and Mary-were born in Easton. It is interesting to know that one of these children, Nathaniel Prentice, was the grandfather of Gen. Nathaniel Prentice Banks. General Banks’s grandmother was Martha Howard, a daughter of Joshua Howard, who in 1771 made more cider, paid a larger tax, and was more of a farmer than any other man in Easton. Joshua Howard was of the party opposed to Mr. Prentice, and it was at his house-a large house on the site of which Mr. Finley now lives-that the councils adverse to the minister met. Nathaniel Prentice taught school in Easton one term in 1752, at the age of seventeen years and for this service his father received the sum of one pound, six shillings, lawful money, besides his board.

---

pg140

Perhaps Martha was one of his scholars. They were both of the same age, were not estranged by the quarrel that divided their fathers, kept each other in loving remembrance for three years after Nathaniel left town, and were married October 13, 1757. Henry, the third son of Solomon Prentice, enlisted in the French and Indian War. In July, 176o, he was taken sick at Crown Point, where he remained an invalid until October 20; he was then brought home to Grafton with considerable difficulty and expense, and it was two months after his arrival before he was able to dispense with a nurse. He was barely eighteen years old then. His father petitioned to the General Court for an allowance to be made on account of this trouble and expense, and the Court granted him four pounds, fifteen shillings.

Solomon Prentice, Jr., the only son of Mr. Prentice who was born in Easton, finally moved to Edenton, N. C., and died there; and Mary, the only daughter born in Easton, married Amos Pinney, of Hull, May 31, 1770, and became the maternal ancestor of a somewhat distinguished family.

Mr. Prentice's suspension from the ministry in Easton did not cause the Presbyterian society to disband. It remained under the care of the Presbytery, and soon gathered strength for another vigorous struggle with the town church. This forms the third and closing campaign in that memorable ecclesiastical conflict, whose evil results show how much religion sometimes suffers in the house of its friends.

CHAPTER X

THE REV. GEORGE FARRAR, AND THE CONCLUSION

OF THE CHURCH CONTROVERSY

ATTEMPTS OF THE TOWN TO GET PREACHING
"WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT PRICE"
THE NEW CANDIDATE - BIRTH AND ANCESTRY

HIS COURTING - THE CHURCH CONFLICT DEEPENS

PRESBYTERIANS AND BAPTISTS PROTEST AGAINST THE ORDINATION

THEY APPEAL TO THE GENERAL COURT, BUT WITHOUT AVAIL
THEY MUST PAY TO SUPPORT A CHURCH AND MINISTER THEY DO
NOT BELIEVE IN DEATH OF MR. FARRAR
THE PRESBYTERIANS GIVE UP THE CONTEST
RELIGION AT A DISCOUNT IN EASTON,

The final separation of the East and North End party from the town church took place November 5, 1752. For the rest of this year and throughout the next, the town raised money for the supply of the pulpit. The Rev. Samuel Vesey, of Hull, and the Rev. Mr. Vinal supplied for some time. Having got what preaching from them it could, the town refused to pay them for it. Joshua Howard took pity on Mr. Vesey and advanced him his pay, which he afterwards recovered of the town by a lawsuit. Mr. Vinal, after long waiting in vain for his money, sued the town and received his just dues. Such transactions do not reflect much honor upon the town; but an understanding of the exact facts of the case will modify our censure, and show to whom the blame belongs. The

town was nearly evenly divided between the contesting parties. It was only by a small majority that the town-church party could get a vote to have preaching at all in the church at the Centre; but while they would thus vote and thereby gain their way, when it came to voting money for this purpose, a few of their number through indifference would absent themselves, or decline to vote, and thus lose to the town-church party its small majority. The Presbyterians voted against such appropriations as a matter of conscience as well as personal interest; most of the town-church party voted for them

---

pg142

for the same and other reasons; and the failure to pay is therefore to be charged upon the indifferent few, who cared little or nothing for the religious interests of the town.

On the 20th day of January, 1754, a young man, twenty-three years of age, preached in Easton as a candidate for settlement. His name was George Farrar; and as he was the next minister of Easton, it is well to learn something about his antecedents. Two old interleaved almanacs which he kept as note-books furnish us with most of the desired information, some of it of a curious kind.

George Farrar the third, the son of George Farrar, Jr., and Mary Barrett, his wife, was born in Lincoln (then a part of Concord), Mass., November 23, 1730. He graduated at Harvard University in There was no Divinity School then connected with the College, and young men usually prepared for the pulpit by studying divinity with some minister, frequently teaching school at the same time. For most of the time between his graduation and his beginning to preach, Mr. Farrar taught school at Dighton, Mass. He does not appear to have lived in the minister's family, as he boarded at different places, usually about six weeks at each, and his study of divinity may have consisted almost wholly of the reading of theological books, perhaps under the direction of some clergyman.

One thing is sure, George Farrar had good ministerial blood in his veins, for he was a descendant of Dr. Robert Farrar, Bishop of St.

David's in England, who on March 3, 1555, in the reign of Queen Mary, bore witness to his faith by a bloody martyrdom. The first of the family to come to this country was Jacob Farrar, who was born in England about r642, came to Lancaster, Mass., about 1658, and was killed by the Indians in King Philip's War, August 22, 1675. His son George, grandfather of George Farrar, of Easton, was born August i6, 1670, was taken to Concord, Mass., when six years old, soon after his father's death, and brought up by a farmer, a Mr. Globe. When twenty-one years of age he had a quarter of a dollar in his pocket as his capital wherewith to start in life. He called his associates together and spent this quarter on a "treat," saying that he meant "to begin the world square." September 9, 1692, he married Mary Howe; he died May 15, 1760. His son, George

---

pg143

Farrar, Jr., was born February 16, 1705, and lived in that part of Concord which is now Lincoln. He married Mary Barrett of Concord, she being born April 6, 1706. March 11, 1753, George Farrar the third joined the church at Dighton, and made in his note-book the following record there-of: “Martii undecimo publice renunciavi Diabolum & omnia opera Iniqüitatis, & fui admissus in Ecclesiam Christi in Dighton.” Mr. Farrar, it seems, was very susceptible to the charms of the other sex, and his note-book of 1753 contains an account of his visits to various young ladies. He appears to have been interested in three different ones in rapid succession, but finally transferred his attentions to a fourth, of whom he became a most constant and faithful lover, visiting her thirty-seven times in the space of ten months. He has made a record in Latin of the date and number of each visit, and he leaves us no room to doubt either the fervor of his affection or the enjoyment of his visits. These records present a curious study to the antiquarian, for whose interest the first one is given here: “Feb. 1. I went to Berkly to the marriage of Jonath Babbett and Elizth Talbut, et vexi mecum H. Tt sororem nupte, et pernoctavi cum illa magna cum voluptate.” The explanation of this record may be found by reference to the then customary method of courting, which, however opposed to the good judgment and taste of the present time, was once considered proper and admissible. That courting was not out of order on Fast Day in the olden time appears from this note by Mr. Farrar: “April 19 was a public fast thro’ the Provence, et nocte visi octavo meam bene am-t-m.” It is interesting to note the changes of his feeling as time went on and courting became an old story. At first his lady is meant procam, “my lady love;” then meam bene amatam, “my dearly beloved,” as on Fast Day.

But these terms of endearment gradually drop out of the record, and after awhile he makes a business-like statement like this : November ye 12, visi 37 mo, -“Nov. 12, I visited for the 37th time.” What happened then we do not know, but henceforth he has another “procam meam.” Her name is Sarah Dean, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Nicholson) Dean, of Norton. She became an orphan when about three years old, and was then taken into the family of the Rev. Joseph Avery, where Mr. Farrar became acquainted with

---

pg144

her.1 He married her June 2, 1756 and about two months later, she not then being of age, he was appointed her guardian, - a rather singular relationship to subsist between a man and his wife. Having taught school about two years at Dighton, reading theology meanwhile, he on December 16, 1753, tried his hand for the first time at preaching, giving a sermon from the text, “Love not the world,” etc., 1st Epistle of John, ii., 15. He soon gained confidence enough to preach as a candidate, and came to Easton for that purpose January 20, 1754, as already stated. Having preached fourteen Sundays on trial, the town voted, April 22, 1754, to concur with the church in giving him a call. This was of course the “church” of the town party, they claiming that the other church members, though a majority, had “gone out from” the real historic “Church of Christ in Easton.” The sum of one hundred and six pounds 13s. 3d. was voted “for his Incorigement for his seteliug;” and he was also to be allowed the “Leberty of his giting his firewood of from the Menesteral Land.” His salary was to be £53 6s. 8d Mr.

Farrar had received a little private " Incorigement" prior to this call ; for he gratefully records the fact that on April Edward Hayward, Esq., presented him with a pair of gloves, and James Dean gave him "a pistoreine," a gift of seventeen cents

This call of Mr. Farrar was the occasion of a new and exciting conflict between the Presbyterian and the town church. Three weeks after the call, May 13, 1754, Eliphalet Leonard and forty-seven other men addressed a vigorous and spicy letter to the newly called minister, - a letter not at all calculated to flatter the young man's vanity, or to promise him peace and quietness in his work. "Fearing thro your youth and unacquaintedness with men," they sarcastically write, "you might be inveigled by flattery & smooth tongues to engage yourself to them through inadvertency, we fear there is danger of being committed to your watch & care," etc. They entreat of him "by no means to think of settling in the work of the ministry in Easton, for the following reasons among others which may be mentioned att another time if these are not effectual

"1 Because, from the Little we have known or heard of your publick

performances and private Conduct, We dont look upon you by any

---

pg145

means Capable off or Qualified for the great & most Solemn work of the Gospel ministry in this place.

"2. We cant but look upon you to be a man full of a party spirit, or you would have taken some oppertunity to have visited some of us since you have been in Easton.

"3. Because we have a minister already settled among us whom we Love & Value, whose ministry we sitt under.

"4. Because we hope the Rod of the wicked will not alwaie Rest on the Lott of the Righteous; and if ever Justice should take place, and all those that have a right by Law to act in Town affairs & no others be allowed, you may depend upon it beforehand you 'II have no support granted by the Town; and in the meantime you must not look to have any support from us, or any of us, more than what comes by the force of the Law.

"These things, Dear Sr., we look upon our Duty out of tenderness to your selfe, our selves & children, to lay before you to consider of; and if these dont prove available to your Refusing to take the care & oversight of our souls and the souls of our children (which we shall persist in refusing to committ to your care as a minister), we trust we shall have an Oppertunity to show you more to our minds at some other time in this important affair.

"While we Subscribe yours, concernd for you, ourselves and

children." 1

Forty-eight mensigned their names to this paper.

There is another protest presented to him by seven men who are dissenting Baptists. It is as follows :

To Mr. George Farrar:

We, the Subscribers dwellers in Easton, haveing heard the Town have given you a call to settle among them in the way and manner as they have, We the Subscribers bear our open & joint publick testimony against any Ministers being maintained by Rate, which we apprehend contrary to ye Gospel of the meek and Lowly Jesus. And if these reasons herein given are not sufficient to Discourage you from settling here, We hope we shall have further oppertunity to give you such reasons as Will.

JOHN FINNEY. JOSEPH JONES.

EBENr JONES. JOHN ASTEN.

PETER SOULARD. JOSIAH ALLEN.

SIME0N BABBITT." 2

State Papers, vol. xiii. pp. 728, 729.

---

pg146

In the Sarcastic references of the first of these communications, and in the peremptory tone of both, one may find a spirit quite as "contrary to ye Gospel of the meek and Lowly Jesus" that implied a minister being maintained by Rate. Just at this stage of the contention things came to a standstill for awhile. Mr. Farrar, young as he was, had sufficient discretion to pause and await the issue of the new contest that was gathering. Without accepting his call at once, he continued to preach in Easton until the middle of August. His delay in accepting caused a temporary quiet. The Presbyterians began to think their bold tone had intimidated him, and nothing further was done in the matter through the year 1754. Mr. Farrar preached at Winchester, New Hampshire, for about three months, and then on November 24 returned to Easton. He had carefully deliberated upon the matter of his call, and on January 18, 1755, he sent to the town and church the following acceptance -To the Church of Christ and Congregation in Easton:

HONORED AND BELOVED, - Having taken under serious consideration your call given me to settle with you in the sacred ministry among you, I hereby manifest my acceptation of your invitation upon the terms therein proposed.

GEORGE FARRAR.

EASTON, January ye 18th, 1755.

There is a town-meeting February 20 to make arrangements for the ordination. At this meeting the opposing parties are quite evenly balanced. A committee is chosen "to provide for the Council" that must

meet to ordain the new minister. But when the question of raising money for the needful expenses is broached, the opposition prevails; the proposal to raise forty pounds in money for that purpose is voted down, as also that to raise twenty-five pounds. Hoping to do better at another meeting, the town party procure an adjournment. But the Presbyterians are on the alert, and at the adjourned meeting, March 3, they drum up their forces and prevent the raising of any money for the object named. Notwithstanding this, the town party are determined to ordain their minister. Benjamin Williams agrees to advance the money to provide for the entertainment of the

---

council, and to run his risk of collecting it of the town. The council accordingly is called, and meets March 26. The Presbyterian party send a committee to it with a long, spirited, and well written remonstrance against the ordination of Mr. Farrar. They argue that the rest of the church have no right to put a minister over them whom they will be called upon to support, “no more right,” they say, “to choose our spiritual food than our bodily food.” They claim to be a majority of the church, and insist that the others are the “separatists.” “We are of a different persuasion,” they remonstrate; “and hence the gross injustice of settling over us, & making us pay for, a man we do not want and whose doctrines we do not believe.” Upon this point they argue in quite stirring and eloquent language, for in this they had the plainest justice on their side. It was certainly unjust to compel them to pay taxes to support a church in whose doctrines and polity they did not believe, especially when they were already contributing to the support of their own church and minister. This was in the days when Church and State were practically one in New England; and in Easton, as in other places, there were numerous instances of persons who were to some degree victims of this legalized ecclesiastical tyranny. Hanging and banishment for religious reasons were not practised in Plymouth Colony, but persons were often forced to support the established churches to which they were conscientiously opposed or in which they had no interest. This was the case with our Easton Presbyterians. They were supporting their own church, and yet they were by law forced to help support another that was repugnant to them. They confess to the council that the civil law will compel them to do this, but they beg that the council “will not sanction such flagrant injustice& infamous oppression, even if the action would be upheld by the civil law.” 1 This paper is headed by Eliphalet Leonard and signed by over sixty others, including most of the residents of the east and northeast parts of the town.

But what was the council to do? There was no minister settled over either church at this time. Mr. Prentice, though he was a resident, was under ecclesiastical suspension, and did not officiate as minister even to his own church. The town church

---

had chosen Mr. Farrar, and the town itself had voted concurrence. It was not the fault of the council that the civil law might bear hard

upon some persons; and so they voted that the objections offered by the Presbyterians "against their Proceeding in the solemn affair, were not sufficient to hinder them." Mr. Farrar being called in gave his profession of faith; the council voted it satisfactory, and proceeded to ordain him.1

Even so late as this the meeting-house does not appear to be finished. In 1754 the town voted to build and sell some pews ; but when the ordination takes place, March 26, 1755, a special committee is chosen "to provide seats for the council." So that it is evident that five years after work on the meeting-house began, there were very few finished pews. What accommodations were provided for seats we can only conjecture; but they were probably chairs, stools, forms, and other things of a miscellaneous character, and must have presented a motley appearance. Apparently the men and women sat apart. At least, there is frequent reference to "the men's seats" and "the women's seats," To illustrate this, a deposition of Benjamin and Joseph Fobes will be given; it is copied here more especially to illustrate the contentious and party spirit that prevailed in town-meetings at this period. The two parties were antagonized not only on church matters, but on nearly everything that came before them in town-meeting. There was wrangling over the election of officers, there were charges of unfairness against the moderator, and of injustice against assessors, etc. On March 3, 1755, not long before the ordination of Mr. Farrar, when the excitement was at its height, the annual town-meeting was held. It was a bitterly cold day, so cold that "by reson of the extrémety of the wether they "adjourned to the house of Joseph Drake, which was quite near. The following deposition will illustrate what has just been stated concerning the bitterness of this strife

We, Benj. Fobes & Joseph Fobes of Lawful age, testifieth & saith, that on march The 3, 1755, & being at a town meeting in Easton & hereing of Edward Hayward, Esq., as moderator, Saying, if it be your minds That timothy Williams should be town Clerk for yeare insuing

> He Desired that they would manifest it by Holding up there Hands, & they did. '[he vote was Disputed, & the moderator called for ye Contery vote; & ye moderator pretended that he Could not Deside ye matter without they that ware for Mr. Williams would move into ye mens Seats, & they that ware against it into the wornans Seals; & then the moderator Pretended that he could not count them, But ordered them to go out a doors & to Draw up into two Ranks, & then he would Come and Count them; & then he came out & went to that part that was for Williams to be town Clerk & Came not near the tother part, & so went into the meeting House & Declared timothy Williams town Clerk.

BENJA FOBES

JOSEPH FOBES 1

Earlier in this controversy, matters came to such a pass that at an annual town-meeting the Prentice party, headed by Capt. Eliphalet

Leonard, withdrew to one side of the meeting-house, and two town-meetings were in progress at the same time, electing two sets of officers! This was done on a plea that the valuation of the town assessors was incorrect, and was so managed as to exclude certain of the Prentice party who had the right to vote. Think of the confusion and excitement necessarily attending the carrying on of two town-meetings at the same time in the same room! This matter, too, goes to the General Court in the shape of a petition 2 presented by the minority party; and this was answered by a statement of Joshua Howard and.John Williams, selectmen. After setting the matter of valuation right, they go on thus: "Now when Capt. Leonard see that he could not Regulate the meeting as he Plezed he withdrue; and the town Clarke being one of his associates was about to follo him at his Request, but he being conserned to attend his duty (as a Clarke under oath) did not follo the said Leonard, but tarried with us and attended his duty in his office until thare was another chosen and sworn in his rume; and we went on to chuse our town officers in a Regular manner, who were sworn as the Law Derects."3 This report states that "those which joined with Capt. Leonard in his pretended meeting was much ye minor part of ye town; and there was but one selectman to regulate their meeting, and they had neither warrand or notification to go by." The whole affair was reported upon by a committee appointed by the House of

Representatives, and the petition of Captain Leonard and his associates was dismissed. Occurrences of a similar character with that just noted were not uncommon, and they show how intense and deep-seated was the animosity which sprang merely from a difference of opinion as to the location of the meeting-house.

The members of the church adhering to Mr. Prentice had taken away the communion service. They were entitled to do this, because they were a majority of the members, and because also it had been, in part at least, purchased by a gift of silver from Mr. Prentice's father. The town church therefore were at this time in need of a service, and we shall see by the extract now quoted that they were contented with a modest pewter one:

"Eph. Randall gave to Mr James Dean three shillings Lawful money to purchase Sacrement Puter for the Lords Table, &c., in July 27th, 1755. Mr. Geo. Farrar being minister."

Mr. Farrar was, as we have seen; ordained March 26, 1755. The Prcsbyterians having tried in vain to discourage him from accepting his call, and to persuade the council not to ordain him, settled down sullenly to accept the situation. They remained under the care of the Presbytery and had preachers sent out to them, Mr. Prentice having moved back to Grafton. But when the taxes became due and they were forced to pay for the support of Mr. Farrar, it was too much for them to bear without another vigorous attempt at relief Accordingly at the beginning of the next year, 1756, "more than sixty of the Inhabitants of Easton, by their agent Eliphalet Leonard," presented a petition to the Governor, specifying their grievances and asking for justice. This

petition recites the particulars of the controversy, which are already familiar to the reader, and then makes a strong statement of the injustice of forcing them to help support a church and minister to whom they were decidedly opposed. It reads: “Yet notwithstanding the proper distinction of the two churches in Easton made by sd. council, our restless neighbors, deaf to all Intreaties, continue to destrain and unjustly take away our substance, which necessitates us to make our humble address to your honor, . . . to grant us & leave to them the undisturbed enjiyment of those religious principles each party is in conscience persuaded & obliged to choose ; . . . that you would

---

pg151

relieve us by freeinê us from the charge of settling and supporting Mr. Farrar, or that we may be made a separate precint,”1 etc. No one can read this petition without a feeling of sympathy for those who, however blameworthy for being in their present situation, were certainly in this one particular victims of real, even if legalized, injustice.

This petition was ordered to be served upon the Congregational Church of Easton. In their behalf their minister presents a long, clear, and well written statement of the whole subject from the beginning.2 The only argument it presents to answer the charge of injustice in forcing the Presbyterians to assist in supporting the town church is presented in the following words “The circumstances of both parties are such that neither party is able to maintain and support the Publick worship of God separately and by themselves;” and the town party claim that as they are the established Congregational Church, and are a majority, their church and minister should be supported. Perhaps also they claim that the law is on their side. This statement was followed by a rejoinder from the Presbyterians, which however presents nothing materially different from what has already been noticed. The Governor and Council appointed a committee of three men, the House of Representatives adding four more, and they considered the petitions and all accompanying papers, and reported thereon. This committee was composed of liberal-minded men, and after careful consideration they presented a report, in which they recommended that the Presbyterians should pay their proportion of the “settlement” and salary of Mr.

Farrar then due; and they added this excellent recommendation:

And that all such in sd. Town who now call themselves Presbytereans, upon their settling a Learned Pious Protistant Presbyterean minister over them, & certifying under their Hands that they are of the Presbyterian persuation, and lodging such certificate in the Secretary’s office, shall be free from paying anything afterwards towards the support of the sd. Mr. George Farrar, anything foregoing to the contrary notwithstanding.

FEB. 15, 1756.

SAM. WATTS,

For the Committee.’ 2

The council accepted this report. The recommendation just quoted was ingeniously guarded. If all Presbyterians were allowed exemption from the town ministerial tax, large numbers would immediately claim to be Presby- terians and the town church consequently fail of its support; it was therefore provided that they must declare their belief in Presbyterianism and be actually supporting a minister, lodging their certificates of the fact in the State Secretary's office, before they could claim the desired exemption. But nothing seems to have been settled until four months later. The 'recommendation of the committee was favored by the Council, but no action was taken upon it until June

3. At that date we have the following:

"In the House of Rep. June 3, 1756. -Ordered that this Petn & answers accompanying the same be rivived, and that the parties be heard by Council on the floor, which was done accordingly. And after a long debate -"Ordered that the said petition be dismissed," etc.1

Thus we see that a church quarrel in a small town was deemed of sufficient importance to employ the time of the Governor and his Council and of the State Legislature, to be debated upon the floor of the House in an earnest discussion, and that only "after a long debate" was it decided! And yet the affair was not as trivial as it seemed to be. Underneath it lay a question of justice and equity. Should citizens holding one religious belief be required by law to support another, against their will? This was a question of religious liberty, and it is to the credit of the Easton Presbyterians that they rebelled against the injustice which wronged both their conscience and estate, and that they made such a vigorous attempt to secure their natural rights. It is with extreme regret that we read that their petition was dismissed.

Even the recommendation of the committee, that they should be exempted from future taxes to support the town minister as soon as they settled a minister of their own, does not appear to have Seen adopted. The Legislature would not, by any special act, annul the legal requirement obliging all citizens of a town to support the town minister. Our fathers had fled to

---

this land to secure liberty of worship unmolested for themselves; but they were not in a hurry to allow it to others who might differ from them in opinion and in forms of worship. The record of Plymouth Colony was, however, exceptionally honorable in this regard. But the State Legislature, even in 1756, was not ready to take the ground of perfect religious freedom; and therefore Eliphalet Leonard and his committee returned, and with sorrow and indignation reported the result to their fellow-worshippers. There was no help for it now., Blamable as they were in the beginning, we cannot but sympathize with them when they are sent home from this

last attempt to have justice done them, and are compelled to support a church and a minister they had come to regard with distrust and animosity.

Early in 1756 Mr. Farrar bought land for a homestead; it lay a number of rods west of the place where the almshouse is now situated, and about as far south of the street. There he set to work to build his house, which was finished in the spring. His farm and house were paid for largely with money which he borrowed. His principal creditor was Isaac Medberry, to whom, by the hand of Timothy Williams, he sent at one time a miscellaneous collection of moneys, as indicated in the following curious receipt:- Received of the Revd M. George Farrar, of Easton: Two Double Loons, one Joanna, Thirteen Dollars, One pistorene, half a pistorene, Four English Shillings, Two black Dogs, and Three halves, which I promise to pay this day for the sd. Farrar to Isaac Medberry, in Scituate, in the Colony of Rhode Island.'

(Signed) TIM WILLIAMs.

EAST0N, August ye 9th

Mr. Farrar worked hard finishing his house, to which he conducted his bride, after their marriage, June 2. But his wedded life was destined to be of brief duration. He went about the 1st of September to visit a sister, who was sick with a fever at her

1 The doubloon was a Spanish gold coin, worth about $16. Those coined in 1772, sixteen yeari later than this receipt, were valued at $13.93. The "Joanna" was probably the Portuguese Johannes, a gold coin worth about $8. A "pistorene" (Spanish pistareen) was a silver coin worth about seventeen cents. What piece of money the "black dog" was the writer does not know it was probably a colloquial term that may now be obsolete.

pg154

father's house, in that part of Concord which is now Lincoln. September 6 he himself was so seriously attacked with the same fever that he made his will that day, and eleven days afterwards, Seprember 17, 1756, he breathed his last. His remains were laid away in the cemetery at Lincoln.

And now, again, the town of Easton is without a minister, and it will be difficult to find any man who will care to face the opposition and hatred of one half the town, when, if past experience can be trusted, he will also have to encounter the indifference and illiberality of many of the other half. Mr. Farrar was beyond the reach of strife and trouble; not so his widow and his heirs. The town refused to make good its promises regarding the salary and settlement of their late pastor. Vote after vote in regard to these just payments was taken, but always in the same monotonous negative. At last the executors of Mr. Farrar's estate, following the examples of Mr. Prentice, Mr. Vesey, and Mr. Vinal, sued the town. The town voted to let the suit for the salary go by default, but to contest the claim for the "settlement," which was one hundred and six pounds 13s. 8d. The executors, however, won the case; and not only the settlement, but a large bill of costs was wrung from the unwilling town. It was not until 1759 that the promise of the town made in 1755 was redeemed. These are not pleasant facts to contemplate; but the writer has undertaken the task of a historian rather than of a eulogist, and will therefore try to state facts as they are, and let them tell their own story of praise or blame.

The young widow, Mrs. Farrar, who was under age at the time of her husband's death, did not long remain disconsolate; but on February 8, 1759, she married Dr. Gideon Tiffany, of Attleborough.

The death of the minister does not bring peace to the contending factions. The town records, both on their face and between the lines, give evidence of what Mr. Prentice would call "a most distressing and dying time in Easton." In January, 1757, the town votes to raise no money and appoint no committee for the supply of the pulpit. Religion seems to be at its lowest ebb. In March there is a curious attempt at an adjustment of affairs. It is proposed to try, first, a Congregational, and then a Presbyterian minister, and then allow a majority vote to

---

decide which of the two shall become the settled pastor. This proposition does not meet with acceptance; but a vote is passed to hire a minister to preach half the time in the town meeting-house, and half in the other. This seems like the first real gleam of light in the darkness. But as when, on the face of the sky, the dark clouds part for a moment and the flash of sunlight gives promise that the storm is over, and then suddenly heavier clouds gather, bringing deeper darkness and a fiercer tempest, so was it here: the attempt at peace was a disastrous failure. The nearer the opposing parties were brought together the more intense was their antagonism. No one, except in irony, would venture to apply to the Easton people of that time the old words, "See how these Christians love one another!" There are indications that the majority were rather hard with the minority. Eliphalet Leonard and others earnestly request the selectmen to call a town-meeting, which they unwarrantably refuse. Whereupon Captain Leonard and twenty-two of his associates petition Justice Godfrey to the same effect, and the meeting is summoned by him. But when it convenes, Edward Hayward is chosen moderator, and at one sweep all the articles of the warrant are dismissed and the meeting adjourns. Another meeting is held a few hours later, with Benjamin Harvey moderator, but with the same fate for the proposed articles of Captain Leonard.

June 19, 1758, further action looking to agreement is proposed. A committee is chosen to devise some plan of accommodation. Dea. Robert Randall, Dea. James Dean, and Solomon Stone are selected. They suggest, first, that all the town shall meet in the town meeting-house until next spring; secondly, that this house shall then be taken down and carried half a mile farther north, or that the town shall pay to the north part five hundred pounds, old tenor, if that will satisfy them; thirdly, that the Cambridge Platform shall be adopted; fourthly, that a certain number of ministers and churches shall be convened to settle decisively all matters in controversy. These propositions met with favor; though it is not stated which alternative in the second proposal was adopted. It was voted to accept them, and voted also to choose a committee to carry them into effect. Here again a gleam of light appeared for a moment, but it immediately vanished,

pg156

> leaving thicker darkness behind; for when they attempted to appoint the committee, “thay could not agrea in the Chois, and sum got very [angry], and the town Dismist ye meetingS”

The con viction evidently deepening in the minus at both the contending parties that all union between them is impossible, for in August it is voted that the Presbyterians should be set off as a separate precinct : this would have exempted them from paying for the support of the town church, though all in their precinct would be taxed for the church there. This vote was, however, rescinded at the same meeting. But in September it was voted that the easterly part of the town (by a line running from the west side of George Ferguson’s house to Solomon Hewett’s, where Daniel Clark now lives, and so on to Raynham) should be set off as a separate township, with the singular proviso that if they chose to do so, those living on either side of this line might be annexed to the other side, and assessed accordingly. Thirteen living on the east side immediately recorded their desire to be counted and assessed with those on the west side. But the General Court would not, of course, sanction such an awkward arrangement, and this plan came to nought.

Evidently this bitter contention over a church matter was productive of scepticism or indifference in regard to religion itself. In 1759 two town-meetings refuse to raise money for the supply of the pulpit, and no progress toward reconciliation is made for two years after this. Another attempt is made in 1761 to move the town meeting-house, but without avail. It is then voted to employ a committee of out-of-town men to come and appoint the place most convenient for a meeting-house; but the vote is reconsidered before the meeting that passed it is adjourned. There is trouble about the disposition of the pews in the meeting-house. They are moved ; new ones are built ; the town votes to refund to former purchasers the prices they paid for their pews that a new sale may be made, with the hope perhaps that this new start may secure the co-operation of some of the opposing party but it is noticeable that nearly all the new purchasers are of the town party.

It is now 1762. The opponents of the town-church party are discouraged.

They have fought against heavy odds, for the law

pg157

has compelled them to pay for the support of the town church as well as their own. Though the first contestants may hold out for conscience’ sake or for stubborn pride, new adherents do not care to join them. And so the Presbyterian Church of Easton, originating in a dispute about the location of the meeting-house, vanishes utterly from history in the year of our Lord seventeen hundred and sixty-two. Here were twelve years of earnest, sometimes angry and bitter, strife. Its origin was not doctrinal; it was not a religious conflict. It was a question, at first, of local interest, of personal convenience, and was rooted therefore in human selfishness. Let us not blame religion for it. It was not Christianity that made these contestants quarrel; it was the want of it. The unhappy effects of this strife and animosity long survived in town. As we have said, it was fruitful in scepticism and indifference. It engendered personal strifes that lasted through the

lives of the actors, and then became family traditions. It gave a lower tone to the moral, religious, and social life of the town; so that Easton obtained, and to some extent deserved, an unenviable reputation as compared with neighboring towns. And now, at last, shall we see peace and quietness, or will some new contest arise?

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XI

EASTON IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

MASSACHUSETTS MILITARY ARCHIVES - HOSTILITY OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH

COLONISTS

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL PERRY'S COMPANY - SKETCH OF CAPTAIN PERRY

EASTON MEN IN CAPTAIN EBENEZER DEAN'S COMPANY

IN CAPTA1N JAMES ANDREW'S COMPANY - MISCELLANEOUS ENLISTMENTS

TRYING EXPERIENCES OF EASTON VOLUNTEERS -THE ACADIANS

In the State Archives at the State House in Boston there are ninety-nine large folio volumes of muster-rolls, pay-rolls, and various other military papers, in manuscript, which are arranged with a care and order that are very creditable to the State Secretary and those who have had charge of this important work. These volumes average over five hundred pages each, making not less than fifty thousand pages, chiefly lists of the names, residences, rank, etc., of the soldiers in King George's War (1744 to 1748), the French and Indian War 0754 to 1763), and the Revolutionary War. In making up the lists of Easton men who served in these wars, and learning facts about them, the writer, not trusting to the general index, has carefully examined these pages in detail. The lists of Easton soldiers given in this chapter, as well as in the chapter on "Easton in the Revolutionary War," are therefore full and complete.

The French and English Colonies in North America regarded each other from the start with suspicion and jealousy. Frequent acts of hostility occurred, in which the Indians often took part; and these hostilities were sometimes of a brutal and ferocious kind. The brutality and ferocity were not, however, all on one side. The whites, if not habitually as cruel and savage in their warfare as the less enlightened red men, were, in their treatment of them, guilty of acts of equal perfidy and cruelty. And considering how much more was to be expected of the whites, and what provocation the red men

had in seeing their possessions falling away from them, and in being slowly driven

back from their beloved hunting-grounds, we have less reason to reproach the so-called savages than to condemn those who, in their eyes, were the too often savage invaders of their country. For the most part, the Indians were more favorable to the French than to the English colonists in the successive hostilities that occurred between them. Besides the two wars of the Colonists already alluded to, there were two others considerably earlier, King William's War (1689 to 1697), and Queen Anne's War (1702 to 1713). But the Colonists were seldom at peace, and there was constant need of military service.

The first reference in the State Archives to the military service of our Easton men is found in a petition of Josiah Edson in behalf of Josiah Keith, of Easton, for a month's wages as a soldier.' The petition was dated April 8, 1748, and was granted. This Josiah Keith was son of the first Josiah, of Easton, and father of the third Josiah, who became a militia Captain and served in the Revolution. May 23, 1748, it was voted in town meeting " that Capt. Eliphalet Leonard shall Have ye Liberty to Hier men with ye money yt is paid to him by men that is Impresed into his Majesty's service, or paid for that purpose to Hier men for what they maybe Hiered for." The word "impressed" has the force evidently of drafted, since the impressed men were allowed to pay for a substitute or for exemption. Ephraim Randall had been thus impressed, June 17, 1746, and was out in service until July 26.

June 6, 1754, Nathaniel Perry, of Easton, received a captain's commission, signed by Governor Shirley. He was made a captain of the regiment of which Col. John Winslow was colonel. He served in the struggle then going on at the eastern frontier. On the date of November 8, 1754, he had a company of forty-six men, with the following from Easton:2
Nathaniel Perry, Captain. Joseph Jones, sentinel.

Ebenezer Jones, sergeant. Thomas Babbitt, sentinel.

Nathaniel Babbitt, clerk. Hezekiah Drake, sentinel.

The word "sentinel" is equivalent to the word "private." We have a later

account of this company after it had been recruited

1 State Archives, Military, vol. lxxiii. p. 125.

2 Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xciii. p. 135

with further enlistments, for getting which Captain Perry had in December, 1754, received a warrant. In his company there were, May 29, 1755, ninety-six men; it was in the " 2d battalion of his excellency Gov. Shirley s regiment, raised for the removing the French incroachments from his Majesty's Government of Nova Scotia." Among these ninety-six soldiers the following were from Easton 1 -
Name Rank Age Birthplace Residence Occupation.

Lemuel Gilbert Sergeant 38 Norton Easton Laborer

Hezekiah Smith Corporal 30 Swansea Easton Blacksmith

Thomas Dean Private 27 Exeter Easton Tanner

James Galliway Private 21 Westbury Easton Laborer

Danl Vokentrugen Private 21 London Easton Tailor

Daniel Niles, Jr. Private 19 Braintree Easton Laborer

Nath' Perry, Jr. Private 17 Easton Easton Laborer

Samuel Perry Private 16 Easton Easton Laborer

Joseph Packard Private 25 Easton Easton Laborer

Beriah Randall . . . Private 20 Easton Easton Laborer

Hezekiah Drake . . . Private 18 Easton Easton Laborer

Thomas Pratt . . . . Private 23 Easton Easton Laborer

Joseph Belcher 2 Private 19 Easton Easton Laborer

John Hern . . . . . Private 25. Black Valley Easton Laborer

Pendleton Britton . . Private 3c, Taunton Easton Laborer

Joseph Jones . . . . . Private 22 Taunton Easton Yeoman

Daniel Finney . . . . Private 22 Norton Easton Laborer

These men were enlisted about five months "earlier than the date of this return. It was made from the Bason of Annapolis Royall, Nova Scotia."

Captain Perry's company was at the siege and surrender of Fort Cumberland, concerning which, under date of June 24, 1775, he wrote his wife: "By the good hand of God ' [after] four days' seige to,the Fort with our mortars they surrendered the fort, after a capitulation. But they had the liberty of carrying off their effects. And upon their resignation, the Bay of Vert surrendered upon the same terms. We went and took possession of it two days after the first gave up. I

1 This muster-roll belongs to N.W. Perry, of South Easton, a descendant of Captain Perry.

2 The Joseph Belcher named above was a son of the Rev. Joseph Belcher.

After returning from the war, he settled in Stoughton.

pg. 161

went there in company of five hundred men, where I tarried five days. The place was very pleasant, and the land exceeding good. This place was eighteen miles from the fort we took. Where we shall remove to next is very uncertain. The whole of our enterprise seems to be very miraculous. We bad two very smart skirmishes, allowed to be much smarter than any at the reduction of Cape Breton. We have lost but one New-England man, and not one by sickness since we left Boston; and it is a general time of health now. I with my two sons are brave and hearty," etc. About a year afterward, however, be writes his wife that be is in poor health, and earnestly desires her to obtain leave of

absence for himself and his two sons, who are in his company. He soon gets the order for his release, but it was written by the hand of Death. Far away from home, but ministered to tenderly by his sons, be died June 15, 1756, at the age of forty-four.

Capt. Nathaniel Perry was the son of Benjamin and Dinah Perry, and grandson of Ezra and Elizabeth (Burge) Perry, Ezra appearing in Sandwich as early as 1644. Nathaniel was born in Sandwich, July 2 (O.S.), 1713. Benjamin Perry and three sons—Josiah, Benjamin, and Nathaniel - appear in Stoughton as early as 1734, as indicated by the tax-lists; and Eliakim and Abner are there four and six years later, respectively. December 2, 1736, Nathaniel married Mrs. Mehitable Willis, daughter of Lieut. James Leonard, of Taunton, and widow of John Willis, of Easton. Through her Captain Perry became the owner of the "Perry place" so called, on Highland Street, west of the Furnace Village, this having been the gift of Lieutenant Leonard to Mehitable, when she married John Willis. Captain Perry was a pious man, one of the stanch supporters of the Rev. Solomon Prentice in the trying times of the church history that have already been considered. His military experience has just been described.

The Perry family developed considerable military talent. Though Edward Perry, a brother of the first Ezra, was a Quaker, and a very stubborn one, his descendants have furnished numerous soldiers. Among them may be mentioned Commodores O.H. and M.C, Perry, Captains Raymond H.J., James A., and N. H. Perry, all distinguished naval officers.

pg. 162

Of Ezra's descendants we have Captain Nathaniel and his son Captain James Perry. Two sons of Captain Nathaniel served with him in the French and Indian War, as we have already seen. And we have noted also among his troops, Tupper, a son of Captain Nathaniel's sister Remember, who had married Thomas Tupper, Jr., Benjamin Tupper and his son Anselm, both showed their Perry blood by decided military talent during the Revolutionary War, the former gaining the rank of Brigadier-general. Captain Perry left a widow and five children. She died September 20, 1797. In 1755, besides the men serving under Captain Perry, Easton had at least six other men in the service. These were participants in the bloody battle at Lake George, near Crown Point, September 8. In Capt. Richard Godfrey's company there were Samuel Drake and John Wilson.1 In Col. Ephraim Leonard's regiment2 were John Owen, Lewis Sweeting, and Benjamin Williams, Jr., whose father was then a captain. Henry Partridge was there also, having enlisted from Easton, and serving in Capt. Samuel Clarke's company.3 Nathan Hewett was also in the service, and died at Oswego, October 30, 1755, but we have no record of his company. Capt. Benjamin Williams, although now sixty years of age, raised a company to join in an expedition against Crown Point in 1756. He was in Colonel Gridley's regiment, and his company served from February 18 to December 23. Only the names of persons enlisting in Easton are given.4
Benjamin Williams, Capt.John Smith.

Nathan Bryant, Corporal. James Wright.

Henry Partridge. Elijah White.

John Howard Winslow.

All these enlisted at Easton, but only Elijah White was said to be born here. The muster-roll states that Henry Partridge was "killed or captivated."5 Notwithstanding his age, Capt. Benjamin Williams remained in the service several years. In 1760 he commanded a company in Colonel Thomas's.

1. State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xciv. p. 32.

2 Ibid., vol. xciii p 245- 4 Ibid., vol. xciv. p. 193, and vol. xcv. p. 197.

3 Ibid., vol. xciv. p. 69. 6 Ibid., vol. xciv. p. 436.

regiment. In another company in this same expedition was a Spaniard, who enlisted in Easton, and who bore the singular name of Manuel Delopatogui. He was in a Captain Howard's company. May 7, of this year, William Hayward (son of William of Easton) died at Fort William Henry. During the next year this fort, built by Sir William Johnson in 1755, and situated near the head of Lake George, was menaced by an expedition of French and Indians under Montcalm. Intelligence of this danger caused great excitement in the New England towns, and expeditions were planned for the relief of this important fortress. There was much interest in Easton about it, and the following men enlisted in the company of Capt. Ebenezer Dean, of Taunton, in Col. Ephraim Leonard's regiment:

Jacob Hanks, Sergeant. Abiah Randall.

Benjamin Tupper, Corporal. Seth Manley.

Abial Drake. Joseph Drake, 31

Nathan Selee. Nehemiah Randall.

Thomas Manley, Jr. Robert Randall.

Jabez Phillips. Silas Kinsley.

Samuel Churchill. Peter Sullard.

Henry Howard. Oliver Goffe.

Nathan Fobes. John Owen.

Jonathan Hayward. Phillip King, Jr.

Mark Keith. Isaac Dean.

Silas Williams, Jr. Meshack Wilbore, Jr.

John H. Winslow. Benjamin Dean, Jr., clerk.

William Pratt. Benjamin Pettengill, clerk.

They started August 17, 1757, but had marched only forty miles when they

learned that they were

too late. After a brave defence against overwhelming odds, the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Monroe who commanded the fort was compelled to surrender.

This was on the 9th of August. As the prisoners filed out of the fort they
were plundered, and twenty or thirty of them were massacred by the savages,

before Montealm and the French officers could stop them. The Easton company named above returned quietly to their homes, being credited with five days' service. J". The war still dragged on. April 13, 1758, twenty-four Easton men enlisted under Capt. James Andrews, in Col. Thomas Doty's

1. State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol- xcv- p- 547.

pg.164

regiment, for service at Crown Point or Ticonderoga. These were as follows:

> Benjamin Tupper, 2nd Lieutenent Seth Bryant. Seth Twinney. Joseph Drake. John Winslow. Thomas Drake. Silas Williams. Samuel Drake. Seth Willis. Thomas Fling Benjamin Keith. Nathan Fobes.

David Keith. Oliver Goffe.

John Manley. Edward Hayward.

Nahum Niles. John Owen.

Daniel Niles. William Higgins.

Peter Sullard. Ephraim Hewett.

These troops had part in a most inglorious campaign. It was not their fault,

however. Before Fort Carillon,

at Ticonderoga, they fought with desperate valor.' But while Montcalm in the

thick of danger cheered on

his men and directed the defence in person, the English Commander Abercrombie skulked out of sight;

and after the defeat, though his forces still outnumbered Montcalm's

fourfold, he beat a disgraceful

retreat. We are not therefore surprised that several of our Easton soldiers

deserted. This was not before,

nor was it in face of, a battle. They deserted at Half-Moon, then a station

and now a town at the

junction of the Hudson and Mohawk rivers. Lieut. Benjamin Williams was sent

after them, who found

and brought them back. For their punishment, seven shillings were docked

from their wages and

given to Lieutenant Williams. He brought back sixty-four deserters, and

received for the service

twenty-two pounds, eight shillings. Why so light a penalty was inflicted for

so grave a military
offence does not appear; either the discipline was very defective, or what
is more probable and
pleasanter for us to believe, it was not a case of genuine desertion.
Benjamin Keith returned home
after the defeat of this regiment, and as his name was not replaced upon the
roll when he returned
to his company his father, Josiah Keith, petitioned the House of
Representatives to rectify the
mistake. The House answered the petition favorably, and granted
1 State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xcvi. pp 534-537.

Benjamin Keith the wages due him, - ten pounds, nineteen shillings.
In the campaign just spoken of, in Capt. Aaron Willard's company, was John
Packard, of Easton,
son of Joseph and Hannah (Manley) Packard. He died in the army, July 31, 1758, after the attack on Ticonderoga.' Dr. Seth Babbitt was in the same service as a volunteer.2 During this same year,1758,
there were others in Easton who enlisted. Their names areas follows:
Charles Finney. John Randall. David Randall.
Nathan Lincoln. Edward Keith. Solomon Smith.
John Mears. Mark Keith, Jr. Ebenezer Bruce.
Jonathan Goodspeed. Zachariah Watkins.
These eleven soldiers were in Capt. Samuel Glover's company at the seige of Louisburg, a strong fortress on Cape Breton Island, northeast of Nova Scotia. Under Amherst and Wolfe a vigorous attack was made, and the place was carried July 26. Our Easton men saw hard fighting there. Captain Glovers company remained on duty at that place, and one of these men, Edward Keith, son of William and Mary (Kingman) Keith, of Easton, was taken very sick. A petition was presented to the House of Representatives after his return, which states that he was sent to Boston by vessel, but was so sick that he was unable to go on shore. He was obliged to remain aboard until two of his friends came from Easton, got him out of the vessel, and took him homeward "on or in a hors leter 27 miles; but before he came home his father was dead and his mother left a poor widoah with a great family, & he just come of age & he nothing to help himself, & his mother though willing yet unable to help him; & he continued sick until the next April, & not able to due one our work; and the Dr's bill is 2 pounds, 2 shillings and his nursing & bord

comes to 2 pounds, 7 shillings. more, besides his bringing home, which just debt he is unable as yet to pay, besides near half a year's time which he has lost," etc.4 He then petitioned for aid, and the House of Representatives allowed him;3 pounds, 6 shillings 4

1 State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xcvi. P. 451.

2 Ibid., Military, vOl. lxxix- P- 231-

3 Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xcvii. pp. 05,167, z68.

4 Ibid., Military, VOL bCdX. P. 276.

(John)Mears named above was an apprentice of Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, who drew his wages. He was a little fellow, who did not boast of being able to fight much, but who was an expert drummer. We shall hear of him again in the Revolutionary War. Benaijah Smith also petitioned to draw the pay due to his son Solomon for service at Louisburg.' The re-enlistments in 1758 of those who were discharged October 10, or earlier, were:

Nathan Bryant. John Hearn. John Owen.

Benjamin Tupper. Abiah Drake. Robert Randall.2

Timothy Gilbert.

In 1759 an expedition was sent to attack the forts at Ticonderogga and Crown Point, and for this service there enlisted from Easton, in Capt. Lemuel Bent's company, Colonel Willard's regiment the following:8
Timothy Manley, Lieut. Elijah Niles. Jonathan Hayward.

John H. Winslow. Joseph Packard. John Manley'

John Manley, Jr. Timothy Higgins. Abijah Hill.

Thomas Drake.

These men served for an average of about thirty-two weeks from May 19,1759, to January 8,1760. They were with General Amherst, who loitered at Crown Point after its surrender, instead of hurrying on to join the gallant Wolfe in his attack and capture of Quebec, which capitulated September 17, 1759.

Two Easton men who enlisted in Captain Bent's company died, - John Manley,Jr., and Elijah Niles. The story of the latter's death is told in the following petition of his father, which he presented to the General Court:4
Daniel Niles, your petitioner, humbly sheweth that my son Elijah Niles was a soldier in Capt. Lemuel Bent's company in Col. Willard's Reg't, and returned his gun into Capt. John Fellows at Crown Point on the 25th day of Nov. last past, and was taken sick in the woods, but got to number four and there Died; so the Recate we had for the gun was lost. Your petitioner prays that he

1 State Archives, Military, vol. 1XXiX, P. 229. 2 Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xcvil. pp. 165, 167,168.

5 Ibid., vol. xcvii. p. 3~7- 4 Ibid., Military,vol. 11six. p. 244.

might be allowed the money that was stoped out of his son's wages for said gun. As in duty bound shall ever pray.

DANIEL NILES

January 16, 1760.

The "number four" alluded to was one of a line of forts extending from Canada southward, and was located at Charlestown, New Hampshire. The petition was allowed. Jonathan Hayward of the same company had a trying experience. In a petition to the General Court, he states that by Captain Bert's order he was left at Green Bush, where he had cold lodging in a barn and could not live there; that he - maid attempt "to travel, and travelled about six miles, and could go no farther; his friends at Easton sent for him, and when the messenger came to take him away he paid eleven shillings and seven pence for his boarding, and they were nineteen days on the road at a cost of two pounds, fourteen shillings ;

> "your petitioner prays that your honors would take his case into your wise consideration, and grant him such Releaf as your honors in your grat wisdom shall think best." 1

It is observable that the "grat wisdom " of their honors usually granted bout half the amount petitioned for. On this application they sent to Eliphalet Leonard, for the use of the petitioner, two pounds, nineteen shillings.

During the same year 1759) Dr. Seth Babbitt, who had previously served at Louisburg, was a surgeon's mate in Col. John Thomas's regiment, stationed at Halifax. He enlisted March 31,(2) and continued in the service nearly two years and a half, but contracted the small-pox while in the army and returned home, where he died February 13, 1761. It was not allowable at that date for the remains of those who died of small-pox to be carried past any house, and his were deposited in a lonely grave that crowns a small hill northeast of the house where he died. His grave may still be traced by means of two stones, scarcely raised above the level of the soil. The house was one he built in 1756, and was northwest of the old Goward place, not far from the Mansfield line. In the same regiment with Dr. Babbitt served Jonathan Leonard, of Easton, he being

1. State Archives, Military, vol. lxxix. p. 553,

2 Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xcvii. p. 278.

in Capt. Josiah Thacher's company from March 31 to November 1. They landed

at Halifax, May 11, 1759.1

Seth Manley served in Capt. Philip Watkins's company; 2 and John Allen, who lived with Seth Babbitt, served in Capt. Jonathan Eddy's company,'- both being in Col. Thomas Doty's regiment. But the date of their service is uncertain. Seth Manley took his own gun, and was charged three pounds for it when he was mustered out. An appeal to the General Court, however, rectified

the mistake.4
Gregory Belcher, son of the Rev. Joseph Belcher, enlisted in Capt. Stephen Whipple's company, November 2, 1759, and served until March 15, 1760.5 His guardian was Peter Howard.

In 1760 ten Easton men enlisted in Capt. Job Williams's company, of

Taunton.6 Their record is as follows:-

Name Enlisted Discharged

Benjamin Williamst 1st Lieutenant . . . February 13 December 6

Nathan Bryant, Sergeant . . . . . March 6 6

William Bartlett 3 6

Richard Brumige 6 6

Thomas Fling 6 6

John Hayward (sick) . . . . . 31 November to

William Keith (son of Mary) . . . . . 6 December 6

Thomas Keith (son of Ruth) 6

Samuel Perry . . . . . 27 November 30

Beriah Randall . . . . . April13 December 6

In the company of Capt. Josiah Dunbar7 were :

Name Enlisted Discharged

Thomas Drake (age 31) . . . . . March 19 December 2

Timothy Higgins (age 17) . . . . . 19 " 2

Edward Kingman . . . . . 26 " 7

In another company 8 was Benjamin Cole, of Easton, aged 31. In Capt.

Jonathan Eddy's company there were from Easton in 1760.

1 State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xcvii. p. 287.

2 Ibid., vol. xcvi. P. 273-8 Ibid., p. 4o6.

Ibid., Military, vol. lxxix. p. 272

Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xcviii. P. 380.

Ibid., pp. 244-246. 7 Ibid,, P. 317

Ibid., p. 127. 9 Ibid., P. 217.

Name. Enlisted. Served. Abial Drake . . . . . April 6 32 weeks, 5 days. Timothy Gilbert . . . . . " 2 (1759) 85 " 6 " John Hearn . . . . .

. . . . .. " 2 4 " 1 "

In Capt. Jeremiah Green's company 1 was William Higgins, and in another company I (captain's name not given) were Hezekiah Drake and William Barclay, - the latter a Scotchman, then resident in Easton. Thomas Keith, who was in Captain Williams's company, contracted the smalbpox while in the service; and his mother, Ruth Keith, being at much expense and trouble about it, petitioned the General Court for relief, stating it had cost her nine pounds, one shilling, and eight pence. She was allowed five pounds, nine shillings.3

The following Easton men enlisted in Capt. Samuel Glover's company: 4

Name Enlisted Served

John Staples (son of John) . . . November 1, 1759 42 weeks, 1 day

Solomon Smith . . . . . " 1,1759 64 4 days

John Holmes . . . . . August 20, 1760 20wks 5 days

Silas Williams (deserted) . . . November 1, 1739 35 "

Benjamin Tupper (Sergeant) . . " 62 " 4 "

John Mears (Drummer) . . . . " 62 " 4 "

Ebenezer Bruce . . . . . " 62 " 4 "

The Solomon Smith named above was a minor, and Paul Packard was his guardian. In 1761 were the following enlistments or re-enlistments of Easton men: Richard Brumfield served twenty-six weeks and two days in Capt. Job Williams's company; 5 John Mears beat his drum for Capt. Lemuel Dunbar's company about thirty weeks;' Timothy Higgins was with Capt. Lemuel Bent,7 and Edward Kingman with Lieut. Francis Miller's company8 about thirty weeks each; Nathan Bryant served as sergeant under

Capt. Job Williams for thirty-two weeks; I William Merry and

1. State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xcviii, p. 409. 2 Ibid., p. 8.

3 Ibid., Military, vol. lxxix. p. 405.

I Ibid., Muster Rolls, vol. xcviii. pp. 400,401. 6 Ibid., vol. xcix. p. 15.

6 Ibid., p. 126. 7 Ibid., p. 146. , 8 Ibid., p. 165.9 Ibid., p. 183.

David Smith served twenty-eight weeks and six days each in the company of Capt. Edward Blake.' In 1762, in the company of Capt. Timothy Hammant, little John Mears, who is now fond of war, turns up again. The record is as follows

Name. Enlisted. Discharged.

John Mears . . . . . March 24 November 1

Hopestill Randall . . . . . .Mar . . 24 Nov 1

John Wood . . . . . Mar 24 December 23

John Wood Jr . . . . . .Mar . . 24 Dec 23

Hopestill Randall was evidently transferred to another company, as his time was made up on another pay-roll. He was there named the son of Baraciah Randall, which is a mistake. He served thirty-two weeks and three days,' but where he served is uncertain. There was very little active service rendered this year; the French power in America was broken.

In Captain Abel Keen's company were the following from Easton:

Name. Enlisted. Discharged.

William Keith . . . . . March 27 November 20

Luke Keith . . . . . Mar 27 Nov 20

Edward Kingman . . . . . Mar. 27

Edmund Andrews . . . . . Mar. 27

At the same date Thomas Drake enlisted under Capt. Josiah Dunbar, and was discharged November 18.4 In the company of Capt. Timothy Harromant there were in 1762
Name. Enlisted. Discharged.

Samuel Drake. . . . . March 24 November 1

Thomas Fling . . . . . Mar 24 Nov 19

Ebenezer Hayden . . . . . Mar 24 Nov 19

And the Easton records of enlistments very appropriately end with the notice of the re-enlistment, the next day after being mustered out of service, of our diminutive John Mears, who served under Captain Hammant until June 3, 1763, being the
1 State Archives, Muster Rolls, vol. xcix. p. 187- 2. Ibid, p. 190,

3 Ibid., pp. 197, 225. 4 Ibid., P. 237. 5 lbid~, p. 2o4.

last Easton soldier to leave the service.' He will be known in later years, after serving through the Revolutionary War, as "General Mears," though he never aspired to an office higher than that of a drummer.

Easton shared with other towns in New England in taking care of the French

inhabitants who

were so cruelly expatriated from Nova Scotia. This painful episode of the French and Indian War is familiar to most of our readers.2 The French province of Acadia in Nova Scotia was occupied by the English in 1755. The French inhabitants, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to England, were banished from their homes and scattered through the colonies, men, women, and children. Their houses also were burned and their farms laid waste. Francis Parkman, the historian, has recently (1885) endeavored to explain this transaction on the ground that it was considered a military necessity. He does not, however, distinctly defend it as such, but is inclined to think that the same end might have been gained by holding some of the principal men as hostages. But in whatever light historians may view it, we cannot help thinking it a cruel act. By it seven thousand

peaceable people were torn from the homes they loved, and scattered far and wide. Many of them were quartered in New England towns, the Government allowing the towns pay for their support. Easton had its share, being paid at various times considerable sums, at one time over two hundred and fifty pounds, to keep these unfortunate people from starvation. Some of them died here, and were buried in now unknown graves. The town took pity-on the wretched fugitives that were quartered here; and in town-meetings voted to pay for house-rent, firewood, etc., for those who were then commonly called the " Neutral French."

Those who would read a touching and beautiful account of this sad event will find it in Longfellow's "Evangeline," which is founded upon it. We must content ourselves here with the following extract, where he describes the embarkation:--

1 State Archives, Muster Rolls, Vol. XCIX. P. 273.

2 See Higginson's Young Folks' History of the United States, p. 152. Also Bancroft's United States, vol. IV, pp 193-200, for a full and interesting account of the affair.

pg.172

Busily plied the freigtened boats, and in the confusion
Wives were torn from their husbands, and mothers, too late, saw their

children

Left on the land, extending their arms, with wildest entreaties.

On the falling tide the freighted vessels departed,

Bearing a nation, with all its household gods, into exile,

Exile without an end, and without an example in story.

Far asunder, on separate coasts, the Arcadians landed;

Scattered were they like flakes of snow, when the wind from the northeast

Strikes aslant through the fogs that darken the Banks of Newfoundland.

Friendless, homeless, hopeless, they wandered from city to city,

From the cold lakes of the North to sultry Southern savannas,

Friends they sought and homes; and many despairing, heart-broken,

Asked of the earth but a grave, and no longer a friend nor a fireside."

pg173

THE BAPTIST SOCIETY

CHAPTER XII

THE BAPTIST SOCIETY

OPPOSITION TO THE MINISTERIAL TAX - GROWING DISSENT FROM THE ESTABLISHED

CONGREGATIONALISM

LIBERTY AND LICENSE FANATICISM THRIVES, AND IMMORALITY PUTS ON THE LIVERY OF

HEAVEN

THE BAPTIST SOCIETY ORGANIZED - THE REV. EBENEZER STEARNS

THE BAPTISTS DISPUTE THE TOWN'S RIGHT TO COLLECT THE MINISTERIAL TAX FROM

THEM, AND WIN THEIR CASE

THE REV. ESOCH CARR, MINISTER AND COOPER

THE BAPTIST MEETING-HOUSE DECLINE AND DEATH OF THE SOCIETY

WE have seen that compulsory payment of taxes to support the church caused discontent in Easton, and was met by resistance on the part of some. This practical union of Church and State was felt to be repugnant to religious liberty. It was especially oppressive to those who had come to believe that the doctrines and usages of the established Congregational churches were not in harmony with the Gospel, and who accepted a different faith and polity. They were compelled to aid in supporting two churches,-tbeir own, and another to which they were conscientiously opposed. This unjust though legal compulsion bred indifference, dissent, scepticism, and infidelity much faster than a liberal policy would have done.

Some time previous to 1750, much dissatisfaction with the ministry and churches of New England had been created by the new impulse, excitement, and intellectual activity that resulted from the preaching of Whitefield. He and his followers thought that the New England churches were but half alive, that many of their ministers were unconverted men, that the "half-way covenant" was a concession to the Devil, and that a stricter church discipline was needed. Those who adopted these views were called by the rather indefinite term of "New

Lights." Sometimes they remained in the Congregational church. The

---

pg174

reader of this history will remember that Mr. Prentice, when he first came to Easton, was strongly in sympathy with them. He immediately agitated the question in church meetings, whether the "Infant Seed of real belevers who professed their faith in Christ and were visibly holy," were the proper subjects of baptism. Evidently he favored the baptism only of the children of communicarits; but his church did not. The " half-way covenant" meant acknowledging belief in Christ and being correct in outward life. It did not necessarily imply conversion; it did not admit to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper; it was a formal arrangement merely, but was necessary in order to secure baptism for children. This was one of the things that caused dissent on the part of many earnest Christians. They declared that persons were admitted too easily into church membership, and proposed particular examination of candidates, Mr. Prentice took this ground, and induced his church to require a public account, either in writing or by word of month, of God's dealings with their souls before admission. This was the origin of the custom that held good for many years in Easton. For awhile Mr. Prentice did not carry his dissent any further. Others declared against paying the minister a salary: he was not ready to take this ground.

His wife was an open dissenter before this time, and she found plenty of sympathy. In the west part of the town, especially, there were persons who had joined a dissenting church in Norton. This dissenting church was organized in 1747. It was founded upon the principles already indicated, requiring particular examination of those wishing to become communicants, urging strict church discipline, opposing salaried ministers and the half-way covenant. Among the Easton people that belonged to it were several Babbitts, Allens, Finneys, Benaijah Smith, Peter Sullard and wife, Silence Hewett, Daniel Niles, and a few others.

When Seth Babbitt and wife were called to account in 1749 for absenting themselves from the Easton church, they merely replied that "the Lord had called them out, and they could not help going out." Brother Benaijah Smith, when examined for the same thing, quoted "some texts of Scripture which had been impressed upon his mind." The persons above named, with others not named, became a seed of

---

pg175

dissent in Easton, and the troubled times beginning in 1750 proved a fruitful opportunity for their cause. No church was organized at once, for it was not yet evident into what form of dissent their movement would crystallize. But meetings were held at private houses, at which any one might exhort and pray and expound the Scriptures. Any converted man might even perform the sacrament of baptism. In this free range of thought and expression, in times, too, when ignorance was far more general than now, - fanaticism was to be expected. Every one ventilated his new-found notion, and always discovered plenty of texts to support it, Common-sense was ruled out of court. No matter bow extravagant an opinion was broached, it was a sufficient answer to an objector to reply, "The Bible says so! In the hands of such persons the Bible became an instrument that would give forth any tune the performer chose to draw out of

it. The sublime teachings of Jesus were travestied in the absurd conceits of ignorant interpreters. Some of them main- tained that they were “already immortal.” Could they not quote, “He that believeth on me shall never die,” and did not they believe? John Finney and Ebenezer Ward and others, living in Easton but belonging still to the Baptist church of Norton, were called to account as persons “who were crupt in princabls and practes,” and “many of their minds appeared greatly intangled.” They made fanatical claims for themselves as specially inspired. Three meetings were held concerning them. They were labored with and admonished; and as they continued “more crupt in their principles,” communion was withdrawn from tbem.1 The records of the early Baptist church at Norton have an amusing illu;tration of the extent to which these follies could go. A brother in the church complained of a sister church-member for “breaking fellowship with them, and joining with the world,” because in going to and from meeting she preferred the company of her husband who was not a church-member, to that of the aforesaid complainant who was! Will it be believed that several church meetings, with delegates summoned even from Middleborough, were needed to settle this momentous question? Such was the fact. The brother aforesaid was finally admonished, however, and suspended.’

1 See records of the Norton Baptist Church.

---

pg176

Such things illustrate the crudity and absurdity attending the peculiar conditions of that time. This was bad enough. But unfortunately these follies sometimes developed into immoralities. What was to be expected from those who called to account for their conduct, that “the truly converted man could not sin, but that everything he did was done by the will of God”? Such a theory afforded convenient justification for any evil actions, and there was occasion to employ it for that purpose. The writer of this history had heard long ago a tradition concerning social immoralities practised in Easton under the cloak of a pretended faith, a tradition too gross in its details to be repeated here. Distrusting this tradition at first, he has been obliged in the end to credit it, because it has received undoubted corroboration from a historian whose authority on this point cannot reasonably be questioned. The Rev. Isaac Backus, in his “History of the Baptist Church in America,” makes the following statement concerning the Baptist church in Norton: Some of the members, especially they who lived in Easton, had run into the most delusive notions that could be conceived of, even so far as to forsake their lawful wives and husbands, and to take others and they got so far as to declare themselves perfect and immortal, or that the resurrection was past already, as some did in the Apostolic age.

> The Rev. Mr. Backus was a Baptist minister of Middleborough, and was contemporary with the facts noticed. He was frequently called for services to the Norton church, was present at the ordination of the first Baptist minister of Easton in 1762, and had therefore abundant means of information relative to the facts of the case. Moreover, as they pertained to the religious body of which he was a member, he was not likely to overstate their evil. His statement confirms, and is confirmed by, the tradition referred to; and it is further supported by various allusions in the old records of the Dissenting Church at Norton, and of its successor, the Baptist Church. This episode in the

history of Easton is a most unpleasant one to record. But let it not be misunderstood. The customs

1.See Backus's History of the Baptist Church, vol. iii. p. 160. (New Edition.)

---

pg177

and practices here alluded to were not general, but were confined to a few fanatical, low-minded persons. If some of them were honestly duped, the rest were basely hypocritical. Their misconduct was not the result of their faith: it was rooted in perverted passions; and the claim of its being sanctioned or allowed by religion was the shallowest pretence. But if any one doubts, that progress in morals and religion has been made in town since that time, lot him reflect that such a pretence on the part of even the smallest number of persons not actually lunatics would be impossible to-day.

We have thus far in this chapter been considering the peculiar conditions and elements that preceded the formation of the Baptist church in Easton. It is but justice to say that that Church is not responsible for the most objectionable of those conditions and elements. And we would again remind the reader that the principal cause out of which this dissenting church grew, was good and noble. It was a protest against compulsory taxation for the support of religion, -a religion sometimes opposed to the honest conviction of the unwilling tax-payer, who had many provocations of intolerance and injustice; for even in Easton this tax was extorted by imprisonment. Though some fanaticism very naturally accompanied the origin of this church, there were also much genuine faith and perhaps a more earnest piety than the "Standing Order "of churches could boast of.

We have already seen that the Baptist movement then just developing was greatly reinforced in 175o by Mrs. Prentice's openly declaring for it, and by her midwinter immersion at the hands of an unordained layman. Under date of December 30,1750, Mr. Prentice made record concerning Rebecca, the wife of Elijah Randall: "She lately turned Anna Baptist, Renouncing her Infant Bap., & was Dipd by Peter Sullard, a poor layman, without any license thereunto." It will be remembered that after Mr.

Prentice became a Presbyterian, he allowed the Baptists to hold meetings in his house. His well-known good opinion of them tended to foster the movement In March, 1762, Benaijah Smith and Daniel Niles were dismissed from the Baptist church in Norton and "recommended to the Baptist Bretherin in Easton, in order for the building up of a church

---

pg178

there."' Between March 20 and July the church was organized, and in July they called Ebenezar Starns (Stearns) to settle as their pastor, or elder. The account of his ordination was copied into the Easton town records, and is as follows: -

A council of three churches of Christ of the Baptist Denomination, viz., the first in Middleborough, present Isaak Backus, Pastor, Deacon Nathan Shaw and Elezer Snow,

Delegats; the Church in Norton, present William Carpenter, Pastor, Deacon Gershom Camble and Deacon Jabez Brigs, Delegates ; the second in Middleborough, present Ebenezer Hinds, Pastor, Deacon William Smith, delegate, - convened at Easton at the caul of the Baptist Church of Christ there, for the ordination of Ebenezer Starns to the office of Pastor over them. The councel met at the house of Ebenezer Philips on the 2 I't Of July instant, 1762, and after solom prayer to God they embodyed together and chose Elder Backus Moderator, & Elder Hinds Scribe. And then we proceeded to inquire into their coming into a Church state, and satisfaction was gained; Secondly, their calling of Ebenezer Status to be their pastor; 3ly his answer; 4ly his quallifications for the work. And satisfaction being gained in all points that they iLl a good measure acted agreeable to the ruls of the Gospel, we proceded to the pub- blick work; & Elder Hinds prayed and preached a sermon from Coloshons 2' 5, & then their articles of faith and Church Covenant ware pubblickly read, and the Church manifested openly their abiding in their choice of Mr. Starns for their pastor, and Mr. Starns likewise his accepting of that work, and then we went on. Elder Bacus prayed while we laid hands on Mr. Starns, and then gave him his charge, and Elder Carpenter gave the right hand of fellowship and made the last prayer. The whole was transacted with decency and divine solemnity.

EBENEZER HINDS, Scribe.

A true coppy. Examined by Ebenezer Hinds, Scribe.

MATTHEW HAYWARD, Town Clark.'

The ordination as well as the council was held at the house of Ebenezer Phillips, who lived nearly on the site of the house of John Dickerman. On the old map this is the place marked John Phillips, Jr.," Ebenezer being the son of John. The first we bear of this Ebenezer Stearns in Easton is the following:

1 Norton Baptist Church Records. 2 Town Records, vol. ii. pp. 17, 18.

---

pg179

BRISTOL SS. To the Constable or Constables of the Town of Easton within the

said Comnty, or to either of them,

- GREETING:

Whereas Ebenez' Starns, whose last residence as we are informed was at the town of Douglass (before he came to this place), came to sojourn and dwell in tile said town of Easton on or about the terith day of August, annoque Dominic 1761, not having approbation therefore, -These are therefore in his Majesty's name to will and require you forthwith to warn the said Ebenezer Starns to depart & leave the town of Easton, and not to intrude himself on the inhabitants of said town. Given under our hands & seals this 31"

day of May in the 2d year of his Majesty's reign, 1762.

DANIEL WILLIAMS, Selectmen

ROBERT RANDALL, 0f

JAMES DEAN, Easton.1

The above was the customary legal form of warning that prevented a needy resident from becoming a town charge. It appears that Mr. Stearns took up his residence in Easton, in August, 1761. In 1750 he was a resident of Douglas, being a surveyor of highways in that town. He was the son of Isaac and Elizabeth Stearns, of Lexington, where he was born. His father removed to Stoughton about 1716, being among the first settlers of that town; was deacon of the Church of Canton (then Stoughton), and died about 1740. Ebenezer married, September 19, 1734, Thankful Clapp, of Walpole, where he bought real estate, and where he appears to have lived for a time. He probably also lived several years in Stoughton again before going to Douglas, as he was taxed there in 1739, 1748, and r749. From Douglas he came to Easton, as already stated, He did not remain here long. His name does not appear upon the tax-list Of 1767, the oldest list that has been preserved, and it is at this date that his successor in the Baptist ministry appears in town. For his second wife he married, August 12, 1762, jean, the daughter of Joshua and Mary Phillips, of Easton. "About 1770 he moved to Maine and settled on Sheepscot River, afterwards of Whitefield." 2 He seems to have had nine children.

1 Records of Bristol County Court of Sessions (at Taunton), vol. for 1746-1767, pp. 271, 272. 2 See Bond's History of Watertown, p. 460.

---

pg180

The Baptist Society soon began to have trouble in the matter of tax-paying. Its expenses were very light, and one might belong to it without contributing much to its support. If uniting with it would exempt from taxation for the support of the Congregational church, there was a temptation to become a member for that reason alone. As a matter of fact, many claimed to be Baptists at a later time for no other reason than to escape compulsory taxation for the support of worship. In 1728 a law was passed exempting Baptists from taxation for the "Standing Order" of churches: but as it exempted the Persons only, and not the property of Baptists, it did not avail much. Other laws were passed subsequently for the same purpose; but they were so clogged with difficult conditions that they did riot afford much relief, and hard legal fighting was needed to prevent the exactions of town assessors. Fortunately, Easton Baptists had among their number some persons who would not easily yield to injustice; and of these a committee was formed, consisting of Ebenezer Phillips, Benjamin Harvey, Daniel Niles, and Samuel Phillips, Jr., to assist in the defence of the resisting tax-payers. They made out a list of the taxable members of their society, presented it to the assessors July 19, 1764, and demanded exemption, not only as a matter of justice, but as a point of law. The demand was refused; the town would not exempt " those who stile themselves Baptis, Except those Persons who have been Bapised by Emertion." On merely nominal Baptists the tax was levied. James Stacey determined to contest the right, and he refused to pay the tax. He was seized, April 8,'1765, by Seth Pratt, constable, and imprisoned for twenty-four hours, "until he paid the tax, and also paid two shillings and eight pence to the constable for arresting and imprisoning him."

Mr. Stacey, backed by his friends, brought an action in the court of Common Pleas against Timothy Randall, Silas Kinsley, and Henry Howard, assessors of Easton for 1764, because “they illegally, arbitrarily, & without possible cause or reason assessed & rated the plaintiff to said ministerial rate, 13s. 8d.” He claimed that in showing the list of Anabaptists to the assessors, the law had been complied with, and they were exempted by law; and that “there never was

---

pg181

any just cause or legal foundation for assessing the plaintif as aforesaid; and that the said Timothy, Silas, and Henery full Well knew the same; and that their doings aforesaid were illegal and arbitrary, whereby the plaintif suffered greatly in his estate, liberty, & peace of mind, to the damage of the said James as he saith the sum of Thirty pounds.” The town voted to have the assessors defend themselves against this “professor of antepedo Baptis princabel.” But the Court awarded him ;~4, 15s. and costs. The town appealed to the Superior Court. But subsequently better counsels prevailed; a committee was appointed, the following report was presented, and a settlement made:

> We the Subscribers, being chosen a commety by The Town of Easton to treat with a commety that ware chosen by the annabaptis Society in this Town in order to come into an agreement amacably to prevent any further proses in law in regard of an action that James Stacey of this Town brought against the assesors, &c., and after various remonstranses on both sides the following agreement was entredinto, viz.: -

1ly. That the baptis remit to the Town one third of the legal cost that has arose on their part on account of sd action.

> 21y. The Baptis renounce all pretention to any damage brought against the assesors at the last inferior Court at Taunton- 31y. That those persons that have been distrest for their rates that ware of the Baptis Society in the last assesment shall have their money returned to them again; and

foinally, for the futer, that all such persons that obtain a surtificate from under the hand of three of the princabel members of the anabaptis church in this Town shall not be rated to the menestiral tax, &c. It is to be understood that James Stacey’s rates is to be paid back by the Town. Done at Easton this third day of October, A.D. 1765.

P.S. It is to be understood that all those persons that shall here-after be exempted from paying the menisteral tax in this Town shall actually be in covenant with and under the watch and care of the Baptis church.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMS

MATTHEW HAYWARD

ZEPHENIAH KEITH

TIMOTHY RANDEL

HENRY HAWARD

pg182

I the subscriber, as an atorney, do promis upon the Town's agreeing to the above sd articels to let drop all Proses in behalf of James Stace of Easton against the assesors of sd Easton for the year A.D. 1764

EDMON ANDREWS.

EASTON, the third of October, A. D. 1765.

We the subscribers do agree to the above Ritten articels.

EBENEZER PHILLIPS commety of the
BENJ. HARVEY baptis Church in Easton
DANIEL NILES Town Clerk Recorded by

SAMUEL PHILLIPS, JR

MATTHEW HAYWARD

The town voted to James Stacey two thirds of the cost of the lawsuit, and refunded to those Baptists whose names were banded to the assessors in 1764 the amounts distrained from them for the ministerial tax, with damages for the distress to which they had been subjected. It was a substantial victory for the Baptists, and for justice too; moreover 4 marks progress, for eight years before this the Presbyterians were denied the same rights that were now wrung from the unwilling town. It is noticeable that the town makes a condition to exempt only those actually in covenant relations with the Baptist church, that is, church members. The reason for this has been alluded to. Some persons joined this new movement merely to evade the ministerial tax; and the town wished to prevent such subterfuge. But this condition put a premium upon hypocrisy. There were those who would become Baptist church-members in order to save money, for, as we have said, the Baptist expenses were very light. Perhaps the town could enforce this condition in 1765; but at a later date it could not. Those who in 1782 and 1791, for instance, claimed to be Baptists merely in belief were exempted, being especially named on the tax-lists. The valuation for 1782 in three quarters of the town had sixty-one tax-payers who claimed to be Baptists; and the same proportion for the other quarter of the town (whose tax-list for that year is missing) would give a total of eighty Baptist tax-payers. Among them were some of the prominent people

of
1 Town Records, vol. ii. PP. 45, 46

.

pg183

the town, Capt. James Perry, Abisha Leach, Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, Isaac Stokes, Lieut. Seth Pratt, Benjamin Harvey, Francis Goward, Ziba Randall, Capt. Macey Williams, and others. In 1791 there was a still larger number, among whom we notice Capt. Elisha Harvey, Hopestill Randall, and Lyman Wheelock. It is evident that in many cases opposition to compulsory taxation for the support of worship had more to do in increasing the membership of the Baptist Society than any sincere acceptance of the faith itself. This opinion is justified by three considerations: first, there were no adequate accommo- dations for the worship of so many families where the Baptist services were held; second, just as soon as the ministerial tax was abolished we hear no more of this society; third, this opinion accords perfectly with human nature in general, and with what the writer knows was the particular human nature of some of those who made this claim of Baptist belief.

Opposition of the kind that has been described was not confined, however, to those claiming to be Baptists. Eleazer Keith demanded exemption from being taxed to help pay for building the meeting-house, on the ground that he was a member of the Church of England. He refused to pay the tax, was seized and imprisoned, held out for eight days in his opposition, and then, in order to be released from his imprisonment, paid the assessment, doing it, however, under protest. In 1762 he sued for damages, lost the case, and appealed to the Superior Court. Apparently the difficulty was settled without further litigation, and eventually he became a member of the Congregational church. For awhile the Baptist Society, as already stated, worshipped in private houses ; but in 1767 they found the arrangement inadequate to their needs. What should they do? They did not feel able to build a meeting-house, and they therefore hit upon a novel expedient. Eseck Carr, their second and last minister, had just come from Warren, Rhode Island. He was a cooper by trade, as his grandfather Eseck was before him. He was an earnest Baptist, and though not educated for the ministry, he could preach. He was engaged by the Baptists of Easton as their minister; and at once they set about to provide a building which should serve the triple purpose of meeting-house, dwelling-house, and cooper-shop. Thirteen Baptists of Easton and

---

pg184

five of Stoughton contributed according to their several abilities, and bought a part of what was once the homestead lot of T.I,,, Whitman. Tr.

He had sold it in 1758 to Paul Packard, who sold it to Ephraim Burr, from whom, December 22, 1717, these eighteen men purchased it for eighty pounds. The contributors who bought it and became joint-owners were Daniel Niles, James Stacey, Ebenezer Phillips, Zachariah Watkins, Benjamin Harvey, Solomon Smith, Samuel Smith, Abiah Manley, Joseph Packard, Jr., Ichabod Manley, Abner Randall, Samuel Randall, Stephen Niles, all of Easton; and Simon Stearns, Benaijah Smith, Jonathan Jordan, George Allen, and Terrel Allen, of Stoughton. The house was situated on the north side of what is now Elm Street, just where the small house owned by E.W. Gilmore now stands. On the east end of the house, and united with it, they built a large addition about thirty feet square. This room was used for Mr. Carr's cooper-shop on week-days, and for a meeting-house on Sundays. At one end was a huge fireplace; the Baptists, being dissenters, did not fear the innovation of warming the meeting-house. Rude slab-seats were probably provided, the comfortable side uppermost. There was a loft overhead with a sufficiently close floor upon the rafters to hold the corn that was sometimes stored there, as well as the tools and materials in use during the week; it might also serve as a sleeping chamber. On Saturday afternoon the room was carefully swept, the barrels, staves, and hoops piled upon one side, or placed in the loft above; and if the audience was larger than usual, in addition to the slab seats, other seats were extemporized. With these signs of wood-work about them, the imaginations of the worshippers might easily be reminded of the carpenter's shop at Nazareth, and thus find these lowly surroundings an incentive rather than a hindrance to worship. If it was winter, a rousing fire in the great fireplace blazed and crackled, and shed a cheerful warmth and glow over all. What could be more pleasant and interesting? Is it any wonder that such a place should seem more homelike and attractive than the barn-like plainness and coldness of the average New England church? It need shock no one who can enter into the real spirit of that time to know that as his fellow-worshippers gathered for service, their hospitable pastor was accustomed to

---

bring up from the cellar a huge jug of cider for their refreshment. Thus cooled off in hot weather, or warmed up in winter, they are ready for the exercises. A barrel standing on end answers for a pulpit, and a Bible lies open upon the top. The singing is hearty, if not artistic, The sermon is based upon strong Calvinistic doctrine, but is spiced with wise, practical suggestions, enforced by homely but telling illustrations. An eye-witness and hearer, now dead, used to say that as Mr. Carr waxed warm and earnest with his exhortations he gesticulated vigorously, his gestures corresponding to the movements of a cooper hammering to place the hoops upon a barrel, sometimes beginning upon one side and working entirely round to the other. The writer has in his possession a manuscript of a sermon preserved among the papers of one of these Baptists, a sermon that may have been preached either by Mr.

Stearns or Mr. Carr. Whether by one or the other or by neither, it was a product of the time, and well illustrates the substance and spirit of the doctrines then in vogue. It is an attempt to answer the question, "What hath God decreed concerning angels and men?" The answer is, that "God, by an Eternal decree, out of Love for the Praise of his glorious grace to be manifested in due time, bath elected some angels to glory, and in Christ hath chosen some men to eternal life. He has mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardneth." The doctrine of Election is thus preached in its baldest form, The following illustrations, or proofs, are adduced: -

"When a man is extremely hungry, and can't git nothing to asswage his hunger honestly, he will steal to safisffie that painful feeling. Must we not think that almighty power could a hendred that if it pleased him so to do ? But he will never alter what is decreed. . . . It can't be thoat by no wise Person but that Adam fell from his purity by any other Reason than it being the Decree of god ; for if it had pleased god to a held Adam in his state of Innocency, he had power to a don it; but if Adam had never fell, there never would a ben a Christ born to wransome the fallen Race,"-

and much more to the same effect. These extracts will illustrate the character of the spiritual food served in those days by the then current Calvinism.

---

pg186

Eseck Carr came to Easton in the year 1766. He had married Mrs. Lydia (Grinnell) Simmons, a widow with five children. When he was asked how he was willing to assume the heavy responsibility of adopting so large a family, replied, "Mrs. Simmons is a very handsome woman." Calculating prudence vanished before the charms of the blooming young widow. She had also a touch of poetry in her nature. From the top of Mount Misery, in North-Easton village, she saw, one night, just before the Revolutionary War, a wonderful display of blood-red Northern Lights.

This was thought to bode some great calamity, and so stirred was the soul of Mrs. Carr that she gave vent to her feelings in some rhyme, of which one stanza has been preserved, and is as follows:-

That very night, it was so bright,

So plainly I did see -

Both sword and blood looked like a flood

That much astonished me."

In the war thus supposed to be foreshadowed, Mr. Carr was drafted for a soldier. He refused to serve, claiming no doubt the minister's exemption from military service. His claim was not at first allowed by the town authorities, as we see by the following order: -

BRISTOL, SS. 2-b Ephraim Randell ye 2nd., one of the Constables of the

town of Easton in the County of Bristol, -

GREETING:

Where as Eseck Carr, of the town of Easton, was By us the subscribers appointed a sholdier according to the Direction of a late act of this government for Providing a Reinforcement to the American army, has been duly notified of such appointment, and did not within twenty-foure hours after such notification Pay to us the sum of ten Pounds, nor make any Reasonable Excuse; and the said Eseck Carr was on the Eighteenth Day of December, A.D. 1776, Called out, according to Law, to march, But neglected so to do, or to Provide any Person in his stead, you, the said Ephraim Randell ye 2nd., Constabell of the town of Easton, are therefore hereby Required forthwith to apprehend the said Eseck Carr, and him commit to the common goal in said county; and you, the said keeper of the said goal, arc alike required to Receive the said Eseck Carr into your Custody, there to Remain untell he pay the fine of twelve Pounds, as ordered in said act, to gather

---

pg187

with charges of Committatent and imprisonment, or Be Discharged By order of Law. Hereof fail not. Given under our hands and Seals this Eighth Day of January, A.D. 1777.

JOSHUA PHILLIPS, MATTHEW RANDELL, Captain.

EDWARD HAYWARD, SETH PRATT, Lieut.

LEMUEL WILLIS, EDWARD HAYWARD (2nd) Lieut.

SETH PRATT, TIMOTHY RANDELL, Selectman.

JOSEPH GILBERT,"

Committee of Correspondance.

Notwithstanding this, Mr. Carr presented a bold front; and the authorities, not being able to intimidate him, and being doubtful about their position, sent the following order to the constable, through the Captain of the East Company of the militia:-
To Mr. Ephrahn Randall the 2.

Sir, you are Desired to let mr, Eseck Carr alone at present.

MATTHEW RANDALL.'

EASTON, JANUARY THE - 1777-

The order to arrest was probably never executed, and Mr. Carr was "let a lone," and without doubt exempted from military service, as other ministers then were. He continued to work on week-days and preach on Sundays, for many years. He sold pickle-tubs, barrels, etc., and was

not above assisting in killing pigs and receiving pay for this service. He did a little in the way of trade, selling quintals of fish and other things. Such items are recorded upon old accounts which the writer has seen. Something of this kind was necessary in order to eke out the slender support gained from the voluntary contributions of his brethren. In common with many others of his day he was a snuff-taker, and for convenience' sake, instead of a snuff-box he had a small leather breast-pocket, or pouch, on his coat, in which he carried his snuff, which was thus easily accessible.

About 1784 there was a sensible decline of religious interest in the Baptist Society. Even as early as 1783 its name disappeared from the Massachusetts Directory. This decline was not peculiar to this society alone, but was the natural consequence of the war that had just closed, for demoralizing effects nearly

1 From Papers of Macey Randall.

---

pg188

always follow war. On the 26th day of August, 1785, a meeting of the society was called at Mr. Carr's. At that meeting, Isaac Stokes, deacon Phillips. and Abner Randall were chosen the Committee of the Society;

Ephraim Randall, Jr., was chosen clerk, and it was "Voted that this

Society, which are Baptis, should come in to a covenant agreement."

This covenant will be given here, because, with the exception of the record of the meeting just alluded to, and of a call to another meeting in 1789, it is the only written record of the old Baptist Society that has been preserved. It is as follows

"Where as it is a time of Trouble and a declining of Religeon, and the Love of many wexes Cold, We the subscribers, who do profes our selves to be Annebaptis, do think it our Duty to come in to a Covenant agreement with Each Other, and to agree in friendship and Union; and there fore we declare, ConsianciantY E?l that we think that the annabaptis porswaision is more agreable to the Rules of the Gospel then Any other Oppinion Which we have any knowledge of; and there fore under this Consideration, 'Apromas as true Covenant Keepers, as far as we are Inabled, to up hold, Support, and maintain that order of worship, and Especially in this Society which we belong to in Easton; and also we do promas to attend the publick worship on Lords days, and to incourage our familys in the Same duty as far as we are In abled Convianantly so to do; and also we do promas to Each other that we will attend Society meetings, if they are Leagually warned, for the furtherance of our Establishment and good orders, and the Conducting Some measures for the Support and Bennefit of our Society as a Body Joyned togathar; and also we do agree with Each other that we will do what in us Lies to keep peace among us; and where there is Disagreaments, Quarils, or discord we will Vse our indeavours to have them Settled in friendship again, according to Scripture Rules ; and we do promas also that we will be Charitable and helpful to one another in Sickness and Destress, as becomes Rational Creatuers that Lives in Gospel Light. In testimony where of we set our hands as True Covenant keepers, from this Second day of September, A.D.

1785." 1

As this was only the first draft of the covenant the names are not appended. This renewed effort probably did something to revive the religious interest for awhile. But four years

1 Papers of Macey Randall.

---

pg189

afterward, in 1789, there came a serious crisis, which is referred to thus:

"There being a difficulty arisen in the annabaptis Society in the Town of Easton, and an Uneasiness in the minds of the people of the Society," etc., a meeting is requested by Capt. Ebenezer Tisdale, Capt. Nathan Packard, Benjamin Harvey, David Manley, Abner Randall, and Deacon Isaac Stokes.

Accordingly the clerk, Ephraim Randall 2d, calls a meeting for August 17- It was "Earnestly desired that all Persons who are Quallified to act in said meeting for to attend without fail; for it is a thing of grate Importance, and may be the means of peace and good Order." 1

It would be exceedingly interesting to know what this "Uneasiness" and "thing of grate Importance" was, but no means of information exist. It is certain, however, that the measures adopted at the meeting that was called had no permanent effect. The society had not within it sufficient life to thrive, and was unmistakably on the wane. It continued, however, loyally to rally about its minister as infirmities and age undermined his vigor. He preached as long as he had strength enough, probably until within two or three years of the time of his death, which occurred in February, 1794. His remains were buried in a little cemetery which was just north of the place now occupied by E. W.

Gilmore's hinge-factory. They were disinterred when the ground was broken for that building, and were deposited by his grandson, Caleb Carr, in the cemetery on Washington Street, opposite the Methodist church. With him died the Baptist Society of Easton, after a varied but not prosperous life of about thirty years. The house, and the combined meeting-house and cooper-shop attached, were owned by members of the Baptist Society. It gradually passed by successive purchases into the possession of Caleb Carr, Sr., the son of Eseck. The last payment to heirs of original Baptist owners was a payment of about twenty dollars, made by his grandson Caleb, now living at the advanced age of eighty-nine, and who is universally known as "Uncle Caleb." The meeting-house, or the cooper-shop, was torn down in 1822. The house was once surrounded by huge apple-trees, most of which were destroyed in the great September gale of 1815-

1 Papers of Macey Randall.

pg190

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XIII

THE REV. ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL

THE CHURCH OF CHRIST IN EASTON CALLS ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL - HIS PARENTAGE,

BIRTH, AND EDUCATION

- FAIR PROSPECT OF A PEACEFUL MINISTRY - GATHERING CLOUDS

MR. CAMPBELL'S WIFE A STUMBLING BLOCK - THE MINISTER SLANDERED

HE IS DISMISSED WITH A RECOMMENDATION - MINISTRY IN CHARLTON

- DOMESTIC TROUBLE AND DISGRACE

DISMISSAL AND SAD SUBSEQUENT EXPERIENCES

EXTRACT FROM ONE OF HIS SERMONS - HIS CHILDREN

"THE VALE OF TEARS"

AFTER the death of Mr. Farrar, in September, 1756, the Church of Christ in Easton was without a settled pastor for nearly seven years. Neither this church nor the Presbyterian church felt strong enough to maintain a minister alone, and all attempts to unite or to compromise had failed. Both societies, and with them the religious interests of the town, were in a languishing condition. In 1762, however, the contention bad spent its force. Death became a peacemaker by removing some of the leading contestants. The town party gained by new arrivals, and they now felt strong enough to settle a man. Accordingly, after a day of solemn fasting and prayer, Mr. Night Sexton received a call. Arrangements were made about salary, and even about ordination. Mr. Sexton, however, after looking carefully into the matter, was not willing to face the difficulties of the situation, and declined to come.

Early in 1763 a candidate appears who wins general favor. March 25, after another day of fasting and prayer, the church gives a call to Archibald Campbell. At a town-meeting, April 11, the town concurs in the same. He is offered a salary of sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence.

Why so fine a point is given to it as to taper it down to four pence does not appear. But it does denote extreme shrewdness that when it is voted that Mr. Campbell should git his firewood on the

---

"menesterial land the insewing winter," a committee is appointed "to inspect the same to see that good Timber was not cut for sd fire wood," Mr. Campbell accepts the call in the following terms :-

To the Church and Congregation of Easton

DEAR FRIENDS AND GENTLEMEN, - Having -taken under mature and deliberate consideration the invitation which you gave me to settle with you in the arduous and laborious work of the Ministry, on the eleventh of April last past, I think it duty; and therefore I do now accept of your invitation and the proposals which you then made me, depending upon it that you will be ready and willing as your abilities increase, to make any further additions to my salary that shall be thought reasonable, if my necessities require it. And now brethren, I am willing to be ordained to the pastoral charge over you at any time that you and I shall mutually agree on, promising that I will seek you and not yours, that I will remain among you in the faithful discharge of my duty, as far and as long as God shall enable me, provided you remain, as I flatter myself you will, a ministerial people. And now my dear brethren, let brotherly love continue; let us all be of one heart and one mind; let us strive unitedly to promote the peaceful kingdom of the dear Redeemer among ourselves and on earth; let us strive to forward each other to the Heavenly Zion above, that we may be each other's crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord Jesus. So wishing that the smiles of Heaven may ever rest upon all your lawful endeavors, I remain your servant in the faith and fellowship of the Gospel of Christ. .Amen."

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL

EASTON,June 5th, 1763

Mr. Campbell was ordained August 17, 1763. Rev. Mr. Phipps, of Douglas, preached the sermon. Rev. Mr. Perkins, of Bridgewater, gave the charge. Rev. Mr. Dunbar, of Stoughton, gave the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Messrs.

Shaw and Porter, of Bridgewater, also had part. "The whole ceremony was

carried on with great Decency and good Order."1

Archibald Campbell came to Easton at the age of twenty-seven years. He was a man whose gifts and antecedents seemed to promise a brilliant and happy future; but could he have foreseen through what experiences he must pass before his aged

1. Massachusetts Gazette and Boston News~Letter, August 25, 1763.

---

head, whitened by the cares and sorrows of more than four-score years, would lie at rest in a plain pine coffin in an unmarked grave, he would have prayed for swift release from life.1 He was forced in his later years to reflect upon the mystery of that Providence which ordained that years of trouble and anguish should follow a youthful folly, which truth to history forbids us to leave wholly unnoticed.

Archibald Campbell was the ninth and youngest child of the Rev. John Campbell, of Oxford, Mass. His father was a man of marked character and superior gifts. He was born in the north of Scotland in 1691, educated at Edinburgh, having the benefits and honors of the University; was said to have joined the army, espousing the cause of the House of Stuart, and was obliged to leave the country. He came to New England in 1717, married Miss Esther Fairchild, of Boston,

and was ordained pastor at Oxford in 1721. He was a great swordsman, was skilled in law and medicine, and a man of influence in Oxford and the neighborhood. He died May 25, 1761.

> Archibald was born in Oxford August 17, 1736, according to his daughter's statement, which varies by the eleven days difference between Old and New Style from the date given by another authority. His father was careful to give him a good education. He entered Harvard University at the age of twenty-one years, and graduated in 1761. He is thus referred to in the funeral sermon preached on the death of his father, by the Rev. William Phipps, who afterwards preached Archibald's ordination sermon:-

And may a double portion of the Spirit of Wisdom and Grace rest on that Son who has, by his Father's care and Kindness, been favored with the Advantages of a liberal Education, and who may in due time, if God will (according to the earnest Desire and Hope of his departed Father), devote himself to the Service of God in the Gospel of his Son! And may be be a rich blessing to the Church of God in his Day!"

> Two of his brothers were not turning out well, and Archibald, if we may judge from his father's will, was the favorite, for he left him, in addition to one thousand pounds Old Tenor (then worth about one hundred and thirty-three pounds, lawful money), "my apparel of all sorts, my whole library of books, my watch, my gold wrist-buttons, my knee and shoe buckles, and my young

---

pg193

black mare, to be well kept and supported on my said Farm summer and winter, cost free, when said Archibald Campbell has no occasion to use her."

November 15, 1762, he married Hannah, daughter of Isaac Barnard, of Sutton, Mass. Not to recognize what is implied in the fact that this was a compulsory marriage, would be to miss the one clew that explains much that otherwise would be unintelligible in the life of Mr. Campbell. But we must pass it by for the present, as it was not known in Easton for many years afterwards. All that was at first known was, that the Easton church had secured the services of a young man of excellent talent and education, who came to its ministry after a long period of discord and strife had made every one in the parish desirous of peace. He was well fitted to promote peace, and tradition has represented him as a man of popular gifts and affable manners.

Mr. Campbell, however, found affairs very much disorganized in the Easton church. The church records were not to be found. Mr. Prentice had probably carried off the records, which he began in 1747. Consequently the covenant was gone, and the church must begin anew. A new covenant was accordingly prepared and signed, which the reader may find in the Appendix to this History. It is noticeable that among the signers are very few of those who were of the Prentice party, and there are less than half the number who signed the covenant of 1747. Dea.

> James Dean is appointed clerk; Dea. Robert Randall and Joseph Crossman, Sr., are chosen elders, and Samuel Phillips is made "tuner," The "Christening bason" is brought from Joshua

Phillips's house, and all is ready for active religious work. During the first ten years of his ministry Mr. Campbell had one hundred and fifty-six baptisms. Sometimes whole families of children, whose baptism had been neglected during the times of church strife, were baptized at once. There are interesting cases of 11 difficulties " between church members, being cases of misrepresentation, slander, dishonesty, etc., which are settled by wise action and counsel, in which a truly Christian spirit seems to prevail, giving evidence that the church is under wise and considerate leadership.

The years roll by bringing no events of special importance. William

Pratt, Jr., and Daniel Littlefield are chosen deacons in

---

pg194

1774, and accept and take their seats in the deacon's pew. Elijah Copeland and Captain Matthew Randall are chosen in 1777. Meantime the Revolutionary War had come on. In our chapter upon that subject we shall see that Mr. Campbell had a good word for the great cause, though his wife was suspected to have Tory proclivities. He had bought for his homestead the house built by Mr. Farrar, not many rods west of the present location of the Almshouse, with the barn and surrounding farm of thirty-five acres, purchasing them of David Keith. Here he lived until June, 1777, when he sold his place to Isaac Lothrop, of Bridgewater, uncle of Howard Lothrop.

Not long after this the clouds began to gather about him. The exact nature of these troubles cannot be ascertained. Some things are, however, certain. By some means the story of that early act which led to his compulsory marriage had been whispered among his people. The secret had rankled in his own heart for many years. Such things were not uncommon at the time; and even church-members thus guilty, after repentance and public confession, were "restored to their usual standing" in church and society. But he had made no confession. He had come to them loaded with a sense of shame, but had withheld all knowledge of it, for what no doubt seemed to him sufficient reasons. He was repentant: should he blast his prospects and ruin his chance for usefulness in the world by a revelation that could benefit no one?

> Should he not rather, by a devoted life, by consecrated effort, and lowly though secret penitence, seek to atone for the misdeed of his ardent youth? So he hoped he might do; so for some years it appeared he would succeed in doing. But alas for any man whose peace depends upon the protection of secrecy! He could not hide from his own heart the fact that all this time be was, however good his reasons for doing it, violating one of the rules of his church, -that of public confession and humiliation. And now the story was known, and he was required, or perhaps volunteered, to perform the act of repentance. On the 11th day of April, 1779,before the church and congregation to which for sixteen years he had ministered, he made his public confession of an offence that had occurred seventeen years before, and of which lie had

---

pg195

already bitterly repented! His acknowledgment was voted satisfactory “by the usual signe of lifting up their hands.” For the time the matter rests. Mr. Campbell continued preaching, and there seem to have been the usual number of baptisms and admissions to the church. But it was natural that what had occurred should gradually undermine the minister’s popularity and influence. Two things conspired to the same result. One was the fact that his wife was a woman who neither gained the love nor deserved the respect of any one. She was, let the truth be told, the bane of his life. She never joined his church, and apparently had little sympathy with it. Not only tradition, but direct statements of those who knew them in their later days, and who had been much in their company, represent her as addicted to intoxicating drinks. She was, withal, proud-spirited, and scorned her husband’s simple tastes. Such a wife must have been not only a burdensome cross to the minister, but must have intensified any disaffection that had arisen. The second trouble was, if an apparently trustworthy tradition may be credited, a case of slander. It is said that some person made one of the gravest charges against him that could affect a gentleman’s honor. Although this charge appears to have been retracted upon the dying bed of the slanderer years afterward, the retraction did not come soon enough to prevent the slander, when once started, from doing its venomous work. November 21, 1780, a meeting of the church was held “to enquire into some Reports prevailing among the People Detrimental to the Rev. Mr. Campbell’s character.” This matter was debated in several meetings.

Advice was sought of a convention of ministers held at Taunton, February 19, 1782. The slander, after all, does not seem to have made a very deep impression, and the other difficulties do not appear to have been of a very grave character, as the church, February 25, agreed that if “ the Pastor would make Christian satisfaction wherein he bad acted out of character, they would receive him as their minister.” On the 4th of March such satisfaction was rendered, and “all the brethren voted to Receive him as a Brother, and all excepting two voted to Receive him as their pastor.” A decided opposition to Mr. Campbell, however, had arisen in the midst of all this trouble, headed by Capt. Matthew Hayward, son of Edward Hayward,

---

Esq,, the same who was the leader in the opposition to Mr.Prentice.

One of the humorous anecdotes that have come down to us from this period, illustrates the prominence of Captain Hayward in this new trouble of the church with its minister. When Ebenezer Ames was an old man, he was accustomed to go about putting to every one his stereotyped inquiry:

“What’s the news?” Meeting another and quite eccentric old man, who was known by the not very respectful name of Old Drake, Mr. Ames asked, “Well, Mr. Drake, what’s the news?” “The news,” said Mr.Drake, “is a dream that I bad last night. I dreamed that I died and went, well, you know where I would go if I died. When I got there, I rapped upon the door, and some of Satan’s imps let me in ; and I must say I was never treated more handsomely in my life. By and by Satan himself came in. “Hello!” he said to me, I where did you come from ? “I came from Easton,” was my answer. “Why, that is where they are having a church quarrel over their minister,” said Satan “who leads the opposition to him?”’ I told him it was Capt. Matthew

Hayward. “Good!”’ said his Satanic Majesty, I that is exactly as well as though I were there myself.”’

> On May 26 Mr. Campbell “refused Preaching with the People in Easton on account of a Disaffection and a neglect of support, etc.,” and on the 4th of July next he asked for a dismission from the pastoral charge of the church in Easton. This brought matters to a crisis, and the church and town joined in calling a small council of neighboring churches for advice. The council met July 31, 1782, and the following is the report of their action

“JULY 31, 1781. The Venerable Council met and Imbodied, before whom the Pastor Renewed his Request for a Dismission both to the Chh. & Congregation; & then the Council advised the Pastor & Chh. to a mutual Conferrence In order to see If they Could not Come to some agreement.

> Accordingly, altbo by far the greater Part of the Chh. were unwilling to let their Pastor go, yet at length, because he Earnestly Requested It, & for Peace sake, & because of a Considerable alienation of affections in the Congregation, they Consented, and In the Presence of the Council Unanimously. voted to Dismiss &

1 See second book of Church Records, p. 2

Recommend their Pastor. Further, August 5, 1782, the Council Read their Result to the Congregation, in which they agreed that It was Best for Mr. Campbell to leave this People because of Disaffection & alienation that appeared among them, signifying that the Chh. had Dismissed him, & advised the Congregation to Concurr with the Chhs vote.”

It is to be especially noted that the council recommended that Mr. Campbell and the church should confer together again to see if they could not corne to some agreement. By this it is evident that no objections of any really serious character to the pastor had been sustained. It is noteworthy also, that “by far the greater Part of the Chh. were unwilling to let their Pastor go,” which confirms the above conclusion. And the good opinion of the parish is proved by the fact, that at the town-meeting next subsequent to this council, the town actually refused to concur with the council in their recommendation to dismiss Mr. Campbell. It is also to be considered that the church unanimously voted to recommend as well as to dismiss their pastor.

All these facts sufficiently prove that the Rev. Archibald Campbell, whatever may have been the difficulties and alienations referred to, left the church and town with a good record. It was not until five months after the church’s vote to dismiss him that the town would consent to this action, and it was done then at his earnest solicitation. January 1, 1783, the church renewed their vote, and recommended their retiring pastor to the Gospel ministry in Charlton, and to the confidence of any church where his lot might be cast. And so in company with his coarse and unamiable wife, and with the children who were to do their part towards embittering his lot, he sadly turned his back upon the scenes of his first ministry, which had opened with bright promise, but closed in disastrous eclipse. The previous dealings of the town with its ministers were of such a character that we can now feel no surprise in learning that more than seven years

elapsed from the date of his dismissal, before Mr. Campbell received in full the payment of his just dues.

He was installed as pastor in Charlton, January 8, 1783. His life there was in some respects a repetition of his experience in Easton.

Beginning with the interest excited by his gifts as a preacher, and by

his amiable personal qualities, it was not long

---

pg198

before the same dark fate overtook him here that had made his last years in Easton unhappy. His wife was observed to take no interest in his work, preferring, as she now did, the inspiration of the bottle to any that religion had to offer her. Nor was it long before his children began to add to the bitterness of the cup he was forced to drink. It was while Mr. Campbell was in Charlton that Stephen Burroughs, of notorious fame, made that place his home. He was a man of versatile talent, but a counterfeiter, a rake, and a thoroughly unprincipled villain. He taught school in Charlton, and was arrested and brought to court charged with gross improprieties towards some of his pupils.

> Mr. Campbell was present at the trial, and Judge Robert Treat Paine severely reproved the town of Charlton for hiring, and Mr. Campbell for countenancing, Mr.Burroughs. Mr.Campbell undertook to reply, but was peremptorily silenced by the court. The most damaging thing to be said of Mr. Campbell is that he received a compliment from Burroughs, who wrote that be

"was a man of feeling, and had expressed his natural repugnance at my imprisonment." How much occasion Mr. Campbell had to rue the day that made this bad man an acquaintance in his family, may be inferred from the fact that one of his daughters named her son, born before marriage, Hiram -Burroughs, Mr.Campbell's eldest son, Archibald, Jr., brought a similar disgrace upon the family name, the victim being his own cousin. It is not therefore strange that our sorrow-stricken minister, whose influence for good was now destroyed, and whose heart was burdened by a triple load of shame, should wish to leave this second scene of trouble and sorrow. Accordingly, at his own request, he was dismissed from his minister in Charlton, April 9, 1793, a ministry of ten unhappy years. He did not have the heart to settle again, though he lived for twenty-five years afterwards, preaching occasionally as opportunity offered. Mr.Campbell's failure to settle again was from no loss of ability,and from no decline of religious interest. There is evidence, as we have said, that he was a man of superior gifts as a preacher and his services, but for his family, would anywhere have been eagerly sought. By great good fortune, and through the kindness of the Rev. T.

S. Hubbard, of Stockbridge, Vt., the writer has in his possession a

manuscript sermon by Mr. Campbell. A

---

pg199

portion of it will be given below. It shows exceptional ability of composition and much rhetorical power. Its theology is antiquated, for its doctrine of the atonement, which represents Christ as actually suffering under the wrath of an incensed God, long since gave way to a more rational and merciful theory. But it is full of feeling and power. It shows a heart deeply affected by love of Christ, and thoroughly permeated and possessed with a devout and adoring faith. The first page, with the text, is missing. The following selection will be read with interest; and it will prove that the troubles that had poured like a flood upon him bad not weakened, and may even have intensified, his faith and love:

> "He whose Dignity is unchangeable, undevided, and all his own, he vouch safed to wear a Body of Clay; he was content to appear as a Bloody Eclipse, shorn of his Resplendant Beams, and surrounded with a night of horror which knew not one Reviving Ray. Thus he has impowered his Church to tread the world under her feet,' and inspired with the hope of Brighter glory, of more enduring Bliss, to triumph over all the vain anxieties and vainer amusements of this sublunary transitory world. He who has the Controll of the Lightnings that formerly laid in ashes the Licentious Abodes of Lust and Violence, that will ere long set on fire the elements, and Co-operate in the Conflagration of the globe; He Who Directs you when to sally and when to strike; He who Commissions your whirling bolts whom to kill and whom to spare, He Resigned his Sacred Person to the most Barbarous indignities, Submitted his Beneficent hands to the Ponderous hammer and the Piercing nail, yea, withheld not his heart from the stab of the executioners spear; and instead of flashing Confusion on his outrageous tormenters, instead of striking them Dead to the earth, or Plunging them into the Depths of Hell with his power, he Cried in his last expiring moments, and with his agonizing lips he Cried, "Father, Forgive them, for they know not what they Do!" A Pattern of Patience for his saints! What an object of admiration for angels ! Hence it is that we are not trembling under lightnings of Mount Sinai; that we are not blasted by the flames of Divine Veangence, or Doomed to Dwell with everlasting burnings. He, instead of Discharging the furiousness of his wrath upon a guilty world, Poured out his Prayers and Sighs, Poured out his very soul for me and my fellow transgressors, that by Virtue of his inestimable

1 Rev. XII. I.

> Propitiation the overflowings of Divine good-will might be extended to sinful men, that the skies might Pour Down righteousness, and peace with her Downy wings and balmy Blessings might Descend and dwell on the earth. He uttered a infantile cry in the stable and strong expiring groans on the accursed tree, that lie might in the gentlest accents whisper peace to our souls, and at length tune our Voices to the melody of heaven. He, in the unutterable bitterness of his spirit, was without

any Comforting sense of his almighty father's Pressence; he, when his bones were burnt up like a fire brand with the flames of avenging wrath, had not one Drop of that sacred Consolation which on many of his afflicted servants has been Distilled like the evenings Dew and given songs in the night of Distress, that from this unallayed and inconsoleable anguish of our all-glorious Master we, as from a well of salvation, might Derive large Draughts of spiritual Refreshment. He through all his life was arrayed in the humble garb of Poverty, and at his exit wore the gorgeous garment of Contempt, in-so-much that even his own familiar friends, ashamed or afraid to own him, 'hid as it were their faces from him '(Isa. Iiii. 3), to teach us a becoming Disdain for the unsubstantial and transitory glitter of all worldly vanities, to introduce us in Robes brighter than the tinges of the Resplendant arch, even in the Robes of his own immaculate righteostiess, to introduce us before that august and venerable throne which the Peacful Rainbow surrounds. As a Pledge of inviolable fidelity and infinite mercy be went, all meek and gentle, like a lamb to the slaughter for us; and as a sheep before her shearer is Dumb, so he opened not his mouth. Thus are we instructed to bear, with Decent magnanimity, the various assaults of adversity, and to Pass with a becoming tranquility of temper through the Ruder blasts of injurious treatment; thus are we Delivered from the unutterably fiercer storms of incensed and inexorable justice, from the fire, the Brimstone, and the horrible tempest which will be the final Portion of the ungodly. He in his holy humanity was arraigned as a Criminal, and though innocence itself, yea the very Pattern of Perfection, was Condemned to die like a Criminal, like the most execrable Miscreant, as a Nuisance to society, and the very bane of the Public happiness; he was burried away to execution and hammered to the gibbet, that by his Blood he might Prepare a Sovreign Medicine to Cure us of a more fatal Distemper than the Pestilence which walketh in Darkness or Destroyeth at noonday, that he might himself say to our last enemy, '0 Death, I will be thy Plague! 0 grave, I will be thy Destruction I' Yes, the King of heaven and Controller of universal nature, when Dwelling in a taber-

nacle of Clay, was exposed to Chilling Damps and smitten by sultry beams; the stars in their Midnight watches heard him Pray, and the sun in his Meridian fervors saw him toil: Hence are our frozen hearts Dissolved into a mingled flow of wonder, love, and joy, being Conscious of a Deliverance from those insufferable flames, which kindled by Divine indignation burn to the lowest hell. Our all glorious and everblessed Creator's head was encircled with the thorny wreath, his face was Defiled with Contemelous spitting, and his Body bathed in a bloody sweat, that we might wear the Crown of glory that fadeth not away. All the waves of vengeance and wrath, of tribulation and anguish passed over his crusified body and his agonizing soul, that we might emerge from those Depths of misery, from that abyss of guilt into which we were Plunged by Adam's fall and more erritreavably sunk by our own transgressions; that at last we might be restored to that happy world which is Represented in the vision of god as having I no

sea' to Denote its perpetual stability and undisturbed serenity. He who Blesses the labors of the husbandman, and enriches your well-tilled plains with waving harvests, and Calls forth the staff of life from your furrows, He was no stranger to Corroding hunger and parching thirst. He, alas! ate the Bitter Bread of wo, and had plenteous of tears to Drink j yes, he who supplies all the fountains and currents of water from his own overflowing and inexhaustible liberality, - he, when his nerves were racked with exquisite pain and his Blood inflamed by a Raging fever, Cried, 'I thirst,' and was Denied the poor refreshment of a single Drop of water in his great and last extremity, that we having all-sufficiency in all things might abound unto evry good word and work; that we might partake of Richer Daintes than those produced by the fountains or the Dew of heaven, or that proceed from the fatness of the earth; that we might feed on the hidden manna and eat the Bread which giveth life, eternal life to the world, and be filled with the fulness of spiritual Blessings here and hereafter, be satisfied with the fulness of joy which is at god's Right hand forevermore.

> "Our Allglorious and everblessed Creator's head was incircled with a thorny wreath, his face Defiled with spitting, and his Body bathed in a Bloody sweat. He sunk beneath a load of woes, -woes insupportable, but not his own, when he took our inequities upon himself and heaved the more than mountaneous burden from a guilty world. He when sojourning on earth had no Riches but the Riches of Disinterested Benevolence; had no ornament but the ornament of unspotted purity. Poor he was in his Circumstances and mean in all his accommodations, that we might be Rich in

pg202

grace and obtain salvation with eternal glory; that we might inbabit the new Jerusalem, -that splendid City whose streets are paved with gold."

That this sermon was written in his old age is apparent from this sentence:

"For me the author of all blessings became a curse; for me he hung with streaming veins upon the cross; for me his bones were dislocated and his flesh was torn. 0, may I in my little sphere, and amidst the scanty circle of my acquaintance, at least whisper these glad, transporting tidings, whisper them from my old heart." If at this time he could write with such feeling and power, it is obvious that in his prime he must have been a preacher of uncommon rhetorical ability and fervent religious spirit. The latter half of the sermon is a touching appeal to rouse in his hearers a devout and ardent gratitude to the Redeemer, whose sufferings for their sakes he so vividly portrays. He makes a feeling allusion to the "children of poverty," which must have been wrung from his own hard experience. And in the light of his special sorrows, it is truly pathetic to read these words: "If God pleases to withhold or take away the affection of children, never presume that thy happiness is blasted because of such disappointment."

Mr. Campbell was fifty-seven years old when he was dismissed from his pastoral charge at Charlton. Few ministers find a new settlement after that age; in these days, at least, their ripe experience and wisdom count little against the desire for younger, fresher, perhaps brighter men. But Mr. Campbell was too discouraged and heart-broken to seek another parish. We hear of him for a little while at Cornish, New Hampshire, and it is said he preached a year at Alstead, New Hampshire. He made his home for some time with his brother, Capt. William Campbell, of Putney, Vermont. There he might be seen walking on the street, dressed in his small clothes,

with silver knee and shoe buckles, and wearing a cocked hat, the same kind of costume he had worn in Easton. He finally made his home in Stockbridge, Vermont, preaching when he had opportunity. He was there as early as 1802, for at that time he deeded a piece of land in that place to his daughter Sophia.

One day a Mr. Littlefield, of Easton, was travelling on horseback in

Vermont, and coming to a pond he stopped his horse

---

pg203

to let him drink. A short distance away be saw an old man sitting upon a rock, fishing. He entered into conversation with him, and when he told him that he lived in Easton, Mass., the old man looked up with sudden interest, and with much feeling said: “Easton was once my home. My name is Campbell; I used to preach there; but they were cruel and drove me away, and ruined me.” Poor old man! In the bitterness of his soul it was a relief to ascribe to others the ruin that had been brought upon him by his own family.

His cup was Dearly full. His wife and one son and daughter had disgraced him; another son was feeble-minded. And now to the darkness of his soul was added the darkness of bodily sight; he became blind! What could be more deplorable? He was once the pride of his fathees heart, carefully educated, of excellent gifts, with the prospect of a brilliant and happy future; and here he was at last, feeble, penniless, and blind, failure behind him, unhappy remembrances tormenting him. So he dragged out his weary days to the end. Occasionally he preached even after he was blind, being led into the pulpit by some one, and having his hymns and Scripture lesson committed to memory. During these latter days he lived with and was mainly supported by a grandson, Mr. William Demmond, in Stockbridge, who had married Martha, daughter of Archibald Campbell,Jr. The Rev.Archibald Campbell’s wife died May 24, 1814, and his lot must have thenceforth been a little easier. Kindly death came at last to give rest to his troubled spirit, and, let us hope, to open his blind eyes to the light of everlasting day. He breathed his last July 15, 1818, eighty-two years old. His remains were placed by the side of those of his wife, on Stockbridge Common. There are these two graves unmarked as yet, still possibly able to be identified, but soon destined, we fear, to be forgotten.

Of Mr. Campbell’s family little further need be said. Of his first child, Susanna, little is positively known, except that on August 24, 1763, she was baptized by her father. The writer of this history has corresponded with a person in Stockbridge who knew the daughter Sophia, and who says the other daughter “married a shoemaker and went west.”

This other daughter must have been Susanna. The son Barnard was

deficient in

---

pg204

intellect; he knew enough to steal a horse, but not enough to escape being hung for the theft. Two children, John and Hannah, had the good fortune to die young, John dying at five years of age, and Hannah at

three, their remains have mingled with the dust in unmarked graves in the old cemetery in Easton. The son Archibald, before he Was sixteen years old, served for two short campaigns in the Revolutionary War in Rhode Island. He was guilty of gross immorality at Charlton; married, however, and bad two children,Barnard, born August 17, 1788, and Martha, born March 22, 1792. His wife then dying, he deserted his children, who were brought up by the Rev. Mr.Campbell their grandfather; and afterward be enlisted in the army, serving under General Wayne. According to records at Washington, he is credited with such service, but nothing shows that be received any pay. He is said to have been last heard of in 1803. There was, however, in the Massachusetts service from 1811 to 1813, inclusive, an Archibald Campbell, who occupied the position and secured the pay of Brigade Quartermaster. The name is so uncommon that it seems quite probable that this may have been the Archibald Campbell, Jr., of whom we are now writing. He disappears from the list of paid officers in 1813. The only other child was Sophia. We are glad to be able to record, that, notwithstanding the eccentricities and misdeeds of earlier days, she finally settled down and married, and lived a penitent and Christian life. She married Walter Pollard, who was in some military service, probably that Of I812-i8i4~ He died at Stockbridge, July 27, 1857, aged 83 years, the same age as Sophia. She outlived him and received a small pension, and was also helped by the town. One who was acquainted with her, and with whom the writer has corresponded, says of her, “She was one of the nicest old ladies I ever knew.” By lowly repentance, and by a life of fruits meet for repentance, she atoned for the past, and at last, with faith in redeeming love, she joined the forgiven and the blest. Thus closes the strange and sad story of the Rev. Archibald Campbell and his wayward and eccentric family. While his troubles began with his own misconduct, be was a man “more sinned against than sinnin,” With the one exception named, the writer, after the most diligent and patient search, has found

---

no stain upon his record, and no act that could cause him to blush with shame. But his experience illustrates the inexorable truth, so often and vividly developed in the writings of George Eliot, that some early departure from the strict line of rectitude may involve evil consequences that seem immensely out of proportion to the error or guilt incurred, or to the punishment originally deserved.

We cannot do better than to close this chapter with a poem written by Mr. Campbell, and copied by him upon the last page of the sermon from which selections have already been made. It shows considerable poetic talent, and seems a fitting epitome of his own sad experience.

“THE VALE OF TEARS,”

In visions which are not of night, a shadowy vale I see,
The Path of Pilgrim tribes who are, who have been, or shall be.
At either end are lowering clouds impervious to the sight,
And frequent shadows veil through out each gleam of Passing light.
A Path it is of joys and griefs, of many hopes and fears,
Gladdened at times by sunny smiles, but oftener Dimmed by tears.
Green leaves are there,they quickly fade; bright flowers, but soon they Die;
Its Banks are laved by pleasant streams, But soon their Bed is dry.
And some that Roll on the last with undiminished force
Have lost that limpid purity which graced their early source;
They seem to Borrow in their flow the tinge of Darkening years,
And ev’n their mournful murmuring sound befits the vale of tears.
Pleasant that valley’s opening scenes appear to Childhood’s view, -
The flowers are Bright, the turf is green, the sky above is blew;
A Blast may Blight, a beam may scorch, a Cloud may intervene,
But lightly marked & soon forgot, they mar not such a scene;
Fancy still paints the fature Bright, and hope the present cheers,
Nor can we Deem the path we tread leads through a vale of tears.
But soon, too soon, the flowers that Decked our earthly pathway side
Have Drooped and withered on their stalks, and one by one have Died
The turf by noontide’s heat is seared, the sky is overcast,
There’s thunder in the torrent’s tone, and tempest in the Blast.
Fancy is but a phantom found, and hope a Dream appears,
And more and more our hearts confess this life ‘s a vale of tears.
Darker and Darker seems the path, bow sad to journey on
When hands and hearts which gladdened ours appear forever gone
Some Cold in Death, and some, alas I we fancied could not Chill,
Living to self and to the world to us seem colder still.
With mournful Retrospective glance we look for brighter yens,
But tread with solitary steps the thorny vale of tears.

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XIV

EASTON IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

DIFFICULTIES WITH THE MOTHER COUNTRY
EASTON DISCOURAGES THE USE OF “FORRIN SUPERFLUITIES”
EASTON “DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY” - THE “LEXINGTON ALARM”

ENLISTMENTS IN 1775 - ENLISTMENTS IN 1776

RHODE ISLAND “ALARMS”—ENLISTMENTS IN 1777 AND 1778

EASTON MEN AT VALLEY FORGE—LATER ENLISTMENTS

CONTINENTAL CURRENCY AND ITS DEPRECIATION - TORIES -

BIOGRAPHIES OF EASTON MILITARY OFFICERS: CAPTAINS ELISHA HARVEY AND JAMES

KEITH, COLONEL ABIEL MITCHELL;

CAPTAINS JAMES PERRY, MATTHEW RANDALL, JOSIAH KEITH, MACEYWILLIAMS, SETH

PRATT, AND EPHRAIM BUTLER—BRIGADIER-GENERAL BENJAMIN TUPPER AND MAJOR

ANSELM TUPPER

THE difficulties with the Mother Country which finally culminated in the Revolutionary War date back eleven years before that memorable struggle began. In 1763 the colonies were fervently attached to England and the English Constitution. In 1764, however, contrary to the judgment of William Pitt and some of the liberal minds of England, it was decided to levy taxes on the colonies in order to defray the expenses of the long war which had just closed. This policy roused the opposition of this country, our people taking the just ground that taxation without representation was a dangerous form of oppression. The colonists were not allowed to export their products to any country except England. Sheep-raising and weaving woollen cloth were discouraged by an Act of Parliament which forbade the exportation of wool, or even its transportation across the line of one province into another.

They were not allowed to print a Bible, and none was printed here until after the land became free. In this land of the beaver, no one could be a hatter who had not served an apprenticeship of seven years. The duties on imports were largely increased. What brought the matter closely home to the people of Easton was the fact that slitting-mills and forges, of which there were several here, were pronounced by this same Act to be “nuisances.”

---

pg. 207

And now, most odious of all, the Stamp Act, which had received the royal sanction March 22, 1765, was on the list of November to go into effect.(1) The act was not of itself especially severe. It merely provided that deeds, notes, marriage certificates, and other legal documents should be written on stamped paper, the money for the sale of this paper going to the Government.

What caused the intense excitement about it in the colonies was that it involved the unjust principle of taxation without representation. The excitement of course extended to Easton. One curious indication of this an indication also that our townsmen were not entirely unanimous on the subject may be seen in the “Boston Gazette” of December 23, 1765
It is as follows :

“We hear from Easton, in the county of Bristol, that a certain justice of the peace in said town in conversation said that lie would not give the price of his black dog to prevent the Stamp Act’s taking place. Accordingly he had he mortification to find his black dog shot the, next morning.”

The Stamp Act could not be enforced in the colonies, and on the nineteenth day of March, 1766, its repeal was reluctantly signed by the king.

In 1767 new and severe taxes were levied. They were not to be collected until the 20th of November. On the 28th of October the people of Boston, in town-meeting assembled, voted to avoid the importation and use of a great number of articles of British manufacture. They appointed a committee to secure the co-operation of the other towns of the Province and of the other colonies. Easton was appealed to, and made a quick response by summoning its voters to town-meeting on the sixteenth day of November, “to act their minds relating to the Defeculty the Province labours under,” etc. At this meeting a committee was appointed to consider the best plan of action. This committee, which consisted of Daniel Williams, Esq., Capt. Benjamin Williams, Lieut. Matthew Hayward, Benjamin Pettingill, and Henry Howard, made their report at an adjourned meeting, which was held on the 7th of December. The following business was enacted:

1. See Bancroft’s History of the United States, Vol. V. P. 265 et seq.

---

pg. 208

“Whareas this Province labours under a heavey Debt in curd in the course of the late Ware, and the inhabitance by that means must be subjected to very Burdensum taxes, and our medeum very scarce, chiefly Ocationd by the excessive Use of forrin Superfluities and the Neglect of cultivating and improving the Natural advantages of our own Country,-- therefore Voted that the Town will take all Prudant & legal measurs to Promote industry, 0econeme, and manufactors, and to lessen the Use of forrin Superfluities by industreously cultivating and improving the Natural advantages of our own Country. The above Was Voted Unanimusly,” (1)

The importation of British goods was thus greatly discouraged. People determined to forego their use as much as possible. Threadbare clothes became fashionable. The noise of spinning-wheels and shuttles was heard in our homes. “Every day the humor spread for being clad in homespun.” One great saving was that made at funerals. A singular custom had prevailed of giving away great numbers of mourning gloves, handkerchiefs, ribbons, etc. to those who attended funerals. The following from the “Boston Gazette” of December 14,1767, will show bow Boston started a reform in this particular:

“The practice of the Town relative to Funerals is to give Gloves only to Bearers and Ministers; to make Use of no other Mourning for the nearest Relations than a Weed in the Hat for Men, and a black Bonnet, Gloves, Ribbons, and Handkerchiefs for Women. Fifteen Hundred or Two Thousand Pair of British made Gloves have been given or rather thrown away at one Funeral before the new practice took Place; and such Families in Boston as then expended 100 pound Sterling or 150 pound Sterling on those occasions, now expend scarcely 8 pounds. What a Saving will there be to the Province in this grand particular!”

In order to make up for the deficiency of imported goods, associations of patriotic ladies were formed in many towns to spin and knit and weave. These associations called themselves “Daughters of Liberty.” Sometimes they met at the house of the minister, working the entire day, and leaving the results of their labor as a gift to the ministers wife. In the Boston papers of that period there were many accounts of such gatherings.

1) Old Town Records, vol. ii. p. 58.

---

pg. 209

One can easily imagine how animated must have been the scene, where the busy hum of spinning-wheels and the lively sound of many voices made music the whole day long. At Bridgewater the Daughters of Liberty adopted the plan of doing the work at home, and carrying the results of their labor to the minister’s house afterwards. Easton had its association of these Daughters, and they adopted the same plan as that of their sisters of Bridgewater. In the “Boston Gazette” of October 24, 1774, was published the following interesting account:

“We hear from Easton that on Thursday the 13th unit 53 of the amiable Daughters of Liberty met at the House of the Rev. Mr.Campbell, about One O’clock in the Afternoon, and presented Mrs.Campbell with Two Hundred and Eighty Skeins of Cotton, Linnen, Worsted, Woolen, and Tow Yarn, likewise some pieces of Cloth, Stockings, &c.; then they all Walked in Orderly Procession to the Meeting-House, where a sermon was Preached suitable to the Occasion by their Rev.Pastor; and after Divine Service they return’d in the same orderly Procession to the Rev. Mr. Campbell’s House, where they pleasantly regail’d themselves with Cakes, Cheese, and Wine, and

then they seasonably retir'd to their respective Families. The whole was Conducted with the greatest Decency and good order; every Countenance indicated a Noble Spirit for Liberty and the promotion of our own Manufactures."

The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts directed the people of the Province to perfect themselves in military skill, and each town to provide a stock of arms and ammunition. Accordingly Easton at once called a town-meeting and voted the sum of twenty-four pounds sterling "to purchase a stock of powder, bullets, and flints for the town." This was November 15, 1774. The two military companies of the town were equipped, and, there was constant practice in military drill. Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., had begun the manufacture of firearms at what is now called the Marshall place, and the need of the two Easton companies in this particular was therefore readily supplied. The conviction was daily growing stronger that war was inevitable, and the winter was spent in making ready for the emergency.

---

pg.210

A.D. 1775

The towns of the Province by the Provincial Congress to have men ready to take the field at a moment's notice. In response to this appeal of the Boston Committee of Correspondence, Easton took the following formal action

"At a Town meating of the inhabitants of the Town of Easton on Monday the 3d day of April, A.D. 1775, the Town made choice of Mr.Joseph Gilbert moderator for sd treating; then the Town voted to Rais fifty minute [men], twenty-five out of each Military Company in sd. Easton; then the town voted that the said minit men should be Paid for the time they should be cauld fourth to action against an Enernie then the meating Was Dismist."

No one foresaw how soon these men would be called into active service. On the night of the 18th of April, 1775, eight hundred British troops crossed in boats from the foot of Boston Common to East Cambridge, and about midnight began their march to Concord to destroy the military stores which bad been collected there. Secret as the movement was, it did not escape the vigilance of the watchful patriots. Signal lights were hung from the tower of the North Church, and Paul Revere and others hastened to spread the alarm to the neighboring towns. The memorable fight at Lexington and Concord, and the disastrous retreat of the British on the 19th are well-known incidents in our glorious Revolutionary struggle. It was just past midday when a galloping horseman came dashing through the town of Easton, bringing to our people the startling intelligence that the Middlesex farmers had fired the first shot for Independence! Messengers hurried immediately to every part of the town calling the minute men to arms, and before nightfall two companies, numbering respectively forty-seven and fifty men, were on their way to the scene of action. Late in the day the company commanded by Captain Abiel Mitchell was seen marching, to the stirring music of fife and drum, along the old Stoughton turnpike. It

is fitting that the names of our ancestors of Easton who took part in the memorable struggle that made our country free,

---

pg.211

should be banded down to posterity. The following is the “Muster Roll of Capt. Abial Mitchell who was down at the Alarm “ : 1 -

Abiel Mitchell, Captain Joseph Hayward.

Jacob Leonard, Lientenant Isaac Lincoln,

Silas Kinsley,Ensign (died May 19) Roger Conant.

Mattheiv Randall,Sergeant Jonah Drake.

Daniel Niles, Sergeant. Zachariah Drake.

Dominicus Record,Sergeant. John Holmes.

Seth Manley, Corporal Alexander Keith.

Jonah Fobes, Corporal. William Lindsey.

Benjamin Kinsley,Corporal. Nehemiah Randall.

Samuel Stone, Jr., Corporal. James Randall.

John Mears, Drummer John Randall

Seth Watkins, Fifer Keith

William Lawson Joseph Drake, 3d

Jacob Phillips John Stone

Silas Phillips William Pratt

Amasa Phillips James Packard

Henry Howard Daniel Fobes

Hezekiah Drake John Woodcock

David Dunbar Nathan Woodcock

Noah Drake Oliver Phillips

Nathaniel Packard Ephraim Randall

Thomas Fling

This company was mainly from the cast part of the town. Another, commanded by Capt. Macey Williams, immediately followed, and going by the old Bay road took up their night march for the scene of action.

Their names are as follows:

Macey Williams, Captain. Samuel Gilbert, Corporal

Josiah Keith, Lieutenant. Jonathan Keith, Drummer.

Elijah Howard, Ensign. John Dunbar.

David Keith, Sergeant, Francis Coward.

Jonathan Pratt, Sergeant. Marlborough Williams.

William Randall, Sergeant. Seth Williams.

Ebenezer Woods, Sergeant, Jacob Allen.

Clement Drake, Corporal. Joseph Hanks.

Isaac Fuller, Corporal. John Woods.

Seth Littlefield, Corporal Francis Woods.

1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xiii. p. 16. 2. Ibid., p. 160.

---

pg.212

Daniel Woods John Williams

William Bonney David Clarke

Joshua Stearns Edward Williams

Edward Ammiruhami Kimball

Benjamin Kingman Paul Lincoln

Lewis Gilbert Amariah Wood

Amasa Record. Anthony Hayward

Ebenezer Bruce. Nathan Gibbs.

Nathaniel Gilbert. Seth Keith.

Phineas Allen. Stephen Thayer.

Lemuel Andrews. Thomas Drake.

Ebenezer Bisbee. Stoughton Willis.

Edward Keith. Zephaniah Lothrop.

Matthew Keith. Benjamin Merrifield.

Elijah Williams. John Dailey.

The battles of Lexington and Concord were over, and the British soldiers had retreated to Boston before our two Easton companies arrived upon the scene.

They remained in the field from seven to eleven days, when it appeared that

the

immediate emergency was over, and they returned home. It was now the 28th of April. On the 4th of May a town-meeting was held. It was voted that the committee of inspection should be a committee

of correspondence also. These “committees of correspondence and safety” were appointed at the suggestion of that sturdy patriot Samuel Adams, and they tendered efficient service in keeping the several towns informed of the state of affairs, and in pointing out to them the manner in which they could best aid the great cause of liberty. The soldiers who responded to the Lexington alarm having returned, enlistments of men for three and six months service were encouraged. The town voted at this meeting to supply with blankets those who enlisted. The Easton men who enlisted at this time were mainly in the companies of Capt.

Francis Luscomb, of Taunton, and Capt. Macey Williams, of this town. Some, whose names are given below, were, however, in other companies. Captain Luscomb formed a company, upon the muster-roll of which appear the following Easton names:2

(1)This Anthony Hayward was a slave, the property of Matthew Hayward.

(2) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xv. P. 57; Military Papers, vol. Ivi.P. 141; Coat Rolls, VOL i. P. 141.

---

pg. 213

Matthew Randall, Lieut Silas Phillips

Seth Pratt, Ensign Amasa Phillips

Daniel Niles, Sergeant William Pratt, 3d.

Dominicus Record, Sergeant James Packard

Seth Manley, Corporal Ebenezer Phillips

Jonah Fobes, Corporal Hezekiah Drake

Samuel Stone, Corporal Ebenezer Dickerman

John Mears, Drum & Fiffe Daniel Fobes

William Adams Henry Howard

Simeon Burr Bartimcus Hewett

Joseph Drake,3d. Joseph Hanks

David Dunbar John Holmes

Noah Drake Jonathan Harris

Simeon Keith Solomon Randall

Isaac Lincoln Nehemiah Randall

William Lawson John Stone

Oliver Lincoln James Stone

Abiah Manley John Turner

Samuel Manley David Taylor

John Woodcock

Of this company, John Turner died July 30, Joseph Hanks September 2d, John Woodcock the 11th, and Jonathan Harris the 19th of the same month; and Daniel Niles, November 2. Captain Luscomb's company served for six months, beginning May 3, in the vicinity of Boston, which was then held by the British.

Capt. Macey Williams's company was enlisted about the same time and for the same service. The names of the Easton men in this cornpany are as follows:

Macey Williams, Cafitain. Daniel Wood.

Lemuel Gilbert, Sergeant. Thomas Willis.

Marlborough Williams, Corporal. Ebenezer Vining.

Unite Keith, Fifer. Jonathan Knapp.

Lewis Gilbert. Joshua Stearns.

Elijah Williams. Ruel Keith.

Matthew Keith. Nathan Gibbs.

Clement Drake, Seth Williams.

Jacob Thayer. Zephaniah Lotbrop.

Stephen Thayer. Timothy Gilbert.

Ebenezer Gibbs. Japheth Keith.

Moses Downe.

(1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xvi. p.80; Military Papers, vol. ivi. p. 137; Coat Rolls, vol. 1.p.37.

---

pg.214

Of this company Matthew Keith died September 21, 1775. It will be observed that most of the men in these two companies were among those who went out on the Lexington alarm. Their names are given here because they served at this time from three to six months. They were in the twenty-second regiment, commanded by Col. Timothy Walker. Easton furnished four other captains during this year; two of them were in Col.Paul D. Sargent's regiment. They had in their companies but few Im Easton men, whose names are given below:1
James Keith, Captain. David Keith. Nehemiah Keith.

Another company2 contained -

James Perry, Captain. David Mchurin.

John Woods, Corporal. Nathan Gibbs.

Cornelius Gibbs. William Hayward.

In the same regiment, and in a company of which Frederic Pope was captain,

were the following Easton men:3

Elijah Turner,Sergeant Hugh Washburn,

Robert Hill, Corporal. Jonah Drake,

Nathaniel Packard. Seth Drake.

Nathaniel Stone.

One of these men, Nathaniel Packard, died September 10. In another company,

commanded by Capt. John Porter, were the following:4

Isaac Fuller, Lieutenant. Benjamin Hanks.

Oliver Mann, Corporal Abraham Howard

John Freelove. James Manley.

Oliver Phillips.

James Manley died November 22. In Captain Badlam's company, of Colonel Gridley's regiment, was Seth Watkins,5 In Captain Curtis's company, of Col.

Ephraim Leonard's regiment, was Anthony Hayward.6 Moses Hayward enlisted in

Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, of Col. John Bailey's regiment.7

1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, Vol.xv.p.49. 2)Ibid., p. 87. 3) Ibid,, Vol. xvi. P.5. 4 Ibid., p.6. 5 Ibid., Vol. Ivi. p. 267. 6. Ibid., p. 18. 7 Ibid., p. 53.

---

pg.215

The names of the Easton volunteers already noted comprise all who served from this town during the year 1775.

Those enlisting after the Lexington alarm, and those for the eight months' service, were entitled to a coat as bounty. After their return they sent in their orders for the coats. The following, are copies of orders of that kind:

Sir. Richard Devins, Paymaster:

SIR, - I desire you to let Hopestill Randall the bearer hereof have

the coat [for uniform], or cash or both, that is due to my late husband

Sergt. Daniel Niles, who deceased NOV. 2nd, 1775; and he did belong to Capt.

Luscomb's company under Colonel Walker.

her

ELIZABETH x NILES

mark the estate.,

EASTON, December 26, A. D. 1775-

Accompanying this paper was the following.

To the Committee ol Cloathing at Watertown

This may Certify that Elizabeth Niles hath taken out letters of administration on the estate of her late husband Daniel Niles, who deceased on the 2d day of last Nov.; and we look upon it that she has a right to draw the coat money.

TIMOTHY RANDALL Selectmen of

EPHRAIM RANDALL ~ Easton.2

EASTON, January y- 13th, 1776.

"Solomon Randall, Amasa Phillips, Bartimeus Hewett, William Adams, inhabitants of the town of Easton in Capt. Luscomb's Co., & acknowledged the receipt of a coat each from David Manley, of Easton."

Two coats: three yards & half at seven eights wide . . . 254

Two coats: three yards & quarter at seven eights wide . .228

FRANcis LuSCONIB, Capt.

MATTHEW RANDALL, -Lieut

Roxbury CAMP, NOV. 14, 1773.

Concerning the fate of Daniel Niles, alluded to above, there is something

very interesting stated in the N. E. Historical and

1. State Archives, Military Papers, Vol. Ivii. p. 14. 2 Ibid., P- 14- J

Ibid., p. 14-

---

pg.216.

Genealogical Register for 1856. At this date there was standing at the intersection of Austin and South streets, in Jamaica Plain, a house known as the Commodore Loring Mansion. It was built in 1760, and was confiscated and used as a Hospital during the Revolutionary War. Daniel Niles was sick in this hospital, with some of his companions. Those who died were buried about a quarter of a mile behind the hospital. In 1856 there were about thirty graves still to be seen; but among all the bead-stones at the place there was only one that showed the mark of the graver's tool, and in this the carving was well executed, and read as follows:

Here lies ye Body of sergt Danl Niles, of Easton,

who died Nov ye 2nd 1775. Aged 41 years."1

In the same company with Sergeant Niles were four companions from Easton, who died about the same time, John Turner, Joseph Hanks, John Woodcock, and Jonathan Harris. It is probable that their remains lie besides those of their comrade, but in unmarked graves.

Throughout this eventful year of 1775, the design of separating from the Mother Country had not developed except in the minds of some of the boldest and most far-seeing of the patriots, like Samuel Adams. Our town-meetings continued to be called “in his Majesty’s name.” It was not until May, 1776, that this phrase was dropped, and our people, knowing that the die was cast, issued their warrants for town-meetinp “in the name of the government and people of Massachusetts Bay.” During 1775 Eliphalet Leonard and Benjamin Pettingill represented the town in “Congress,” by which is meant the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, as the General Court was several times called.

A.D. 1776.

It is now the year 1776. Boston is in the hands of the British, and is closely beleaguered by the American forces commanded by Washington. Little is being done during the winter months in the way of active operations, and most of the Easton militia return to their homes. At a town-meeting of

1 N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1856~ P. 23.

---

pg. 217

February 21, a committee is appointed to take charge of such of the “Poor of Boston as were in this town. The passage of the Boston Port Bill in March 1774, preventing that town from being a port of entry, had paralyzed business and caused great distress. Many of the country towns, including our own, received numbers of those thus impoverished, or of refugees who left Boston on its occupation by the British, and kindly supplied their needs. The Committee of Correspondence and Safety at this time are Maj. Abial Mitchell, Benjamin Pettingill, Jacob Leonard, Joshua Phillips; Samuel Guild, and George Ferguson.

In the next March meeting the Committee of Correspondence and Safety who are chosen are Joshua Phillips, Seth Pratt, Lemuel Willis, Joseph Gilbert, Thomas Manley, Jr., Abisha Leach, and Edward Hayward. One of the greatest difficulties encountered by General Washington was that of securing ammunition. In order to assist in its supply, Easton votes that this committee shall I Incorage the manufacturin of Sault Peter in this town.” March, 17, owing to the skilful occupation and fortification of Dorchester Heights by Washington, the British were forced to evacuate Boston in haste.

In the following June, on the first anniversary of the battle of Bunker

Hill, a notable town-meeting was held in Easton. It was voted that

“If the Honerable Continental Congress for the safety of the United Colonies Declare them independant of Great Breton, we ingage, Even at the Resque of life and fortin, to do Whatever is in our Power to oport them in sd. measure.” And before the citizens met again, the famous Declaration of Independence was adopted.

July 17 it was ordered in Council that a copy of the same be sent to every minister of each denomination in the Province, to be read to the various congregations on the first Sunday after its reception, as soon as divine service was ended in the afternoon. It was a most interesting occasion when, on the following Sunday, the Rev. Archibald Campbell, the minister of Easton at that time,

read that heart-stirring document to an eagerly listening audience, many of whom heard it then for the first time.

Every one saw that a long and desperate struggle of the feeble Colonies with a powerful nation was inevitable. It was also ordered by the Council that after the reading of this document each minister should hand it to the town-clerk, who should copy

---

it in full into the town records. This was done here, the town clerk who proudly performed that office being Matthew Hayward. Great evertions were made to prepare our militia for active service. Benjamin Pettingill was sent to Providence, and Col. Mitchell elsewhere, for powder. Ephraim Randall, one of the selectmen, made two journeys to Watertown to procure blankets; Capt. Zephaniah Keith was delegate to the General Court at Cambridge.

At the beginning of 1776, Capt. James Perry raised a company of men for

active service. Among them were the following Easton men:'

James Perry, Captain. Edward Kingman.

Nathaniel Perry,Sergeant Cornelius Gibbs.

Francis Woods. Robert Owen.

Timothy Gilbert. Seth Macomber.

Ebenezer Gibbs. John Dailey.

Thomas Gibbs. Jacob Thayer.

Japheth Keith.

These men enlisted for three months, and afterwards re-enlisted. Edward Kingman was killed near Stillwater, September 19, 1777.

In Capt. Daniel Lothrop's company, of Colonel Craft's regiment of artillery, 2 there were Seth Watkins, corporal, and William Adams, gunner.

In Capt. Isaac Thayer's company, of Col. Thomas Marshall's regiment, William

Randall was lieutenant.3

Three drafted men were in the company of Capt. Joshua Wilbore, in Col. Ebenezer Francis's regiment.' -Their names were Daniel Keith, Joab Willis, and Henry Farr.

In Capt. Simeon Leach's company, in Colonel Gill's regiment

"that marched to the assistance of the Continental troops when they fortified the Heights of Dorchester," there were, March 24,1776, Joseph Belcher and Benjamin Crosswell.5 This Belcher was a son of the Rev. Joseph Belcher. The son Joseph was living at Stoughton. Benjamin Crosswell was afterward known as "Priest" Crosswell. He lived near the Stoughton line, east

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xivii. p. 20

2 Ibid., vol. xxxviii. p. 90. 3 Ibid., VOL xxv. pp. 91, 113

4 Ibid., vol. xxiv. p. 5. 5 Ibid., vol, xx. p. 186.

---

of Washington Street. He enlisted again April 15, in Capt.Robert Swan's company, of Stoughton, for twenty-four days 'service in Rhode Island.'

Although the British had evacuated Boston in March, troops were kept on duty in and about the place during the war.

In June and July Matthew Randall, who had risen from the rank of ensign to that of captain, had a company camped at Bull, and afterward at Castle Island. The Easton men in it were'-
Matthew Randall,Captain. Elijah Pratt.

John Holmes, Sergeant. Solomon Randall.

John Mears, Drummer. John Simons.

John Allen. Shion Turner.

Seth Burr. David Taylor.

William Crossman Jacob Williams.

Daniel Dailey. Fortune Conking.3

Josiah Jordan. William Hayward.

Jacob Keith. William Turner

Isaac Lincoln. Nathan Finney.

Abiah Manley. Rufus Smith.

Daniel Macomber. William Lawson.

On the 8th of December, 1776, the customary congregation had gathered in the Easton meeting-house. There were moist eyes when the minister, Mr. Campbell, prayed for the country, and especially for those who had gone from this place to fight its battles. He had begun his sermon, when in the distance was heard the hurried clatter of horse's hoofs. It came nearer and nearer.

The minister paused, and the congregation waited breathless for what they felt must be evil tidings, and might be news of immediate danger. The horseman drove to the door, jumped from his saddle, and alarmed the people assembled by saying that the British had landed at Newport, and that every one must march immediately to oppose their progress. With a few words of earnest exhortation the minister dismissed the congregation, nearly all the able-bodied of whom hurried home to make ready for the march. Before the day was over the two companies of militia, commanded respectively by Capt.Matthew

1. State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. iii. p. j56.

2 Ibid., vol. xxii. p. 185; v0I xxiii. P. 72; vOl. xxv. P. 43.

3 Probably a Slave.

Randall and Capt. Josiah Keith, were hurrying toward the scene of action.

It seems that two English and two Hessian brigades, under the command of General Clinton, had come from New York, and on the 7th of December had taken possession of Newport.' Rhode Island could offer no adequate resistance, and therefore the militia was summoned from the other New England colonies in order to prevent an invasion of the country, should that be attempted. It was said that the enemy intended to march to Boston by way of Providence. From this time for three years, as we shall see, there were continual alarms, and a good deal of what is called "Rhode Island service" for the militia of the vicinity. The British were closely watched all the time, and there were occasional skirmishes of an unimportant character.

The two companies that went from here served until the end of the month. The following is the list of names that were on the pay-roll of Captain Randall's company, in Col. George Williams's regiment:2 -
Matthew Randall, Captain. Samuel Stone,

Seth Pratt, Lieutenant. John Randall.

Edward Hayward,2d, 2d Lieutenant. Joseph Drake, ye 3d.

Dominicus Record, Clerk. Benjamin Fobes.

Benjamin Kinsley, Sergeant. Thomas Fling.

Thomas Drake, Sergeant. Daniel Fobes.

Lemuel Willis, Sergeant. Edward Hayward.

Samuel Manley, Sergeant. David Dunbar.

Robert Drake, Corporal. Benjamin Drake, y 3d.

Abner Randall, Corporal. Ebenezer Hayward.

John Stone, Corporal. Ebenezer Hanks.

Abner Phillips, Corporal. John Lothrop.

John Mears, Drummer. James Packard.

Parmenas Ames. Rufus Smith,

Jarvis Randall. Hugh Washburn.

David Dailey. John Cameron.

Henry Farr. Alexander Burt.

Jonathan Randall. Samuel Mears.

William Pratt. Thomas Randall.
Elijah Pratt. Hopestill Randall.
Shion Turner. Samuel Packard.
Reuben Manley. Joseph Hayward.
1 Bancroft’s United States, Vol. IX. P. 200.
2 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, Vol. iii. p. 114.

---

pg.221
William Lindsey Isaac Lincoln
Nathan Woodcock David Taylor
William Lawson Zachariah Drake
Francis Drake Fortune Conking
The second company which marched the same day was Captain Keith’s, in Col.
John Daggett’s regiment, as follows:1
Josiah Keith, Captain William Howard
David Keith, Lieutenant Isaac Lothrop
Lemuel Andrews, Sergeant Nathan Lothrop
Phineas Allen, Sergeant Edmund Macomber
William Bonney, Sergeant Ichabod Randall
Alexander Keith, Sergeant Job Randall
Edward Williams, Corporal Jesse Randall
George Ferguson, Corporal John Williams
Daniel Macomber, Corporal Macey Williams
Benjamin Pettingill,Jr.,Corporal Abijah Felch
Zebediah Kinsley, Fifer Pendleton Britton
Elijah Copeland, Drummer Samuel Keith
Benjamin Pettingill John Britton
Philip Britton Jacob Williams
Elisha Dean Francis Woods
Nathan Finney Joseph Woods
Amariah Woods

In addition to those already named as in the Rhode Island service for this occasion were John Keith and Freeman Keith, who were drafted into Capt. Isaac Hodges's company, in Colonel Francis's regiment.(2) Benjamin Pettingill,Jr., also served in this company, as well as in that last named. In the company of Capt. Eliakim Howard, in Col. Edward Mitchell's regiment that marched to Braintree, March 4 of this year, there were from Easton3 David Wade, William Hanks, Joshua Howard, and Simeon Keith.

In a list of death-records kept by Timothy Randall a century ago is the following record: "Ebenezer Smith, Deceased with Sickness Sept. 23, 1776, at Ticonderoga, in the army." On the State muster-rolls Ebenezer Smith is named as ensign in January, 1776, at Ticonderoga; he was in Captain Marshall's company, of Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment. In October he was

1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. ii. P. 135.
2) Ibid., vol. ii. p. 86. 3 Ibid., vol. xix. p. 216.

---

promoted to be second lieutenant, and before December following he was made first lieutenant in Capt. Noah Allen's company. This does not agree with the Randall death-record which is evidently an error as to the date.

A.D. 1777

On the 28th day of February the selectmen and the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection held a meeting in order to fix the prices of labor and of all articles of merchandise. This action was authorized by an act of the General Court, and seemed justified by the fluctuation of prices at the time, and by the advantage which was taken of this Buctuation by covetous persons. According to the schedule of prices then adopted, farm labor might vary from, but could not exceed, two or three shillings a day, according to the season of the year. Wheat was set at seven shillings and six pence, corn at four shillings, rye at five, and oats at two shillings a bushel. "Good grass-fed beef" was six pence a pound, cheese six, and butter ten pence; pork four pence hall-pennly, milk two pence a quart, veal three pence a pound, mutton and lamb three pence half-penny. Beans were six shillings a bushel, turnips one shilling six pence; "good Spanish Petatoes" were one shilling and four pence in the fall, and one and eight pence in the spring. "Good Marchantable West India Rum at seven shillings ten pence half-penny per galon, and so in proportion according to the usual custom for any smaller quantity; "New England rum was four shillings, eight pence, and two farthings. "Shewing a hors, well stcaled heel and too, five shillings and four pence; and shewing a pare of Oxen ten shillings." Good meadow hay was two shillings a hundred; good English hay, three shillings a hundred.

For making a pair of men's shoes, two shillings and six pence might be charged; for men's neats leather shoes, seven shillings and four pence a pair; for women's shoes six shillings. Women's work by the week was set at three shillings and four pence. Many other prices were designated, but a sufficient number have been quoted here. The Committee of Correspondence and Inspection for this year were Capt. Matthew Randall, Jacob Packard, Dominicus

---

Record, Joseph Gilbert, and Abijah Felch. Fifty pounds sterling were appropriated “to purchase firearms for a town stock, to supply the poor of the town therewith.” Powder was brought from Watertown and Stoughton. At a town-meeting of September 15 it was “Voted that those Parsons who have Received Powder, baul, or flints out of the town Stock, and dont return the same before the next assessment, shall be assesed for the same over and above their Proportion of the other expense of the town at the following rate: Powder at five shillings Pr Pound, flints at one shilling Pr Doson, lead at two shillings Pr. Pound.”

Twenty pairs of shoes, stockings, and mittens were purchased for the soldiers. A committee was appointed to provide for soldiers’ families, some of whom were quite destitute. In March of this year the following men were enlisted by Ephrain Burr, enlisting officer:’
Eliphalet Beebe Jonah Drake Abiah Manley

Ezra Gustin [Justin ?] Arnasa Phillips Daniel Wood

John Stock

In September men were enlisted for what is called a secret expedition.”This expedition probably refers to an attempt which was made in October to dislodge the British in Rhode Island. Nine thousand men were gathered from various quarters in the most secret and expeditious manner possible, to join in the attack. The attempt was delayed by storms and by the inefficiency of General Spencer, who was in command. These delays disaffected the troops, and many withdrew; nearly half of them had left before the night assigned for the attempt. A council of officers then decided that it was inexpedient to make the attack, and the expedition was abandoned. Thirty-two Easton men enlisted for this “secret expedition.”

On the muster-roll of Capt. Jonathan Shaw’s company, in Col. George Williams’s regiment, for September, 1777, are the following Easton names of men who were in this service:’
1)State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, v0]. x1ii. PP. 313,319.

2) See Arnold’s History of Rhode Island, vOl. il. P. 40S.
3) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. iii. p. 129.

Edward Hayward, 2dLieutenant. Samuel Stone.

Abiel Williams, 3d Lieutenant. Nehemiah Washburn.

Thomas Randall, Sergeant. Richard Mayberry.

Abiel Kingsley, Corporal Daniel Dailey.

William Hayward. Samuei Fackar.

Joseph Hayward, Daniel Keith.

Reuben Marley. Ephraim Niles.

Nathan Randall. Simeon Keith.

Ephraim Randall. Thomas Lincoln

Isaiah Randall. William Makepeace.

Samuel Ripley. Seth Makepeace.

Benjamin Hanks. Joseph Drake.

Nathan Woodcock. Nathaniel Britton,

David Taylor.

On the muster-roll of Capt.Edward Blake's company "which marched from Taunton on a secret expedition, September 29,1777," and which was discharged October 29, the following are of turn Easton:1

Jonathan Pratt, 2d Lieutenant	James Packard
Phineas Allen, Sergeant	Job Randall
William Britton	Amisa Record
Pendleton Britton	Nathan Record
Clement Drake	Isaac Randall
Abijah Felch	John Williams
Ruel Keith	Joseph Woods
Isaac Lathrop	Joseph Gilbert
Jonathan Mehurin	Edmund Andrews

On this same expedition there were in Capt. Thomas Newcomb's company, in Col.Theophilus Eaton's regiment, the following Easton men:2

Zachariah Watkins, Lieutenant	Alexander Keith.
Jonathan Burr	Noah Drake.
Jonah Fobes	William Hanks.
Isaiah Hayward.	Thomas Mears.

On the muster-roll of Capt. Abiel Clapp's company, in Colonel Carpenter's regiment, were the following Easton men who marched to Rhode Island, July 24, 1777, and were in service one month and four days: 3

1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, VOL XIVii. P. 257.
2) Ibid., vol. iii. p. 2z. 3) Ibid., vol. xviii. p. 127,

David Keith, 2nd Lieutenant	Unite Keith.
Samuel Guild	Thomas Gibbs.
Thomas French	Nathan Record.
Bethuel Hack	Edward White.
Ichabod Fuller	Jacob Williams

Capt. Ebenezer Dean had a company in Col. Thomas Carpenter's regiment, who served for a while at Bristol and Providence during this year.

There were in this company nine men from Easton: 1

Seth Pratt, Lieutenant	Seth Burr
John Holmes, Sergeant	Simeon Keith
Azel Kinsley, Fifer	Lot Drake
Ziba Randall	William Hayward

Josiah Manley

In Capt. Robert Swan's company, of Stouton, in Col. Benjamin Gill's regiment, Benjamin Croswell served for twenty-four days in the Rhode Island campaign for this year. He had marched to Dorchester Heights in another Stoughton company in March, 1776.

A. D. 1778

The Committee of Correspondence and Inspection for 1778 was Abijah Felch, Elijah Howard, Jacob Macomber, Nehemiah Howard, Abiel Mitchell, Dominicus Record, and William Lindsey. Mindful of the destitution of our Easton soldiers in regard to clothing at Valley Forge during the previous winter, the town chose a committee to provide shirts, shoes, and stockings "for the use of the soldiers in the Contenantal armey that went from and for the Town of Easton." Several town-meetings were held in order to settle a difficulty that had arisen between the captains of the two militia companies in town, Capt. Matthew Randall, and Capt, Josiah Keith. It was found that there were four men whose names appeared on both muster-rolls, so that the quota required of the town lacked four of being full. The selectmen and the Committee of Correspondence petitioned the General Court to appoint a committee to consider the matter, which was done. The appointment of Brig.Gen.George Godfrey as one of this committee was unsatisfactory to the west

1)State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xviii. p. 191.

---

pg. 226

company, whose officers petitioned for the appointment of a new committee. In answer to this petition, Col. Benjamin Gill, of Stroughton and Capt. Barnabas Howard, of Bridgewater, were added to the committee, and it was voted that the decision of this committee be final. The result of their decision was the assignment of two of these men to each company. The following is the Memorandum of Agreement between Capt. Matthew Randall and Capt. Josiah Keith, the Captains of the two military Companies in Easton.

"Where as there has been a Dispute between the two Captens with regard to foure Continantal Soldiers that have been returned by both of the said Captens, -namely, Henry Hewett, Lemuel Turner, Asa Phillips, and Charles Ranney, - it is Mutually agread by the Parties that Captain Randall shall hold Henry Hewett and Lemuel Turner, and Captain Keith is to hold Asa Phillips and Charles Ranney; and it is further igread that if any fines or forfitures sball accrew to the town in Consequence of the neglect of either of the sd Captem; with regard to raising their Cola of soldiers for the irmey when muled on fo. the same, sd expence shall be borne by tlaat part of the Town where the Neglect shall bee."

Many causes conspired to make it more and more difficult to raise soldiers. Great exertions were put forth and large bounties offered for men to enlist in the army. In consequence of these efforts, and because of the need of troops so near home as Rhode Island, there were many enlistments during the year, as will be seen by what follows. It was during this winter Of 1777-1778 that our devoted army underwent those terrible privations and hardships at Valley Forge which make the history of that season so heart-rending.

> Insufficiently supplied with food, half clothed, many of them without shoes, so that their steps on the snow made bloody footmarks, it is truly amazing that the army did not disband, Nothing prevented this but their devoted attachment to Washington, and their ardent love of liberty. Easton had not many soldiers at Valley Forge, but there were at least twenty-three. They were in

"Capt.Ephraim Burr's company in the 1st'regiment, Col. John Bailey of Mass. Bay troops in the Continental service, in camp near Valley Forge, January 24, 1779. "1 Their names are as follows: 1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. x. p. 85.

---

pg. 227

Ephraim Burr,Captain	Henry Howard
Silas Phillips, Sergeant	Abiah Manley
Japheth Keith, Corporal	John Parker [Packard]
Eliphilet Beebe	Amasa Phillips

Benjamin Brazier	Asa Phillips
John Colwell	Charles Ranney
Nathan Conant	John Sheperd
William Desilvia	Ephraim Smith
Jonah Drake	John Stock
Joseph Green	Lemuel Turner
Ezra Gustan [Justin?]	James Woods

of these the following deserted: Benjamin Brazier, John Colwell, John Sheperd, James Woods, none of them, however, natives of Easton. The terrible suffering to which they were exposed are some extenuation for this act. Aniasa Phillips died June 18, 1778, at or near Philadelphia. Joseph Green was a mulatto. Nathan Conant was from Concord, Mass., but served for Easton. Charles Ranney was one of several British prisoners of war who were quartered upon the town of Easton. Rather than live a prisoner he preferred to enlist in the American army. The prisoners alluded to evidently belonged to a Highland regiment; their names were Donald Grant, Philip Chambers, James Simms, Duncan Stewart, Alexander McKeysey, James Anderson, and Charles Ranney. Philip Chambers enlisted afterwards, and died in the Continental service.

The occupation of Rhode Island by the British still continued. There being danger of in invasion from that quarter, Congress earnestly recommended the New England States to keep up the force in Rhode Island. The town of Easton made
a noble response to this appeal. The east company of militia, Matthew Randall, captain, served in Col. John Daggett's regiment for three months, beginning January 1,1778. The following names appear on the pay-roll) of said company:1

Matthew Randall, Captain.	Nathaniel Leonard, Serqeant.
Nathan Hack, 1st Lieutenant.	Robert Drake, Corporal.
John Godfrey. 2d lieutenant.	Ephraim Richmond, Corporal.
Lemuel Willis, Sergeant.	Ebenezer Woodivard, Caparal.
Simeon Smith, Sergeant.	John Presbury, Coiporal.
Nathaniel Pratt, Sergeant,	Azel Kinsley, Fifer.

1) State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. iii p 117.

John Mears, Drummer	Daniel Pratt
James Andrews	John Pratt
James Ball	William Pratt
Samuel Burk	Ephraim Randall
Rufus Cobb	Hopestill Randall

John Cochran
Adam Drake
Benjamin Drake
Hezekiah Drake
David Dunbar
Rufus Godfrey
Ebenezer Hanks
Joel Harvey
Rufus Harvey
Samuel Hayward
Samuel Hoskins
Aaron Knapp
Daniel Lincoln
Levi Lincoln
Thomas Mitchell
Jahez Newland
Seth Pitts
Isaiah Randall
Isaiah Reed
John Simons
Alexander Smith
Job Smith
Josiah (?) Smith
Laban Smith
Amos Stacy
James Stacy
Job Stacy
Elijah Thayer
Jonathan Thayer
Elijah Turner
Hugh Washburn
Timothy White
John Willis
Ephraim Wood

The following persons served for three months at Providence, beginning December 30, 1777

William Bonney
Elijah Copeland
Francis Gowird
Zebediah Kinsley
Paul Lincoln
Edmund Lothrop
Ichabod Randall
Stephen Thayer
Loomis William

The following Easton men enlisted for six weeks' service in Rhode Island, in Capt. Ichabod Leonard's company of Col. Thomas Carpenter's regiment.(2) The enlistment was made in July.

Seth Pratt, Lieutenant
William Cole, Sergeant
John Lothrop, Coloral
Azel Kinsley, Fifer
Ebenezer Dickerman
Adam Drake
HezeLiah Drake
Lot Drake
Birtimeus Hewett
Bethuel Kinsley
Solomon Lothrop
Josiah Manley
John Nichols
John Phillips
Ziba Randall
Simon Record

1 Easton Town Treasurer's First Book, p. 93. 2 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. ii. p. 153.

Of these men, Bethuel Kinsley, after serving for twenty-nine days, died. Those who are named above as having enlisted during this year did not see very much hard service. Before the year was over, however, there was some desperate fighting done, especially at the battle of Rhode Island. Some of the men who belonged in the following companies engaged in this bloody contest. Of those called out for one year's service in Rhode Island, there were in Capt. Joseph Cole's company, of Col. John Jacobs's regiment:

Nathan Finney Jabez Newland Joseph Ward

Abial Lapham Oliver Randall Macey Williams

In Capt. Calvin Curtis's company of the same regiment there were David Taylor, Gamaliel Cook, and Elijah Pratt.2 In Capt. Jacob Fuller's company of the same regiment were1

Thomas Fling Amasa Record Philip Thayer

Nathan Randall Nathan Record Silas Williams

Capt. Samuel Robinson, of Col. Wade's regiment, had the following

Easton men in his company:4

William Britton. Daniel Macomber. Jacob Williams.

Caleb Dunham. John Martin. Seth Williams.

Nathan Finney. Eleazer Walker. Palmer Wood.

Abiel Lapham.

Of these men, Nathan Finney had served six months already and now

re-enlisted, while Abial Lapham served part of the time in another

company. Captain Robinson bad another enlistment after the above were discharged, and among them Nathaniel Gilbert, Samuel Ripley, Josiah White, and Palmer

Wood were from Easton.' These four men, and some in Captain Cole's company, probably took part in the battle of Rhode Island. which took place August 29.

The following nine months men from Easton reported at Fishkill in June, 1778, some and perhaps all of whom were in Col. John Daggett's regiment:6-

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol.I.p. 109." Ibid.,vol. i. P. 147.

3 Ibid., vol. ii. P, 49. 4) Ibid., vol. iii. p. 106.

6 Ibid., vol. iii. V. 107. 6) Ibid., vol. xhi. PP. 222, 230, 231.

---

pg.230

Joshua Cary Oliver Lincoln Solomon Randall

Joshua Felt John Mears Hugh Washburn

Daniel Howird

Henry Hewett, of Easton, enlisted in Capt, Job Sumner's company, of Col. John Greaton's regiment, in the second battalion. In August, Captain Keith led a company of Easton and Norton men into service for a few days in Rhode Island. Only the names of the men from Easton are given here:2 -

Josiah Keith, Captain Nehemiah Keith

Ebenezer Woods, Sergeant Abisha Leach

Abijah Wetherell, Sergeant Nehemiah Leonard

Lemuel Andrews Seth Littlefield

Jabez Ingalls Nathan Perry

Thomas Buck William Randall

Clement Drake Macey Williams

George Ferguson Noah Woodward

Of the casualties that occurred to our Easton troops during this year, the only one to be mentioned now is that of Simeon Keith, who was shot in the arm in the desperate battle of Rhode Island. Not until 1792 was be allowed pay for time lost on account of his wound, and for the expense of medical attendance. The General Court then, in answer to his petition, allowed him twelve pounds, thirteen shillings, and sixpence. He served for three months in the company of Capt. Nathan Packard, in Col. Thomas Carpenter's regiment. Benjamin Kingman, of Easton, enlisted for and at Stougtonham (Sharon)during this year.

A. D. 1779

There is not much of interest to report for the year 1779. The active campaign was transferred from the North to the South, some of the Southern states suffering severely. The British still held possession of Rhode Island, but they had drawn off many of their troops for service in the South, so that they contented themselves herewith forays and with expeditions for plunder and destruction.

These forays were most cruelly managed, being usually led by

Tories, In October the Island was evacuated

I State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. x. p. 98. 2 lbid,, vol. ii. p.

146.

---

by the British, in order to enable them to concentrate their forces for the Southern campaign. The Committee of Correspondence and Safety for this year was Abial Kinsley, Isaac Fuller, and Seth Bailey. Capt.James Perry represented the town at the constitutional convention held at Cambridge. The soldiers' families were cared for as usual. The town voted to adopt measures that had been recommended by a convention held at Concord,to regulate prices. A committee was chosen to fix prices, and another committee was chosen "to see that No parson in this town bought or sold at a higher price than what was rrefixed by the committee."

Easton had a number of troops in the regular Continental service. The following enlisted in September for the entire war:' Japheth Keith, Ephraim Smith, Lemuel Turner, Elijah Pratt.

In Capt. Joseph Franklin's company, of Col. Nathan Taylor's regiment, stationed in Rhode Island, the following Easton men served four months:

Thomas Fling, Nathan Randall, Jedediah Packard, Elijah Turner.

In March and April of this year the following Easton men were in Capt. Isaac Hodges's company, in Colonel Hathaway'sregiment, for service for twenty-six days in Rhode lsland:3

Nehemiah Leonard, Sergeant.
Aniasa Record, Corporal.
Azel Kinsley, Fifer.
Lot Drake.
Simeon Eaton.
Jesse Fobes.
Thomas French.
Penjamin Hanks.
Ebenezer Hanks.
Daniel Howard.
Oliver Lincoln.
Solomon Lothrop.
William Makepeace.
Jabez Newland.
Asa Smith.
Stephen Thayer.

A.D. 1780.

On the fouth of July, 1780, the French Admiral de Ternay, with ten ships of war and thirty-six transports, came into the harbor of Newport with a detachment of about six thousand French troops, who were under the command of Count de Rochambeau. The arrival of these troops was hailed with joy tbroughout the country. The British fleet at New York embarked

I State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. x. p. 88.

2 Ibid., vol. fl. PP. 51, 53, 54; V01. Xhi. P. 234. 3 Ibid., vol. xix. p. 19S.

---

pg. 232

about eight thousand men, intending to attack and drive away the newly arrived allies in Rhode Island. This fleet appeared off Newport, July 21.

The militia of the surrounding region were quickly summoned to the aid of the French.' On the 27th the following Easton men, of Capt. John Allen's company, of Colonel Carpenter's regiment, were on the march :2

David Keith, Lieutenant.
Daniel Macomber, Corporal.
Lemuel Andrews.
Archibald Campbell.
Stephen Clapp.
Edward Drake,
Thomas Drake
George Ferguson.
Joseph Godfrey.
Ephraim Hewett.
Palmer Wood.
Jonathan Mehurin.
Eliphalet Pierce.
Phillip Pratt.
Nathan Record.
Jacob'Thayer.
Samuel Thayer.
Isaac Thomas.
Ebenezer Williams.
Macey Williams.
Silas Williams.

The Archibald Campbell mentioned above was not the minister, but his son, who was then fifteen, Ycars and six months old. This company arrived on the scene only to find that the British had sailed away. The militia were dismissed to their homes, but were called back immediately on the reappearance of the enemy. This time the alarm was greater than before. The two militia companies of Easton, under the command respectively of Capt.

Josiah Keith and Capt. Seth Pratt, were soon on the move. This expedition forms what became known as the “Tiverton Alarm.” The east company enlisted August 2, and belonged to Col. James Williams’s regiment. Their names are as follows: I-

Seth Pratt, Captain.	Roland Bailey.
Edward Hayward, Lieutenant.	Seth Bailey.
Lemuel Willis, Sergeant.	David Clark.
Samuel Manley, Sergeant.	Benjamin Crossman.
John Randall, Sergeant.	Daniel Creasman.
Abner Randall, Corporal.	Ebenezer Dickerman.
Robert Drake, Jr., Corporal.	Ephraim Drake, Jr.
David Taylor, Corporal.	Hezekiah Drake.
Parmenas Ames.	Jonah Drake.

1 Arnold’s History of Rhode Island, vol. ii. p. 462. 2 State Archives,

Revolutionary Rolls, vol. i- Pl1. 7, 8-

3 Ibid., vol. iii. PP 79, 80

---

pg. 233

Joseph Drake, 2d.	William Lindsey.
Noah Drake.	Jonathan Lothrop,
Zichariah Drake.	Nathan Lathrop.
David Dunbar.	Josiah Manley.
Thomas Fling.	Reuben Manley.
Jesse Fobes.	James Packard.
Joseph Fobes, Jr.	Jacob Phillips.
Simeon Fobes.	John Phillips.
Nehemiah Hayward.	Silas Phillips.
William Hayward.	Beriah Randall.
John Holmes.	Ephraim Randall, ye 2d.
Ebenezer Howard.	Isaiah Randall.
Joseph Howard.	Jonathan Randall.
Simeon Keith.	Ziba Randall.
Abial Kinsley.	Simon Record,
Adam Kinsley.	John Simons.
Joseph Knapp.	James Stone.
Joseph Knapp, Jr	Samuel Stone.
Oliver Lincoln.	Jacob Thayer.
James Lindsey, ye 2d.	Levi Tuttle.

Nathan Woodcock.

The west company started two days later, August the 4th.

Their muster-roll is as follows:1

Josiah Keith, Captain.	Cornelius Gibbs.
David Keith, 1st Lieutenant.	Nathan Gibbs.
Jonathan Pratt, 2dlLieutenant.	Nathaniel Gilbert.
Abijah Witherell, Sergeant.	Joseph Godfrey, Jr.

William Bonney, Sergeant.
Alexander Keith, Sergeant.
Seth Littlefield, Seqeant.
Daniel Macomber, Corporal.
Thomas Williams, Corpooral.
Jonathan Bosworth.
Ebenezer Brett.
John Britton.
Thomas Back.
Archibald Campbell.
Stephen Clapp.
Elijah Copeland.
Clement Drake.
Thomas Drake.
William Drake.
Jonathan French.
Francis Coward.
Ephraim Hewett.
Oliver Howard.
Nehemiah Keith.
Scotland Keith,
Isaac King.
Zebadiah Kinsley.
Abisha Leach.
Edmund Macomber.
David Mehurin,
Jonathan Mehurin.
Philip Pratt.
Nathan Record.
Joshua Stearns.
Jacob Thayer.
Lemuel Thayer.

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. ii. p. 140; vol. i. p. 160.

Isaac Thomas.
John Tuckerman.
Josiah White.
Ebenezer Williams,
Jacob Williams.
Jairus Williams.
Macey Williams.
Josiah Willis.
Stoul,liton Willis.
Joseph Woods.

These two companies were not destined to win any laurels in the field at this time. They had hardly reached Tiverton, where they were to co-operate with the French troops in case of attack, when it began to be evident that no attack was to be made; and after six or eight days they marched home, covered with dust but not with glory. It was an easy way to win the fame of being Revolutionary soldiers. But it was not their fault that they did not fight. The courage and valor of the American militia at Bunker Hill and elsewhere give good assurance that our Easton fathers would have well deserved this fame if the British had given them the opportunity. Some of them had already seen, and others were destined to see, hard and dangerous service, were even to sacrifice their lives to secure the 1;berty of their country. Another company, mainly composed of out-of-town militia, and under the command of Captain Randall, were out for a while apparently on this same Rhode Island service. Among them appear the following names of Easton men: 1

Matthew Randall, Captain.
Dominicus Record, 1st Litutenant.
Thomas Drake, Sergeant.
Jonah Fobes, Sergeant.
Benjamin Babbitt, Sergeant.
Adam Drake, Drummer.
Abijah Woodward, Fifer.
Isaac Babbitt.
Seth Crossman.
Lot Drake.
Simeon Dunbar.
Andrew Gilmore.
John Keith.
William Lawson.
Samuel Leonard.
Jedediah Packard.
Job Packard.
Asa Phillips.
Solomon Randall.
Thomas Randall.

Thomas Drake. Samuel Ripley.

On this muster-roll there are possibly a few other Easton names, but as the residence is not given, only those have been copied above who are known to have been living here.

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. xxii. p. 169.

---

pg235

On the 17th of July nineteen men were enlisted for six months' service in the regular or Continental army. These saw difficult service. Their names are as follows: 1 -

Nehemiah Randall, Sergeant.
Thomas French, Sergeant.
John Mears, Drummer.
Azel Kinsley, Fifer.
Abijah Allen.
John Cameron.
Daniel Dailey, Jr.
Nezer Dailey.
Nathaniel Dunbar,
Joseph Ward.
Joshua Felt.
David Keith.
Solomon Lothrop.
Seth Manley.
Thomas Mitchell.
Enoch Pratt.
Oliver Randall.
Stephen Thayer.
Elijah Turner.

The list below is especially interesting, because it contains the names of men who enlisted from Easton for three years, or for the war. Most of them served from the beginning of 1777 to the end of 1780, and some for a longer time. They were with General Washington, and took part in many of the hardest-fought battles of the war. Some of their names have already been mentioned as having passed through the terrible sufferings of the winter at Valley Forge. They deserve to be held in special re-membrance. Most of them were in the Second Regiment, commanded by Col. John Bailey, and in'the fourth company of the same, of which the captain was Abner Hayward. Their timeof service is appended to their nanes.1

Name wk,. day..... Name m.....da,

Simeon Burr . . . . . 36 oo
Philip Chambers . . . . 8 iS
Nathan Conant 34 16
William Desilvia . . . 48 00
Jonah Drake . . . . . 36 oo
Joseph Green 47 00
Simeon Hayward, Sergi. - 33 j6
Henry Howard . . . . 36 oo
Japhet Keith, Corb. . , - 46 16
Benjamin Kin,grnan . . . 45 10
Amisa Phillips 17 3
Asa Phillips . . . . . 36 no
Silas Phillips . . . . . 36 on
Elijah Pratt . . . . . it it
Charles Ranney 47 00
Ephraim Smith 46 16
Henry Smith 12 13
John Stock . . . . . 48 oo
George Taylor . . . . 6 ja
Lemuel Turner . . . . 36 oo

Daniel Packard . . . . 12 00 Daniel Wood 37 z8

John Packard 43 00

I State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, Vol, xxv. p, 242; Vol. iv. P. ‘to.

2 For all but the first name on this list, see in State Archives the

Regimental

Book of the Second Regiment, Col. John Bailey. Simeon Burr’s name is on the

Book of the Fifth Regiment.

---

pg236

The Committee of Correspondence and Inspection for this year, 1780, were John Williams, Dominicus Record, and Ensign Seth Lothrop. Committees were appointed to hire soldiers, and a good deal of money was raised to pay them. It is to be noted that at this time the currency of the country bad very greatly depreciated. The price of a good pair of boots was about six hundred dollars, and at the old rate of wages it took nearly a month’s pay of a soldier to purchase a dinner. The distress was universal in town and throughout the country; and yet new and extraordinary exertions were needful to carry on the war. The successive depreciations of the currency may be seen by the following interesting table, the original of which is in the possession of N. W. Perry of Easton. The data for 1780 have been somewhat condensed from those in the original table.

1777. 1779-

January . . rioo is 6io5. ‘January . . . . 6 100 is Z742.

February . . . . 107. February . . . . 11 11 860.

March . . . . . log. March . . . . . 111 coo.

April . . . . . 112. April . . . . . 11 1100.

May . . . . . 115- May . . . . . 11 1215.

June . . . . . 120. June . . . . . 1342.

July . . . . . 125. July . . . - - 1477.

August . . . . . 150. August . . . . . 1630.

September . . . . 175. September . . . 1300.

October . . . . 275. October 2030.

November . . . . 300- November . 2308.

December . . . . 310- December 11 2593-

1778. 1780

January - - 100 is 632 5. January~100 isC2934.

February . . . . 11 11 350- February . . . . 11 113322.

March . . . . . I I 375~ March . . . . . 11 3736.

April . . . . . 11 400. April . . . . . 11 4000.

May . . . . . 11 400. May 46oo.

June . . . . 400. June . . . . . 6200.

JUIV . . . . 425. July . . . . . 6goo.

Auiust . . . . . 450. August . . . . 7000.

September. 475. September . . . 7100.

October. Soo. October . . . . 7200.

November . 545. November . . . 7300.

December . . . . 634. December . . . 7400.

---

pg237

The amounts paid the soldiers for a brief service seem quite ludicrous. For a few days' "soldiering " Dominicus Record is paid C1200, and for a little longer service John Cameron gets 62190, Capt. James Perry is voted Zio62 for his time and expense for a few days at a convention, In the town-mceting of next March it was - "Voted to Rais a sum of money soficiant to Pay twenty Dollars, in adition to the fifty Dollars allready Raised, for each Bushel of Corn Due to the soldiers for their service in the arme last season, that ware in the six and three months' service. Then the town Voted that those Parsons that went to Road island last Sumer should have ten Dollars Pr. Day in adition to the money auheady Voted to them. It is to be noted that the Monies abuv menshoned is ment to be of the Old Emitian."

This appears to be the first time that the word "dollar" is mentioned in the town records. In March, 1780, Congress endeavored to arrest the rapid depreciation of the currency by "cancelling the old bills as fast as they were returned by a monthly State taxation of fifteen millions, and issuing new bills to one-twentieth of the amount ; these new bills to be based on the credit of the separate States in fair proportion, to draw interest at five per cent, and to be redeemed by the States in six years."1 One dollar of this new emission was equal to forty of the old. Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Delaware were the only States that promptly met these heavy demands. When the war was over, Capt. James Perry and others in town could measure their Continental money by the peck, and it soon became good for nothing but to serve as a relic of those hard times. This was the time "When paper money became so cheap, Folks would n't count it, but said 'a heap.- In November of this year Col. Abiel Mitchell presented a petition to the General Court, stating that he took the command of a regiment of militia that was raised to serve for three months "at forty shillings per month, to be paid in Gold or Silver or Continental Bills equivalent thereto ; and your petitioner finds

1 Arnold's History of Rhode Island, v01 ii p- 453.

---

an uneasiness among the Soldiers by being apprehensive of their being paid in the Emission of paper money." Colonel Mitchell therefore asked for directions to be given to him in order that lie might instruct the captains of his regiment as to the manner in which they should make up their muster-rolls. In answer to this petition the General Court voted "That each private soldier in said three months' service be paid at the rate of one hundred and forty pounds per month, in Continental Bills of credit, or equivalent in the new emission."

A.D. 1781

A year of discouragement and disaster had passed away, and a brigter era was about to dawn. The new year began with mutiny in the army, which was put down by force, two of the ringleaders being shot by sentence of a court-martial. The mutiny grew out of the fact that the new recruits received large bounties, while the older troops could not get even the small wages that belonged to them. Washington recommended that bounties be given to the troops that bad been lot), in the service, and great exertions were made to obtain money and supplies.

Our illustrious Commander-in-chief came to Rhode Island in March, to arrange with Rocbambeau for an active campaign. On the fourteenth a grand and joyful reception was given him at Providence, at which a company commanded by our Captain Keith, then in Rhode Island, was probably present. This company seems to have been composed mainly of Norton men. The residence of its members is not given, but the following were from Easton

Josiah Keith, Captain.	Elijah Copeland.
Ebenezer Williams, Sergant.	Epbriho Hewitt.
Edmund Macomber, Corporal.	Isaac Stearns.
Amasa Lincoln, Drummer.	John Tuckeimmi.
John Andrews.	Joseph Ward.
Jahns Williams.	Joshua Burr.

Bethuel Turner.

This company was on guard-duty for about thirteen days. It was in Col. Isaac

Dean's regiment of militia,

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol, fl. p. 142.

At the same time Capt. John Shaw had a company in the regiment commanded by Col. Abiel Mitchell, and they were out on the same service, being gone, however, for forty days. In this company were the following Easton men: 1

Daniel Dailey, Sergeant	Joseph Drake	
Samuel Ripley, Corporal	Lot Drake.	
William Hack, Corporal	Timothy Drake.	
Oliver Drake, Corporal	David Dunbar.	
Rufus Burr	Andrew Gilmore.	Job Packard.

Sylvanus Burr

Joseph Packard

Early in the war the General Court of Massachusetts ordered that every seventh man in the State should serve for three years, or for the war. In order to systematize the matter, the town of Easton divided all its male citizens who were upwards of sixteen years of age into parties of seven each. These were called “classes,” and were numbered first, second, etc.

Each class was to send one of its men to serve in the army, or was to find some one who would serve for the class. In order to do this it soon became necessary to pay considerable money to the volunteer. In one of the old town books is this record :-

“These may certify, that as the General Court of this State has ordered that every seventh man of this State, from sixteen years & upwaid, shall serve in the ariney for three years, or diving the war between Great Breton and America, We the six men - Samuel Guild, Edward Hayward the first, John Howard, Jacob Leonard, Nehemia Howard, and Abiel Kinsley have agreed with and hired Ephraim Smith, which makes the seventh man, to serve as aforesd for the sum of Eight Pounds, & Sd. Smith has inlisted with me, as Witness my hand. ABNER HAYWARD, lieulenant. EASTON, February 2o, 1777.

Early in 1781 there were fourteen men due from Easton for the three years’ service, and they were enlisted according to the arrangement just alluded to. A full copy of the names of these men and of various particulars concerning them is here given:1

I State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. iii. p. i2S.

2 Ibid., vol. xxxiv. PP. 418, 4 19.

---

pg240

N O. 1A,. st.W~ c

Thomas Clapp . . . . . 22 5 ft. 6in. Laborer June 26, 1781-

Baron DeBeauez . . . . 16 5 ft. 4m. Laborer July 16, 1781-

Jonah Djake . . . . . 39 5 ft. 6in. Laborer April 11, 1781-

Benjamin Eddy . . . . 44 5 ft. ioin. Laborer April 17, 1781.

Benjamin Eddy, Jr. . . . 12 4 ft. gin. April 16, 1781.

Oliver Eddy . . . . . 14 5 ft. fln.April 16, 1781.

John Hall . . . . . 22 5 ft 5in. Seaman A ug. 11, 1781-

Oliver Lincoln . . . . . 39 5 ft. I fin, Laborer -- 1781-

Joseph Packard . . . . 5o 5 ft. gin. Laborer July 6, 1781.

Cyrus Randall . . . . . 16 5 ft. 4in. Laborer June 7, 1781.

Daniel Taylor . . . . . 17 5 ft- 7in. Laborer March 28, 1781.

Stephen Thayer . . . 26 5 ft. gin. -Laborer July 16, 1781.

Isaac Thomas . . . . . IS 5 ft. Sin. Laborer July 23, 1781.

Christian F. Wille . . . 30 5 ft- Sin- Weaver June 29, 1781.

1 1 1

The last man on the list was what has in later times been called a " Bounty-jumper he was claimed by " the town of Boston," where he had previously enlisted under the name of Arthur Hardcastle. The Benjamin Eddy of this list is the singular character who was known as " Old Bunn," whorn sonic of our old people remember, and about whom more may be found on another page. Those next on this list are his boys, one (if whom is a mere stripling. There must have been sore need indeed of troops when so young and small a boy could be accepted. These fourteen men were enlisted for three years, and were allowed the large bounty of about three hundred dollars in silver. This was paid by the town, and afterward, in part at least, refunded to the town by the State. Following are specimens of the rereipts given, which indicate that the different " classes attended to the business of enlistment: I -

EASTON, May 22, 1781. Then Received of Sand. Guild, as head

of the first Class of said Easton, the sum of ninety Pounds in hard

Money & secan ities, for my serving as soldier in the Continental Army

for three years.

Received by Inc. OLivFR LINKON.

July ye 16, 1781. The subscriber Being engaged in the Continental

Service for three years for the town of Easton, has Received of Cap.

1 State Archives, Military Papers, vol. xxxiv. pp. So5, 517-

---

pg241

Macey Williams (fie Being the head of a Classe in ad. Easton) three Hundred and tburty Spanish milled Dollars, as a Bounty for going into sd. Service.

Reed. by me. CHRISTIAN FRIEDFRICK WILLE.

The Committee of Correspondence and Inspection for the year 1781 was Col. Abiel Mitchell, David Manley, and Thomas Drake, the 2d. As required by law, Easton continued to do its part in furnishing beef for the army, and also sent clothing to the soldiers who were absent in service, besides looking after the welfare of their families. After this date, almost the only business relating to the war that is transacted in the town-meetings is what concerns the pay of the soldiers whose wages are in arrears. The surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown was the

virtual end of the war, although there was sonic fighting afterwards, and the articles of peace were not signed until about two years subsequent to that surrender.

The town of Easton did its full part in the great struggle for Independence. The muster-rolls and pay-rolls which have been copied here show how large a number of our citizens participated in that contest. But there are others who deserve to share the credit of being the defenders of our country's liberties, who did not go into the field. Edward Williams, for instance, when too feeble to enlist in the active service, harnessed his team and took into the camp near Boston food, blankets, and many means of comfort, to procure which he stripped his house and received the most generous contributions from neighbors. Meantime the Daughters of Liberty were busy with their needles, and forwarded many things which they provided at a sacrifice to themselves. They were real even though unrecorded sufferers, often enduring privation, and always full of anxiety concerning the fate of those who were far away in camp and field, and whom they might never see again.

A careful comparison of the muster-rolls above copied with the tax-lists of Easton shows that nearly every able-bodied citizen of the town, and even many of the boys, served their country in the Revolutionary War. This is a matter for honest town pride. Quite a number died in service; but the military

---

pg242

experience of many was limited to frequent trainings and an occasional march to Rhode Island on an "alarm." Some of them never even saw a Red-coat. A study of the military rolls in this chapter will show who served in posts of danger, who enlisted for long periods, who suffered at Valley Forge, or died in battle or of disease consequent upon exposure, privation, and hard service.

On the subject of Tories there is not much to be said. Something indeed might be repeated from the traditions that have come down to us; but this is a very uncertain means of information, and does not deserve to be recorded unless it can be confirmed by documentary evidence, especially where it affects the reputation of any one. The most diligent search which the writer has been able to make, has revealed only one case of an unmistakable Tory among the inhabitants of Easton during the Revolution. It is as well that his name should not be mentioned. We naturally regard such persons with odiurn; and yet it is no doubt true that many of them were conscientious in their devotion to the Crown, and looked upon a separaticn from the Mother Country as a great calamity. The Tory in question was obliged to leave the town, and on the 8th of September, 1777, Abijah Felch, of Easton, was appointed agent "to act on the estate of said absentee; and on the second day of October, 1780, sd. agent settled his accounts."

The town of Easton had several commissioned officers bothin the Continental and Militia service. It is fitting that some notice should be taken of them in the chapter that treats of the war in which they bore a part.

First among these officers to be named is Capt. ELISHA HARVEY. He came to Easton from Taunton before 1767, and served throughout the war, being present at the battle of Brooklyn Heights, the execution of Major Andre, the siege of Yorktown, and at many of the most important

battles. He was sergeant in Captain Drury's company of Knox's Artillery as early as May, 1776, and held that position during the year, when he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, continuing to serve in that capacity until 178o. From January, 1777, until January,

---

pg243

1780, and probably afterward, he was in Colonel Lamb's artillery regiment.

He was probably commissioned a captain about the close of the war, being after that time always known by this title. He had the reputation of being a brave officer. At the battle of Brooklyn Heights, the company to which he belonged was severely cut up and retreated before a, spirited charge of the enemy. Harvey, then only a sergeant, alone stood by the guns. Two of them were loaded and ready to be discharged.

> Touching off first one and then the other, he turned the gun-carriages about, dragged them hastily to the brow of the bluff, and sent them rolling down the steep height, out of the reach of the enemy. This done, with shot flying about him on every side, he rushed down the cliff, entered a boat, and gained the opposite shore. After the close of the

war he lived at Taunton, but returned to Easton in 1790 and spent his days here, dying February 11, 1821. During his later years he was in receipt of a pension of thirty dollars a month. Our older citizens well remember him in his suit of homespun, and call to mind the interest with which he used to narrate his war experiences. He was a member of the celebrated Society of the Cincinnati, an organization composed of the officers of the Continental Army.

> Capt. JAMES KEITH was another officer in the regular army. He was in the eighth regiment, a captain as early as July, 1775. This regiment was commanded by Col. Michael Jackson, and saw a good deal of hard service. March 8, 1780, General Heath and Lieutenant-Colonel Fernald wrote letters in which they stated, that, both for meritorious conduct and by regular promotion, Capt. James Keith was entitled to the rank of major in Michael Jackson's regiment; and he was accordingly appointed to fill that position, and served in that capacity to the end of the war. After the battle of Bunker Hill a letter was found in the pocket of a British soldier who was killed there; he was a sergeant, and in this letter was a list of "rebel" officers, and among other names was that of "Adjt.-Gen. Jas.Keith, of Easton." It was however a mistake to apply this title to him. Major Keith was the son of Josiah Keith, the second of that name in Easton, and was born in 1751

---

pg244

Col. ABIEL MITCHELL was a prominent figure in the Revolutionary matters in Easton, serving on various committees, in the General Court, as a delegate for the town at several

conventions, and in other ways. We are concerned here only with his part in the war. We have seen that he led the first company out of the town on the memorable 19th of April, the day of the battle of Lexington. At this time he was captain. just one month from that day he was appointed major of the third regiment of militia in Bristol County. In February, 1776, he received the appointment of colonel of the same regiment, a position that be continued to hold throughout the war. He was seldom in active service in the field, his militia being called out only upon occasions of especial emergency. He served at least a few days in 1775, three months in 1780, for forty days in 1781, and perhaps for one or two other brief periods. The principal assistance that he rendered, however, was in organizing the militia, in furnishing supplies, and in other such measures as were needed to make the town an efficient helper in the great cause of Independence. He was especially active in stamping out any Tory sentiment that dared to manifest itself, there being some manifestations of it among a few of his neighbors. Even when an old man, the mention of the name of one of these Tory neighbors would kindle his passion, make his lips tremble and his eyes flash fire. Two or three incidents of his military experience may be briefly narrated here.

> At one time in battle, when the bullets flew thick and fast, a captain in his regiment, terrified at the fearful buzz and hum of those death-dealing missiles, crouched low to the ground. Colonel Mitchell's eye caught sight of him, and finding that he was not wounded, but only thoroughly scared, he told him that if he did not immediately get up and attend to his duty he would himself shoot him and save the British the trouble of doing it. The poor captain, fearing a hundred random shots less than one from Colonel Mitchell's unerring hand, wisely complied with the Colonel's order. During one expedition he had sent out a guard of fifteen men on three different occasions. Twice the guard came in minus one or two men. No clew could be gained as to the cause of their disappearance. At the third service they had orders to

---

pg245

shoot at any moving thing, no matter what it might seem to be. Far into the night a bog was seen moving about. Obedient to orders, one of the soldiers aimed and fired at the animal, when, instead of the squeal of a pig was heard the loud yell of a savage, who leaped mortally wounded into the air and fell dead. The Indian in this disguise had tomahawked several soldiers.

> At one place where the Colonel was stationed, the ardent spirits, then regarded as one of the necessaries of war if not of life, were stored in a building under lock and key, and a sentinel placed on guard to prevent anyone from 9~ttiri,-in- But *a French officer well known to the soldiers used to come at night, and when refused admittance would draw his sword, and being

a very skilful swordsman Would unfix the soldier's bayonet, walk in and help himself. This was several times repeated, much to the discomfiture of the -tiard and the amusement of those who happened to hear of it. Colonel Mitchell begged that his son Tom might be put on guard for once. This was done. The officer carrie as usual, and the usual scene occurred, except that when the officer had unfixed the bayonet, the stout sentinel picked him tip and carried him off. This

was done repeatedly, until the Frenchman was tired out and gave tip the attempt. Ever afterward Tom Mitchell was a favorite with that officer, and when he returned to France he endeavored to persuade the faithful sentinel to return with him, but in vain. Col. Abiel Mitchell was the son of Timothy, of Bridgewater, and a direct descendant front Experience Mitchell, one of the forefathers who came to Plymouth in the third. ship, the "Ann." He lived long, enjoying the, esteem and confidence of his fella w-citizen s ; was once candidate for State senator, and served for twenty-one successive years as representative at the General Court, His grave in the South-Easton cemetery is annually decorated with flowers and with the flag which he so gallantly defended.

Another prominent Revolutionary officer of Easton was Capt. JAMES PERRY. He was the son of Capt. Nathaniel Perry, already spoken of as having
died in the service of his country in the French and Indian War. In 1775 he raised a company of troops for the eight months service. Only five members of this company were from Easton, as this town had sent nearly all its

---

pg246

available men to the front. He served in the army about two years altogether, being present at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. While in camp in New Jersey he was robbed of money that he had received for the payment of his troops, it being taken from under his pillow. Suspecting the offenders, he got the following permission to search their quarters:

Capt. James Perry having lost a considerable sum of money, and expressing a desire to search the Houses of David Coree and L. Sland, is impowered to do it.

By

order

of

MAJOR.GENERAL

SULLIVAN,

LEWIS

MORRIS,

A.D.C.

SPRINGFIELD,

January

27,

1777,

In 1779 he returned home to superintend the manufacture of cannon and cannon-balls, his return being hastened by the following order of one Paul

Allen, and by similar applications
SIR, - I am in immediate want Of 400 Pound six-pound Shott and 4000 Gripe, suitable to make up for six-pound Cannon. Your Cuuk nor worknien dare not engage them in your absence, but think they could make them all next week."

Captain Perry was at this time the owner of the furnace at the Furnace Village, and he turned this to account in the service of his country. There is evidence that he carried on a brisk business in this line. The above order was in June, 1777; and in 1782 in the Taunton Court Records is an account of the case of James Perry of Easton vs. Adam Babcock on a contract for 11 guns; also for converting to the defendant's use two iron cannon of the plaintiff's." If the word "guns" here means muskets, it would appear that Captain Perry manufactured those also, as Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., was doing in the northeast part of the town.

After the war was over Captain Perry had a painful experience, which may as well be narrated here as elsewhere. It will be remembered that in 1786 there was an insurrectionary movement, mainly in Western Massachusetts, which ultimately became known as Shays's Rebellion. It was a revolt against the pressure of taxation and other grievances, and the chief remedy proposed was the issue of paper money, a proposition with which our

---

own generation is sufficiently familiar. Captain Perry was accused of complicity in this rebellion, and appears to have been the victim of great injustice, and to have been much injured in his business by the inconveniences to which be was subjected. By whom or for what purpose this accusation "is made against him is not known. But February 10, 1787, a warrant was issued for his ariest by the governor, and March 8 the office of justice of the peace was taken from him.' Going into Berkshire County on business, he was, February 21, arrested and imprisoned in the Northampton jail. The following interesting petition written by him in jail will tell the whole story:

His -Excelleney James Bowdoin, Esq., and the Honorable the Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:

The petition of James Perry of Easton, County of Bristol, Humbly shews, That your petitioner went from his home in Easton in the fourth of February last past, in order to settle some of his private business in the County of Berkshire, and to bring back some patterns belonging, to Easton Furnace; and having finished his business, as he was setting out for]ionic was on the 21st day of February taken up by the Lighthorsemen by order of the Homble Major-Gen. Lincoln, which lie conceives was from some misrepresentation to the General, and sent to Northampton Goal, where he is now confined'by a State warrant, being obliged to leave both slay & horses and Furnace Patterns & other articles, at Lenox, which disappointment, together with his confinement, will entirely prevent his making a blast in Easton Furnace unless soon released, which will render him forever unable to discharge

his just debts. Besides, your petitioner has a very large family to support, & is in low circumstances; that he hath ventured his life & fortune in the late war against Britain, and spared no pains to protect and support the government and constitution of this commonwealth through the war; that he hath not knowingly, wittingly, or willingly said or done any thing to hurt or destroy the constitution and form of Government of the commonwealth; that he bath not been with, aided or assisted the Insurgents in the late tumults in the western Parts of the State; that lie bad a long fit of sickness the last sununer, & hath constantly been at home except on a journey to Boston ever since he was sick, which lie could not consistant with his buisness avoid; that he conceives there have been many misrepresentations which have operated

1 State Archives, vol. clxxxix. PP. 127, 128, 185, 186.

---

pg248

to his in;ur He therefore ra s that he ma be released from his confinement, he procuring a sufficient bond for his appearance at the time of trial; that he is willing to have an impartial trial by his Peers, or the Laws of the Land, agreeable to the constitution and iorrn of government; that if he may be permitted to return home to his business he conceives that he shall be able to discharge some of his honest debts by making a blast in his furnace this Spring, and thereby do justice to himself and do no injury to government. He therefore prays that his case may be taken into your wise consideration, and release him as you in your wisdom shall see meet. As in duty bound shall ever pray

JAMES PERRY.

NORTHAMPTON, March 13, 1787.

After nearly a month's tedious waiting in vain, the selectmen of Easton, Abiel Mitchell, Seth Pratt, and Jacob Leonard, presented another petition, in which they represented that the present blast must fail in Captain Perry's furnace because of his absence, and prayed for his release. To their petition they added the following: N. B. We further certify that we never new James Perry, Esq., ever heded any body of People against government, or ever spoke against the same.

Similar statements and requests were made by Samuel Guild, and by Matthew Hayward the town clerk. Another month went by without his release; and on the third of May he addressed a pathetic appeal to the Governor and Council, reciting his services in the war, speaking of his large losses by the deprecia-tion of the currency, by the destruction of his furnace by fire, and by other unfortunate circumstances, and pleading that he might be brought to a speedy trial, or at least be removed to the jail in Bristol County, where he would be nearer his friends."

Already, however, relief was on the way. On the day before this petition was written, being the second day of May, the Council had voted to release him if sufficient bail were given. Bail was immedietely secured, and Captain Perry came home.

I State Archives, vol. clxxxix. P. 294 2 Ibid., p. z96. 3 Ibid., p. 293.

---

pg249

The case does not appear ever to have been brought to trial. No report of any trial appears in the records of the Superior Court, to which the case was referred, nor is there any further allusion to it in the meetings of the Council. The conclusion is irresistible that he was the victim of a false accusation, and was wrongfully imprisoned; but lie never received any satisfaction for the losses that he had thereby sustained. His honor was not even vindicated by the trial that he asked for, and it is quite probable that this may account for the fact that he never received a pension on account of his military services. So powerful is slander to work irreparable mischief.1 Further particulars concerning Captain Perry may be found in the Genealogical History of Easton. Another Easton officer who spent considerable time in the war was Capt. MATTHEW RANDALL. He was son of Deacon Robert Randall. He first appears as a sergeant in Captain Mitchell's company, which marched to Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775. Returning soon afterward, he was made lieutenant in Capt. Francis Luscomb's company, in May, and served through the year in the siege of Boston. In March, 1776, he became captain of the fifth company of the third regiment of Bristol County Militia, Abiel Mitchell having just been made the colonel of the same. During a large part of this year be was on duty in and about Boston, being in camp at I-Jull in June and July, and on Castle Island afterwards. In December he took his company into service, in the campaign in Rhode Island. He was in a three months campaign there in 1778, and for a time also in 1780. About the period of the close of the war he moved to Freetown, of which place he became a resident, and where he died about 1790.

Another captain who belonged in Easton was Capt. JOSIAH KEITH. He was the third of that name, and a direct descendant of the Rev. James Keith, one of the early settlers of Bridgewater. He began his Revolutionary experience as a lieutenant in Capt. Macey Williams's company. Not long afterwards he was made captain of the ninth company of the fourth regiment of the Bristol County Militia, commanded by Col. John Daggett.

---

pg250

This company was enlisted mainly from the west part of the town, and was known as the West Company, Capt. Matthew Randall commanding the East Company. Captain Keith served with this company, as has already been narrated in this chapter, in several of the Rhode Island campaigns. He lived on the spot where the house of Joel S. Drake now stands, and died by suicide, April 9, 1803, aged 72 years.

Capt. MACEY WILLIAMS was another officer whom Easton gave to the Revolutionary service. He was a resident but not a native of Easton. His father was Josiah Williams, of Taunton, who settled in West Bridgewater, where Macey was born in 1736. He was captain of one of the companies of minute men that marched to Lexington on the evening of April 19, 1775. In October of that year he commanded a company in Col. Timothy Walker's regiment, and was in service for at least three months from that time. After that his name disappears from the muster-rolls, and for some reason not now ascertainable be probably left the army. He died in Easton, August 7, 1786.

In 1780 SETH PRATT, who had served some time as lieutenant, took the command towards the close of the war of the East Company. He served as ensign in Captain Luscomb's company in 1775. He subsequently became a lieutenant of the company which lie afterwards commanded. He was in service in several of the Rhode Island expeditions. He was the father of Dr.Seth Pratt and of Seaver Pratt. He was born November 21,1738, and died August 27, 1802.

We will close this account of the Easton Revolutionary captains with a notice of Capt. EPHRAIM BURR. He was son of John Burr, of West Bridgewater, where he was born in 1737, but became a resident of Easton as early as 1765. At that date he received the following license:

"Ephraim Burr of Easton is licensed by the Court to sell Tea, Coffy, and China ware, who became bound as principal in the sum of Ten Pounds with Daniel Williams, Esq., his surety, to pay to the Farmer on sd excise the duty as the law requires."

1 See Bristol County Court of Sessions, 1746-1777, P- 360.

He was a lieutenant in 1776. In 1777 be was made a captain, and in March of that year enlisted a company with which he saw some of the hardest service of the war. He wintered with this company at Valley Forge, losing some of his men by death and some by desertion. He was captain in Col. John Bailey's regiment from January 1, 1777, to September 10,1779, and was very active in the enlistment of troops. His house was on Short Street, near the burying-ground. He died by his own hand, September 1, 1786.

It thus appears that the town of Easton furnished nine captains for the Revolutionary service., Of these, one, Abiel Mitchell, became a major and soon after a colonel of militia; another, James Keith, became a major in the regular army. Most of these captains had previously been lieutenants; but besides them the following also were lieutenants at some period of the war: Jacob Leonard, Isaac Fuller, Edward Hayward, David Keith, Abiel Williams, Jonathan Pratt, Zachariah Watkins, Nathan Hack, John Godfrey, and Dominicus Record. Silas Kinsley and Elijah Howard were ensi,gns. Capt. Zephaniah Keith was made a major in 1778, but does not appear to have seen active service.

In addition to the brief biographies already given, there are two others that deserve to be added. The first is that of Brig.-Gen. Benjamin Tupper; and the second, of his son Major Anselm Tupper. Neither was a resident of Easton when the war broke out; but the former had been a resident for about ten years, and the latter was a native of the town.

Brig.-Gen. BENJAMIN TUPPER' was a citizen of Easton for about ten years, for several years a schoolmaster here, and by marriage closely connected with several Easton families. He was born in Stoughton, in that part now Sharon, March r ll, 1738. His father was Thomas Tupper, Jr., of Sandwich. His mother was Remember (Perry) Tupper, also of Sandwich, and

1 This sketch of Brigadier-General Tupper is, with the exception of such items as relate to Easton, extracted by permission from the excellent series of articles published in 1883 in the " Sharon Advocate," and written by Solomon Talbot, of Sharon, Mass. These articles deserve to be republished in

a more permanent form,

---

pg252

sister of Capt. Nathaniel Perry, of Easton. They had moved to Stoughton before the birth of their son. For her second husband she married, October 4, 1742, Jeremiah Willis, the ancestor of the Philip Willis families. Benjamin lived with his parents until he went to learn the tanner's trade with Mr. Withington, of Dorchester. This was in his boyhood, for he was apprenticed very early. While at Dorchester he was much on the water, shooting being his favorite pastime; and he there gained that familiarity with the islands of Boston Harbor which was of such advantage in his efficient Revolutionary service in that locality, which will presently be noticed. In the French and Indian War we find him, when but sixteen years old, in the company of his uncle, Capt. Nathaniel Perry. This was in 1754. After this, for about ten years, Easton was his home. He was employed upon the farm of Joshua Howard, though he owned and may have cultivated a few acres of land which he bought in 1756. He served, however, in several campaigns in the war just named, being a corporal in 1757, and a-sergeant in 1759 In Easton he was for a number of years a schoolmaster, serving in this capacity during the winter. He taught as early as 1761.

November 18, 1762, Mr. Tupper married Huldah, daughter of Edward and Kezia White, of Bridgewater. She was born in1739. Her mother Kezia was a native of Easton, being the daughter of George and Katherine (Dean) Hall, who were early settlers. Mrs. White had married in 1748, for a second husband, Edward Hayward, Esq., already so well known in this history. The latter died May 21, 1760. She lived four years of widowhood, and then in 1764 married Deacon Robert Randall. January 8, 1764, Benjamin Tupper joined the Congegational Church of Easton. A few months after this be moved to Chesterfield, where he was an active citizen, and became the first deacon of the church. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he was a lieutenant of militia, He proceeded at once to Springfield, and dispersed the Supreme Court of the Crown then in session there. He then marched to Roxbury, and was at once made a major in Colonel Fellows's regiment. About the middle of July, 1775, he made an expedition with muffled oars to Castle Island, burned the lighthouse, and brought off considerable property, though the British fleet was not far off.

---

pg253

The British endeavored to rebuild the lighthouse, but while the work of restoration was in progress, Major Tupper embarked some men in whale-boats, taking some field-pieces with them. They arrived at the lighthouse about two o'clock in the morning and attacked the guard, killed the officers and four privates, and captured the rest of the troops. Having demolished the works they were about to depart, but the tide left them, and the Major himself was attacked by the enemy's boats. But sinking one of the boats with his field-piece, he escaped with the loss of one man killed and one wounded. He killed and captured fifty-three of the enemy; and among the captures were ton Tories, who were immediately sent to Springfield jail. This brave and successful attack won great praise. Washington thanked Major Tupper the next day

in general orders. Jefferson saw in it -the adventurous genius and intrepidity of the New Englanders;" and the British Admiral said that "no one act of the siege caused so much chagrin in London as the destruction of the lighthouse, and it was the theme of the most biting sarcasm." He was sent to Martha's Vineyard to capture two vessels in August, 1775. In the following September he embarked with his men on whale-boats from Dorchester, landed on Governor's Island, and brought off eleven head of cattle and two fine horses. While the enemy held Boston, Colonel Tupper was intrusted with the command of several expeditions that cannot be detailed here, but which showed the great confidence that General Washington had in his good judgment and courage. The following incident illustrates his intrepidity and presence of mind: -

"Three men were out in a boat, fishing in Boston Harbor. The wind shifted, and the broken ice completely blocked up their way, so that it was impossible for them to return. Their situation was one of great peril. The wind blew severely cold, and the men must soon have perished had not Colonel Tupper appeared, who, taking in the situation at a glance, procured four pairs of snow-shoes, and putting one pair upon his own feet, and taking the others under his arm, he made his way to the boat over the floating ice. The shoes were fastened to the feet of the men, and Colonel Tupper brought them all away safely to the shore amidst the shouts and congratulations of the people."'

1 See articles by Solomon Talbot, already mentioned.

Benjamin Tupper was lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Bailey's regiment, from January 1, 1777, to July 1, at which time he became Colonel of the Eleventh Regiment of Continental troops, which command he held to the end of the war. From September 1, 1778, and for more than a year afterward, he was inspector in General Patterson's brigade.' During the memorable winter of 1777-1778, his regiment was with Washington at Valley Forge; and on January 28, 1778, he addressed a pathetic appeal to the President of the Council of Massachusetts, imploring help for the distressed soldiers. He served with honor throughout the war, and towards its close was appointed brigadier-general by brevet. He took charge of the military organizations at Springfield at the time of Shays's Rebellion, and repelled the attack made by the insurgents on the Armory. He and General Putnam were chiefly instrumental in organizing the Ohio Company,1-a company formed to buy and encourage the settlement of the fertile lands of the Ohio Valley. General Tupper was one of the most active in surveying and laying out the lands and inviting their occupation by settlers. We cannot follow in detail all his interesting Western experience in the Ohio territory. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1788; was a Freemason of high rank, and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. Perhaps the most noteworthy thing in the life of General Tupper is the fact, based on what seems sufficient evidence, that he was the real inventor of the screw-propeller. The authority for this is the diary of the Rev.

Dr. Manassah Cutter, a clergyman of note, and afterwards a member of Congress. He was with General Tupper in 1788, while on his journey to

Ohio. The following extract from his diary is quoted by Solomon Tal hot in his account of General Tupper: -

1 State Archives, Continental Officers, vol, for 1777 to 1779, P. 138.

2 The evidence for the truth of this statement seems to the writer to be conclusive, notwithstanding that Hon. George 13. Loring gives the chief credit of the affair to Dr. Manassah Cutler, of Essex County, Mass. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper joined in the call for the meeting held in Boston which led to the formation of this Company, -a meeting which Dr. Cutler says be bad not thought of attending until urged to do so by Winthrop Sargent, a friend of General Tupper. For proof of these statements see Nos. to and t i of the articles of Solomon Talbot already alluded to.

---

pg255

Friday, August 15, 1788 - This morning we went pretty early to the boat. General Tupper had mentioned to me a mode of constructing a machine to work in the head or stern of a boat instead of oars. It appeared to me Iii.ghly probable that it mi.ght succeed. I therefore proposed that we should make the experiment. Assisted by a number of people, we went to work and constructed a machine in the form of a screw, with short blades, and placed it in the stern of the boat, and which we turned with a crank. It succeeded to admiration, and I think it a very successful discovery."

It would thus appear that General Tupper, ninety-eight years ago, anticipated the discovery of the screw-propeller, which was nearly half a century in coming into favor, but which every ocean steamship now employs. Troubled times with the Indians soon followed, and a war of several years duration was brought to an end by General Wayne, who subdued the savages in 1795. But General Tupper passed away earlier, dying June 7, 1792, at fifty-four years of age, and was buried at Marietta. When General Lafayette visited Marietta in 1825, and the Dames of the pioneers (many of them Revolutionary soldiers) were read to him, he responded, "I know them all. I saw them at Brandywine, at Yorktown, at Monmouth, and at Rhode Island. They were the bravest of the brave."

One curious thing deserves notice here. The reader may recall the fact mentioned at the beginning of this sketch, that Mrs. Kezia White, the mother of General Tupper's wife, married for her second husband Edward Hayward, Esq. In the course of time it turned out that Edward Hayward's grandson, Capt. Rotheus Hayward (son of Deacon Joseph) married the granddaughter of General Tupper. Her name was Panthia Nye.

Major Anselm Tupper, eldest son. of General Benjamin and Huldah (White) Tupper, whose picture is here presented to the reader, was born in Easton, October 11, 1763- When the Revolutionary War began he was eleven years of age. His father, of course, left him at home when he departed for the scene of action; but he inherited the military spirit from both the Perrys and the Tuppers, and the brave lad could not remain at home. Accordingly, soon after the battle of Lexington

---

pg256

ton, lie enlisted in Capt. Robert West's Chesterfield company,l which was assign as lieutenant, though not at that time commissioned as such. September 15, 1780, Colonel Tupper recommended Anselm Tupper and others in his regiment for promotion. The document embodying this recommendation is very interesting, because it is indorsed by General Washington, who, under his own signature, earnestly approved and urged the promotions suggested by Colonel Tupper. The appointment was made September 26, 1780. He then began to be paid as lieutenant.' From January 1, 1782, until January 1, 1783, he was lieutenant and adjutant in Colonel Tupper's regiment in the Continental army (the eleventh).' His appointment as adjutant began presumably on the former of these two dates, although it is possible he may have been serving, in that capacity a short time in 1781. After this time and until the close of the war he served as adjutant in the Continental service in Col.

Ebenezer Sprout's regiment (the second, once Colonel Bailey's). His name appears as of that rank in a list of officers of that regiment under date of July 11, 1781. After the close of the war he was engaged as surveyor with his father, who had been appointed by the Government to lay out the lands in the territory northwest of the Ohio. After

1 State Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, VOL lvi- P- 43.

2 Ibid., Revolutionary Letters, vol. cciii. pp. 109, 110.

3 Wd., Continental Officers, vol. for 1780, P. 87.

4 Ibid., Revolutionary Rolls, vol. Is. p. 13.

5 Ibid., vol. 1. p. 13-

6 This remaining account of Major Anselm Tupper was mainly written by Anschn Tupper Nye, the nephew of Major Tupper, for Solomon Talbot, who has kindly furnished it to the writer of this History. The heliotype print here given is frorn a photograph of a copy of a painting of Major Tupper, the original being the work of Sully.

---

completing the survey of the seven ranges Major Tupper returned to Massachusetts, and in November, 1787, was appointed by the directors of the Ohio Company as surveyor for that company for the State of Massachusetts. He was one of the famous pioneer band that crossed the Alleghany Mountains in the winter, and made the first settlement in the Northwest Territory at Marietta, April 7, 1788. The survey was continued until they were driven off by the attacks of the Indians, who afterwards, ill 1790, surprised a settlement up the, Muskingum River and barbarously butchered one woman, two children, and eleven men, Major Tupper at the head of a company of soldiers went to this sickening scene of atrocity, and buried the mutilated bodies side by side where they fell. Anselin Tupper was the first school-teacher at Marietta.

When we consider that such regular schooling as he possessed must all have been acquired previous to his entering the army (which he did before he was twelve years old), it may seem strange that he was fitted to fill the position of teacher. But he had no doubt improved the opportunities afforded by association with French officers of education and culture, probably

learning the French and Latin languages, as be is understood to have been a classical scholar. He had great proficiency in mathematics, and was also something of a poet.

Major Tupper is said to have possessed a polished address and fine intellectual ability, and was a great favorite in society. He never married. He was appointed major of the stockade at Marietta during the war, and afterwards taught school in one of the blockhouses. In a vessel built at Marietta he made a voyage as second officer down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, across the Atlantic, up the Mediterranean and Black seas to Trieste. He returned home, and died several years afterward. He was buried in the Mound Cemetery at Marietta, near his father, and his epitaph reads,

MAJOR ANSELM TUPPER, BORN AT EASTON, MASS, OCT. 11,1763, DIED DECEMBER 25TH, 1808.

pg258

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XV

THE REV WILLIAM REED THE DAWN OF PEACEFUL TIMES FOR THE EASTON CHURCH - THE
CALL OF WILLIAM REED HIS BIRTH AND ANCESTRY - “RELATION” OF HIS RELIGIOUS
EXPERIENCE HOW HE OBTAINED HIS WIFE - THE ORDINATION SERVICESES - HOME LIFE
CHURCH DISCIPLINE - THE MINISTERIAL LAND - INCORPORATION OF THE PARISH THE
CHURCH BELL - PECUNIARY STRUGGLES - MR. REED AS A PREACHER

AT last in the religious life of Easton we have come to peaceful times.

The dreary succession of storms and tempests is over. The clouds have

rolled away, and though we continue to hear the echoes of the

retreating thunder, though all about us are too evident signs of damage

and desolation, still the sky is blue above our heads, and, the sun

shines bright with promise of better days. For half a century now we

shall have a church life of comparative peace.

At the date of Mr. Campbell’s dismissal, 1782, the church life was low. The church had suffered in the late dissension. Hard feeling and alienations and consequent declining of religious interest had resulted. Moreover, the long war of the Revolution had done much to unsettle the habits of the people. Returning soldiers brought back rougher manners and looser principles. The times, too, were hard. A rapidly depreciating currency created distrust and

discontent. Notwithstanding this state of things in the church and parish, all were unanimous in the desire to have the Rev. William Reed for their pastor.

The church called him, July 25, 1783, after the usual fasting and prayer. The town unanimously concurred in this call August 25. Deacon Phillips said to Mr. Reed that he must not refuse the call, for if he did they would " be all broken up." Esquire Hubbard, of Abington, told Mrs. Deacon Pratt that Mr.Reed was too good a man for a town like Easton. With quick wit, and with good sense too, Mrs. Pratt responded that if

---

pg259

Easton people were as wicked as he had intimated, then their needed just such a man as Mr. Reed for their minister. Esquire Hubbard's remark, however, shows the reputation Easton had acquired in the vicinity.

The town voted Mr. Reed one hundred pounds for his yearly salary for four years, and after that eighty pounds. This needs explanation. Formerly a sum about equal to one year's salary had been voted as an inducement for the minister to settle, and was called his "encouragement," or "settlement." But it was not found easy to raise this extra money in one or two years. It was therefore thought better to distribute it through several years; so that we are, in fact, to understand that his salary for each year was eighty pounds, and the addition of twenty pounds a year for the first four years was his " encouragement." Subsequently they voted that he might get his firewood from the ministerial land; and an increasing confidence in the clergy seems indicated by the fact that they did not, as in Mr. Campbell's case, appoint some one to watch lest "good timber" should be cut for firewood. Mr. Reed accepted the call of church and parish in the following concise, sensible letter:

To the Church and Congregation in Easton:

BRETHREN,- Having taken into mature consideration the request of the church, together with the concurring voice of the congregation, to settle amongst you in the work of the ministry, I think it my duty to accept of your call.

Desiring your prayers to God for me that I may be faithful and successful in the great and important work, I am with respect, brethren, your most obedient and humble servant,
WILLIAM REED

EASTON, Feb. 7,1784.

We note the absence of all professions, promises, and verbal extravagance in this brief letter. It was characteristic of Mr. Reed, we shall find, to avoid circumlocution, to say no more than he meant, and to go straight to his mark.

"Rev. William Reed, of Easton, was the son of William and Silence (Nash) Reed of Abington, and was descended in the fifth generation from William Reed born in 1605, who sailed from Gravesend in the county of Kent, England, in the 'Assurance de Lo ' (of London) in 1635, who settled in Weymouth,

Mass., and was made a freeman”

---

pg260

Sept. 2,1635. The direct descendants of this first William Reed who came to this country were William, who married Esther Thompson of Middleboro in 1675, a granddaughter of Francis Cook, one of the Mayflower’ company. Of their eight children, Jacob, the third son,born in 1691, married Sarah Hersey, and their son William was the Rev. William Reed, of Easton. He was born on June 8, 1755, and as it was Sunday he was carried the same afternoon two miles on horseback to be baptized, in conformity with the custom of the times. Think of the poor little infant wrapped in its swaddling clothes, its eyes hardly opened to the light of the new world it had just entered, jolted over two miles of a country road in the arms of a nurse, who sat on a pillion behind the father! His boyhood and youth were spent in the usual labors of New England farmers’ sons of that day; and being nurtured in a religious home, and surrounded by the grave influences prevalent at that time, he early became religiously disposed, and made every effort to obtain a collegiate education, with a view of entering the Christian ministry. His advantages were meagre in the imperfect winter schools of his native town, and various circumstances prevented his entering on his preparatory studies till the age of twenty-one. Still he struggled on. It was probably at this time that he publicly connected himself with the church, for we find the following curious ‘Relation,’ as it is called, a confession of his unworthiness and sin, and of his conviction that lie had found the grace of God, which confession was publicly made as a preliminary of joining the church.” 1

The “relation” referred to above we shall give in full, because it illustrates a phase of church life and discipline which was introduced by the Rev, Mr. Prentice soon after his settlement here, and continued in use for many years. The writer has seen many such “relations,” and their similarity and conformity to an established type make them appear formal and con- ventional, wanting the individuality, sincerity, and fresh feeling which the expression of religious experience ought to indicate. The temptation to make a good statement of such experience must often have led persons to express more than they really felt, and opened the way to insincerity and hypocrisy. Mr. Reed’s “relation” is as follows: -

1 Quoted from a sketch of the Rev. William Reed, written by his grandson, “William Howells Reed, to whom the writer is indebted for interesthig personal details in this chapter.

---

pg261

To the Rev. Pastor and Church of Christ in this place:

> The all-wise God, whose ways are unsarchabIe and whose judgements are past finding out, was pleased in his boundless mercy to send forth his

holy spirit and apprehend me while in a state of security and guilt, and awaken me to a solemn concern for my immortal soul. I was brought to see that I was a sinner by nature, that I came into the world in a state of pollution and guilt, and that I had actually broken the law of God in thought, word, and deed, ways and times without number, and was thereby exposed to eternal death. I saw that my feet stood in slippery places, and that I was in the utmost danger every moment of sliding into the bottomless gulf of eternal
despair. The arrows of the Almighty so pierced my soul that I was ready to cry out, A wounded spirit who can bear? Now my earnest enquiry was, How shall I escape the wrath of an angry God, which I saw revealed from heaven against all the workers of iniquity ? I was ready to fly to the law for relief, but all in vain; for I found that the law required perfect obedience, and condemned for the least offence, and demanded satisfaction for former violations which I saw impossible for me ever to make; therefore I was convinced that I could not be saved by the deeds of the law. I was convinced that the strictest outward morality would never entitle me to the favor of God, it was the heart and the whole heart that God required. I saw that it would be just with God to cast me off forever, and that there was no possible way to escape but and through Jesus Christ. But my reluctant unbelieving heart was unwilling to part with all for the pearl of great price, till God by his almighty power humbled me to the very dust, and brought me to lie at the foot of sovereign mercy; then He who is rich in mercy was pleased to send forth a ray of divine light and illuminate my dark and benighted understanding, and give me to see the beauty, excellency, and glory of God shining forth in the face of Jesus Christ. I beheld Christ Jesus by an eye of [faith] to be an all-sufficient glorious Saviour, and saw the infinite evil of sin, and beheld Jesus, the Lord of glory, wounded for my transgressions and bruised for mine iniquities. I saw that he had wrought a righteousness every way answering the demands of a broken law, which was sufficient to justify the vilest sinner in the sight of God, and was offered freely to every-one that would accept of it without money and without price. Christ Jesus appeared to be the brightness of his father’s glory and the express Image of his person, the chief among ten thousand, and the one altogether lovely; and I hope and trust that I was enabled by faith to receive him for my Prophet, Priest, and

pg262

King, and rest my soul upon his all-perfect righteousness. I trust that I was brought to adopt the language of holy job, and say, “I have heard of thee by the hearing of the car, but now mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes.” This I offer to your consideration for admission into fellowship and communion with this Church, desiring your reception of and prayers for me that I may live and walk agreeable to the Gospel of Christ.

WILLIAM

REED

Instead of being the outpouring of hearts deeply stirred by gratitude for the work of saving grace, these “relations” seem more like studied rehearsals of the scheme of Calvinistic divinity. But it was the rule of the church in Easton that such a statement should be made, either orally or in writing. Shortly after the battle of Lexington Mr. Reed enlisted as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He served in Captain Isaac Wood’s company of Middleborough men, being for several months in the army about Boston. He also served for a few days on several Rhode Island “alarms.” At the expiration of his first term of service, having realized enough from his pay to procure the necessary books, be began his studies with his uncle, the Rev. Solomon Reed, of Middleborough, entering Harvard University in 1778, and graduating in 1782. He then spent a year in teaching school and reading divinity, the theological education of candidates for the ministry being at that time very meagre and superficial as a rule. It consisted of a course of reading for about a year, usually under the direction of a settled clergyman ; candidates were then examined by an Association of ministers, who, if the examination was satisfactory, approbated them, and recommended them to the work of the ministry. The following is a copy of the certificate given to Mr. Reed: -

We whose Names are underwritten do hereby Certify That Mr. William Reed, late of Cambridge College, having Offered himself to Examination relative to his Quallifications for the Work of the Gospel Ministry, was accordingly Examined by us Members of an Association in the County of Plymouth; and it appears to us, upon strict Enquiries made, & the Answers he returned, Together with the Representation He then made of the Sense he had of God and The

---

pg263

Things of Religion, that lie is Suitably Qualified for, and therefore we can & do freely recommend him unto, the Work of the Gospel Ministry.

JOHN

SHAW—SOLOMON

REED—PERES

FOBES

MIDDLEBOROUGH,

April 15, 1783

Mr. Reed must have preached at Easton very soon after this date, as he had a call from the church three months afterward. He was ordained April 21, 1784. Extensive preparations were made for the service of

ordination. As many as ten churches were invited to be present, - including the church ministered to by Mr. Reed's uncle in Middleborough, the four churches in Bridgewater, and the churches in Abington, Mansfield, Norton, Taunton, and Raynham. The Rev. Silas Brett, who had left his charge at Freetown to become a citizen of Easton, provided good cheer for the council, to the amount of forty-five dollars. The meeting-house had been allowed to get shabby, and now a decided effort was made to have it put in good order. The windows were carefully repaired, and Jedediah Willis was appointed to provide a new covering for the pulpit cushion. People came from far and near on this great day, many of the men being on horseback, with their wives on pillions behind them. They drive to the " horse-block," where the women dismount. This horse-block was about seven feet long and three feet wide, and six or eight inches thick. It was a large slab of stone raised about three feet front the ground, and supported by brick-work. At one end were a few steps by which ladies might mount the block or descend from it. Years afterward this slab of stone became the door-step at Daniel Reed's store, just west of the church. In 1828, by formal vote, the parish relinquished all right to it. The meeting-house is unpainted, bare and weather-stained upon the outside. We may enter it by either of three doors, for there is one on the east, one on the south, and another on the west side of the building. The angular pulpit was on the north side, and had I sounding-board suspended over it, held by an iron rod. There was no belfry at the time, and no porch; these were not built until ten years later, at which time a bell was also

---

provided. There were the old, square, high-backed pews. The deacons' pew was by the side of the pulpit, and when occupied it helped to give dignity and solemnity to the scene. The front seats of the centre aisle were for old persons, and others who were hard of hearing The "women's seats" were on one side, the "men's seats" on the other, these being the common seats, and not including the family box-pews. On one side of the square pews the seats were hung upon hinges, so that as the people rose '~ in prayer time " the seats could be turned up and make more room for standing. ~'And we can imagine the clatter and bang of these rough board seats as they were slammed down, not always softly we may be sure, by mischievous urchins who liked the reverberations, which sounded like the irregular firing of musketry, as each seat fell in its place."'

The church had a low gallery, which was entered,on one side by "men's stairs" and on the other by "women's stairs,"' the seats on one side being for men, and on the other for women. It was never heated, was sometimes freezing cold, and even the foot-stove appears to have been an innovation of a later time. Apparently, at this time instrumental music had not fought its way into the service of our sanctuary in Easton, for the church has its "tuners" to sound the key-note of the hymns, and to lead in the singing At this date, April, 1784, Robert Drake, Jr., and two

others are the tuners, - and very proud no doubt they are of their part in the ordination service of the new minister.

> Were it possible for us to go back one century and look in upon the large audience that gathered in the church of our fathers, we should be especially struck by the imposing and reverend appearance of the half score of clergymen who were seated there, with their white wigs and quaint old costumes. But what would interest us most would be the appearance of the minister, and of the young lady who is soon to be his bride. Curiously enough, the record of the costumes they wore that day has been carefully preserved. Mr. Reed has on a light-blue mixed -coat, black lasting vest with skirts and pockets in it, and small clothes of the same, white linen stockings, and silver knee and shoe buckles, white wig, and, when out of doors, a cocked hat. It was the same suit he had, worn at his graduation the

1 William Howells Reed's statement.

---

pg265

year before. But curiosity is on tiptoe to see the young lady, Miss Olive Pool, who was soon to be, the minister's wife. She dismounts from the pillion of her father's horse at the horse-block, and the staid matrons shake their heads gravely as they catch sight of the slight form of this girl, seventeen years old. She comes in shyly no doubt, with happy face and sparkling eyes, in her scarlet silk dress " trailing half a yard," open in front, with gauze handkerchief, white petticoat, and embroidered apron with strings tied in front, and with high-heeled shoes. She had worn the same dress at his graduation, and it is worth telling how she got it, because it will also tell us how she got her husband.

Mr. Samuel Pool lived in a house that was on the boundary line between Abington and Bridgewater. He had several daughters who were acquaintances of Mr. Reed, be having taught in the district school which they attended. He invited the oldest daughter to attend his graduation at Cambridge; she declined. He then asked her sister next of age; she did not care to go. He was not to be put off in this way, and he invited Olive, then only sixteen years of age, twelve years younger than himself. Much surprised, and as much pleased, she said she would like to go if she had any dress fit to wear on such an occasion.

> Mr.Reed would not allow this deficiency to stand in the way, and so be bought the material himself, and took the young lady with it to his sisters at Abington, and they made it up for her. How much sometimes hangs on how little! It was doubtless the declining this invitation by the older sisters that made Olive Pool the wife of William Reed. Be that as it may, one month after the ordination at Easton, May 20, 1784, they became husband and wife, and moved to Easton on the 8th of June following. It may seem strange that Mrs. Reed did not join the church until 1800, but such is the fact. She evidently meant to be sure of her calling and election before taking that important step. Mr. Reed bought the place opposite the almsbouse, and moved into a house a little west

of the large square house he soon afterward built. The well that belonged to the old house may still be seen. The new house was built probably in 1786, as William, Jr., born in 1787, was the first child born -there. This house, somewhat enlarged from what it was in those days,

---

pg266

is still standing, its interior in many respects the same. There was the grand old kitchen, the living room of the house, with its large chimney, its deep fire-place, and the blackened crane from which hung the utensils used for cooking. There was the huge back-log ablaze with cheerful warmth. There was the great pantry stored with the good things made by the careful and hospitable housewife. There in the long winter evenings might be beard the hum of the spinning-wheel and the flying shuttles of the loom,-sounds of industry often prolonged late into the night. From the low trundle-bed the children, if wake-ful, might see the deft and loving hands of the dear mother working patiently in the still hours, that they, in their rough but strong and neat homespun, might go tidy to school. It was not unusual for one of her boys to tell her in the evening that be had worn out his mittens and needed a new pair, and to wake up in the morning and find the new pair knit and ready for him to put on. One of her sons returned at one time from a distant school, and within twenty-four hours she spun and wove three yards of cotton cloth, and made a shirt for him to take away. In the midst of such cares came the first sorrow to the young mother, in the loss of the little daughter Olive, in the month of August, 1793, the child being seventeen months old. The little coffin was placed upon a round table out in the open air near the grave, which was under a walnut tree not far from the house. It was a very impressive scene, as the clergymen in their white wigs stood there reverently conducting the service, and the meaning of the bereaved mother mingled with the rustling of the leaves, the songs of birds, and all the varied sounds of Nature. The interesting picture of Mrs. Reed here presented is from a daguerrotype taken late in life. It gives the impression of serenity and strength, traits conspicuous in her character. In the parish and church things go quietly and peacefully on. There is at first a lack of religious interest. The church meetings are few, and not well attended.

It is easy to understand the disappointment of the excellent minister when he had to record, as he sometimes did, The meeting was dismissed, owing to the small number present." In 1784 Matthew Hayward is chosen deacon, and some years later Joseph Drake and Abijah Reed are chosen to the same office, Matthew Hayward having

---

pg267

moved away. It is refreshing to note that at this time church discipline means something, and that dishonesty, intemperance, slander, etc., unless repented of, are sufficient grounds for open rebuke and even expulsion. As an example we give the following case of discipline, the Willis named being Captain Jedediah, who leaves no descendants here to be troubled by this record. It was voted at church meeting, August

20, 1792,

"1. That the conduct of Capt. jedediah Willis towards Abijah Knapp, a member of the church in Taunton, was unchristian, in calling him a Rascal, & ordering him out of his house in an abrupt manner.

" 2. We have such strong suspicions, from circurnstancial evedence, that said Willis has given himself up to excessive drinking of Spiritous Liquor, that we are unwilling to commune with him at the Lord's Table.

"3. That he has been guilty of slander in declaring openly & repeatedly that the Pastor of the church of Christ in Easton had told him thirty Devilish Lies."For which offences, Voted unanimously that he, the said Willis, be suspended from our Communion and from all church privileges, till he make a publick confession to church and congregation."

In 1791 the town petitioned the General Court to pass an Act to, incorporate the parish in Easton. It was allowed; and on February 4, 1792, there was passed "An Act to establish and incorporate a Religious Society in the Town of Easton in the County of Bristol, by the name of the Congregational Parish of Easton." By this Act those who usually attended or should attend services with the Congregational society in Easton, and who should cause their names to be registered with the clerk of said society, were constituted a distinct corporation, with power to hold meetings, levy and collect taxes, and transact such business as other parishes of the Commonwealth might transact. One effect of this Act was to take the parish business out of town-meetings, and to have it managed only by those who were properly members of the parish. This was a very great gain, saving as it did much wrangling and embarrassment consequent upon the business of the parish being shared in by so many who bad no real interest in its affairs. It also enabled the parish in its corporate capacity to hold property the income of which should

---

not exceed 150 pounds, and provided that until the annual income of such property was sufficient to support a public teacher, no part of it should be "applied or used for any other purpose than to increase the principal fund or estate." The strongest motive for incorporating the parish was doubtless to enable its members to secure for the sole use of the Congregational society the property originally designed for its use. A sentiment adverse to this had been developing. The Baptists, the rising Methodist Society, and others maintained, that, as the ministerial lands had been originally voted to the whole town as a parish, now that the town was divided into several parishes there should be an equitable division of the property among all of them. This proposition seemed plausible and just. But the question involved was no new one; it bad been discussed and definitely acted upon many years before. In 1753, when the Presbyterian society was organized under Mr.

Prentice, an attempt was made to secure a part of this property for the use of this society. But the Taunton North-Purchase Company settled the

question authoritatively in a meeting held April 2, 1753. After defining the boundaries of the ministerial lands granted by said company in 1684, the proprietors voted as follows: -

"And whereas our predecessors who voted and set said land appart for the ministry were of, and belonged to, those Churches which were then called and known by the name of Congregational Churches, and we apprehend it was their design and intent that the above mentioned lands shall be improved for the maintaining of the ministers of those Churches which shall be'of those principles : Theref ore we now vote that the whole of the abovesaid lands shall be improved for the maintaining of the ministers of the several Congregational Churches which belong to the said towns above mentioned, and be improved for that end only." 1

It was therefore just that this property should be used for the

Congregational society alone, and by having it vested in the corporation now organized it would be no longer in danger of division or misappropriation.

1Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, p. 86. The " said towns above mentioned " were Norton and Easton.

---

pg269

This Act did not exempt all persons except members of this parish from taxation for the support of worship. Those who were connected with other religious organizations were thus exempted by a vote of the parish; but those who were connected with none were not exempted. The Act abolishing compulsory taxation for the support of worship, and making such support entirely voluntary was not passed until 1832. It is probable, however, that before that date it had long been a dead letter, and that even in 1793 and afterward the law, which must have been increasingly odious, was not very rigidly enforced. The Act of incorporation referred to provided for the choice of five trustees besides the minister, who should receive, hold, and manage the parish funds. These trustees were to be chosen annually. The Act was amended in 18xx, after the death of Rev. Mr. Reed, by repealing so much of it as required that the minister of the society should be one of the trustees. The first board of trustees was the Rev. William Reed, Matthew Hayward, Abiel Mitchell, Samuel Guild, Abisha Leach, and Elijah Hayward. But when the first meeting was held for organization of the corporation, John Howard and Edward Williams were chosen trustees in place of Matthew Hayward and Samuel Guild. Elijah Howard was elected clerk and treasurer. A parish record was begun, which still exists in perfect order, and is in the possession of the Congregational (Unitarian) Parish of Easton.

In 1793, after the incorporation of the parish, it was found that the town of Easton had about three hundred pounds' worth of unappropriated property. An attempt was made to increase the parish fund by adding to it this property, after deducting from it and allowing to "people of other denominations being inhabitants of the Town" such proportion as should appear to be their due according to the amounts assessed upon them for taxes, and allowing them to use it as they saw fit. It does

not appear whether this plan was proposed or opposed by the parish, but it was voted; and the Baptist Society which was just dying, and the Methodist Society which was just being born, might hope for some advantage by having town funds thus divided. But their hopes were dashed; for in April of the next year the vote was rescinded, and the unappropriated

---

pg270

property of the town was turned over to the payment of regular town

charges. In October, 1792, the following proceeding are recorded

"It is observable that the People of this Town are very irregular as to the time of attending Publick worship. To prevent this Disorder, We, the subscribers, are desireous of procuring a Bell to the Meeting-house, and promise to pay the sums affixed to our Names for that purpose," etc.

Nearly fifty pounds were subscribed, Mr. Reed giving the largest sum three pounds, 18 shillings.), his parishioners refraining with singular delicacy from exceeding the amount given by their minister. The bell was cast by Ezekiel Reed. The metal put into it was one old bell Of 346 pounds weight, and 274Y, pounds of copper and block tin, a total of 620 1/2 pounds. It cost 48 pounds, 8 shillings, 5pence. August 15, 1793, it was voted to give the new bell for the use Of the parish, "And the Town, or any inhabitant of The Town of Easton, shall not be Prohibited the use of said Bell on any Necessary Occasion." On the 2d of September the parish voted to accept the bell of the donors, and to build a belfry from the garret beams to hang the bell in. The work does not appear to have been done, nor the bell to have been bring until nearly June, 1794. It was voted, June 23, that any individual might have the bell tolled on the death of a friend, provided he would bear the expense of tolling it. The access to the belfry, that is to the platform on which the bell frame was placed, was by one or two flights of stairs, to a floor, and there a ladder about six feet in lengeth admitted one to the floor of the belfry. A spire surmounted the belfry, and at this time a porch was added to the meeting-house.

It has already been stated that the salary of Mr. Reed was fixed at eighty pounds a year, an addition of twenty pounds yearly being made for the first four years for his "settlement." This money for many years succeeding the Revolutionary War had a very uncertain value, as we have already shown, - a value considerably less than the present worth of the English pound sterling. With his family growing up about him, and with the large demands of hospitality which a country clergyman at that time must meet, his salary proved too small. This became

---

pg271

known, and in 1796 the parish voted that a committee be chosen to "take into consideration the circumstances of the Rev. Mr. Reed," and to name what would be the proper sum to pay him for a salary. The committee reported that one hundred pounds was about the right sum, and this

was voted. The real value of this salary at that date was only three hundred dollars. Of course the necessaries of life then were cheaper than they are now, and Mr. Reed was able to get something from the unwilling soil. But it was a hard struggle. To meet the growing demands of a large family and the claims of hospitality required on that salary such toil in the field by the goodman, and at the spinning~wheel and loom by the prudent housewife, such economy and self- sacrifice, as the present generation knows little of. There were some in the society who saw and appreciated the situation, and in 1801, through their influence, a vote was passed to make Mr. Reed's salary one hundred and twenty pounds, the exact value of which then was four hundred dollars. Instantly the parish was in a ferment. It would not do to encourage such extravagance.

Numbers actually withdrew from the parish; others threatened to do so. Daniel Wheaton headed a petition, "Viewing with concern the state of the affairs of said parish," and proposing, first, to sell enough of the parish land as would increase the income of the parish fund sufficiently to pay, parish charges; or, if this were negatived, to add the four hundred dollars voted for Mr. Reed's salary to the parish fund, making its interest about ninety pounds, or three hundred dollars, provided Mr. Reed would accept that amount for his salary if he could receive it semi-annually. The meeting was called. The parish voted not to sell any of the parish land. The yeas and nays were taken as to whether the parish wished Mr. Reed to relinquish any part of the salary of four hundred dollars they had voted him. There were twenty-eight yeas and thirty-eight nays. The situation was critical with votes so nearly equal. The meeting adjourned for ten days to give time to think over the situation. The disaffection at the increased salary grew, and a compromise became necessary. At the adjourned meeting the parish voted that if he would allow the four hundred dollars voted him to be added to the parish fund, he should have three hundred and fifty dollars payable in two installments, and if the price of labor

---

rose above three shillings a day his salary should rise in like proportion. They also voted that "he shall have the privilege of a free public contribution twice a year." This last proposition must have been hard to accept; it seemed to make their faithful servant, to whom they were bound to give an adequate support in an honorable manner, an object of semi-annual charity. But Mr. Reed was a prudent man; and if a sense of proper, manly independence tempted him to refuse the disagreeable proffer the sight of his large family made him control and conceal his feelings, and submit to receive as a charity what was due him for service well rendered. When we consider that the interest of the parish fund was now three hundred dollars, and that expenses other than the minister's salary were very light (loss than one hundred dollars), this action of the parish forces upon us one of two conclusions, - either that the people were very poor, or that they meant to adopt as far as possible the Scriptural suggestion of getting the truth "without money and without price." Mr. Reed did not, however, long receive the amount

granted him. The parish fund increased to $5,773.036, and he was voted the interest of it for his salary. For several years this interest amounted to $327.36. Once they voted that wood enough be sold from the parish land “to pay for ringing the bell, sweeping the meeting-house, and shovelling snow from the meeting-house doors and thus with the salary paid from the interest of the parish fund and other expenses from the sale of wood, the Scriptural promise alluded to seems almost literally to have been fulfilled. It is not pleasant to report such facts, but the writer did not invent them, and truth to history forbids him to suppress them. Those whose ancestors were represented in the parish of that date are at liberty to imagine that they belonged to the more generous majority, who for the sake of retaining the disaffected among their number made up to their minister by private gifts the deficiency already mentioned. The parish voted him the next year a gift of one hundred dollars to allow for past loss by depreciation of currency. It must also in justice be said that the town was poor at this time. The court records at Taunton show an astonishing number of lawsuits growing out of the failures and troubles of a depressed and unsettled business condition.

---

pg273

Everything then was conceived and executed upon a different scale from the present, and we may easily err in applying to another time the standards of judgment current and appropriate to this.

The Rev. Mr. Reed’s sermons are curious-looking little manuscripts, six inches long by three and three quarters inches wide, being written when paper was costly and money scarce. Contrary to our traditional ideas of the sermons of a century ago, these are short, and, unless Mr. Reed’s delivery was exceptionally slow, would not average over fifteen minutes in their preaching. It is probable, however, that he may have extemporized the “improvement” or application at the end. After the main statements in some of them there is the word “Enlarge,” - a word that seriously endangers the brevity of a sermon. These sermons are just such as a moderate Calvinist of that time, with an even temperament and practical good sense, might be expected to write. They are wanting in originality of thought, in fertility of imagination, and in fervent feeling. They are calm, commonplace, and, unless relieved by extemporaneous additions, dull. They do not show the least sign of departure from the prevailing Calvinism of the period. They abound in statements that are technical reproductions of the then current theories of God, man, and human destiny. There is nothing harrowing to the feelings in them; but this peculiarity results rather from deficiency of imagination than from any apparent lack of sturdy belief in Calvinistic doctrines. For he, too, can preach about the “wrath of an incensed God.” He also repeats the absurdity that sin deserves an infinite penalty because it is sin aainst an infinite being, and gives as a reason for the resurrection of the body, that the body, being the soul’s partner in sin, deserves to suffer with the soul the penalties of hell-fire!

> In sermon No. 136 (for his sermons are all carefully numbered and labelled), a sermon from the text “No man can come unto me except the Father draw him,” be argues that while man is utterly unable to come to Christ, he is no less culpable because of his inability. After stating that men are wholly blind to all spiritual things in the natural state he reasons as follows Our understandings are darkened so that we cannot see the excellency and beauty of the divine character. We have lost the

image

---

pg274

of our God, which consisted in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; and it is not in our power again to restore the image of God, for by this loss we are become weak and impotent; and what is still worse we are insensible of our weakness, wretchedness, and misery. By our apostasy from God we have lost our strength (Romans, v.6);for when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. Had not Christ have died, there would have been no possible way for us to have been saved, - for without shedding of blood there could be no remission of sins. Now the way of life and salvation is opened by the blood of Christ; but we have no strength to return. In the first place we are blind in a spiritual sense and unable to see the necessity of returning to God from whom we have revolted; and without the illumination of the divine Spirit we should all forever remain in this state of blindness and opposition to God. It is not in the power of man to open the eyes of his understanding; and therefore it is impossible for them to discover the beauties and excellencies of a Savior, and consequently they cannot come and heartily embrace and receive him. For persons that come and receive the Lord Jesus Christ as their redeemer and Savior are always ravished with his beauty and charmed with his excellencies."

The above is an average specimen of Mr. Reed's sermons,- calm, clear, rehearsing the commonplaces of the Calvinistic system without really penetrating to its marrow and essence. We gladly turn, however, to another side of the picture. What gave Mr. Reed his real power and influence were the moral earnestness, the unquestioning faith, the serious purpose and spirit that pervaded his discourses. It is these that tell in the long run, in pulpit ministrations, more than originality of thought or oratorical power. Behind these sermons was an earnest, upright, high-minded life; and this life told upon the character and conduct of others, commanding respect, inviting imitation. Mr. Reed died November 16, 1809, at the age of fifty-four, having been pastor of the Congregational Society in Easton over twenty-five years. Forty years later, March 26, 1850, his widow died at the age of eighty-three, beloved and respected by all for her gentleness, serenity, and peace-loving spirit. At her funeral her eight children gathered in one company at the old homestead to mingle their tears and prayers at their mother's bier, and to lay her precious dust away tenderly by their father's side.

pg.275

INDUSTRIES PRIOR TO 1800

CHAPTER XVI

INDUSTRIES PRIOR TO 1800

THE RANDALLS BUILD THE FIRST SAW-MILL - CLEMENT BRIGGS

STARTS THE FIRST GRIST-MILL - ELITHALET LEONARD ERECTS

BRUMMAGEM FORGE - OTHER IRON INDUSTRIES -

FIREARMS MANUFACTURED AT THE "QUAKER LEONARD PLACE" - EASTON SAID

TO MANUFACTURE THE FIRST STEEL MADE IN THIS COUNTRY

- MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES

0NE of the necessities of a settlement in the old New England times was a saw-mill. The first dwellings of the early settlers were built of hewn logs, the interstices being filled with clay or mud. In some cases the floor was the ground, smoothed for the purpose. These quarters were small, and all conveniences of the rudest kind. The transportation for long distances of boards and other lumber must have been, in the absence of roads, nearly out of the question. Yet such lumber became an immediate necessity; and therefore an eligible site for a mill had to be selected at once, a dam constructed, a mill erected, saws and other apparatus set in place, and work begun. No music was more delightful to the ears of those pioneers than the harsh humming of the saw as it cut its way through the logs.

It might seem more systematic to group similar industries together in the following account; but the writer prefers to present them in chronological order, that the reader may understand the gradual development of the business enterprises of Easton.

The first settlement in this town was made at what is now South Easton village. This was in 1694. Thomas Randall, Sr., located a few rods northeast of the stream, upon which J.0. & T. H. Dean's mill now stands. He was a man of some means, and his son Thomas Randall, Jr., was soon worth more than his father. They were the principal builders and owners of the

---

original mill. This is put beyond question by old deeds at Taunton; by these it appears that Thomas Randall, Jr., was a half owner, Thomas Randall,Sr., a quarter owner, and Nathaniel Packard, of Bridgewater, brother-in-law of the latter, was also a quarter owner. The exact date of the building of this mill cannot now be determined. It was an accepted fact in May 6, 1703, at which time it is referred to in the North-Purchase records in the laying out of a road.1 It was without doubt erected before 1700, and probably quite near the date of settlement given above. This mill stood close by the north end of the present dam. In 1713 Thomas Randall,2d, his father being dead, sold one quarter of the mill-privilege to Timothy Cooper, and another quarter to John Daily, who at once deeded it, either as a sale or as security, to Timothy Cooper. Ephraim and Israel Randall, who inherited a quarter of it from their father, sold their share of it to Clement Briggs, who sold it to Timothy Cooper. The latter owned it at the time of his death in 1726.

A grist-mill had been built at the same place by Clement Briggs, prior to 1713. How long before this date it may have been in operation there is no means of determining. But inasmuch

as a grist-mill was a prime necessity to a young settlement, it is very probable that this one was erected not long after the settlement was begun, perhaps even before 1700. Clement Briggs, the first settler, was dead as early as June,1720; and the oldest son, Clement, in February, 1723, sold the grist-mill to Timothy Cooper. In 1729 the grist-mill appears to have been in the possession of Ephraim Randall, passing afterward into the ownership of his son Timothy. The old mill was torn down in 1750, and another was built, Robert Ripley being the carpenter who did the work. Timothy Randall owned it as late as February, 1781, when he died. It then became the property of his son Timothy, who owned it until 1803. The saw-mill had disappeared long before this time; it does not, at least, appear in the valuation for 1771.

We have seen that the first business enterprise in what is now Easton was the Randall saw-mill at South Easton village, and the second was Clement Briggs's grist-mill at the same dam. It cannot be positively determined which was the third.

1. See First Book of Surveys, p. 21.

---

pg277

The third to be positively known is the Leonard forge at the foot of Stone's Pond, now so called; that we know to have been in operation in October,1723. But it is probable that Josiah Keith's saw-mill was built a little earlier than this forge. May 24,1717, he bought of Nathaniel Ames, of Bridgewater, one hundred and eight acres of land where the farm of Edward D. Williams is situated. In 1724 he was sued by William Britton, who with his brother seems to have worked for Mr. Keith, and he was forced to deliver to the plaintiff twenty-one thousand shingles, besides paying the cost of suit. Reference is made in another suit against Mr. Keith to the "saw-mill near his now dwelling-house." There being no saw-mill in that part of the town before, it is very probable that this one was erected soon after Mr. Keith's settlement there, which was as early as 1718; the site of this mill may still be found west of the residence of Mr. Williams. Josiah Keith soon became involved, and other persons became owners in the mill. George Hall, living at the Daniel Heath place, became half owner, and finally sold his share to James Williams, of Taunton. In 1734 Mr. Keith sold quarter-share of the mill to George Leonard, of Norton, and in 1735 he sold another quarter to Eleazer Keith, together with the farm and buildings, his ownership of mill and homestead then ceasing. James Williams sold a quarter share of the mill to Silas Williams, in 1738. Another quarter was owned by Thomas Manley, Sr., when he made his will in 1743, in which it was called "Keith's old saw-mill." How much or how long it was used after this time is not known, but it was abandoned before 1771, as it does not then appear upon the valuation of the town.

The discovery of bog-iron ore in the northeast part of the town, which has already been mentioned, induced Capt. James Leonard to start the iron business there. In December, 1716, he purchased of Nathaniel Manley thirty-five acres upon both sides of "Trought-hole Brook," as it was called and misspelled.

> In June, 1720, he made a further purchase of eight and a half acres at the same place. These purchases included the present location of the Red Factory in North Easton village, and land on both sides of the stream north of that location. The exact date of the building of the dam to make the pond, and of the

pg278

erection of the forge, cannot be given; it was however in full operation before October, 1723, and was probably begun in 1720, as that was the date of the last purchase, and as Capt. Leonard's son Eliphalet, who always managed the business, had just then reached an age when he could look after this work. It was the first forge built within the limits of what soon after became the town of Easton. It was christened the Brummagem Forge. The word Brummagem is a corruption of Birmingham, the famous iron-working place in England; and it gave the clerks and surveyors of the North-Purchase Company much trouble, they in their efforts to master it showing great originality in their spelling. It was written Bramingium, Bromajam, Brummajam, etc. This name was for a time applied alike to the stream and the pond. But the forge was soon known as Eliphalet Leonard's Forge. Here the bog-iron ore was brought from the lot near Lincoln Spring and from other places, and by fire and hammer was reduced to malleable iron of an excellent quality. In October, 1723, Thomas Manley, Sr., became a quarter owner of the forge, but sold out his share in June, 1728, to Eliphalet Leonard. In August, 1742, Elipbalet's father, James Leonard, gave him the entire ownership. This Captain Eliphalet carried on the business until 1782, when be deeded it to his son Jacob. It does not appear to have been very prosperous at any time. The property passed into the hands of Isaac Leonard, son of Jacob, who was its owner in 1800. In September, 1802, be sold the forge, coal-house, grist-mill, etc., to Timothy Mitchell and Giles Leach. In February, 1805, Leach sold out his interest in this property to his partner. Isaac Leonard the year before this, April, 1804, sold his homestead, now the F. L. Ames farm-place, to Richard Wild; and thus the Leonard ownership of this property ceased.

Some time before 1771 Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., had erected a forge at what is now called the Marshall place, on the road east of the Washington Street Methodist Meeting-house. It appears on the valuation of the above date. Eliphalet, Jr., was deeded the land where his house stood at the Marshall place in 1765, and this forge was erected without doubt not long afterward. It is a point of great interest to be told by good authority that he was the first person to attempt the making of

pg279

steel in this country. We are aware that claims like this must be received with caution; but it was made by the well-known Jonathan Leonard, of the firm of Leonard & Kinsley, of Canton. He was a son of this second Eliphalet, was well informed in such matters, and in a letter dated February 23, 1826,1 he writes as follows : -

"As to the making of steel, the first attempt made in this country, so far as my knowledge goes, was by my father, Eliphalet Leonard, of Easton, about the year 1775 Or 1776. He was led to that attempt by the extreme scarcity of steel, and the difficulty of procuring it for his manufactury of firearms, then in great demand for the defence of the country. He constructed several furnaces, and so far succeeded as to supply himself and some of the most urgent wants of his neighbors. In 1787 I obtained further insight into the business, and erected at Easton a

furnace capable of making three tons at a batch. This was continued until 1809, when in consequence of commercial restrictions I erected another in the same place capable of making ten tons at a batch, and afterwards from twenty to thirty tons a year. In 1813 I erected another furnace at Canton, where I now (1826) live, where I made at times about one hundred tons of steel a year."

These are very interesting statements. The one concerning the manufacture of firearms by Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., at the Marshall place about the time of the Revolution, does not rest wholly upon the statement of his son. Samuel Simpson has informed the writer that he once owned one of these Leonard muskets; other old citizens used them with fatal execution in defence of their country. The steel furnace first alluded to was connected with the forge at the Marshall place. It was there, also, that Jonathan Leonard erected a steel furnace in 1787, and another in 1808. As to the manner in which he "obtained further insight into the business," curious things are told. Hearing that steel was manufactured by an improved process in Pennsylvania, he went there, and when he came to the furnace where it was made he assumed the ways of a simpleton; gradually however exciting the pitying or humorous interest of the workmen, he received some menial employment about the furnace, meanwhile keeping his eyes wide open, and profiting

1 N.E. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xi. pp. 289-290.

---

later by the knowledge be thus surreptitiously gained by applying it on his return in his own manufacture of steel. Jonathan Leonard, who came to be known as Quaker Leonard, the road past the Marshall place retaining this name, was certainly eccentric and bright enough to have done what is thus attributed to him. He paid his first poll-tax in Easton in 1785, and after 1792 his name disappears for about ten years, after which he was taxed as a non-resident, though he continued running the business where he had erected his steel furnace.

About 1792 or 1793 the third Eliphalet Leonard, brother of Jonathan, built the dam which made what is known as the Shovel- shop Pond. The dam was not so high tben as now, and the pond was consequently smaller. He also put up a forge with a trip-hammer, and a nailers' shop was built in the same place. He subsequently built a house there, esteemed a fine house for those days. It was the first painted house in North Easton village, exciting considerable notice on that account; it is the house in which Oakes Ames was born, and is still standing, unsuspected of ever having excited wonder and envy by a coat of paint. This third Eliphalet did not meet with success in his business; he was a bankrupt in 1801, Daniel Wheaton being assignee of his property, which passed into the hands of Abiezer Alger, of Bridgewater, who sold it, August 1,1803, to Oliver Ames, as will be narrated in another chapter.

In this section of the town the iron business, prior to 1800, was carried on exclusively by the Leonards, who acquired distinction as iron-workers. About the date named it passed out of their hands, except that Jonathan Leonard continued it for some years at the Marshall place.

There was a forge erected in 1724 at the present site of the old Dean saw-mill at Cranberry Meadow. January 10 of that year Timothy Cooper, John Dailey, Edward Hayward, Jonathan Hayward, and Benjamin Fobes entered into an agreement to build this forge. Some ore had been discovered near by, and other similar discoveries were expected. Nearly twenty years previous to this, Timothy Cooper had seen the possibilities of the situation, and had purchased twenty-six acres of land, of which the present mill-site was near the centre.

---

pg281

He saw that to raise a dam there would cause the water to overflow the south side of the meadow west of it, and he shrewdly obtained possession of a long and very narrow strip of land by the meadow's edge; and then he bided his time. The time came as above stated. The dam was built in its present location, and to prevent the overflow southward a bank was raised by means of logs covered with earth. It was called in the famous Dean and Brett litigation, which will be noticed in due time, "the log dam." Another dam, or an extension of the dam just noticed, was made of slabs. The forge was erected and the business started. But it did not pay. Timothy Cooper, the leading man in the enterprise, soon died, and his heirs and the other partners sold out in 1727-1729 to Josiah Winslow, of Bridgewater, he finally owning all but one ninth. He did not make a success of it, but he found a ready purchaser in Eliphalet Leonard, who bought out his entire interest, with dwelling-house, land, etc. But after owning it for ten years, with apparently no profit, be sold out to Edward Hayward. The forge was pulled down, and James Dean, a son-in-law of Mr. Hayward, built a hammer-shop and carried on blacksmithing until 1750, when another change was made in the business, which will be considered in the proper place.

June 9, 1724, William Thayer, then living near the mill-site on the north road to Brockton, gave to eight persons as much land as would be required to build a dam, flow a pond, build a saw-mill, etc., with privilege of passing through land with timber, provided they would build and maintain such a saw-mill. These eight persons were Daniel Owen, William Phillips, Samuel Waters, Thomas Manley,Jr., Jonathan Thayer, Samuel Phillips, Clement Briggs, and Ebenezer Drake. They went to work at once and soon completed the mill. Eliphalet Leonard thereupon obtained possession of three eighths of it, mortgaging his purchase in order to raise money for the payment. Two Boston men, Samuel Clark and William Lee, who figured largely in such transactions in Easton in early times, furnished Leonard the money. Subsequently the controlling interest in the saw-mill came into the possession of Clark and Lee. Praisever Littlefield became owner of three eighths and one sixteentb of this property, and it, 1743 sold his portion to Samuel

---

pg282

Stone, then of Stoughton, who settled near the mill. The latter retained this part-ownership until his death in 1776, when his son Samuel sold it to George Monk, of Stoughton. Mr. Monk lived in Stoughton until about 1795, when he removed to Easton and continued owner of the mill.

West of the Ames office in North Easton village there is a cart-way leading southwest. This cart-way was once the location of a mill-dam; the pond spread over the meadow above the dam.

Here as early as 1728 was a saw-mill, which was built and owned by Thomas Randall, 20 It was doubtless built several years earlier than this date, for the land where it was situated was taken up by Deacon Randall in IVS, and was probably taken with reference to the erection of this mill. It may therefore have been built previous to the mill last mentioned, and even previous to Josiah Keith's mill; but the first positive knowledge we have of its existence is at the beginning of 1729. By his will Deacon Randall left this property and the land about it to his sons John and Samuel, John living within a stone's throw southeast of the mill. A grist-mill had been erected there also Previous to 176o, but the exact date is unknown. About 1760 these mills seem to have changed ownership several times, In 1761 Ephraim Randall, Jr., Samuel Phillips, and Israel Woodward, the former a half owner, the latter two quarter owners of the grist-mill, came to an agreement as to the management of the same. But the next year it is owned by Seth Manley and Ephraim Burr, who remain in partnership for several years. The saw-mill does not seem to have amounted to much at this time, as in the several agreements made it is stipulated that the grist-mill shall have the use of the water, and if any can be spared it shall be allowed for the saw-mill.

In 1764 Seth Manley and Ephraim Burr, the owners of this corn-mill," brought an action against David Gay, William Merriam, and Nathan Drake, of Stoughton, because in May, 1763, they, by building a dam on George Ferguson's land, injured their mill privilege. This dam was built by these Stoughton men for the purpose of flowing the meadows north of it.

It had the effect of turning a part of the stream away from its

1 North Purchase First Book of Surveys, p. 213.

---

natural course, so that it ran "partly through the land of one Ephraim Randall and partly through the land of Jacob Hewins," that is, into the stream that flows through William King's land. This was of course a serious loss to the Burr and Manley mill, and they were awarded damages. The dam alluded to was the same as the present dam at the lower end of Long Pond being now, however, much higher than it was then.

In 1771 the grist-mill we are considering was managed by Ephraim Randall and others, though the real owner was Benjamin Kinsley, who bought it of Abiah Manley in 1770. It was known in 1780 as Benjamin Kinsley's grist-mill. March 15 of that year he sold it to Thomas Willis. The saw-mill adjoining this grist-mill was bought in 1762 by Robert Ripley, a carpenter, the ancestor of the Easton Ripley's. The scarcity of water did not allow of much work being accomplished by it, as the grist-mill had the precedence in the use of the stream; but he owned it until March IS, 1780, when he sold it to Thomas Willis, this being the same date as the latter's purchase of the grist-mill. The saw-mill was henceforth discontinued. Mr. Willis owned the grist-mill for ten years, when, December 14, 1790, he sold it to Jonathan Randall, who carried on the mill business until his death, which occurred November 11, 1805. His widow, familiarly known as Aunt Lucy, was a strong, capable woman, and she ran the mill herself for

several years. Richard Wild, the guardian of Jonathan Randall's children, sold the mill to Samuel Hodges, who on May 26, 1813, sold it to Oliver Ames.

> In May, 1742, there was a saw-mill erected on Mulberry-Meadow Brook at the Furnace Village, a short distance below the furnace, by Eleazer Keith, Silas Williams, and Benjamin Williams. This date is made known by a suit brought in 1749 against these parties by Mark Keith and John Manley, whose lands had been damaged by being flowed.' The case was referred to persons who met at the house of John Williams, innkeeper, and they gave it as their opinion that Mark Keith and John Manley were "yearly damnified to the amount of four pounds each, old tenor." The court allowed this amount of damage. In 1765 this saw-mill had become a grist-mill, and at

1 Records of Court of Sessions, 1746-1767, p 44.

---

pg284

this date was deeded to Lemuel Keith by his father Eleazer, and continued in his possession until after 1800. The first industry at the Morse privilege, South Easton village, was a saw-mill. In 1739 Daniel Williams bought a large piece of land on the west side of Mill River at this place, with house, barn, orchards, fences, etc. Between that time and 1747 this saw-mill was erected. There is no trace of it prior to 1739; but in 1747 Daniel Williams brought a suit against Daniel Keith because the latter had promised, November 11, 1747 but had failed to fulfil the promise to deliver to him" white oak Loggs enough to make one thousand feet of good merchantable plank, delivered on the DePts homestead in Easton all ready cutt & butt and easy to come at, at or before the last of November, 1747."

> The case was won by Daniel Williams. He carried on the business here for many years, probably until his death, which occurred in 1782. In 1792 this property, or a portion of it including the saw-mill and dwelling-house, was bought by Eliphalet Leonard; September 16, 1797, he sold it to Josiah Copeland. The latter was then residing at Bridgewater, though he had lived in Easton with his father until about two years before this time,
> Some distance above the Morse privilege, about west of the Macombers, another dam was built at one time. No definite information can be given about the date of its construction or its precise purpose. Samuel Simpson was told by Daniel Randall, Sr., many years ago, that three men named Orr, Barclay, and Adams erected the dam. The Mr. Orr was probably Hugh Orr, who came from Scotland in 1740, and settled in Bridgewater, and engaged there in the iron manufacture; the Barclay was William Barclay, who settled in Easton; and the Adams was probably William Adams, who also settled here, and became an artillery man in the Revolution. As to the time of the construction of this dam, it may be said that William Barclay's name does not appear upon a full list of the residents of Easton in 1757, and it does appear on the oldest tax-list now preserved, which is dated 1767. The dam was

therefore probably built between those two dates. The fact that Hugh Orr engaged in Bridgewater in various kinds of iron manufacture, and that William Barclay worked for Eliphalet Leonard, Jr.,in the manufacture of firearms at the now named Marshall place, are sufficient

---

pg285

reasons for assuming that they meant to erect here a foundry or furnace' to carry on some description of the iron business. Why this enterprise was abandoned when the dam was constructed is a matter of conjecture only. It may be that it interfered with the Daniel Williams privilege below. It may be also that Williams had the right to raise his dam, and so raised it as to make the upper privilege untenable; and that be thus drove off the enterprising Scotchmen, who might have built up a flourishing business to the great benefit of that neighborhood, just as Cyrus Alger was prevented about half a century later from doing the same thing at the now Dean privilege below. One thing however is certain, - the dam was constructed, and may now be seen, with the site of its sluiceway, when Morse's Pond is at low water. A road or travelled lane once went over this dam, connecting Washington Street with Short Street, and running past the Lyman Wheelock house, which was for awhile an inn. It was known as the Scotch dam. The origin of the furnace business at the Furnace Village came to light only after many days of patient investigation among the thousands of deeds at the Register's office at Taunton. At last in Book 4T, p. 66, was found the "Articles of agreement made and concluded upon the thirteenth day of December, in ye 25th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second of Great Brittian, annoque Domini one Thousand seven hundred & fifty-one; witnesseth that John Williams, gent., Daniel Williams, gent., Matthew Hayward, yeoman, Josiah Keith, jr., yeoman, Timothy Williams, yeoman, Josiah Churchill, founder, Benjamin Williams, Jr., laborer, Jabez Churchill, laborer, all of Easton; and James Godfry, yeoman, of Norton," etc. John Williams and Daniel Williams were to own a quarter part each, Matthew Hayward one eighth part, and each of the others one sixteenth part.

The terms and conditions of the contract, and the stipulations of the management, etc., are very elaborately stated, the contractors evidently feeling that the undertaking was one of immense importance. The dam and furnace were to be erected on what was then called Little Brook, now Beaver Brook, on land leased by Simeon Williams. It was to be begun at once, and finished ready for a blast November 1 the next year. No one was to sell his shares

---

pg286

to outsiders until he had given the other shareholders the privilege of buying etc. The Easton furnace was therefore begun in December, 1751, and completed, ready for active business, late in 1752. With various changes of ownership, and some variations in the kind and method of business, it has been in operation ever since.

It is the oldest industry now carried on in Easton, with the exception of the grist-mill business at the Green. About ten years before the Revolutionary War it became the property of Capt. Zephaniah Keith. Capt. James Perry bought a quarter ownership in April, 1773. He and Matthew Hayward were partners until June, 1776, when the latter sold out his interest, and

Captain Perry became sole owner. This furnace did good service in the Revolution, turning out small cannon and cannon balls. Not far from the village, in a depression between two hills near the Sharon road, these cannon used to be tested; and many balls have since been dug out of one of the banks or hillsides there, and some fragments of a cannon that had burst were taken from a brook. About 1783 the furnace building became dilapidated, and a new, one was erected in place of it. Captain Perry became greatly involved in his business affairs after the Revolution, owing to the depreciation of Continental currency, and to other causes noticed in the sketch of his life.'

In 1784 several executions were served upon his estate, and his property became heavily mortgaged. About 1780 he built a forge on the same dam where the furnace was, and carried on the forge as well as the furnace business. Before 18 he sold out the forge to Abisha Leach. Though his furnace was mortgaged to other parties he continued to manage the business; but September 29, 1798, the real owners, Samuel Leonard of Taunton, Josiah Dean of Raynham, and Thomas Green, a storekeeper of Easton, sold the property to John Brown, of Providence, in whose hands we will leave it until we consider the industries of Easton after 1800.

In 1750 James Dean and Matthew Hayward entered into partnership to build a saw-mill at the Cranberry Meadow dam, now known as the Dean place and owned by F. L. Ames. They conducted the business together; but in 1769 Jonathan Pratt

1 See p.245 et seq.

---

pg287

bought out Mr. Hayward, and the new partnership Dean & Pratt built a new mill and carried on the business together. This new mill lasted thirty years, when in 1800 it gave place to another.

In 1757 Matthew Hayward bought of Simeon Williams the right to erect a saw-mill upon the Furnace dam at the Furnace Village. The mill was soon erected, and was managed by Mr.Hayward until 1764, when he sold it to Abisha Leach.

In November,1747, George Ferguson, then of Falmouth (Portland), Maine, bought a large tract of land in the north part of the town. Before 1759, but at just what date cannot be ascertained, he had erected a saw-mill at what is now known as the Picker place. Though it was somewhat encumbered by mortgages, he retained ownership of it until about 1786, when it passed into the possession of George Ferguson, Jr., who soon rebuilt it. October 21, 1801, the latter sold it to Capt. Elisha Harvey; and Capt. Harvey, November 12,1802, sold a half ownership in it to Ziba Randall. The saw-mill business was discontinued here about 1815.

As early as 1754 James Dean was making brick upon his land not far from the present Finley place. This is evident from various, bills now in possession of the writer, which show that the Rev. George Farrar purchased brick from Mr. Dean and paid for hauling them from his brick-yard. Brick-clay is found southeast of Mr. Finley's house. There was a brick-yard also on land now owned by David Howard, and just northeast of his house, there being many plain indications that brick-making was carried on there.

During the last century, but at what date cannot be determined, a saw-mill was erected in Poquanticut either by the first John Selee or

by his son Nathan, more probably by the former, as the need of such a mill must have been very early felt in the locality where be lived. It was not far from the old Selee place and northeast of the house of John Selee now living. The location of it may still be seen. Nathan Selee sawed lumber there late in the century; and strange stories were told, and even believed by superstitious people, about the Devil or his imps running the mill at night, Nathan Selee being reported as knowing too much about magic arts, and being on too good

---

pg288

terms for awhile with their author. But sawing logs by water-power on cold nights seems rather uncongenial work for his Satanic Majesty; it would be more easy to credit his running a steam saw-mill, with a blazing furnace. It is wiser to acquit Mr.Selee of any such questionable partnership, and to think that the rolling and buzzing of wheel and saw, which the belated passers-by supposed they heard, were all in their own brains, and might easily be accounted for by the strength and quantity of hard cider or New England rum they had taken.

But it is said that more than one horseless Tam O'Shanter made hot speed past the old mill, and got home breathless with running and fright. This mill ceased doing service about fifty years ago.

In the last quarter of the century the tanning business was carried on by Edward Williams, an eighth of a mile west of the Lemuel Keith mill at the Furnace Village. There was also a tannery not far west of where Daniel Heath lives, carried on by Mr. Pratt.

Lieut. Samuel Coney, who moved from Sharon to Easton about 1770, built a saw-mill on the road running westward from the No.10 schoolhouse. It was on a brook then called Cooper's Brook, in the hollow by the Stimpson Williams place. Lieutenant Coney soon left town and went to Maine. The site of the mill can still be found; but the location did not admit of a large collection of water, and the mill could have had a water-supply for only a short time in ordinary seasons. In 1779 James Perry bought a two-thirds ownership in this mill, and might have been sole owner without being any better off financially.

There was a grist-mill at the foot of Stone's Pond close by the forge before 1800, owned evidently at one time by Abiel Mitchell, and at another by Capt. Jacob Leonard. In 1760 Lieut.Joshua Howard built a dam on Gallows Brook for the purpose of building a flax-mill, and he dug a ditch from Cranberry Meadow in order to increase his supply of water.

But he was not allowed to keep the ditch open, because in tapping the stream that supplied Dean's mill-pond he damaged that privilege. In 1792, however, Josiah Copeland and Calvin Brett built an oil-mill at the dam which was constructed thirty years

---

pg289

before by Joshua Howard, the mill being used to press the oil out of flax-seed. In 1802 Mr. Copeland sold his half interest in the oil-mill to his partner. In order to get sufficient water-

power, Mr. Brett opened the ditch to Cranberry Meadow again, or dug a new one. It was closed by James Dean, and opened again by Mr. Brett. The affair finally led to a long, vexing, and expensive law-suit, costing the latter, who lost the case, over a thousand dollars. Having no sufficient supply of water this mill fell into disuse. Its site may be seen a few rods from the Finley house.

We have thus described all the principal industries that were in operation previous to 1800. There were, in addition to what have been noticed, other kinds of business, such as pot and pearlash works, blacksmith shops, cooper shops, stores, and the various trades that were needed to supply the wants of the people. But to mention these would be to go into too much detail. The later industries, beginning about 1800, will be treated of in a separate chapter.

pg290

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XVII

OLD ABANDONED HOMESTEADS

STRUGGLES OF EARLY SETTLERS

A TRIP THROUGH THE NORTH-EAST CORNER OF THE TOWN

OLD PLACES IN AND ABOUT NORTH EASTON - DOWN THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE ROAD

ABOUT EASTON CENTRE - IN SOUTH EASTON - ON AND NEAR THE BAY ROAD

IN THE SOUTHWEST PART OF THE TOWN

ANY one who goes about the town of Easton with his eyes open will see many indications of old homesteads now abandoned, old houses tumbling to decay, or cellars over which a century or more ago dwellings stood that were homes of families long since departed, about whose doors played little children who grew to maturity and old age, and were long since numbered with the dead. Going about in the woods one sometimes stumbles upon a small clearing where once the woodman’s axe was heard cutting away the primeval forest, where he reared his log-house and brought his young wife, and struggled against almost insuperable obstacles in his endeavor to draw from the unwilling soil a support for his growing family. Many of these attempts were failures : the return was often less than the outlay. One is at loss to understand how good judgment could approve or courage be adequate to plant a homestead in many places where may now be seen the indications of former habitations, especially in the north part of the town, where even when a clearing was made (as for example at the two old Drake places north of Avery Stone’s) it only revealed a gravelly soil covered with bowlders great and small. It is easy to understand why these hardy settlers succumbed in the unequal struggle, and why their homesteads were finally abandoned to the inhospitable Nature that gave them such poor welcome. It is the purpose of this chapter to take the reader about the town, and gratify his curiosity so far as possible concerning the former settlers or dwellers in these abandoned places of habitation.

pg291

If one does not care for this trip, he may pass on to another chapter; but to those who have any curiosity about it the writer offers his escort. In this search for old places we will take an ancient road, to be in with. Not long after the incorporation of the town a few settlements were made in the extreme northeast quarter, and an old road ran (as the old map which is given in the chapter on Highways in this volume will show) northerly from the village of North Easton nearly to the Stoughton line, and thence easterly, and so round by Washington Street. Starting on this road and going north as far as Simeon Randall's, we may, with his permission, go into his garden north of his house and stand upon the site of James Stacey's house, all signs of which have now, after about a century and a half, disappeared. We turn off the road for a moment, and go across the fields toward the railroad, and on the elevated ground west of the track we may see the vestiges of a cellar where Jonathan Harvey and others dwelt. If we go up the track to Mr. Fisher's field, and then strike off eastwardly through the undergrowth toward the dam of Avery Stone's cranberry meadow, we shall find by careful searching a small cellar on the west slope toward the dam, a cellar dug just about one hundred and seventy-three years ago by John Whitman, who then built his house there, and made that lonely spot his home. We shall notice in nearly all cases that the first houses were built near springs or streams of water, as the task of digging wells was then too laborious to be often undertaken. Farther up the track, on an elevation south of where Whitman's Brook runs under the railroad, there is a cellar which was half cut away recently for the new track, and where John Mears, the famous little drummer, is said to have lived.

Retracing our steps, we start again from Simeon Randall's and go north to the spot where the road branches. There, in the angle made by the two branches, stood the house of Ephraim Randall, and on the knoll just opposite is the ruin where once Capt. Elisha Harvey found a home.

Instead of going directly north we will take the left hand, sometimes called the Solomon Foster road, and after a few minutes' travel we come to a pond-hole on the right. If we climb the fence we shall discover just above this an old well now filled, and a slight depression in the

---

pg292

soil will tell us where stood the house of Daniel Manley, and then of Dennis Taylor. Farther yet we go, until close by the Stoughton line we see the house where Solomon Foster lived, and where he recently died. Here was the homestead of Solomon Randall, maternal grandfather of Mr.Foster; and here lived also at one time William and Thomas Butler. Crossing easterly by a foot-path we come to Egg Rock; close by the rock at the southeast, and within a few feet of the cart-path, is a small ruined cellar that was once the Hixon place. South of this, on the old cart-path, is the depression where another cellar and house were located, which was owned by, and was the home of, a Packard; still north of this, and near a large and excellent spring in an open pasture close to the town line, was the house of Joseph Packard. Crossing Whitman's Brook we find a cellar just east of the track, south of the pine-grove and close by the town line, where probably Joseph Packard, Jr., lived, and which he sold or mortgaged to Ephraim Burr in 1763. In the second field north of Alonzo Marshall's (now Cliver Davis) old barn was the house of

Zachariah Watkins, no vestiges of which, however, appear; there, one hundred and twenty years ago, he supplied drink to thirsty customers. But south of the barn, and some distance behind Mr. Day's house, is plainly seen the location of the house of Ichabod Manley; in this place is still visible the well in which, in 1805, little Elijah Bartlett was drowned. Opposite the Sion Morse house, east of the Turnpike, lived Benaijah Smith; and we may by careful search find about twenty-five rods farther east the location of "Priest" Crosswell's house, who came here from Plymouth. It was down the chimney of this house that a mischievous fellow in sepulchral tones shouted a message which the pious man supposed was a message from the Lord.

Starting eastward from Washington Street, and going on Union Street past the first group of houses, we find a cart-path leading northward that was sometimes called the Allen road, though it was never a town way. About eighty rods from the entrance, a short distance to the right of this cart-path, is a small cellar, where stood a house which the oldest inhabitant knows nothing about, but where perhaps one of the several Stone families lived. North of this is the well-known Allen place,

---

pg293

where prior to 1750 David Stone erected a commodious house; the well-made cellar is still intact though somewhat filled, and the front door-stone may yet be seen. If we may judge from the softness of the turf, the soil is excellent about it. On the south side a pretty enclosure marks the spot where a century ago was one of the best gardens in this section, at the end of which large lilacs filled the air with fragrance when the writer visited it; roses still blossom luxuriantly here. This is where Turell Allen lived at one time. Not far from fifty rods east of this is the so-called Adams cellar, where probably lived William Adams, who served as an artillery man in the Revolutionary War. Down the north slope from this cellar is the old well; taking the cart-path south of this, careful scrutiny will detect, by the wall that separates two small fields northwest of the pond, the tansy, rosebushes, and shrubbery that mark the site of the house of Henry Farr, also a Revolutionary soldier. East of the mill and a few rods west of Ramoth Monk's is where Samuel Stone, ist, lived. The old well with the well-sweep may yet be seen by the wall. Some distance west of Howard French's, on an elevation north of the road, are observable in summer-time large masses of lilies, and above them groups of lilac bushes, which mark the location of the house of Jacob Phillips very early in this century. He died in 1812; and three years afterward the September gale so seriously tried the strength of the dwelling that its inmates fled, carrying away in their arms an invalid woman: the house fell soon afterward. They took refuge in a little shop on the other side of the street a few rods west of the ruined dwelling; they were allowed to live there afterward, and an addition was made to the shop, so that it became their dwelling-place. The cellar is plainly visible. One who visits this spot will be well rewarded by going a few rods southeast into the woods, where there is a magnificent chestnut-tree, probably the largest in town; a noble oak near by contests for supremacy, and in the open lot nearer the road is a large and beautiful ash-tree.

Coming down Washington Street, we may follow a cart-path west of the schoolhouse towards Whitman's Brook, and on a rocky knoll near the sluggish stream we find the ruined cellar where about one hundred and

fifty years ago John Drake built

---

pg294

his house, and a little down the hill the old well may also be found. This sunny, rocky slope is east of the track, in plain sight from the passing cars, a little south of where the brook runs under the track from west to cast; it is a famous resort of black snakes. Near by, but a little south, a very careful search will be rewarded by the sight of the location, on a small and rather steep slope, of the house of Joseph Drake. It is difficult to imagine what could have induced these men to settle in such a rocky and unpromising place. We go back to Washington Street, and nearly opposite the schoolhouse and now tumbling to decay is the old house built by Hezekiah Drake, where after him William and David Snow lived, and where a few years ago "Sol" Thayer and his wife died on the same morning. Taking the lane to Joseph H. Marshall's, we can trace in his dooryard the lines that mark the site of the house which a hundred years ago was the home of William Pratt.

Still farther south, ten rods below Kay Fellows house on a little eminence back from the road, is the depression that marks the cellar of the house where Nathaniel Manley lived for many years. If you enter the second pair of bars south of this, on Washington Street, and go eastward to the southeast corner of the long pasture now owned by Timothy Marshall, then climb the wall and go east about two hundred yards, you might find the cellar of the house of Joseph Drake, A who lived there a century and a half ago, and later. East of it, and near the wall, is a beautiful spring of the coldest, clearest water, from which during the drought of the present year, 1886, the writer found a copious stream bubbling and flowing. The presence of such a beautiful spring explains the location of the house, for it saved digging a well. It is not, however, perennial.

If we return to the village by way of Main Street we may see nearly opposite Mr. Kennedy's house, and near the pond, a small cellar, on which a few years ago stood the house where the gifted but eccentric James Adams once lived. This house was moved about 1840 to this location from a few rods farther west, where it had once been occupied as a store by Capt.Guidon Stone. Taking a new start from North Easton village and passing up Canton Street, we find the old house of George Ferguson still

---

pg295

standing, but destined ere long to be numbered among the things that were. Mr. Ferguson bought the place in 1747, and probably built the house about that time, a large house for that day, and the oldest one in this vicinity. Down the brook and a few rods southwest of the field opposite the Catholic cemetery, on the top of a small knoll, are the remains of a cellar where in his young days Macey Randall used to secrete himself and shoot the snipe just below, and near which the writer has seen snipe recently; this place, Mr. Randall thinks, was once owned by a Waters, though for this there is only an uncertain tradition. Near the southwestern edge of, Long Pond may still be traced at low water the cellar where once lived David Taylor and Solomon Randall; it is about three rods cast of the shore at high water, and the precise spot is marked by a small willow-tree. West of this place, on the hill, is the clearing where the Story house stood,

which may be reached by the lane leading from Mr. Sharpe's. Not far up the lane are traces of the cabin which was once the dwelling-place of the ever-moving "Old Bunn."

On Lincoln Street, just west of Mr. Mackey's, are the ruins of the house of Paul Lincoln; and back of the Philip Willis place is the clearing, with apple-trees still standing, and the cellar where was the homestead of Israel Woodward, the Quaker who was once fined for taking a journey on Sunday, and where Daniel Macomber and then Abiah Manley lived, after him. The "Old Castle" makes a noticeable ruin in the pine-grove south of Lincoln Street, some distance southeast of the old and now abandoned burial-ground. The house was built by David Randall.

West of the DeWitt place, now owned by L. L. Berry, was the Turner place. The house was standing until a few months previous to this writing, but is now pulled down; the cellar is close by the pine-grove and just east of the old meeting-house road. The house was built by Bethuel Turner just about a hundred years ago, he making with his own hands the wrought nails used in building it. Some distance north of him on the other side of the road, in the southeast corner of the northern-most enclosed lot, one may find the vestiges of the cellar of Elijah Niles's house. Several Phillips families lived in this

---

vicinity, a Samuel and Benjamin; but if there were cellars to their houses or cabins, there is nothing now left to indicate their location.

In a field on the west side of the old meeting-house road, due west from Mr. Atwood's house, is the cellar of the old Seth Manley place, out of which are now growing an arbor-vitae, hemlock, and pomegranate tree. Here, after Manley had no further need of an earthly habitation, lived William Austin, Sr. He was a singular man, and his barn might be seen partly covered with the numerous pelts of squirrels, rabbits, and even polecats, which formed a portion of his ordinary fare. He was a rather short but powerful man, and interesting stories are told of his wonderful strength and skill as a wrestler.

Just behind Patrick Menton's is the depression which marks the cellar of the house where this Austin just spoken of lived before he came into possession of the Seth Manley place. Austin bought the place in 1800 and built his house. It was occupied by different persons until not far from 1820, when it had become a disreputable house. The wish was expressed that it might be broken up. Some young men took the hint, and on a cold windy night made a crusade against it. They armed themselves with rails and sticks, quietly surrounded the house, and at a given signal crash went doors and windows into atoms. The young men vanished and kept their secret. This closed up the establishment forever.

On the north end of an elevation in the valley southeast of the DeWitt place is the cellar, with old apple-trees near by, where Thomas Randall, A made his home, as seen on the old map. If we pass down the track to Short Street, go to the little cemetery on that street and take the lane leading northward from that spot, we shall find, after a quarter of a mile's walk, the Lyman Wheelock place, one of the most conspicuous ruins in town. The location, though not very elevated, is a beautiful one, for from it one may command quite an extended view. Here lived Lyman Wheelock, the Revolutionary soldier and pensioner, who at one time kept an inn. The

lane that ran by his house crossed the stream not far from the Macombers at South Easton, and led over what is known to have been an ancient dam called the Scotch dam.

---

pg297

At the Centre is an old cellar in the field north of the Daniel Reed house. Charles Hayden's house once stood on this foundation; it was moved to the Samuel Phillips place near the Easton railroad station about 187o, and is now occupied by Jerry Buckley. South of this, about half way from the station to the old saw-mill, and just west of the track, are plainly visible the remains of a cellar, over which, before 1750, Nehemiah Randall had his house and made his home.

In South Easton most of the vestiges of the oldest settlements have been obliterated, because the locations of the ancient dwellings have been demanded by modern ones. It required careful study to enable the writer to locate the spots on which some of the first settlers erected their rude habitations; and as the ruins do not appear, there is no occasion to add anything to what has already been written about them. The sites of the houses of Clement Briggs, Thomas Randall,1st and 2d, Elder William Pratt, Rev. Matthew Short, and others have been spoken of in another chapter, and may still be pointed out by the very few persons who have made the subject a study; but no ruins appear that attract the attention of the ordinary observer. We can still see where, a few rods east of Simpson's Spring, William Hayward, one of the very earliest of our settlers, built his house. We can find Timothy Cooper's location south of the Collins (once the Roland Howard) house. The ruined cellar a little northeast of Thaxter Harvey's was the foundation of the furnace owned and run by Cyrus Alger and Ichabod Macomber early in this century. On the north side of the road east of Cyrus Alger's house, and near the Cocheset line, is the cellar of the house once the home of Benjamin Alger.

On Purchase Street, cast of William Henry Lothrop's, are the remains of the cellar of the large two-story house of Isaac Lothrop, where once he kept an inn; and still farther east, quite near the swamp, was the site of Benjamin Hanks's house: a gravel cutting has, however, nearly obliterated all signs of the cellar here. Northeast of this location and west of Washington Street, between Joseph Town's and Alonzo Marshall's, are partial clearings and the vestiges of two homesteads, in one of which lived a Hayward. Behind W. C. Howard's, on the Easton and Bridgewater line, stood the house built nearly two hundred

---

pg298

years ago by Jacob Leonard, bought of him by James Harris, and sold by the latter to Elder Pratt, where, when later occupants sat at the table, the husband was in Easton and the wife in Bridgewater. Farther north, and in the angle made by the junction of Pine and Depot streets, a depression may be seen where, as appears on the old map, was the cellar of the house of Abiah Manley.

Farther north yet, on Grove Street, just west of Stone-House Hill and on the plateau north of the road and east of the brook, the first John Daily had his house. On the south side of the same

street, nearer South Easton village, may be seen the location and vestiges of the cellar of a house last occupied by John Humphrey; before that, inhabited by Jonas Howard, and about the beginning of the century by Daniel Dickerman. It seems to have been the homestead first owned by Seth Burr, which the town a hundred years ago bought for a poor-bouse but did not use for that purpose, or, if so used, it was for only a few months; its site may be determined by the young balm-of-gilead-trees growing there.

Directly east of Deacon Mitchell's, and less than half way to Stone-House Hill, is the cellar of the first dwelling of Ensign John Daily; it was on the old road, and its location may be seen on the old map. It appears, however that afterwards the Ensign moved north into the woods about sixty or eighty rods south of the present road to Brockton from North Easton, not far west of the hill; it is nearly a mile north of Grove Street, and where, in 1703, John Drake took up land and settled. The clearings may yet be seen; well made stone-walls form several enclosures; the cellar still appears; the thick, elastic sod shows a good soil; barberry bushes and grapevines cluster about, and out of the cellar is growing an arbor-vitae tree. Massive door-stones, a good bulkheadway, and other signs are indications of a once well-appointed house. The writer visited this pretty spot on a sweet spring day, when the graceful barberry bushes were full of blossoms, the air musical with the songs of numerous birds, and everything was fragrant, beautiful, and peaceful. A partridge, startled by the writer's little dog, quietly crept a dozen paces away, and then noisily rose into the air, cunningly designing to draw attention from the spot where she first started, and where, at the foot of a tree,

---

she had been sitting upon a nest of a dozen eggs. This homestead in 1780 was the residence of Lewis Daily, son of Ensign John. Why it was abandoned is a matter of conjecture; mosquitoes would seem to be a sufficient reason, for they are bred in multitudes in the swampy surroundings. Early in this century no one was living there. It was known as the North Daily place then. Lewis Daily afterwards built a house on the south slope of Stone-House Hill, just east of the Easton line, and the crowded lilac bushes only partly conceal the ruins of the cellar. His remains and those of his wife were first buried just west of the brook near by, and when the bank where they were deposited was opened for supplies of gravel, they were removed to the pretty burying-ground at Marshall's Corner.

In District NO. 3, opposite the house of Henry L. Howard, may be seen the site and part of the foundation of the house of Israel Randall, 2d ; and in a field some distance northeast on the other side of the road lived Ephraim Randall. But the location has been ploughed over and is hardly recognizable. There were some homesteads near the Sharon line west of the Bay road. The oldest was that of Jedediah Willis, son of Jeremiah and brother of Solomon and Seth. It is rather more than a quarter of a mile almost due south of Abijah Tisdale's, south of the

brook and near the site of an old dam. The location of the cellar may be made out near the wall in the mowing-field near by. On the dam was said to have been a mill owned by Jedediah, but the dam and mill are just outside the Easton line. Close by the road northeast of this place, and quite a distance eastward, were other homesteads, but no sign of them now appears. West of Dr.Asahel Smith's place and what is now close by Wilbur's Pond was the homestead of Melzar Drake; two green spots in the field mark the old location of house and barn. Not far south is still to be seen the well near the location of what is said to have been the home of John Daily, who in Revolutionary times owned a place here; but it is not easy to discover any vestiges of the cellar of the house, and the statement of Daily's living there needs verification. About fifteen or twenty rods east of Edward Drake's, whose house is east of the Bay road close to the Stoughton line, is the cellar of the old Seth Willis place. When his nephew, Philip

---

Willis, set up housekeeping about a hundred years ago, he bought this place, the house being already old; there part of his children were born. Afterward Mr. Willis bought the old Thomas Manley, Jr. house, and moved there before building what is now known as the Philip Willis house. Southeast of the Seth Willis place, in what is known as the Snell pasture, Hugh Washburn over a century ago located a homestead and built a house. It is quite a pleasant location; Mr. Snell afterwards lived there. On Britton Street, once called the Allen road, east of the Thompson Allen house recently inhabited by the "twenty Leonards," we can still see the cellar of the second house built by Benjamin Harvey. The first was on the west side of the road south of this place; but at the second we may stand on the spot by the old doorstep where his infant daughter so narrowly escaped the jaws of the hungry bear. Harvey died in 1799, and old " Deacon" Pierce lived in this house after him; and coming home one night from Hodges's tavern nearby, where he had been too convivial, he fell and was actually drowned in a street puddle.

Going down the Bay road, we see in the sharp angle made by the junction of Randall Street with it the cellar of the house not long since burned, where J, Frank Williams once lived. The house appears to have been originally built by Thomas Willis; he once had a little store there. A few rods farther south is the location of a house which some years ago Ellis Hewitt built, but which has also been destroyed by fire. The old cellar on Randall Street, about fifty rods southeast of Nathan Randall's, belonged to the house of Edward Drake, son of Richard. A little above, and on the other side of the road, John Turner, who settled in town about 1750, once had a house, but its location is only indicated by the slight depression that marks where the cellar was. If we go to Summer Street from here and turn to the right, we find south of that street, before reaching Abiel Littlefield's, a lane that leads to the location of the Ebenezer Littlefield place still to be traced, and farther west are the cellar and foundation of the house and nail-shop of Apollos Clark.

Going west from there to the Bay road we may see, a little northeast of

Ebenezer Randall's, the site of the old Kingman

pg301

tavern; and a few rods southwest on the west side of the road is the cellar of one of the Dunbar houses, originally the home of one of the Shaw families. just south of Langdon Randall's was, until recently, an old plastered house, the cellar of which may yet be located; it was the home of Eliphalet Shaw, Jr. West of this, fifty rods from the Bay road, we may find the cellar of the house of the first Eliphalet Shaw. From the Bay road, between the two houses south of Guilford Newcomb's, a lane runs westward. By the side of the third enclosure of land a pile of stones on the left side marks the cellar of one of the David Keiths of a century and a quarter ago; this lane was for a short time a town way, which was superseded by Beaver Street. Opposite Mr. Newcomb's was the house of Josiah Keith, the site of which is marked by the remains of brick still visible.

On the south side of Foundry Street cast of the Bay road, and not very far away, was the homestead occupied fifty years ago by Simeon Woodward. On the same side of this street, about two thirds of the distance from the Bay road to Prospect Street, is an apple orchard, and the cellar in the same enclosure marks the location where stood the house of James S. Randall, who died in 1862. On the north side of Beaver Street, not far from the Bay road, may be noticed a well and a cellar; it is not the site of an ancient homestead, however, but is where Ambrose Randall began to build a house, and abandoned the attempt. Some fifty rods north of this spot there lived, about 1820, a Mrs. Lindell, in a house then owned by Howard Lothrop, formerly the home of James Pratt, from whom Mr. Lothrop bought it in 1811. There was once a good orchard there, and in the great September gale of 1815 Mrs. Lindell found her way somehow through the storm to Mr. Lothrop's, and informed him that all the apples were blowing off his trees where she lived. What she expected him to do about it does not clearly appear. The gale did not treat her with much decorum, as it rolled her over in the yard.

If any reader of this chapter desires to explore the ancient places in the southwest part of Easton, he will do well to secure the guidance of Edward D. Williams, whose retentive memory allows nothing once presented to it to escape. He will take

pg302

you down to the stream north West 0 his house and show you the remains of the old dam, where in 1720 Josiah Keith had his saw-mill, and he will point out in the brook even one of the sills of this vanished structure. A few minutes walk farther northwest will bring you to the so-called "Bear hole," where reliable tradition informs us was a cabin whose occupant, startled at night by the squeals of his pig, rushed out and fired almost a random shot, which proved to be a lucky one, for it furnished him with bear-meat for several days and a good bear-skin for a more permanent trophy. Our guide will then test your powers of locomotion by hurrying you to a spot about two hundred rods northwest of his house, where once was the homestead of Ephraim Hewett,2d, the location of which is marked on the old map; the cellar is now filled with stones. Some distance south of this he will show you Round Pond, a shallow body of water of about an acre in area, nearly circular, and surrounded by trees and bushes. Still farther west, perhaps thirteen rods, we come to a clearing that used to go by the name of Jairus's Orchard. There was

once a good orchard there, and the decayed trunks of some of the apple-trees are melancholy monuments of its former glory; the cellar in this clearing is nearly filled up with stones. Here Jairus Williams, the son of Paul and grandson of Silas, located about a century ago. And now, if you can brave a good contest with the crowded undergrowth, and a scratching of the horse-brier and blackberry vines, our guide will take you by a short cut through close-growing brambles about eighty rods farther west, to a cellar in a small clearing, the early ownership of which must be left to conjecture. The writer, however, has good ground for conjecturing that it was the homestead of one of the children of Nathaniel Thayer, though it was known later as the Clark place. Nathaniel Thayer had a homestead still farther from the Bay road and nearer Highland Street, and over fifty years ago the place was known as the Thayer Orchard. The dwelling had then disappeared; but at the beginning of the century and earlier there was quite a family of Thayers here.

We have now followed our guide to Highland Street, near its intersection with Foundry Street. It was a little east of this spot where began “ye way to Babbitts across ye High

---

pg303

Plain,” which led slightly southwest, as seen on the old map.

We return to the Bay road south of Mr. Kimball’s, and about thirty rods cast of this road, and fifty rods above George E.Williams’s house, is the old cellar of one of the Keith families, where years ago it was a pastime to hunt and kill black snakes, over a hundred having been destroyed at one time. On the north and also on the south side of George Williams’s house is a well, now covered, and these wells mark the locations of the houses of Mark and William Keith, as seen on the old map. We have now returned to the house of our guide; and if the reader accompanies him on a day as hot as that on which the writer followed his leadership, he will be glad enough to take a draught from the “Old Oaken Bucket” of the well in the oldest house in Easton, a draught so cool as to render ice superfluous.

Continuing now alone our investigation, and going farther down the Bay road, on the east side and north of Walter Henshaw’s, we find the site of the house where Adonijah White lived, and where his son Alanson was born. Levi Drew once lived there. On the west side of the road, north of Mr. Godfrey’s, was the site of the original Silas Williams’s house; and across the brook behind Daniel Wheaton’s may be seen two small ruins, from one of which sites the house that was afterwards used as the schoolhouse in District NO. 4 was moved; at the other was the dwelling where Robert West lived fifty years ago.

If we go to the extreme southwest part of the town, we see in a field south of Asa Newcomb’s a well, and also the indications of a former dwelling, where Asa Smith, Capt. Edward Kingman, and a Mr. Newcomb once lived. On the same side of the street with the house of Asa Newcomb, about half way to the Norton line, is the small ruin of the dwelling that was once the home of Peleg West, which was afterwards owned by 0.

F. Lincoln, and later still was the home of L. A. Lincoln; it was only recently destroyed. On the Mansfield road, west of the Dwelly Goward place, are the ruins of the house of Dr. Seth Babbitt, built not far from a century and a half ago, Less than

a hundred rods north of the Goward place may still be seen the remains

of an old cellar which was probably the location of the

---

pg304

home of Erasmus Babbitt. Farther north a lane once led from Highland Street to Chestnut Street, on which was formerly the homestead of Zachariah Britton.

On the east side of Poquanticut Avenue, and south of the Tisdale Harlow location, are the vestiges that mark the homestead lot of the earliest Hayward who settled in this part of the town. Nearer Mr. Harlow's, on the other side of the street, is the second Daniel Owen place, the cellar which was on the top of the knoll being now filled and undiscoverable; but the old well may still be seen near the wall by the bars, at the side of the road. Some distance southwest of this spot we come upon the double-cellared location, once a den of thieves, as will be explained in the chapter entitled Shadows, and formerly occupied by the Fullers; and farther west, about a quarter of a mile south of Josiah Woodbury's, is the old Mehurin place, from which the Mehurins went bravely forth to the war of Independence.

If we pass westward beyond Josiah Woodbury's until we reach the end of the street, we come to the ruins of a house built a century ago by David Thompson, the one-armed soldier of the French and Indian war; it is on the line between Easton and Mansfield. One of Thompson's daughters named Ruth in 1798 married Tarteus Buck, who built a house about twenty-five rods east of where Chester Buck now lives; the house stood until a few years ago; the cellar remains to mark the spot. The location of the cellar of the Nathan Selee house just cast of John Selee's is still visible, the original Selee place being, however, a few rods north. And on our way home, east of the Stimpson Williams place, on the south side of the road, is the cellar or foundation of a barn, which was used until recently as a home by Lemuel Tirrell, and which is now no more.

In our journey about the town we have found more than a hundred deserted homesteads and vestiges of former habitations. In some instances the old houses have simply gone to decay, and have been replaced by others; but there are many homesteads that have been entirely abandoned, and the once cultivated fields, won by painful toil from the primeval forest, have, after an unequal struggle, been surrendered to the dominion of

---

pg305

Nature, and are being covered with trees and undergrowth. These deserted places are clear indications of the unprofitableness of farming in New England as ordinarily managed. It has been found easier to support life by mechanical pursuits; and in order to conduct these successfully it is necessary for people to congregate in villages. Some of those who prefer farming as a means of livelihood have emigrated to the more fertile West.

The stirring life and possibilities of the great cities have also attracted many of the young and enterprising from the quiet country homes where they were reared; so that when the fathers pass away, none are left to carry on the farms and keep the old places in repair.

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XVIII

THE WAR OF 1812

NEW ENGLAND NOT ACTIVELY INTERESTED

THE MILITARY COMPANIES OF EASTON - ENLISTMENTS IN THE UNITED STATES SERVICE

CAPT. NOAH REED'S COMPANY AT NEW BEDFORD

A PRACTICAL JOKE CARRIED TOO FAR NATHAN BUCK SHOOTS CHARLES GILBERT

TRIAL AND CONVICTION - CAPT. ISAAC LOTHROP'S COMPANY AT BOSTON

CAPT. SAMUEL CUSHMAN'S COMPANY AT PLYMOUTH

LIEUT. ELIJAH SMITH AND HIS RECORDS

In the year 1807 occurred the affair of the "Chesapeake" and the "Leopard." The British frigate, asserting the right of recovering 'British seamen wherever found, attacked an armed American vessel, compelling her surrender, and then took from her four seamen, three of whom were undoubtedly Americans. This affair caused such a feeling of exasperation as to hasten the war, which followed in 1812. There was an immediate call for troops to be ready for action, and Easton responded with the following vote:

> "Voted Eighteen Dollars pr. month for those persons called for by the President of the United States to be detached from the several companies in this Town, including their pay from Government. Voted likewise to give those men who enlist in this town $1.50 for each day's extra training."

The Government declared an embargo, prohibiting all vessels from sailing for foreign ports. This was a heavy blow for New England, and it helped make the war, when it finally came in 1812, unpopular in this section. Massachusetts did little more than to guard her own seaports. Very meager reference to the subject appears in the town records of Easton. April 6,1812, it was, however, voted "to supply the training soldiers with ammunition," at the request of Capt. Noah Reed, Capt. Isaac Lothrop, and a number of others.

Voted the commanding

> officers shall receive the soldier's ammunition at their discretion, by their being accountable for the same to said town." There was at this time a uniformed company of Light Infantry, upon

whose roll will be found the names of many prominent citizens of the town. It was a company that gained an enviable reputation for their fine military appearance and proficiency in drill. It was under the command of Capt. Isaac Lothrop. Capt. Noah Reed had a company of militia, composed only in part of Easton men, the rest coming from towns west of Easton. These companies were kept properly prepared for any emergency that might arise. It was over two years before their services were called for, as will be presently narrated. Another militia company was in the west part of the town, but they do not appear to have enter'ed the service as a company.

Meantime a recruiting station had been established at Capt. Samuel Hodges's tavern on the Bay road, now known as the Shepard place, for the purpose of enlisting soldiers in the United States service. There in the bar-room, over hot punches, an attempt was made to awaken a military ardor, but it was rather unsuccessful, Ebenezer Bartlett and Joseph Bartlett enlisted. Joseph was said to have been killed at the battle of Lundy's Lane, sometimes called the battle of Bridgewater, or Niagara. Ebenezer was wounded there, and afterward received a pension.

Caleb Randall enlisted and died in the service. Joseph Pursho and one of the Easton Crossmans was in this company also. Lemuel Clark, father of Daniel Clark, enlisted in the same service, and was for awhile the orderly sergeant of his company. Lemuel Lincoln went as a fifer. There were also in this company Calvin Washburn and his brother Zephaniah, both sons of Hugh. The latter enlisted at a later date in the United States regular service, probably not long after 182o, and died in Florida. Ellis Ames states that volunteers from Easton and surrounding towns in 1813 enlisted in Col. Thomas Aspinwall's regiment, the ninth, and saw service at Sackett's Harbor and other places.' It is probable that these volunteers above named, and possibly a few other Easton men, were in this regiment. They were recruited under Capt. Samuel Hodges, Jr., who however stepped out when he had made his enlistments,

1 See Proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. xv. p. 56.

---

as he preferred to fight some other day. These Easton, men saw active and hard service under Gen. Winfield Scott and Gen. Jacob Brown. By general orders issued in July, 1814, and regimental orders issued in August, Capt. Noah Reed's company of infantry were ordered to appear for coast-guard service at New Bedford, there being some apprehension that this place might be attacked by the British men-of-war. This company consisted of seventy-seven men, of whom thirty-two were from Attleborough, sixteen from Norton, fourteen from Mansfield, one from Westfield, and thirteen from Easton, whose names are given below. This company was in the Bristol County Fourth Regiment, Second Brigade, Fifth Division. The officer in command was Lieittenant-Colonel (afterwards General) Benjamin Lincoln. The time of service began August 10, 1814, and lasted twenty-nine days. A town-meeting was called, and on the 22d of August it was Voted to Raise $341-50 for the Town's Stock [of ammunition and equipments. Voted to raise the Soldiers' pay to $15 Dollars pr. month, encluding the publick pay for the time of their service when detached, and to raise the non-commissioned officers and Musicians

in proportion with the publick pay, the same sum from the Town to be added to their wages. Voted to Raise $241 Dollars for expenses for the use of the Soldiers."

The muster and pay rolls of Captain Reed's company are in the Treasury Department at Washington, copies of which, as well as of Captain Lotbrop's company, have been kindly furnished the writer by the Third Auditor of that department. Copies of Captain Reed's roll are also deposited in the New Bedford Public Library. The following are the Easton names in the latter company :-

Noah Reed, Capitain. Jona. Drake.

Simeon Drake, Lieutenant. John Drew, Jr.

Joseph Hayward, Jr., Sergeant Silas Phillips, Jr.

Martin Copeland, Drummer. Joseph Purshoe.

W. Downing. Francis Russell.

Elijah Drake. Zeph. Thayer.

Howe White.

A very sad affair occurred while this company was stationed at New

Bedford. In the "Bristol County History," p. 117, occurs

---

the following statement: "Charles Gilbert was killed by a stupid sentinel stationed at the gun-house on Spring Street, near Sixth. He was going the rounds in the night, inspecting the posts, and not answering promptly the first demand for the countersign, he was shot and instantly killed." As this sentinel was Nathan Buck, of Easton, a private in Capt. Noah Reed's Company, it is proper that this statement should be examined, and the event to which it relates correctly described. It seems that as there was little active service to be done by the troops at New Bedford, there was plenty of time for them to indulge in fun. Charles Gilbert and others had got into the habit of playing tricks upon the guards by way of putting them to the test, to see how they would stick to their post and do their duty, in some cases even getting away their guns. They tried this on an old Easton soldier, Elijah Drake, urging a horse forward towards him in the thick darkness. A bullet through the horse from Elijah's gun proved that he was not a safe man to experiment upon. They then selected Nathan Buck, another Easton soldier, who was not, it must be confessed, especially bright. Captain Reed had given orders for the sentinel to hail three times, and then fire. This, Nathan Buck did but lie was too precipitate, having in mind perhaps the trick tried upon Elijah Drake. He was said to have challenged three times in rapid succession, and then fired, killing Charles Gilbert, Jonathan Drake, also an Easton man and an orderly of the company, declared however that Buck obeyed orders and did just right. He was nevertheless arrested, and instead of being tried by military court-martial, where he would probably have been acquitted, he was delivered to the civil power, was tried in the Superior judicial Court in the October term Of 1814, and was found guilty of manslaughter. He was sentenced to ten days solitary confinement in the prison at Charlestown, and after that to three years of hard labor in the same prison. Under the circumstances this was an unjust sentence. He

was not however long kept in confinement, for his health was so much affected by his prison life that he was soon released, and came home to his family to die. He passed away October 7 (or 8), 1815.

The indictment of Nathan Buck is such a singular specimen of the absurd

extremes of technical legal expression that it is

---

pg310

here given in full. Any one who is inclined to think it a caricature may find the original in the records of the Superior judicial Court, at Taunton, vol. 11.p. 472.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts vs. Nathan Buck, of Easton, in our said County of Bristol, Laborer, Defendant.

> In a Bill of Indictment found by the jurors of the Commonwealth aforesaid, who upon their Oath present that Nathan Buck, of Easton, in the said county of Bristol, Labourer, on the twelfth day of August now last past, with force and arms, at New Bedford in the county aforesaid, in and upon one Charles Gilbert, in the peace of the said Commonwealth, then and there being, feloniously and in the fury of the mind of him the said Nathan Buck, did make an assault: And that the said Nathan Buck a certain gun of the value of Five dollars then and there loaded and charged with Gun-powder and one leaden bullet, which Gun he the said Nathan Buck, in both his hands then and there had and held against and upon the said Charles Gilbert, then and there feloniously and in the fury of his mind did shoot and discharge: And that he the said Nathan Buck, with the leaden Bullet aforesaid, out of the Gun aforesaid, then and there by force of the gun-powder shot and sent forth as aforesaid the aforesaid Charles Gilbert in and upon the right breast of him the said Charles Gilbert, then and there with the leaden Bullet aforesaid, by the said Nathan Buck, so as aforesaid shot, discharged, and sent forth feloniously and in the fury of his mind, did strike, penetrate, and wound, giving to the said Charles Gilbert, then and there with the leaden bullet aforesaid, so as aforesaid shot, discharged, and sent forth out of the gun aforesaid, by the said Nathan Buck, in and upon the said right breast of him the said Charles Gilbert, one mortal wound of the depth of six inches and of the breadth of half an inch, of which mortal wound the said Charles Gilbert then and there instantly died. And so the jurors aforesaid, upon their oath aforesaid, do say that the said Nathan Buck the said Charles Gilbert then and there in manner aforesaid, feloniously and in the fury of his mind, did kill and slay against the peace of said Commonwealth, and against the form of the statute in such case made and provided. And now at this Term the said Nathan Buck is set to the Bar and has this Indictment read to him, he says that thereof he is not Guilty, and puts himself on the country for trial. Whereupon a jury is impannelled and

sworn to try the issue, consisting of Abijah Reed, Jr.,
Foreman, and fellows, viz. . . . ; who, after hearing all matters and
things concerning the same, return a verdict thereon, and upon their
oath say as follows, to wit, " We find the Defendant Guilty"

---

pg311

It is therefore considered and ordered by the Court here, that the said Nathan Buck be punished by solitary confinement in the Commonwealth's Prison in Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex, for the space of Ten days; after the expiration of which time, that he be confined to hard labour in the same prison for the term of Three years, and stand committed until he be removed according to the law.

Two days before Captain Reed's company was discharged, Capt. Isaac Lothrop's Company was ordered into service, being assigned to duty in the vicinity of Boston. They were in Lieutenant-Colonel Towne's regiment of General Maltby's brigade,and under Major-General Whiten. There were forty-three members of this company, some of whom were, or afterwards became, prominent citizens of the town. They served a part of September and October, 1814, and were quartered on what is now Broadway Street, South Boston, being simply on guard duty, but seeing no fighting. They, however, enjoyed this pre-eminence over the members of the other company, they did get sight of some of the Redcoats. Joseph Ward, one member of the company, used to tell about seeing some British soldiers march over Boston Neck, while he was secreting himself by lying alongside or behind a signboard of some kind. But Joseph's reclining by a signboard may perhaps be otherwise accounted for, as also the apparition of Redcoats. The following is the roll of Capt.

Isaac Lothrop's Company of Light Infantry: -

Isaac Lothrop, Caltain. Horatio Copeland, Private.
Seth Williams, Lieutenant. Wade Daily,
Melvin Gilmore, Ensign. Daniel S. Dickerman,
Howard Lothrop, Sergeant. Lincoln Drake,

```
Oliver Pool.                Reuben Drake,
Simeon Leach,               Zenas Drake,
Dwelly Williams,            Nathaniel Guild,
Azel Pratt, Corporal.       Asa Harlow,
George Alger, Tisdale       Harlow,Walter.
Lewis Williams,             Nahum Hayward, Private.
Charles Wilbur,             Charles Howard,
John Pool, Jr.,             George Howard,
David Macomber,             Warren Howard,
Ethan Howard,               Lemuel Keith,
Thomas Howard,              Joshua Lothrop,
Silas H. Brett, Private.     Eliphalet Mitchell,
Alanson Cobb,                Leonard Mitchell,
```

---

pg312

```
Elijah Randall,private    Alanson White, Private
William Reed,             Isaiah Wilbur, "
```

Simeon Thayer, Jason Wilbur, Waiter.
Joseph Ward, Joseph Wilbur, Private.
Larnard Williams.

Another company of Easton men did coast-guard duty at Plymouth, from September 26 to October 19. A copy of the pay-roll of this company was found among the papers of Elijah Smith, who was one of its lieutenants. Elijah Smith lived near the No. 8 schoolhouse. He was for many years the clerk of the Methodist Society on Washington Street, and a man of cbaracter and influence. August 21, 1810, he was elected lieutenant of a company in the Fourth Regiment of Infantry in the Second Brigade, and received his. commission September 2o, the commission being still preserved. After the war, on the sixth day of June, 1817, he received a captain's commission.

The following is the "Pay Roll of Sam'l Cushman's Company of Infantry detached from the 4th R'gt 2nd Brig., & 5th Divi'n of M. M., in obedience of Division orders, 17th Sept., 1814, & Stationed at Plymouth, 28 Instant, under the command of Lieut.-Col'n C.Howard." All but four were from Easton, the captain and two others being from Attleborough, and the fourth from Mansfield. The following are the names of the Easton men in this company

Elijah Smith, Lieutenant. Barnabas Howard.
Thatcher Pierce, Sergeant. Oliver Johnson.
Andrew Blaisdal, Sergeant. Daniel Keith.
Daniel Burt, Sergeant. Cyrus Lothrop.
Seth Tisdale, Corporal. Sihon Morse.
Jonathan French, Corporal. Amasa Phillips.
Barnabas Randall, Corporal. Veranes Pratt.
Solomon Belcher. Alvin Randall.
Josiah Bonney. Caleb Randall.
Edward Capen. Nathan Randall.
Charles Dean. Moses Robbins.
Isaac Drake. Nathan Snow.
John Drew, Jr. Enoch Thomas, Jr.
Israel Coward. David Thompson, 3d.
Caleb Hammon. Asa White.
Asaph Howard. Willis White.
Greenfield Williams.

---

pg313

By another list, kept by Lieut. Elijah Smith, it appears that John Willis, Jr., became a substitute for Israel Goward, Warner Downing for Willis White, and that Daniel Burt, named above, was a substitute for Thomas Britton. William Snow became a substitute for Edward Capen, Israel Randall for Daniel Keith, Tisdale Wetherel for Oliver Johnson, and Solomon Randall for Caleb Randall.

For twenty-four days' service the captain received $32; the lieutenant, $24; the sergeants, $11.20; the corporals, $1O-40; and the privates, $8.80. Lieutenant Smith had his copy of this pay-roll in a little note-book, in which he has the following notes:

"Sept. 26th, 184. Capt. Samuel Cushman's company met at I. Kimball's in Easton and marched to Wd. Lazel's in Bridgewater. 27. Marched to Plymouth. 28. Made return to the Col. Benjamin King got his discharge. 29. Cyrus Lothrop got his discharge- 30. Barnabas Howard got his discharge. Oct. 8. Sihon Morse and John Drew got a furlough for 4 days. Oct. 12. Due for Brandy, Shugar, & Sigars, $1.35; Asaph Howard, Jonathan French, & Snow got a furlough for 5 days; likewise Thatcher Pierce for five days. Oct. 13. Sihon Morse and Thatcher Pierce returned; Seth Tisdal & Greenfield Williams got discharged. * 14. Warner Downing was furloughed. 15. John Willis, Jr., was furloughed."

It was thought necessary in those days for an officer to "treat" the company occasionally, and we are accordingly not surprised to find that Lieutenant Smith is charged in his note-book, September 30, 1815, with "rum and shuger for training," $4.oo. At that time a gallon of rum Cost $1.25, and sugar was twenty cents a pound. One year from that date he was commissioned captain, and there was no doubt a still larger outlay for "rum and sbuger for training " than when he was merely lieutenant. March 20, 18 15, the town "Voted to make up the wages of the soldiers L. Infantry company the same as Capt. Reed's men, without any deduction for their uniform." This is the last echo of any action of the town relative, to the War of 1812.

[main page]

CHAPTER XIX

THE FIRST METHODIST SOCIETY

BEGINNING OF METHODISM IN EASTON - JESSE LEE, THE PIONEER - ISAAC STOKES

THE ECCENTRIC LORENZO DOW - THE FIRST METHODIST MEETING-HOUSE

THE REV. JOHN TINKHAM - CUSTOMS AND INNOVATIONS - SUCCESSIVE PREACHERS

FATHER BATES - THE NEW MEETING-HOUSE

UNIVERSALIST PREACHING MAKES TROUBLE - C BEAT REVIVALS -LATER PREACHERS

THE Methodist movement in Easton dates its origin from the year 1792. At that time the Baptist Society was practically dead, and the field was ready for a new occupant. Methodism came with a better prospect of success than the Baptists could command. The latter professed belief in 1) dark and hopeless Calvinism, whose doctrine of unconditional election tended to discourage hope and paralyze effort. "What is the use of doing anything about it?" people said. "If we are elected to salvation we shall be saved; if not, we shall be damned, and we cannot

help it." But Methodism declared that everybody had a fair chance, and that if any one were lost it would be his own fault." Salvation's free!" was the Methodist watchword. This brought unspeakable relief, after the old fatalism with which people were familiar. Moreover, the town ministerial tax could be avoided by connection with the Methodists as well as with the Baptists, so that nothing would be lost on this ground by the change. John Wesley was born in 1703, and was sixty-three years old when in 1766, in New York City, a company of Irish immigrants established the first Methodist Society in this country. At the close of the Revolution there were 13,740 members of the Methodist Church in America, and 43 preachers. Up to this time they regarded themselves as only a reformed Episcopal Church; but a separation from the mother church was inevitable. Wesley assumed the function of a bishop, and ordained the Rev. Thomas Coke as bishop of the American churches, in

pg315

1784. On Christmas day of that year Coke was recognized for that office in Baltimore, and he appointed Asbury as a coadjutor bishop. A separate church was then, with Wesley's permission, organized, and styled "The Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

From this time the most earnest and zealous efforts were made to preach the gospel in this new way. Itinerant preachers scoured the country, penetrating to the remotest hamlets and rousing people out of indifference and sin. The accepted tradition in Easton is that not far from 1785 a pioneer preacher, supposed to be Jesse Lee, preached in Easton the first Methodist sermon tinder an apple-tree somewhere in front of the present site of the Methodist church in North Easton village. But Jesse Lee' refers to his coming first to Easton in August 18, 1792. His record is : " I rode to Brother Stokes's in Easton, and met the class at five o'clock." This class was no doubt newly organized, for in 1791 Mr. Stokes claimed on the Easton tax-lists to be a Baptist. Class-meetings continued to be held at Mr. Stokes's, perhaps at Thomas Willis's and at other houses, but the church was not yet organized, Jesse Lee visited Easton again in March, 1793. He thus writes' of a third visit to Easton in February, 1795 :

Monday, 16. I preached at Stokes's at 1 o'clock on 1st Peter,

iii. 9. Though we had a small company we had a melting season. Brother N. Chapin closed the meeting by prayer. We then consulted about building a meeting-bouse, and determined to begin to build it in the lower part of Easton, near Bridgewater, as soon as possible. The people seem to be in good spirits about it, though they are very poor. At night I preached at brother Churchill's in Bridgewater.

By the "lower part of Easton" was meant the part towards Boston, this being, as the late Martin Wild informed the writer, what the phrase meant early in this century. About this time Jesse Lee writes I that "good prospects of a revival of religion [in Easton] cheered me exceedingly." It was Isaac Stokes to whom Jesse Lee refers. His house was on Main Street, where the house of Benjamin Russell now

1 Life of Jesse Lee, p. 181. 2 Ibid., P. 214. 3 Ibid., P. 216.

pg316

stands. Tradition has uniformly represented him as a local Methodist preacher, but this tradition is wholly incorrect. Its only basis is an orthographical mistake. Upon his tombstone in the cemetery at the corner of Elm and Washington streets be is spoken of as the first "Parson" buried in that place. It was not uncommon in those days to say parson for person. In later days the word "parson" on the tombstone was understood to mean minister, and this not unnatural mistake is the sole foundation of the tradition alluded to. In fact Isaac Stokes was a nailer by trade, and not a parson at all. Before coming to this country he was a soldier in Ireland. His name first appears upon the Easton tax-lists in 1782, and be then claimed to be a Baptist. He was elected a member of the committee of the Baptist

Society in 1785. He was deacon of that church in 1789, and appeared as a Baptist again on the tax-lists of 1791. There is no record of his ever having preached at all. Another pioneer of Methodism who visited and preached in Easton before the Methodist Society was organized, was the eccentric Lorenzo Dow. The first time Dow appeared in Easton was April 3, 1796, when he preached near the house of Dwelly Goward in the west part of the town. He writes of this event in his journal as follows:

3rd [April, 1796.] This day for the first time I gave out a text before a Methodist preacher and I being young both in years and ministry, the expectations of many were raised who did not bear with my weakness and strong doctrine, but judged me very hard, and would not consent that I should preach there any more for some time."'

He speaks of preaching at Raynham, and writes that on the "15th I rode twenty miles to the upper part of East town, where we had a solemn time." He was not much mistaken in the distance, for he probably went a round-about way, as the Great Cedar Swamp road was then unopened. He continues his journal thus: " Here lived a person who was esteemed very pious by the connection in general, by name Phily C-."

He says that on the 17th he spoke to about two hundred attentive people. On page 58 he writes: "During my stay on the circuit, Phily C- requested to know what it was that lay with such weight upon my mind, which I declined telling for

1I See Life of Lorenzo Dow, p. 53.

notwithstanding] many importunities. At last, having obtained a solemn promise before God that it should not be divulged, I manifested it." He then confided to her that some one on account of his youth placed a temptation before him, and he, not recollecting any Scripture that forbade it, but one that he thought favored it, partly complied; " but in my conscience immediately I felt such [agony] that for nine days I was almost in black despair for mercy, fearing I had committed the unpardonable sin. Oh, my tears and groans! But on the ninth day I found pardon."1 The nature of his temptation is left to conjecture. But he had made a poor confidant, for the next time Jesse Lee came round she repeated the story to him; and we hear of it in June, 1797, in Dow's journal as follows:, Met J. Lee, to my sorrow and joy. He mentioned some things he had heard concerning me in the east (by the treachery of Phily C.; and he began to question me very close, but got no satisfactory answers. As I perceived him upon the critical

order, I was cautious in my answers." It is easy to imagine Dow's indignation against Phily C. One who knew her has informed the writer that this was Phily Churchill, whose father, Ephraim Churchill, lived just over the Easton line on the north road to Brockton, and that she was very far from deserving the reputation for piety which Dow reported that she enjoyed among "the connection in general." At the time of which we are speaking Easton was on what was called the Warren Circuit, which included Mansfield, Norton, and other towns; and Dow was a preacher on that circuit. He was an exceedingly eccentric man, one of his oddities being that of wearing a long beard. Beards were not the fashion then, and were especially esteemed much out of place on ministers now became for this and other reasons a genuine notable, and was able to draw large crowds to bear him preach.

> After the Methodist meeting-house here was finished, he was announced to preach in it one evening. When he arrived he found the church crowded, even the aisles being full. It was dimly lighted; two candles were upon the pulpit and a few elsewhere. Crouching low, so that he might not be seen by the audience, Dow glided up the crowded aisle and suddenly rose like an

1 See Life of Lorenzo Dow, P. 58.

apparition in the pulpit. His first act was to take one of the candles, hold it up to his face and turn from side to side, so that the audience might gratify their curiosity as to his looks. It was as much as to say: "You have heard of the full-bearded preacher, and now you see him. Having satisfied your eyes, perhaps you will attend with your ears."

On one occasion, perhaps on the last one mentioned, the church was crowded, the windows raised, and people even sat upon the window-sills. Several young fellows seated in the rear of the church made considerable disturbance during the meeting. It was too much to bear patiently; and suddenly Dow stopped, looked at them and said: "Those young men have come here to disturb the meeting; they are like the do, in the manger, they will neither hear themselves, nor let others bear. But let them alone; they are only advertising their own characters."

The Methodist Society was organized in 1795. A board of trustees was chosen, consisting of Ephraim Churchill, of Bridgewater, and George Monk, Nehemiah Randall, Isaiah Ranc10, and Thomas Willis, of Easton. October 13, 1795, they for five dollars purchased of Thomas Drake the land now occupied by the church on the corner of Washington and Elm streets and the old part of the cemetery.' They were to hold it "upon special trust and confidence" for the sole benefit of the Methodist Episcopal Society, "and no other person to have and enjoy the free use of the premises," etc. These trustees were to be self perpetuating. The church was soon built, but it was a rude affair, judged by modern standards. It was thirty by thirty-six feet, and was nine or ten feet high in the walls. It was unplastered, with no entries; and as heating a church was then regarded as an unchristian luxury, it had no chimneys. The seats were oak slabs, the bark sides underneath, without backs, and with legs fitted into auger holes, as in the ordinary milking-stool. It was a long time afterwards, perhaps fifteen years, before there was any change in these appointments; and then about twenty of the old-fashioned box-pews, with seats on three sides, took the place of most of the slab seats, some of which however remained.

The building of this church was the cause of great rejoicing among the

Methodists. Bishop Asbury

1 See the deed, in Land Records of Bristol County, book 75, P. 383.

pg319

was present at its dedication. It stood until 1830, when it was I moved a little distance backward in order to give place to a new church, but was soon sold to an Englishman named Trimble, who moved it to the site now occupied by the Ames Free Library, where it eventually became a tenement house owned by Oliver Ames & Sons. It is now one of the row of houses owned by the Ames Corporation on the north side of Lincoln Street. Services continued to be conducted in the Methodist meeting-house by the preachers on the Warren Circuit for some years. Meetings were sometimes held also at private houses in other parts of the t ‘ own. The Rev. Joseph Snelling and Solomon Langdon were preachers on this circuit in 1800. Mr. Snelling managed to come to Easton about once in three weeks. In his Memoir there is an interesting account of meetings held at the residence of Oliver Howard, which still stands on Short Street, east of the railroad track. Mr. Howard’s wife was an ardent Methodist, his house was commodious, and large meetings were held there. Mr. Snelling relates that at one of these the house was full to overflowing, and in every part of it might be heard some praying for mercy, and others praising God for redeeming grace. The Congregational minister (the Rev. Mr. Reed)was present, and the meeting was continued “until three o’clock in the morning!” A lady converted at this meeting arose, “and in a very solemn and eloquent manner told what the Lord had done for her soul.” She was to have been baptized three weeks afterwards, but before that time Mr. Snelling was called to attend her funeral. Her last message to him was, “Tell Brother Snelling that I hope to meet him in heaven, when we shall have a better meeting than we had at Oliver Howard’s.”

It was estimated that a thousand persons attended this funeral, which was conducted according to the Episcopal form. Meetings were continued to be held occasionally at Oliver Howard’s until his wife’s death, about 1825.

A new circuit was organized in i8o6, including eleven towns, of which Easton had the oldest society. According to the “Minutes of Methodist Conferences,” vol. i. P. 394, Easton and Norton together numbered eighty church-members, and were ministered to by the same preacher. The first one under the new arrangement was Nehemiah Coye. This was the year 1806;

pg320

and it is somewhat remarkable, that while the Massachusetts Register” names this society in 1796, the first time it is mentioned in the list of churches in the Methodist “ Minutes,” is ten years later, i8o6. In 1807 Thomas Perry Was preacher of Norton and Easton, and Mansfield was added to his charge. He was followed by Samuel Cutler in 1808. In 1809 Easton was fortunate in having John Tinkham sent to the Methodist church. Mr.Tinkham was the son of Abel Tinkham, of Middleboro. He was born June 4,1782, in Thompson, Conn., and was the oldest of twelve children. He and Lewis Bates were both ordained deacons in 1806, having been admitted on trial in 1804.

They were elected and ordained elders in 1808; and that year Mr. Tinkham was stationed at Needham. February 3 of this year he had married Zerviah Blish, of Gilson, New Hampshire. Through 1809 Mr.

Tinkham labored in Easton with great acceptance. He was returned for 1810, and decided to locate here, making Easton his permanent home, and preaching as occasion offered in the vicinity. Acceptable as he was, attention is arrested by the fact that almost no gains of church-members were made under his ministry. Vol. I. P. 394 of the Conference "Minutes" reported for 1806 eighty members for Norton and Easton. In 1810 the number was one hundred and eleven (page 484), and in 1811 it was ninety-seven (page5 18), a loss of fourteen members in the last year, and an actual gain of only seven-teen members in the two churches for five years. So far as Mr. Tinkham was concerned this fact is easily explained. He was a man of clear, practical, common-sense, who believed that efficiency and success as a minister of Christ were not to be measured by the number of conversions so much as by raising the standard of morals, improving the conduct, and Christianizing the average daily life of the people. He did not do much to increase the church membership; but he did increase church attendance, and church matters prospered. Mr. Tinkham could not only preach admirably, he could also lift as heavy Stones, build as much stone-wall in a day, make as good a garden, and have as fine a nursery as any one. He was a man of popular gifts, and made friends of old and young. The general esteem in which he came to be held is

pg321

shown by the fact, that, though a Methodist minister living in one corner of the town, he was twice sent to the legislature as representative, This was in 1812 and 1813, when he went as associate representative with Calvin Brett, Easton sending two for several years,

A few facts may here be stated that will illustrate the life and customs of that time. Few ministers would be satisfied today with either the quantity or quality of Mr. Tinkham's salary, - if the word "salary" can properly be applied to the desultory and miscellaneous payments he received for his ministerial services. His old account books are still preserved, and it is surprising to see how seldom the words "cash" and "money" appear on their pages. One man pays him eighteen pounds of veal at six cents a pound; another, twenty-nine pounds of beef for $1.52. Wood, boards, shingles, hay, shoes, and even cider are among the items received for salary. One noticeable entry is "money and potash" In some cases no little dunning was necessary in order to get even these things. One afternoon, driving into his yard after such a parochial and business call, he astonished his little son Jason by drawing from beneath his blanket a small black pig, which was received, according to the cash-book record, in payment for preaching the Gospel."

Another incident will illustrate what minute personal supervision the church exercised over the habits and conduct of its members. During Mr.

Tinkham's ministry, while a "Love Feast" was being celebrated, two lady members presented themselves for admission; but they were not allowed entrance solely because they had bows on their bonnets! Unsanctified ornaments like these, jewelry, useless ribbons and trimmings, were not merely discouraged, they were openly condemned by ministers who thought

> nothing of calling attention to them in a sermon, and they were sometimes positively forbidden by Conference votes. What would our Methodist fathers think could they see one of our city Methodist congregations today, worshipping in a costly and ornate church, with splendid organ, paid quartette music, and where even the church-members are arrayed in costly silks and adorned with expensive jewelry! While writing of dress, we may allude to the conservatism

of three male members, who were accustomed to come to meeting

pg322

> with their leather aprons on. Wearing them constantly during the week, they felt ill at ease without them, and they saw no inconsistency in appearing with them at the sanctuary. But they were objects of notice and occasions of merriment with the young people. These men were therefore waited upon and reasoned with. Two of them agreed to lay aside their aprons on Sunday; but Ephraim Churchill, of whose daughter Phily we have already heard, was for a long time proof against opposition and ridicule. He continued to wear his leather apron to church even in winter, when he buttoned it under his overcoat. His answer to all criticism was that he did not discontinue it “for fear of taking cold,” the same excuse an old lady once gave for being unwilling to give up her apron. But even Mr. Churchill could not withstand the march of progress; he agreed at last to concede so much to the demands of reform as to come to church with a new apron. This being known, there was a full attendance on the Sunday following this agreement; but the lovers of fun were disappointed when Sunday came, to see him appear with no apron at all. And thus leather aprons disappeared from the sanctuary.1

Another change marks this time. It is the introduction of instrumental music. This proposed innovation met with violent opposition at first.

> To bring a bass-viol into church and profane the solemn worship by “scraping a big fiddle” was represented as tempting a righteous Providence. In vain its advocates maintained that it was only a restoration of the good old Bible timps, when men praised God with harp and timbrel and “with an instrument of ten strings.” But here was no harp or timbrel; and instead of the Biblical ten-stringed instrument, here was

1 “ Another principal bass~singer was old Joe Stedman, who asserted his democratic right to do just as he had a mind to, by always appearing every Sunday in a clean leather apron of precisely the form he wore about his weekly work. Of course all the well-conducted upper classes were scandaled, and Joe was privately admonished of the impropriety, which greatly increased his satisfaction, and caused him to regard himself as a person of vast importance. It was reported that the minister had told him that there was more pride in his leather apron than in Captain Browne’s scarlet cloak; but Joe settled the matter by declaring that the apron was a matter of conscience with him, and of course after that there was nothing more to be said.” - Himet Beechtr Stmue’s Oldlown Folks, pp. 49, 50.

pg323

an instrument.with but four strings. Perhaps the conservatives feared that as the walls of Jericho went down before the blast of trumpets, so the walls of their Zion might collapse at the first twang of the viol-string. The bass-viol party prevailed, however; the instrument was brought into meeting, but when the bow was first drawn across the strings some of the worshippers arose abruptly and left the house. This was several times repeated; but it was not long before the opposition began to diminish, and the bass-viol soon came to be recognized as a necessary part of church furnishings. March 30, 1815, in the society records there is this entry: "Voted to have the Base-
viola used on such Days as the pulpit is supplied by the Rev. John Tinkham."

There are no church records dating back of the division of the society in 86, as will be explained on another page, but the society records date back to about 1810. After 1812, Elijah Smith was the clerk of the society for some years. March 9, 1812, it was voted to sweep the meeting-house once a month, and shovel away the snow in the winter; and this service was sold to the lowest bidder, Ebenezer Bartlett, who agreed to do it for $1.75 a year. Two hundred dollars were raised this year for the support of the gospel, Until his death, Mr. Tinkham preached more than half the time in Easton. Sometimes the society engaged him for half the year, sometimes for three-fourths, raising as much as they thought they could afford. In 1814 they paid him $170 for his preaching one half the year. He did not disdain to do humble work,- as for example, in 1818, the society voted to pay Mr. Tinkham two dollars for washing the meeting—house once and sweeping it four times for the ensuing year! The great innovation of stoves was introduced in 1819, two or three years earlier than by the more conservative First Parish. In 1822, and for other years, to save the expense of a sexton, Calvin Marshall and others volunteered to sweep the meeting-house in turn. About this time there was quite a large membership in this society from surrounding towns, there being twenty-seven, for instance, from North Bridgewater.

The Rev, John Tinkham while settled here as local preacher preached with considerable regularity in various towns in the vicinity, sometimes however going to quite a distance. Under

pg324

his administration a class was formed in Stoughton, and eventually a church was organized there, and a meeting-house erected. He died in Easton, greatly respected and beloved, January 24,1824, and his remains lie in the Washington Street Cemetery, near the site of the church where he labored, and of the home where he so happily lived.

We have seen that Mr. Tinkham, after two years service as minister here,the longest time then allowed in one place, was made a local preacher. In 1811 Artemas Stebbins was appointed to have charge of Easton and Mansfield. In 1812 Theophilus Smith had the same appointment. In 1813 the "Minutes" state that Francis Dane and J. F. Chamberlain were sent to Mansfield; and though Easton is not mentioned, it was no doubt included in their charge. From this time until his death the pulpit appears to have been mainly supplied by Mr.Tinkham, who, however, gave only a portion of his time to preaching in Easton. There were a few irregular supplies also for the same period.

In the June following Mr. Tinkharn's death the Conference (1824) appointed Charles Virgin to this post, with Hiram Walden as colleague.

> They had both Easton and Stoughton under their charge. Quite a revival occurred at this time. Mr. Virgin was a very excitable man, just the man for the
> "protracted meetings of those days. These meetings were assisted by Murray Jay, a powerful and magnetic exhorter and a stirring singer. He created great interest and much increased the excitement. Stories are told of gatherings in private houses where he was present, when a strong mesmeric influence would overcome many, and several would fall to the floor at once. Such abnormal magnetic power seems to have no necessary connection either with morals or religion, for persons of a low grade of morals sometimes possess it, and in their hands it is a dangerous instrument. It was so in the case of Murray Jay. His character came under suspicion, so much so that the church was led to dispense with his services. He then endeavored to hold opposition meetings in the open air, but with little success, and finally departed for New Jersey. He was accompanied by a young lady of Stoughton, a good singer, who went, under the promise of becoming his wife, to assist him in his meetings. In two years she returned with

pg325

a little . child, feeling very bitter against Jay, who was already, as she had discovered, a married man. Charles Virgin was returned to Easton in 1825. He paid the natural penalty of indulging in extraordinary excitements, being finally deposed from the ministry because of insanity. Mr. Virgin was followed at Easton by Phineas Peck, who remained here one year. He was succeeded by Ebenezer Blake, with Elias Scott as colleague. This was at the time when there was a strong anti-Masonic movement. Mr. Blake was known to have once been a member of the Masonic order, and though he declared he bad not attended its meetings for twenty years, his former membership created disaffection, and he found it advisable to leave town a few weeks before his second year was completed, when for a few Sundays there was no preaching in the Methodist church.

> In 1829 Lewis Bates, familiarly known as Father Bates, was appointed for this station. The revivals increased the church membership. The Methodist

"Minutes of Conferences" report for that year one hundred and eighty-four members for Easton and Stoughton, and this number was still further increased by a powerful revival which occurred under Father Bates's ministry, extending even to Northwest Bridgewater, now Brockton Heights. In the latter place a class was formed. At the close of the first year of his ministry the church was found to be too small to accommodate the large congregations that assembled, and a new church was talked of. The old one was moved back from the street, and the new one was erected on its site in 1830, and was dedicated in October, the dedication sermon being preached by George Pickering. Father Bates made the dedicatory prayer, and a full choir, assisted by a band of twelve pieces, made the occasion glorious. The Easton Methodists were very proud of their new church. The Northwest Bridgewater Methodists also

built a house of their own about the same time. During this year Sandford Benton was made colleague with Father Bates, who was returned for the second year.

1. In the same year the Sunday-school of this church was first organized. James Dickerman was appointed superintendent, an office his son of the same name fills to-day, as for many years he

pg326

has done. e see e y a een n ex s ence or a o t or y years without a Sunday-school. Father Bates was a man of mark. He had great force of character, was physically very powerful, and had good natural talents. He made it his boast that lie was not educated. He had a contempt for an educated minister who came from an "old Gospel shop," as he styled a divinity school. He claimed to be a "self-made man," and he certainly succeeded in doing a better piece of work than many people who make such a claim. But he was largely such a man as God made him, -a fact which self-made men" sometimes forget. If the divinity school could have had a hand at finishing him, he would have been none the worse for it.

It was not long before the new meeting-house became the occasion of serious trouble. In order to raise funds to build it, application for aid had been made to some of the village people who were Universalists and Unitarians. Among these were Oakes Ames and John Bisbee. They and other. responded liberally to this application, with the understanding that they should be allowed occasionally to have preachers of their own faith occupy the pulpit of the new church, provided this were not done at any time that would interfere with the regular services. For a time this was permitted, and Universalist preachers sometimes held services there. But, naturally enough, a strong opposition was soon developed against the preaching of what the regular worshippers regarded as most dangerous doctrine, imperilling the soul's salvation. The wonder is that they should originally have granted any such permission. Vigorous attempts were now made to prevent Universalist preaching in the pulpit.

On one occasion the church-door was padlocked after the regular service, so as to prevent holding the Universalist service that had been announced for the evening. The padlock was however torn off and thrown under the church, where it was discovered years afterward. Locks were then screwed on the doors, but were easily removed with screw-drivers. The locks were then riveted on, but the rivets were cut or drilled out, and the locks demolished. Thomas Whittemore, a noted Universalist minister, was on one occasion announced to preach. The doors were fastened again, and his opponents stood on guard outside; but a

pg327

stout stick broke the fastenings, the doors were forced, and the crowd entered. One of the church-members, a tall, strong man, blockaded the approach to the pulpit ; but the preacher sprang lightly by him, reached the pulpit, and proceeded with his service without further molestation. Such contentions, however, soon became tiresome to both sides. The consent of the leading subscribers was finally obtained, and the church deeded to the Conference. This of course closed its doors to Universalism. In 1831 John Lovejoy was appointed for this station, with D. S. King as colleague. Lemuel Harlow succeeded in 1832, followed in 1833 by Warren Emerson, after whom Mr. Harlow was returned for another year. In 1835 came Thomas Stetson.

In 1836 Amos Binney received the appointment, and retained it for two years. The spiritual interest at this time is reported to have been at a low ebb. Judged by the accepted Methodist standard of success, the church membership, no progress had been made for twenty-five years. In 1811 the "Minutes" reported ninety-seven members for Stoughton and Easton, and in 1836 the number was but ninety. In i8~9 the number reported for these towns was one hundred and eighty-four, and even this number was increased, as we have seen, by the revival under Father Bates. But seven years later, as just stated, there were only ninety members, a loss of ninety-four. In 1838, however, this number was increased to one hundred and twenty-nine. These great fluctuations in the number of church-members present an interesting study, and are calculated to make serious persons thoughtful. They are to be explained by the revival system.

> Extraordinary excitement would temporarily impress large numbers, who would pass through various phases of feeling, and believe themselves converted. Then the parable of the sower would be illustrated. Abundant seed would be sown, and would even take root; but much of it would be in shallow ground, or among thorns, or by the wayside, and after periods of unnatural interest there would follow a reaction, a corresponding depression. Such proved to be the case after Father Bates's meetings. There were many

"backsliders," who, as a rule, were harmed by their experience. The number of church members declined, and a time of spiritual dearth and insensibility followed.

pg328

This is merely a statement of facts based upon the figures of the Conference "Minutes," and is not offered as a criticism by the writer, though the facts themselves deserve attentive study. In 1839 John Bailey had the appointment for Easton and Stoughton. In 1839 and i84o Nathan Payne was the preacher, and he was followed by Edward Lyons, who will be remembered for peculiarities not altogether ministerial. Under the last two men there were revivals which considerably increased the church membership. At this time a parsonage was bougt. It was the house which, though remodelled, is now owned by Jonathan A. Keith, and is not far north of the mecting-house. In 1842 Joel Steel was appointed for Easton. This was at the time,of the great Second Adventist excitement, then commonly known as Millerism. Mr. Steel took strong ground against this doctrine, and it did not affect many in his church. The revivals of one and two years before were followed by a period of depression, and the society passed through discuraging vicissitudes, not being fortunate in some of its preachers, and losing some of its influential members by a division that occurred in 1843, which will be considered in its proper place.

> The next appointment after Mr. Steel was William Holmes but the more Mr. Holmes preached, the stronger the conviction grew in the minds of his hearers that he had mistaken his calling, an impression they contrived to impart to him in so unequivocal a manner as to lead to his departure before the year was out. Stephen Palmer, a local preacher, was hired to fill out the year, and on the last day that he tried to preach made a most embarrassing failure. But his failure at preaching was as nothing to his failure to practise, and it will be as well to drop him here and forget him. In 1844 Mr. Fisk was appointed for Easton; and he was followed by Nathaniel Bemis, whom, however, the

> society refused to receive, exercising upon this and some other occasions, notwithstanding their denominational rules, a sort of veto power upon the appointing authorities, a power they could enforce by cutting off supplies. Various occupants filled the pulpit during 1845, among whom Mr. Worcester will be remembered for the scolding ‘and scathing sermon with which he shook off

pg329

the dust of his feet against the people. A new bell was purchased during the year 1845. For about eleven years after this time the church had almost no connection with the Conference. During these eleven years, according to the records of the Washington Street Society, “the church experienced rather turbulent times.” There was a steady decline of interest. James Hall, an English Methodist preacher, was engaged, and occupied the pulpit until 1849. During this time he joined the Wesleyan Methodists. In 1849 John B. Clough took charge for a year, and he was followed by Lorenzo White. In 1851 Paul Townsend, an old retired minister who lived in West Bridgewater, preached here, and continued to conduct Sunday services for about three years. In March 1856, the Rev.

> Mr. Sheldon, who in 1855 had retired from the active ministry of the Congregational Society at Easton Centre, was engaged to preach in this Methodist church, and did so until the autumn, when the keeper of the church records says: “The life of the Society became so nearly extinct that the house was closed for the winter.” During this year Gordon Stone, Avery Stone, and Joel Randall dissolved their connection with the society, though Avery Stone continued to act with it. In the spring of 1857 another rally was made, and the Conference was applied to for a preacher. The result was the appointment of John B. Hunt, who proved to be a very efficient minister. By his efforts a great revival began, which added many members to the church and placed it in a better condition than it had enjoyed for many years. This was for Easton the last of the great revivals that used to thrill whole communities, and which were carried on amidst excitements such as would astonish the young people of this generation. For this reason, we propose as clearly and truthfully as possible to describe it. To originate and promote this revival, strong preachers were engaged, who addressed the feelings, appealing to hopes and fears. They selected such themes as the dread certainty of death, the awfulness of hell, the amazing love of Jesus bleeding upon the cross for the salvation of guilty sinners; and with flowing tears, violent gestures, and excited tones, preached with thrilling effect. From every part of the house responses of “Amen,” “Glory,” and similar ejaculations, mingled with groans

pg330

and sighs, gradually wrought up the feelings of the listeners. Stirring hymns were sung with kindling effect; loud and frenzied appeals for mercy, as of those who were on the brink of an abyss that might at any moment open to receive them, were heard. And when this was over, or even while it was in progress, earnest Christians, themselves deeply moved, appealed to friends

as they passed from pew to pew, urging them to flee from the impending doom and accept the gracious call that would open to them the gates of heaven. The effect was often indescribable.

> Sometimes persons were actually prostrated upon the floor in the intensity of their feelings; it was only strong natures that could resist the influence. Many who went to scoff, would soon be seen kneeling at the altar to pray. At one of the very meetings we are speaking of, a woman prayed so loud and long as to be too exhausted to rise from her knees. Serious results sometimes followed with sensitive natures. While Mr. Collier, of Cocheset, whose piercing black eyes seemed to threaten judgment to come, was preaching, a man was seized with a nervous spasm, his head thrown back, his limbs rigid, his face like death itself. He was supported by friends on either side, who were forced to stretch him out at full length upon a seat or the floor. Many of the audience were terrified and left the house; but the preacher, accustomed to such scenes, perhaps elated with this evidence of his power as an exhorter, made the house ring with his shouts of "Glory" and "Hallelujah." Similar results occurred here and in South Easton village several times. Temporary and even permanent insanity was not wholly unexampled. The entire work of conviction, repentance, and conversion was supposed to be compressed into an hour. Services sometimes began at nine o'clock in the forenoon, and with little intermission lasted until nine o'clock in the evening. We have already seen, by the testimony of the Rev. Joseph Snelling, that at Oliver Howard's, in i8oo, the meeting lasted until three o'clock in the morning. These "four days' meetings," as they were called, sometimes lasted several weeks. All this is a simple statement of facts. They are not mentioned for the sake of criticism. No criticism could be so telling now as the statement of the facts themselves; but truth to history demands that such a record be made as a picture of the

times. Great good was sometimes done to hardened natures that could not otherwise be aroused ; but many who rose on the flood-tide of feeling were carried back on the ebbing current and settled into their ordinary state of feeling. The number of "backsliders" was usually proportioned to the urgency and excitement of the revival that awakened them. There was one frequent accompaniment of such meetings that was painful to those earnestly participating in them, and disgraceful to those causing it; we refer to the rowdyish attempts to disturb these religious exercises. Young fellows often attended them solely to make disturbance. Copious quantities of dry beans were brought in their pockets and snapped singly or thrown by handfuls among the audience, or even at the preachers themselves. Their shouts and cat-calls added to the confusion, and altogether their disorderly conduct sorely vexed the brethren. Round bits of steel were punched out, polished, blasphemously marked, and dropped into the contribution-box. On one occasion several of these persons pretended to be under conviction, went forward for prayers, and were said to have passed a bottle of drink about while on their knees. Unruly fellows upon the outside sometimes added to the disturbance. All manner of derisive shouting was beard. At one time a team was driven so that it grated horribly against the side of the

church. At another, wood was piled against the doors so as to prevent any one from coming out, and then the bell was rung furiously. Some of these disturbers were once arrested and taken before justice Selee, but nothing was done to punish them; it was difficult to make out a case against them. Happily these things are of the past. Religious meetings are so conducted now as to give no provocation for such gross misconduct, and if it should be attempted it would not be tolerated to-day.

John B. Hunt, during whose ministry the great revival occurred, died while in service here, in October, 1858, and his remains were buried in the cemetery on the corner opposite the church where he preached. The pulpit was supplied by different persons during the rest of the year.

> The society records furnish us with one incident of this year which deserves to be noted here. In December, 1858, a subscription paper was circulated which was prefaced as follows: -

pg332

We the undersigned agree to pay the sum set opposite our names for the purpose of buying a pew to enlarge the free pew, so we can warm ourselves without being in danger of scorching our clothes."

Twenty-seven ladies subscribed, and the space about the stove was thereby enlarged. When it is remembered that this was at the time when hoopskirts had attained a circumference which would be incredible now were the dimensions to be given, we can appreciate the desire of the twenty-seven ladies to enlarge the standing-room around the stove, and thereby lessen the "danger of scorching our clothes."

In the spring of 1859 Lewis B. Bates received the Conference appointment to Easton. It was during the ministry of Mr.Bates that the division of the society occurred. The account of this division will be more appropriately given when we treat of the history of the Methodist Society in North Easton village, as this society originated in the division alluded to. Passing that interesting episode by therefore for the present, it is sufficient to state here that Mr. Bates, by order of the bishop, ceased preaching at the Washington Street church soon after his appointment in 1860. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Spilsted, who was followed in 1861 by the Rev. Franklin Gavitt. The Rev. Abel Allton was appointed for 1862, and the Rev. H. S. Smith in 1863, the latter serving for three years. In 1866 this church united with the Northwest Bridgewater church, and the Conference sent the Rev. Freeman Ryder for that year, and the Rev. J. B. Washburn in 1868, each of them serving for two years. The interest of the religious services in the Washington Street church was increased in 1866 by the purchase of an organ.

In the year 1870 the church stood alone again, and it was served for three years with singular devotion by the Rev. Elisha Dunham. Mr. Dunham is now a minister in the Orthodox Congregational communion. The church was very fortunate also in its next minister, the Rev. M. M. Kugler, a man whose spiritual face was the index of a consecrated heart. He remained two years, from 1873 to 1875. The Rev. S. Hamilton Day was appointed in 1875, and was returned for a second year. He married a daughter of James Dickerman. The Rev. J. H.

pg333

Nelson was sent in 1877, and the Rev. M. F. Colburn came in 1878. In the year 1879 it was deemed advisable to unite with the North Easton village church in supporting a pastor, who should preach half the time in each church and have the care of both parishes. The ministers

under this arrangement have been the Rev. S. E. Evans, in 1879, who has since joined the Orthodox Congregationalists; the Rev, William Kirkby, a genial and friendly man who served for two years, and left many friends behind him; the Rev. J. S. Thomas, who also remained two years and, in 1884, the Rev. Merrick Ransom, who is now serving for the third year, and who when he leaves will carry away with him the respect and good-will of all who know him. In the spring of 1885 it was deemed advisable to discontinue regular services in the Washington Street church; and they have not yet been resumed.

CHAPTER XX

THE REV. LUTHER SHELDON, D.D., AND THE DIVISION OF THE PARISH

MR.LUTHER SHELDON RECEIVES A CALL HIS YOUTH AND EDUCATION KINDNESS OF THE

PARISH TO THEIR MINISTER DIVERGENCE OF THEOLOGICAL OPINIONS AMONG THE

PARISHIONERS MR.SHELDON CEASES TO EXCHANGE WITH NEIGHBORING "LIBERAL"

MINISTERS THE PARISH REQUESTS HIM TO CONTINUE FRATERNAL RELATIONS WITH THEM

- HE FAILS TO RESPOND TO THE REQUESTAND EX-PARTE COUNCIL SUMMONED BY THE

PARISHTHE PARISH EXCLUDES HIM FROM HIS PULPIT - MR. SHELDON'S

FRIENDSORGANIZE AND BEGIN TO BUILD A MEETING-HOUSE AN EXCITING CONTROVERSY -

LAWSUITS MR. SHELDON RE-ENTERS HIS PULPIT- VARIOUS ATTEMPTS AT AGREEMENT - A

SETTLEMENT FINALLY EFFECTED

During the year following Rev. Mr. Reed's death, August 13,1810, the church and parish extended a call to Mr. Luther Sheldon. They offered him a salary of four hundred and fifty dollars, and agreed to give him five cords of wood annually until he became "a housekeeper," when it was to be increased to twelve cords; and it was to be cut and corded for him in the woods. Mr. Sheldon accepted the call in a well written letter, in which, however, he regrets the short acquaintance they have had, remarks upon the evils likely to result from precipitancy in such important affairs, is not willing to agree to the proposition made to him that the pastoral connection may be dissolved without a council, and asks for the privilege of "four weeks yearly for the purpose of visiting my friends at a distance," etc. The parish granted him the yearly vacation he asked for, and agreed with him that "in case any root of bitterness shall arise among us so that the minds of two thirds of the members of the parish shall be alienated from their

minister, by giving him a year's notice that they do not desire his continuance with them as a minister any longer, he may be discharged with a mutual council."

---

pg335

In preparing for the ordination the church was repaired, the supports of the galleries strengthened, and a committee appointed to wait upon strangers. "The Band" was invited to attend and furnish music, if they would do it with no compensation except the entertainment. It was voted that "all the council and their ladies, and all the gentlemen of Public Education and their ladies " may attend the entertainment. Joel Drake agreed to provide the collation for eighty dollars, provided not over sixty persons attended it. The Rev. Holland Weeks preached the ordination sermon. This was October 24, 1810.

The Rev. Luther Sheldon, D.D. was born in Rupert, Vt., February 18, 1785. He was the fourth child of the Hon. David and Sarah (Harmon) Sheldon, the oldest son, Thomas, being the first child born in Rupert. David Sheldon in early manhood, leaving a young wife and infant in Suffield, Conn., had emigrated, axe in hand, alone and on horseback to the primeval forest, driving a couple of cows before him. There, at what is now Rupert, he made his clearing, built his log house, put in his crops, and then brought to this lonely spot his wife and infant son. Soon some of his former neighbors and relatives joined him, and a settlement was formed. He improved his land, and gradually made an extensive and beautiful farm in a pleasant valley between high hills, owning land nearly to their summits, where his large flocks found a cool retreat in the beat of summer. A beautiful trout-stream ran through the intervale, and furnished many a sweet morsel for the farmer's table.

About three years after. he settled here his son Luther was born. It was the desire and intention of the parents that this fourth son should inherit the farm and care for the "old folks," and his early training and education were directed to this end. He acquired a practical knowledge of every kind of farm-work, and developed a robust constitution and physical strength and endurance. But several years before he reached his majority he became particularly interested in religion, and urged his parents to give him a more liberal education in order that he might prepare for the ministry. They however did not feel willing to give up their cherished plans, and held him to the homestead until he was nearly twenty-one. At that age be began to fit for college under a private tutor; and he applied himself with such

---

pg336

diligence and enthusiasm that in a little more than a year he not only mastered the Preparatory studies, but also those of the Freshman and Sophomore years, and entered college in the junior class, graduating with honor in i8o8. Forty-three years after this his Alma Mater gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

He began the study of theology with the Rev. Holland Weeks, of Pittsfield, Vt., and was licensed by the Rutland Association May 30, 1810. He preached his first sermon on the first

Sunday in June, in Rupert, the next on the second Sunday in Suffield, Conn., the home of his ancestors for several generations, and his third sermon he preached in Easton, where, after preaching for about two months, he received a call, and where he was ordained in the following October, as already narrated. He at once purchased a small farm with a residence a few rods northeast of the church. September 26, 1812, he married and brought to his parish and home Miss Sarah Johnson Harris, who was born in Canaan, New Hampshire, January 30, 1790. She had gained quite a reputation as a teacher, and afterwards materially aided her husband in the family school which he kept in his own house, to eke out the slender salary of four hundred and fifty dollars and twelve cords of wood. She was an intelligent, Christian lady, well read, entertaining in conversation, no mean opponent in argument, devoted to the interests of her home and the welfare of the parish. She became in the latter part of her life deeply interested in the abolition of slavery. It was at a day when "Abolitionist" was a term of reproach; but she never shrank from declaring her sympathy for the downtrodden slave, and avowed her faith in his ultimate redemption from bondage. She died October 10, 1853, sixty-three years of age. Her funeral sermon was preached by Richard S.

Storrs, of Braintree, from Acts ix- 36, 37. October 24, 1855, two years

after the death of Mrs. Sheldon,

> Dr. Sheldon was married to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Keith, a widow, daughter of Bernard and Elizabeth Alger. She was an intelligent and estimable lady, an especial favorite of Dr. Sheldon's first wife, and greatly beloved by the family. There was considerable disparity in their ages, but this increased rather than lessened her endeavors to render his life pleasant and fruitful

---

of good. She endeared herself to his friends by her watchful care for his comfort as 'the infirmities of age came upon him. She died October 14, 1863.

When the youthful pastor began his ministerial labors in Easton, his work was hard. The parish included all the town except those who belonged to some other society, and there was then no other society in town but the Methodist, which was small. Two written sermons must be prepared for Sunday, and there was a Sunday evening "lecture" expected, with occasional week-day services in schoolhouses or private dwellings in various parts of the town. There were extended religious services at funerals, and a good deal of parish work. All this made the life of the young minister full and crowded; and here his vigorous constitution proved a great blessing.

In 1815 the subject of building a new church was agitated. January 29, 1816, it was voted "to set it north of the old meeting-house," and additional land was purchased of Capt. Oliver Pool. Josiah Copeland and Captain Pool were given the contract for building it, and they were not to exceed an expense of seven thousand dollars. Wade Dailey was the master carpenter.

The frame was raised June to, i8x6, the day after a great frost, when the frost could be scraped from the timbers. This was the "year without a summer," when there was a frost every month, and corn and vegetables were destroyed in August. The church was finished in 1817, and was

dedicated on the third Wednesday of September, Mr. Sheldon preaching the dedication sermon. The sheds were built the next year.

> At this time there were no stoves in church, though the now antiquated foot-stove, being a perforated tin or sheet-iron box in a wooden frame with a pan inside for receiving coals, was in general use, and was pushed from one person to another in the pew in order that at least the feet might have the chill taken from them for a few minutes. The cold was sometimes so intense that there would be quite a general knocking of the feet together and rubbing of the hands the minister's breath would be frosty, and one might suppose that his allusions to nether fires would lose their force upon those whose chattering teeth and shivering limbs made fire a welcome thought. Why it took our ancestors nearly two hundred years to discover that comfort

---

pg338

was not a sin, and that a stove might be a means rather than a hindrance to grace in our churches, it is difficult to understand. But it is quite certain that it was not until late in the winter of 1822 that this innovation was timidly and not without protest introduced. Even then it was tried on the plea of merely making an experiment. In May, 1822, it was voted "to continue the stove in the meeting-house until the effects of it can be fairly proved." The " effects of it " appear to have been satisfactory, and we find that in 1826 the parish accepted the gift of a stove from Gen. Sheperd Leach. The spirit of innovation was abroad, and the parish, after setting up the new stove, voted to paint the meeting-house. It was also voted to procure a new bell that should weigh twelve hundred pounds.

The cost to the worshippers for church expenses of every kind must have been quite small, as the parish fund had an income sufficient to pay the minister's salary, and other expenses were light. Mr. Sheldon was a prudent and careful manager, and was able by means of his farm and his family school, in addition to his salary, to provide for and educate his children well, and to save money besides, The kindness and generosity of his people made many substantial additions to his income in various ways. General Sheperd Leach for years presented him with fifty dollars credit on his store account, a quarter of beef, a huge cheese, and various other articles as occasion offered. Many others were equally generous in proportion to their means. From the time of his settlement it was the custom of the people to make the minister and wife annually a "donation visit." At such times substantial presents of money and of many useful articles were freely bestowed. After a hearty repast the evening would be spent in pleasant social intercourse by the older ones, while the youth and children enjoyed a merry bout at their games. They were seasons of real old-fashioned social enjoyment, the pastor, who was no gloomy ascetic, entering with much zest into the innocent pastimes of the children, greatly to their delight. These happy occasions were closed with hymn and prayer. All these things show the strong hold which Mr. Sheldon had upon the affections of his friends. The material aid which their generosity provided formed no small part of his yearly support.

---

pg339

We come now to a consideration of the controversy which led to a division of the parish and church. A few of the participants still live, and many descendants of those who took part on either side have often heard the story of that long and disteessing contention. It is natural that they should justify the party which they or their parents and friends espoused. The stories and traditions that have come down to us need careful sifting because they were colored by strong feelings, which necessarily distort and misrepresent. The writer has availed himself of every means known to him to get at the exact facts, and, what is quite as important, to put upon those facts the correct interpretation.

It is well known that early in this century there had grown up a decided divergence of opinion among the ministers and people of the Massachusetts Congregational Churches. There was a silent, steadily growing modification of the extreme Calvinism that had been prevalent. This made two parties in nearly all the churches, parties that came to be known as Orthodox and Unitarian. In many of the churches this divergence of opinion caused an open rupture and separation. When this occurred there was usually a secession of the minority from the parish, and the formation by them of a separate church. In most parishes the Unitarians were found to be in the majority when the division took place, and they therefore held the old churches and church property, and the Orthodox withdrew and built anew. In Plymouth County, for instance, all but one or two of the original Pilgrim churches were found to be Unitarian. A majority of the voters in these parishes sympathized with the new movement, and their votes controlled the issue. The church, strictly speaking, was the body of the church-members, a voluntary association not legally recognized, and having no separate voice in the control of the business affairs of the parish. Probably in most cases the majority of the church-members remained Orthodox. The division of most of the churches occurred during the early years of Mr. Sheldon's ministry. Of course there were two parties in Easton as elsewhere. There was the same ferment of opinions.

It was less marked here because, notwith standing an impression to the

contrary, the Rev. Mr. Reed, the

---

last minister, had not espoused the new views, and his preaching seems to have ignored all these controverted questions. Nevertheless there was a steady growth of Arminian and Unitarian opinion in the parish.

> This was perhaps more marked because of the decided conservatism of the minister, Mr. Sheldon. "in his religious belief he was notoriously Evangelical, rigidly

Orthodox, as most would say from the present stand-point. He called himself a Hopkinsian, though he differed on some doctrinal points from Hopkins, and coincided with those called Calvinistic." This is the statement of his son, the Rev. Luther H. Sheldon.

The two parties in the parish ardently espoused their own particular views, and were gradually developing into decided disagreement. But it deserves especial notice that Mr. Sheldon had ministered to the parish for the long term of twenty years before there was any open contest. June 8, 1830, the first action was taken, according to the parish records, which recognized the

existence of any trouble. It was then "voted that it is the wish of the Parish that neighboring Congregational ministers in regular standing should minister with this society as was formerly the practice." This vote needs explanation. When the division of the Congregational churches into Orthodox and Unitarian took place, a considerable number of the neighboring churches took the Unitarian position. Taunton, Norton, and the Bridgewaters were examples. It was natural that Mr. Sheldon, regarding the views of the ministers of these churches as heretical and dangerous, should not wish to have these views presented in his pulpit, and hence that he should drop these preachers from his list of exchanges. It was equally natural that the majority of the parish who favored these views, or who at least desired that the old friendly relations between these parishes should be continued, should be aggrieved by the position of Mr. Sheldon. The vote just noted had no effect. The parish waited for a year and a half, and then in November, 1831, voted "to request the Rev.

Luther Sheldon to exchange pulpit services with the neighboring Congregational ministers indiscriminately, agreeable to the practice that prevailed at the time of his settlement." Elijah Howard, Daniel Wheaton, and John Pool were appointed a committee to inform

---

Mr. Sheldon of this vote, and to request an answer of him in writing. In a parish meeting held April 16, 1832, this committee reported that they had served him with a copy of the vote alluded to, and "that he has not seen fit either to make the reply or the exchanges, agreeable to the vote of the parish." In their report they complain that by the course he has adopted, the society is "entirely cut off from all intercourse with a large majority of the societies with whom we have had connection." They complain that all communications with Mr. Sheldon on this subject "have been met only by studied neglect or taunting rebuke," and they thus continue:-

"Upon a view of his whole conduct in relation to this subject, the Committee are fully convinced that it is his intention not to comply with the vote of the Parish. Under these circumstances, it becomes a question of importance what measures it is advisable for the Parish to adopt. That a refusal of Mr. Sheldon to conform to the known and long established customs and usages of all former ministers of this Parish is such a breach of his duties as will exonerate the Parish from the obligations on their part, there can be no doubt."

This brings us to the gist of the whole controversy. The main point at issue was this: Did the refusal of a Congregational minister to exchange with neighboring ministers at the request of his parish constitute a breach of his covenant, exonerate the parish from the payment of his salary, or form a sufficient ground for his dismissal? The committee of the society answered this question in the affirmative. The Court, as we shall see, ultimately decided it in the negative. In regard to his complying with the request of the parish, it should be noted that a large minority of the parish and a decided majority of the regular church-goers joined with him in opposing such exchanges. The contest waxed warmer. May 12, 1832, a committee of twenty persons, representing both parties, were appointed to consider and report upon the situation; but they could come to no agreement and made no report.

June 4 the parish instructed the trustees to propose to Mr. Sheldon that he continue to officiate as pastor, provided he would exchange with Congregational ministers in the vicinity according to custom; and in case he would not do this, to ask him to join

---

pg342

in calling a mutual council to dissolve the connection between him and the parish; and if he refused to join in calling a mutual council, The trustees were instructed to call an ex-parte council for that purpose. They were also authorized to supply the pulpit until further notice. June 11 the trustees informed Mr. Sheldon of the action of the parish; he took no notice of their communication. July 24 they requested him to join with them in calling a mutual council; he paid no attention to their request. This persistent silence was, of course, exasperating; the trustees and their adherents interpreted it as an intentional slight. His silence was, however, maintained by legal advice; but some notice might, it would seem, have been taken of such official communications without compromising him in a legal point of view.

This question also arises: Knowing that at least half the voting parish, among whom were many leading men, were decidedly opposed to him, why did not Mr. Sheldon consent to call a mutual council and dissolve the connection ? This would have stilled the strife, and his friends might then have rallied about him and formed a new church. Several considerations help us to answer this question. Foremost of all, no doubt, was that of the parish fund. The adherents of Mr. Sheldon were members of the parish, and therefore had a claim upon this fund, If they withdrew from the parish to form another society they would lose this claim, and the fund would fall wholly under the control of their opponents. Mr. Sheldon's friends had, in fact, proposed a peaceable settlement in the May preceding. They proposed that the meeting- house and all the parish property should be sold, and the proceeds divided among the members of the parish corporation in proportion to the amount of taxes they severally paid. They suggested, if this plan failed, two other propositions : (1) That the income of the parish property should be annually divided among all the religious societies that were or should be organized in Easton and which should be provided with a place of worship; (2) That the parish property should be sold and be divided among such societies. But these propositions were all voted down in parish meeting. This will answer the question, Why was not Mr. Sheldon willing to call a mutual council and accept a dismissal?

---

pg343

To do this, and form a new society of his adherents, would forfeit their claim to any share in the parish funds. The two parties were so nearly equal in numbers that Mr. Sheldon's friends might hope by holding on to gain a voting majority, when they would be able to control the parish organization

and manage the fund. Another reason for this refusal was that the Orthodox Association to which Mr. Sheldon belonged desired him to test, and thereby to settle, the question whether or not the refusal of a Congregational minister to exchange with certain other ministers at the request of his parish, formed a valid legal reason for his dismissal. The question of the non-

payment of Mr. Sheldon's salary had not yet arisen, for this was in July, 1832, and June 4 the parish had voted to pay him his salary to October 24. In August the trustees of the parish issued letters-missive, calling for an ex-parte council. Then Mr. Sheldon first broke the silence, sending a letter in which he declined to assist in calling a mutual council, and declaring that the trustees had no authority in the matter.

September 6, 1832, the ex-parte council assembled. The specifications against Mr. Sheldon were read. They were, first, his refusal to comply with the request of the parish to exchange with neighboring ministers, by which "clergymen of the liberal denomination" were excluded from the pulpit; second, that he had never deigned to answer any of the communications addressed to him by the parish; third, that he had endeavored to drive from the parish individuals opposed to him; fourth, that he had neglected the duty of making pastoral visits; fifth, that owing to want of confidence in him his usefulness as a pastor was impaired; sixth, a want of confidence in his moral honesty and integrity by many in the parish.

At this conference the Rev. Pitt Clarke, of Norton, was moderator, and the Rev. Mr. Farley, of Providence, Scribe. Mr. Sheldon was invited to appear, and be came and presented a paper objecting to the jurisdiction of the Council. This Council adopted a resolution to the effect that his refusal to exchange with neighboring ministers, his neglect to reply to the communications officially made to him by the parish, "and his loss of the confidence of a large portion of his parishioners in his moral honesty

---

pg344

and integrity, having been substantiated by the evidence offered by the committee on the part of the parish, require a dissolution of the ministerial connection now subsisting between him and the parish, there appearing to be no ground for a belief that peace and harmony can otherwise be restored to said parish." As justice is the highest of all considerations, it should not be forgotten that this was an ex-parte council, where evidence upon only one side was given. No proof of a " want of honesty and integrity" in Mr. Sheldon was declared to exist, but only of a "loss of confidence" by a part of the parish in his possession of those qualities. The Council resolved that the situation was such as to "require the dissolution; " but they did not venture to pronounce the pastoral relation dissolved. Their word was advisory rather than decisive. The Council was held on the 6th of September, 1832. On the 8th the trustees reported the result to Mr. Sheldon, and notified him that after the following Sunday his services would be dispensed with. It is difficult to understand why the trustees committed so obvious an error as this. It would seem that they must either have misunderstood the action of the Council, which, while it resolved that the circumstances of the case "required" a dissolution, did not venture to pronounce the pastoral relation dissolved, or they supposed the Courts would, if appealed to, confirm their action. Mr. Sheldon was neither ecclesiastically nor legally dismissed, and the action of the trustees therefore in dispensing with his services had no validity whatever, as they had no authority to dismiss him. He was still the minister, was entitled to preach, to draw his salary, and to perform all the duties and claim all the rights and privileges of his position as minister. Sunday, September 16, 1832, the circumstances occurred which led to the open and final breach between the friends and the opposers of Mr. Sheldon. It was the second Sunday

after the session of the ex-parte council. The trustees having notified him that his services would be dispensed with, engaged another minister to preach. Perfectly confident of the validity of his position, Mr. Sheldon, with characteristic determination, prepared to maintain it. Accordingly, on the Sunday morning in question he entered the church fifteen minutes earlier than had been his custom, and took possession of the pulpit. He began the services early and conducted them to the end without interruption. But his opponents determined that he should not preach in the afternoon. They took care that the clergyman whom the trustees had hired was in the pulpit before the time of beginning service, and they prepared to prevent, forcibly if necessary, its occupancy by Mr. Sheldon. It was understood that some one should guard the head of each aisle. When Mr. Sheldon appeared, Daniel Wheaton rose and told him that the pulpit was occupied. Paying no heed to this, he passed up the aisle; whereupon Elijah Howard stepped in front of him and informed him that there was already a minister in the pulpit. The pulpit being so high as to conceal the occupant, Mr. Sheldon said, "I see no one there," and endeavored to force his way past. "The pulpit is occupied," rejoined Mr.Howard and pushed him back. Another effort to pass was equally unsuccessful. Meantime great excitement prevailed. Loud murmurs were heard, and not a few women sobbed aloud. "Don't let them hurt my minister!" one of them cried out. William Rotch, much excited, started up as if to take some part in the affair, but the towering form of Horatio Ames confronting him, made him feel that discretion was the better part of valor. From the singers' seats in the gallery rose the gigantic Solomon Leach, six feet, six inches in height. Looking down into the body of the church he shouted, "Look out what you do down there, or I'll be amongst you." Finding that he could not gain his pulpit without violence, and that the excitement was increasing, Mr. Sheldon stepped back into his own pew and said, "If those who wish to hear me preach will retire to my grove, I will speak there."

Immediately a large majority of the church-members and of the audience followed Mr. Sheldon out of the meeting-house and into his grove, one woman taking her pew cushion with her. After this he conducted services in the chapel until the new meeting-house, already begun, was completed, which was in June of the next year. This chapel was a small two-story building, standing near the meeting-house. Neither the upper nor the lower room was, however, large enough for the audience that gathered to hear Mr. Sheldon. To remedy this defect a novel expedient was adopted. About eight feet in front of the desk

---

where he preached upstairs, a hole about six feet in diameter was cut through the floor; this was surrounded by a little railing. The male portion of his audience convened in the lower room, and the female, with the choir, in the upper. "Faith comes by hearing," not by seeing; and the ground-floor audience might therefore hope for spiritual advantage, though they were deprived of the sight of their pastor's face. This building is now occupied as a shoe-factory by Lackey & Davie, but was for many years a barn and work-shop of the late Daniel Reed, behind whose house it now stands. After Mr. Sheldon and his friends had left the church, as before narrated, a slim audience was left; but the services then proceeded. It is not, however, to be supposed that these services were very edifying, considering the excitement that prevailed. Henceforth the

trustees supplied the pulpit by transient preachers, though a Mr. Damon served some time, and was much liked. Meantime through the week the sound of axe, hammer, and saw was heard, and a new church was steadily rising but a stone's throw to the east, Mr. Sheldon was not allowed to preach in the old church, though he was satisfied that he was illegally excluded from its pulpit. Party feeling ran high, and unpleasant things were said on both sides. Though the parish held out against Mr. Sheldon, it will be remembered that the church, that is, the organization of the church-members, adhered to him. It was therefore proper that he should retain the church (not the parish) records, and transmit them to his successors.

But the church was not a business organization; and as Mr. Sheldon's friends began, even before this rupture, to build a meeting-house, it was necessary for them to have some kind of business organization. They accordingly organized as early as May 7, 1832, choosing Lincoln Drake for secretary, a position he held for many years. They called themselves "Proprietors of the Easton new Meeting-house," and they began at once to make arrangements for building such a house. The land was purchased in the summer of 1832, subscriptions were received, shares taken, and the work proceeded with vigor. In about a year from its first inception, -that is, June 20, 1833,-the new church was dedicated. This association of "Proprietors" continued its existence, holding and managing

---

pg347

the church property. Prior to the organization of the "Evangelical Congregational Society of Easton," in January, 1839, the association did business like any other religious society. It voted concerning Mr.Sheldon's salary, negotiated as another organization with the old parish, and acted for the material and other interests of the new society, of which it was to all intents and purposes the business organization. Its existence continued down to j882, when it transferred to the Evangelical Society its ownership and right to such property as was left after the burning of the church, its members being members of that society, and then dissolved. It was quite an anomaly in ecclesiastical arrangements, and arose out of the complications of the contention we are considering. Early in the controversy Shepard Leach, after consultation with Mr. Sheldon's friends, made this proposition to the other lie party, -to buy all the property of the latter in the church,pews, sheds, etc., and pay one hundred per cent on its value, or to sell out all the interest Mr. Sheldon's friends held in the same. property for fifty cents on the dollar. But the parish who were opposed to the minister did not care, by thus selling, to turn themselves out of doors; and it was no object to them to pity at any price, as they already had more room than they needed, if they were left to themselves.

We come now to an exciting stage of the contest, and one that has been generally misunderstood. September 2,1833, a parish meeting was held, and when the vote for moderator was taken, Elijah Howard, the clerk of the parish, refused to receive the votes of Lemuel Keith and others who were active in support of Mr. Sheldon. This unexpected action caused intense excitement. These men had previously always voted, but now they were persistently refused the right. To their demands Mr. Howard said,

"If you think I am wrong, you have your remedy at the law. You can sue me and obtain your rights." It has been represented that Mr. Howard saw that the majority of those present were Mr. Sheldon's friends, and that he arbitrarily excluded enough of them from voting, to give the majority to the opposing party. In the suit which Lemuel Keith entered against Mr. Howard, be charged him with "maliciously, fraudulently, and injuriously" intending to deprive the plaintiff

---

pg348

"of his privilege of voting for the moderator of said meeting, and him to disfranchise," etc. But the facts show that Mr. Howard acted according to the instructions of the parish, and not on his own personal authority, The position taken by the parish proved to be illegal, but until so proved, he as clerk felt bound to maintain it. In the parish meeting of April 1, 1833, the trustees were instructed "to revise and correct the list of parishioners;" and before the meeting of September 2 they had attended to the work. From the old list were dropped the names of Lemuel Keith and others, active friends of Mr. Sheldon. Why was this done? At first sight it appears to have been an arbitrary and unjust proceeding, and has always been so regarded by Mr. Sheldon's friends. But the leading men in the parish had too much character to commit an act of obvious injustice, an act for which they did not suppose they had sufficient justification. The reader may judge for himself concerning the soundness of their position, but if he carefully attends to the explanation of their action in the following paragraph, he cannot help allowing that it must have seemed sound and honorable to them. In the Act of Incorporation of the parish it was provided that all the inhabitants of the town of Easton, who now usually attend public worship with the Congregational Society of which the Rev. William Reed is the present minister," shall be made a corporation, etc. Now, however justified the adherents of Mr. Sheldon were in the course they were pursuing, it is evident that they did not at this time, 1833, " usually attend worship with the Congregational Society," that is, the First Parish; they did not attend there at all.

It was therefore natural that those who did thus attend should think that these non-attendants had forfeited their rights as parishioners according to the terms of the Act of Incorporation. Moreover, these non-attendants had actually formed another organization, which was substantially another religious society, or parish, though they carefully avoided calling it such. As before stated, they assumed for their organization the title of "Proprietors of the Easton new Meeting-house;" but their opponents regarded this as a mere evasion, for they were doing business as a regular religious society, were building and furnishing a meeting-house, were raising money to support a minister, and were transacting all other business necessary to the

---

pg349

maintenance of a religious society. Now, as the Act of Incorporation did not allow any persons to belong to two religious societies at the same time, and as Mr. Sheldon's friends bad not only

absented themselves from the parish church, but had in fact, if not in form, organized a new society, it was natural that the majority should regard them as having forfeited the rights of members, or parishioners, of the old parish, It was for this reason that their names were dropped from the parish roll. That this is the true explanation of this transaction is proved beyond question by the fact that the revision of the list of parishioners adopted in September, 1833, consisted simply in erasing from the old list the names of the "Proprietors of the Easton new Meeting-house." They had all been omitted from the new list because they were members of the new corporation, which the parish committee naturally looked upon as a new society. What seemed to the committee to be a sufficient reason for dropping these names did not prove to be sufficient in law; but the unbiassed reader will concede that Mr. Sheldon's opponents believed that their action was justified by the circumstances. It is at least perfectly evident that Mr. Howard's refusal to take the vote of Mr. Keith, and of others whose names had been dropped by order of the parish committee who had been authorized to revise the list, was not, as has been alleged, the prompting of the moment to secure a majority for his party, but was merely the enforcing of the decision made by the majority vote of the parish taken six months before. He simply did his duty as the parish clerk.

By a lawsuit Mr. Keith established his legal right, and thereby that of the others whose names had been dropped, to vote in parish meetings. But the Court's opinion of the essential justice of his case may be inferred from the fact that while Mr. Keith sued for one thousand dollars damages, the verdict allowed him one dollar and costs.'

It is worth telling here that when the right to vote had been conceded to the excluded members, Joseph Hayward, familiarly known as "Deacon Joe," came forward holding up his vote to Mr. Howard, and in his piping voice, tremulous with triumph, said, I guess you'll have to take my vote this time;" and the

1.Superior judicial Court Records, VOL V. p.215,at the Court House in Taunton, Massachusetts.

---

quick-witted clerk responded: "Yes, we've got short of deacon-timber, and thought we would let you in." An unprejudiced judgment will probably concede that both parties believed that their respective courses of action were justified by the situation, and will allow that in this, as in most similar cases, there is something to be said upon both sides. The men arrayed thus earnestly against one another were most of them men of too much character consciously or deliberately to do an act of injustice or unfairness.

The excitement was now at a high pitch, and an incident soon occurred which did not tend to allay it. A short time after the parish meeting of September 2, 1833, the worshippers of the old society were amazed, on entering the meeting-house, to find that some of the pews belonging to Mr. Sheldon's friends had been securely fastened with padlocks. One afternoon of the previous week a blacksmith had come from the Furnace Village with an assistant, and called at Mr. Sheldon's house. He read a list of names of persons who desired to have their pews fastened up, and asked Mr. Sheldon to go to the church with him and point out their

pews, which he did. It was easy, of course, for the men attending church the next Sunday to step over into the pews. It was also easy to unlock and remove the padlocks and this was done. But this was not the end of it; for not long afterward a lad was driving his cows to pasture in the morning, and on returning, as he neared the meeting-house, he heard the clinking of tools within. Looking inside he saw two men at work apparently under the direction of Mr. Sheldon, this time fastening up the pews with iron straps, which were securely riveted. Only a few pews had been fastened up in the first instance, but now a large number, probably nearly all those belonging to the friends of the minister, were thus secured. Though there is no evidence that Mr. Sheldon instigated this proceeding, his presence at the church makes it certain that he sympathized with it. It was alleged as a reason for this transaction that one or two of the pews had been shamefully used; but if so, it was by some rascal whose conduct was sure to meet the disapproval of all respectable persons. This second fastening was done very early in the day, for it was just at sunrise when the lad referred to,

---

pg351

who is now living and whose memory is perfectly clear about this circumstance, stood and looked in at the door.' Mr. Sheldon waved him away, and fastened the door behind him. This second pew-fastening greatly increased the excitement. It was not long, however, before the Furnace Village iron straps were cut away by North Easton cold-chisels, the head of the hammer used being covered with leather to prevent making any noise. January 13,1834, the parish party appointed a committee consisting of Howard Lothrop, Daniel Wheaton, and Roland Howard, with whom any one might confer in the endeavor to bring about a just and equitable settlement of affairs. Howard Lothrop had contended from the first that in law Mr. Sheldon was entitled to his salary, and he desired that some accommodation of differences might now be made. But Mr. Sheldon's friends at this juncture were in no mood to accept an overture of this kind. In April this committee "to receive propositions from the friends of Luther Sheldon for a settlement of all difficulties existing between him and said parish," reported that no propositions, either verbally or in writing, had ever been made by Mr. Sheldon or his friends. It was then voted that the trustees should be associated with this committee for the purpose already specified. Evidently, the parish felt that its position was legally weak, and hoped for some proposition for settlement. The other party knew that its position was legally strong, and were already taking steps to punish the parish for its blunder of September, 1832.

In the March term Of 1834 Mr. Sheldon sued the parish for a years

unpaid salary, due October 24, 1833, including the twelve

1 The impression bas gained ground that this work was done by candlelight, before daybreak. But there is no good reason to doubt that it was done during the early morning by the two blacksmiths before mentioned, who finished it soon after sunrise. The impression referred to has been strengthened by a statement in a stanza of a satirical poem

written during this controversy by the eccentric James Adams, - a poem which purports to be a " New Year's Address " of Mr. Sheldon to his parishioners. The statement that access was gained by the window is untrue, and the holding of the light may be regarded as a poetic license. The stanza alluded to is as follows: - With iron plates some two, three score,

With iron bolts as many more,

We from the window gain'd the floor

At dead of night

Then firmly fasten'd each pew door:

I held the light."

---

pg352

cords of wood promised annually. The salary was $450, and the wood was rated at $36. The interest was carefully computed, and the claim for salary was $500.03. There was an additional claim for $500, the suit being for $1000. In the Court of Common Pleas Mr. Sheldon's plea was pronounced "bad and insufficient in law," and the Court awarded the parish the cost of the suit.'

Mr. Sheldon appealed, and the case was finally settled in the Superior Court of April, 1836. He sued for $1000., but the Court awarded him $563.65 and the costs at $141.44.' He instituted another suit in September, 1835, for his salary for 1834,including the twelve cords of wood and interest due,the whole amounting to $500-59. This suit, like the first one, went-against him in the Court of Common Pleas,' but in the Superior Court in April, 1836, he recovered $546.27 and costs of suit at $46.95.4 These appear to be the only suits recorded in the Bristol County courts. The two suits for unpaid salary resulted in his favor; the additional claim Of $500 made in the first suit was not allowed him, the Court merely deciding that the parish was still bound to pay his salary. Incidentally, of course, it was decided that the refusal of a minister, for conscientious reasons, to exchange with neighboring ministers at the request of his parish was not a sufficient ground for his dismissal, and hence that Mr. Sheldon was neither ecclesiastically nor legally dismissed.

The suits having been decided against the parish, Mr. Sheldon claimed the salary allowed by the Court. The parish declined to pay it, notwithstanding the Court's decision; and here a singular complication arose. It was obvious that if his salary were to be paid by a general parish tax, it would fall proportionally upon his friends who had already supported him during the time for which he sued. But the original contract provided that when the parish fund had an income equal to his salary, which was now $450, that income should be used for its payment. The income had once exceeded this amount, and Mr. Sheldon believed that it did so at this time, especially as a large amount of wood had recently been sold from the parish land. If the parish could be forced to pay his salary from this income, then the

1 Court of Common Pleas (Bristol County), vol. xxxi. March term

2 Superior judicial Court, vol. v.p. 24-

3 Court of Common Pleas, September, 1835.

4 Superior judicial Court, vol. V. P. 220.

---

pg353

members of his society, already paying large sums for church expenses without a fund to assist them, would not have to share this additional burden.He therefore appealed to the Supreme judicial Court, asking that the trustees of the parish be summoned to disclose the facts relative to the amount of annual income from this fund, and of the disposition made of the same. The appeal was allowed, and the disclosure ordered. But it was found that the annual income for the years in question was less than the amount of the minister's salary; and this being the case, the salary was, according to the original contract, to be paid by a tax upon the parish. This the parish were in no mood to allow; besides, it would have been burdensome to Mr. Sheldon's friends, who had already, as has just been stated, borne a heavy expense. What was to be done now? How could the Court's decision be enforced ? Mr. Sheldon was obliged to avail himself of the law which made individual corporators liable for the debts that their corporation failed to pay. The individual selected to be levied upon in this case was Howard Lothrop. In theology Mr. Sheldon and Mr. Lothrop were in agreement. Moreover, Mr. Lothrop had assured the parish from the start that they would have this salary to pay; he thought, however, that Mr.Sheldon did wrong to stay and divide the parish, and averred that he had heard Mr. Sheldon say that he would never be the means of dividing it. But the latter doubtless considered that circumstances alter cases; that the divergence between the two parties was deeper than any personal question; and that the changed condition of things justified a change in his decision. However this may be, Mr. Lothrop's property was sold under the sheriff's hammer in order to pay Mr. Sheldon's claim. Mr. Lothrop then, in order to recover what had thus been wrung from him, attached the property of two other members of the parish, Lemuel Keith and Bernard Alger, friends of Mr. Sheldon. Mr. Keith had instituted two lawsuits to prove that he was still a legal member of the parish; and now Mr. Lothrop, in his practical way, reminds him of one of the responsibilities of the situation. This unexpected counter-move by Mr.

Lathrop created consternation; it seemed to open an endless vista of legal contentions. In fact the ball was kept rolling; Mr. Lothrop having recovered of Bernard Alger, Mr. Alger

---

pg354

instituted a suit against Alson Gilmore; and if the difficulty had not been settled, Mr. Gilmore would have retaliated upon some one else, he had, in fact, selected the next victim. If Mr. Sheldon's friends remained in the parish, therefore, they were liable to be taxed to defray the costs of defending lawsuits, even though these should be decided in favor of their party. The situation was very peculiar. There seemed to be no way out of the difficulty, no thoroughfare for either side. Here were two meeting-houses, side by side. Here were practically two societies. One of them wanted the minister, and the other did not. The courts had decided that under the present arrangement the society that did not want him must pay his salary. The question

naturally arises here, Why did not Mr. Sheldon at this time make some proposition for settlement? The legal question, for the decision of which the Orthodox Association bad urged him to make a stand, had been settled, and settled in his favor. The courts had decided that he was entitled to his salary. He could no longer hope that his friends would get the control of the parish. What could be gained by delay? Perhaps he thought the parish were in no mood for propositions of settlement.

> Besides, he could afford to wait; he was in a situation now to dictate terms. He might argue that it was as much their duty as his to make the first advance. Above all, they had persisted in refusing to pay his salary though the courts awarded it to him. Instead of any attempt at pacification being made at this juncture, the parish, April 21, 1837, instructed its committee "to direct Luther Sheldon to supply the pulpit of the parish." This was an extraordinary measure. It was just four and a half years since the trustees had excluded him from the pulpit. It had now been decided by law that the exclusion was legally unsound, and that he was yet minister of the parish. But those who still worshipped in the old church did not wish to hear him preach; they regarded his connection with them as a vexatious misfortune. Nevertheless, they directed him to come and preach to them. What could have been their reason? Did they hope to break up the new society by taking its minister away? Did they expect the new society would follow him back to the old church? Or did they hope to weary Mr. Sheldon and his friends

---

by this arrangement, so as to obtain more favorable terms of settlement? If the latter, they underrated the staying and enduring power of the minister, and failed to see that if it were a question of wearying, he would under the new arrangement have the advantage, and would be sure to get the best of it in the end. Therefore their summons did not in the least intimidate Mr. Sheldon. One is filled with amazement, not unmingled with admiration, at the nerve and resolution which enabled him to face this unfriendly audience, knowing that they entertained towards him feelings of dislike and hostility, -and to do this, not merely on some one decisive occasion that might be met and soon passed, but week after week, for more than a year. How he could conduct religious services, preach and pray, in the presence of an unsympathizing congregation, is a problem difficult to solve. Not more than one minister in a thousand could have done it; but the parish had yet to learn that in this regard Mr. Sheldon was this one in a thousand. It was, indeed, a critical and momentous occasion when for the first time, after four and a half years, he stood up again in his pulpit in the old church to conduct religious services. His sermon is foreshadowed by his text, which was from Acts X. 29: "Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?"

> This new arrangement did not prevent Mr. Sheldon from continuing to minister to his own flock, nor did any of his people follow him back to the old church. For a time he conducted services in both houses,-four services a day, besides evening meeting. In order to do this he

shortened the services in the parish church. This provoked his unfriendly bearers, not because they desired his long services, but because they did not wish the other society to profit even by what they might otherwise esteem an advantage to themselves. They therefore insisted that if they must pay his salary they were entitled to his full services, long sermons and all. They soon had cause to regret this demand. They were handling a two-edged sword, and were dealing with a man who could give as well as take. Mr. Sheldon's sermons thenceforth gave no cause of complaint because of brevity; and his opponents soon found that the), could not annoy him without equally annoying themselves. To

---

pg356

accomplish their purpose, however, they were willing to submit to considerable discomfort. Daniel Wheaton, Sr., a tall man and not very well, used occasionally to stand during the latter part of a long sermon, not to show disrespect, but to rest his long legs, which were cramped by sitting through lengthy discourses. Some of the more impatient ones would take out their newspapers and letters and read them. Bernard Alger on the turnpike, and Daniel Wheaton at the south end of the Bay road were postmasters, and they or their neighbors used to bring mail matter to church on Sunday mornings to distribute,- which explains the presence of papers and letters at church. Mr. Sheldon soon employed a licentiate from Andover Theological Seminary to act as his colleague, who preached half a day in each church. The parish complained of this arrangement; they renewed their demands for exchanges with neighboring Congregational ministers; they also charged Mr. Sheldon with restricting his parish visiting to the members of the other society. He however insisted on his right to provide this substitute for half the time; the matter of exchanges had already been disposed of; and as for visiting them in their homes, he might urge that this could be pleasant and profitable neither to them nor to himself. But the parish even went so far as to vote to hire a man to come and do the parish work which they alleged Mr. Sheldon neglected. Doubtless some of them found new cause for vexation in the fact that Mr. Sheldon under the new arrangement was actually having an easier time of it than before, in regard to the preparation for the pulpit at least; for, preaching but half the day in each meeting-house, he had now but one sermon a week to write, instead of two as formerly. The weapon his opponents had used proved to be to them a boomerang.

This state of things could not continue indefinitely. A meeting of the parish was called for April 7, 1838. It was known that important action relative to existing difficulties might be taken, and there was a full meeting. There were one hundred and ninety-six votes cast for moderator, of which Oakes Ames had one hundred and thirty-two. This was after the once

excluded members were again allowed to vote. It was proposed and voted

that the parish were willing to leave the whole case

---

pg357

out to the arbitration of three disinterested persons, to be agreed upon by the two parties, whose award should be final. Five days after this the

"Proprietors," acting as a society, at a meeting held in the chapel, appointed a committee "to carry the Rev. Luther Sheldon's communication to the parish trustees." I The same Proprietors, May 7, proposed, if pending negotiations failed, that "we will all attend at the old house, and fill the house up and stick to them." This proposition was not adopted. They then proposed that " every person withdraw his name from the parish list, and Mr. Sheldon to leave the old house and preach in the new house, and in case the parish bring a suit against Mr. Sheldon for damages, we will defend the suit and leave him harmless." This proposition was "accepted by a small majority, but finally not put in practice until further consideration." A committee consisting of Capt. Lewis Williams, Dr. Caleb Swan, Capt. Isaac Lothrop, Capt. Tisdale Harlow, Bernard Alger, Esq., Martin Wild, Joel Drake, and Lincoln Drake, was chosen to meet the trustees and make propositions for settlement. They proposed to be satisfied if the parish would pay Mr.

Sheldon

what was due on his salary. May 2 1 they voted "that in case the trustees will not accept of the proposition that is presented by the Committee by the last day of May, that we will attend meeting at the old house."

The negotiations between the rival societies made very slow progress, and June 25 the Proprietors "voted to go back to the old meeting-house one week from next Sabbath." It seems that pending these negotiations Mr. Sheldon had not been required to preach there, for the Proprietors vote also to inform Mr. Sheldon "that negotiations are closed, and request him to notify the parish clerk that he shall resume preaching in the old house." The day proposed for going back to the old house was July 8. For some reason this intention was not carried out. On Monday the Proprietors held a meeting, at which "various subjects were discussed and much said about returning to the old house." Capt. Lewis Williams and Joel Drake were appointed a committee to call on Daniel Wheaton and Oliver Ames, Esq., and

1. This quotation and those that follow are taken from the Proprietors' records, now in the possession of L. S. Drake, by whose courtesy the writer was permitted to examine the..

---

see if there was not some misunderstanding relative to the proposition for settlement. The Proprietors met again the next day, and their committee reported "that the other committee would give three thousand dollars and no more." The Proprietors asked that in addition to this they should pay the "cost that has been made on account of Mr. Sheldon's claim." The parish would not agree to this. Subsequently Mr.

Sheldon agreed to relinquish all claims of whatever kind upon the parish if the parish would pay to him the sum of three thousand dollars. November 19, 1838, Mr. Sheldon and Lemuel Keith signed an

agreement releasing the Congregational parish from all charges, liabilities, contracts, etc., “from the beginning of the world to this day.” Neither in this settlement nor in the negotiations preceding it is anything said about any division of the parish fund. A large part of the three thousand dollars paid to Mr. Sheldon seems to have been due on his salary. It was almost six years since the parish had voted him any salary, -1 tl,~,~ n~
of his receiving any from the parish during that time. The parish, therefore, in this settlement did little if anything more than pay the salary due to Mr. Sheldon. The parish fund, moreover, was not divided; the debt for salary was largely paid by sales of the parish land. The contest had cost both parties heavily. The parish, in addition to lawyers’ fees, had the court costs to pay, which in the two suits of Mr. Sheldon amounted to $ 188-39. They had also paid for the supply of the parish pulpit while Mr. Sheldon was preaching in the new meeting-bouse. But of course the pecuniary expense was far more burdensome to Mr. Sheldon’s friends than to the parish, because the latter could pay charges with the parish fund, while the former must pay from their own pockets. Their willingness, however, to bear so heavy a burden is sufficient indication of their earnestness and devotion to their position. It was one of great sacrifice, involving not only the payment of the legal charges referred to, but also the erection of a new meeting-house at a cost of about six thousand dollars. As the new society had since October, 1832, been paying Mr. Sheldon a salary, they had a just claim to the three thousand dollars paid him by the old society.

---

pg359

And thus ended the memorable controversy. It dates from a vote passed by the parish June 8, 1 83o, and continued over eight years. It awakened a strong party spirit, caused hard feeling, separated friends, and divided families. Its unhappy effects were felt for many years.

Outsiders and thoughtful young persons were heard to say, “If this is

what churches come to, we will

get along without them.” There can be little doubt that the cause of true religion would have been the gainer if either party had yielded enough at the beginning to prevent this unfriendly strife.

In the account of this controversy the writer has done his best to place the exact facts before his readers, only indulging in such comments as seemed necessary to the elucidation of the facts. His statements are based mainly upon the parish and court records, the records of the “Proprietors of the Easton new Meeting-house,” and upon such personal testimony as appeared, after careful sifting and comparison with other sources of information, to be entirely trustworthy. Nearly fifty years have elapsed since the settlement of the contest. Most of the contestants have passed away, and those who remain can talk calmly together about those

exciting events of long ago. Before his death, Dr. Sheldon was a welcome guest and friend in the families of those who once were arrayed against him. Many unfounded or distorted traditions have grown up regarding the controversy in question, which do injustice to both parties. It is hoped that this account may do something to silence such traditions, to promote a better understanding, and thus to serve the interests of justice and charity.

CHAPTER XXI

EASTON CENTRE CHURCHES - SPIRITUALISM

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL PARISH AFTER THE DIVISION: SUCCESSIVE

PASTORS - WILLIAM H. TAYLOR, PAUL DEAN, WILLIAM WHITWLLL,

GEORGE G. WITHINGTON; SERVICES DISCONTINUED - THE MEETING-HOUSE BURNED -

THE EVANGELICAL SOCIETY: REV. DR. SHELDON'S RESIGNATION; HIS CHARACTER

THE CELEBRATION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF HIS SETTLEMENT IN EASTON

SUCCESSIVE PASTORS OF THE EVANGELICAL SOCIETY; THE NEW MEETING-HOUSE;

SUNDAY SCHOOLS - SPIRITUALISM IN EASTON: ITS ORIGIN, ITS PATRONS; THE "FIRST SPIRITUAL SOCIETY OF EASTON" - THE EASTON SOCIETY OF PROGRESSIVE SPIRITUALISTS."

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL PARISH

When the Rev. Mr. Sheldon was notified in September,1832, that his Services would be dispensed with, the parish made arrangement for the supply of the pulpit. No new minister of course was settled, but supplies were provided probably for most of the time until Mr. Sheldon, having by law established his right to the pulpit, was directed to occupy it, which was in April, 1837, four and a half years after he had been excluded from it. In November, 1838, affairs were adjusted between the contending parties, as we have seen, and both societies were henceforth entirely independent of each other. On the 29th of April, 1839, the parish voted "that the committee for supplying the pulpit be instructed to employ some person, if practicable, who will not make doctrines or sectarianism a leading feature in his discourses, but will insist mainly on the moral duties and obligations of his bearers."June 8 they extended a call to the Rev. William H. Taylor to become their minister, at a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars. Their past experience led them to make it a condition that after the first year the connection of minister and parish

might be dissolved by a three months notice being given in writing by either party. Mr. Taylor accepted the call in a letter written the next day after the call was given, He came here from Lynn, the parish paying the expense of his moving. It was immediately voted to build a parsonage, which was done at an expense of about a thousand dollars, and it was situated a few rods west of the church. Mr. Taylor did not long remain he was thought to be more interested in phrenology than in religion; and he excited considerable amusement in the course of a lecture at North Easton by examining the head of the ingenious and witty rhymster James Adams, and pronouncing him decidedly deficient in the poetic faculty. But he had the grace afterward, when some of Adams's stanzas were recited to him, to acknowledge that they had a true poetic ring. About this time the pulpit was supplied for a few months each by the Rev. Stephen A. Barnard and a Rev. Mr. Dudley. There was some disposition to bear Universalist preaching; and at a parish meeting in April, 1841, a vote to en-age such preaching was passed, but it was so strenuously opposed by the minority that it was reconsidered. In April, 1843, with a glance back at the past, the parish instructed their committee to have any minister who may supply for more than four Sabbaths exchange pulpits with ministers of societies in adjoining towns, This remained a sensitive matter with the parish, and was made prominent at various times. In 1845 the meeting-house underwent thorough remodelling. A second floor was built, making a church-audience room above, and a hall below, This hall was hired by the town, and was used for town-meetings until the building was destroyed by fire. The church was re-dedicated on the 24th of December, 1845, and at the same service a newly chosen pastor was installed, of whom mention will now be made. In April, 1845, the parish expressed a wish that the Rev. Paul Dean be employed to supply the pulpit. He was accordingly engaged by the parish committee, and continued pastor for five years. Mr.

Dean was a man of character, refinement, and ability. He was born in Barnard, Windsor County, Vermont, on the 28th of March, 1783. He had been connected with the Universalist denomination, but was so disgusted with the ultra opinions of

---

pg362

the then dominant wing of that sect, who denied any future retribution, and affirmed the immediate salvation of all men at death, and were therefore styled "death-and-glory" Universalists, that he with Arlin Ballou and others left them and became known as Independent Restorationists. His theology was more conservative than that of the conservative Unitarianism of to-day, and except in his pronounced restorationism be stood on fully as conservative ground which gives promise of becoming the dominant Orthodoxy of this time. He was eminently a Christian gentleman, dignified and courteous, of comely figure and pleasant countenance, and was noted for a graceful and persuasive pulpit oratory, making practical piety and morality the substance of his preaching, and treating other denominations with candor and charity. Mr. Dean became well known and highly respected, preaching numerous occasional discourses, including an annual Election sermon before the General Court in 1832; he also left a volume of lecture sermons on Universal Restoration. His connection with Masonry is well known in this town, as the Masonic lodge is named for him,Paul Dean Lodge; in the lodge-room may be seen an excellent crayon picture of him. He died at Framingham, Massachusetts, on the 18th of October, 1860.

Soon after the Rev. Paul Dean left Easton, which was in April, 1850, the parish engaged the services of the Rev. William Whitwell, who remained as an

acting pastor for about seven years, his ministry being quiet and uneventful. He was a good man and a cultivated scholar. He was afrerward settled at Chestnut Hill. At the conclusion of Mr. Whitwell's ministry the Ames families discontinued attendance upon the First Parish Church, as a Unitarian Society had been formed at North Easton village, where they resided. A proposition was made to unite with the latter society in the support of a minister who should supply both pulpits, but the proposition was not carried into effect. In May, 1858, the parish extended a call to the Rev. George G.Withington, who accepted it and remained as pastor for over twelve years, retiring from the parish and from the active ministry in November, 1870, Mr. Withington was the son of George R. Withington, Esq., a lawyer in Bolton, and afterwards in Lan-

---

pg363

Lancaster, Massachusetts, and was born in Bolton on the 26th of July,1831. He graduated at the Meadville Pennsylvania Theological School in the class of 1854, and for the succeeding year was engaged in the West as a missionary, acting under the auspices of the Western Unitarian Conference. He was ordained at Hillsboro, Illinois, as pastor of the Unitarian society in that place in 1855, remaining there two years, and afterward, as already stated, settling in Easton the 22d of January, 1860, Mr. Withington married Ellen Jeannette, daughter of the Hon. Elijah Howard, of Easton. In the years 1868 and 1869, besides attending to his ministerial duties, Mr. Withington was master of the High School in Easton. Since his retirement from the ministry, Mr. Withington has engaged in the druggist business in North Easton. He served the town as a member of the school committee from 1859 to 1871, and has held the office of town clerk and treasurer for ten consecutive years, discharging its duties with exceptional ability, his clear head and painstaking thoroughness giving him a special aptitude for such work. He has been Master of Paul Dean Masonic Lodge, and now holds the office of justice of the Peace.

The Rev. Mr. Withington was the last settled pastor of the First Parish of Easton. Preaching was discontinued after his resignation. As there seemed to be considerable doubt about the parsonage being any longer needed, it was sold in 1872, and was bought by Albert A. Rotch for one thousand dollars.

During the summer months of 1874 and 1875 the church was opened for afternoon services, the pulpit being supplied by the Rev. Edward C. Towne, who was then living at North Easton. For another season it was opened for afternoon services, the preacher being the Rev. Mr. Beal, of Brockton. The society is at present quite small, and perhaps owes its continued existence to the parish fund, which however is not large. On the morning of January 27, 1886, the meeting-house of this old First Parish of Easton was destroyed by fire. The town subsequently bought the parish lot of land on which it stood, and has erected upon it a town hall, a building which, though not especially ornamental, is likely to be useful.

---

pg364

THE EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

When the First Congregational Parish, as before narrated, had made a settlement with Mr. Sheldon, forty-one members withdrew from it. Others soon joined them, and on the 28th day of January, 1839, these friends of Mr. Sheldon formally organized themselves into a religious society, adopting the name of the Evangelical Congregational Society of Easton, April 8, the society entered into an agreement with Mr. Sheldon in regard to his becoming their permanent minister. Some such agreement was necessary, because his connection with the old parish had terminated and a new society had been formed. He was given a salary of five hundred dollars payable semi-annually, was allowed a vacation of four weeks, and it was agreed that in case a dissolution of the pastoral connection were desirable it should be effected by means of a mutual council. It was further agreed that an installation was unnecessary. There is nothing of special interest to record during the remaining years. of Mr. Sheldon's active ministry over this society.

In March, 1855, it was voted that a committee be appointed to confer with Mr. Sheldon in regard to a dissolution of the connection between him and the society. It had for some time been thought desirable that this change should be made; and after a conference of two committees with him, on the 3d of May, 1855, he, resigned his connection as active pastor of the society, which resignation was accepted. Subsequent to this action there was some doubt as to the precise nature of the relation which Mr. Sheldon sustained to the church and society. He always maintained that he resigned merely his active charge and labors and salary, but still stood in the relation of senior pastor. This gave rise to some discussion. His successor, before accepting a call, desired the opinion of the committee "as to whether Mr. Sheldon does or does not stand in any connection with this church or society which might render the position of another minister embarrassing." The committee replied "that so far as the society was concerned, all connection with him had been dissolved." This was obvious, as the society had entered into a business contract with him which was now cancelled. Whether or not Mr. Sheldon retained the connection of senior pastor to

---

the church is an interesting problem. The church had originally, in 1810, joined with the parish in settling him: the church had taken no action to dissolve its connection. The church committee, when asked for "information respecting his pastoral relation to the church," answered ambiguously "that all matters relating to Mr. Sheldon's connection with the church might and would be amicably adjusted, so that there would be no occasion for anything to arise that would be unpleasant." Mr. Sheldon's own mind was clear upon the subject, and in the church records he states that "by mutual understanding, also, the relation of pastor and minister, with its appropriate privileges, was to remain unchanged."

Thus closed an active and eventful ministry of forty-five years. The account that has been given of the great controversy has shown us one side of Mr. Sheldon's character, his conservatism, his unwavering adherence to his principles, his strong will and inflexible resolution. But his

conservative views did not prevent his manifesting a cheerful disposition. His prayer- meetings he tried to make social and cheerful. He was accustomed to say, “If any person in the world ought. to be happy, it is the Christian.” Mr. Sheldon was very fond of children, and might often be seen chatting pleasantly with them, or allowing them to “catch a ride” in his wagon as he drove along the road. He could engage in a hearty laugh as well as any one, and even the “Minister’s Wooing “ was not too heretical for him heartily to enjoy reading. He had a fondness for pets; and in addition to the usual fowls of the homestead, one might see upon his premises turkeys, guinea-hens, peacocks, pigeons, rabbits, and dogs. Sometimes gray squirrels having a home in his attic would sit on his shoulder, pry into his pockets, or run about his grounds. The noisy martins were comfortably provided for, and the air was vocal with the hum of honey-bees, many swarms of which he delighted to keep in the latter part of his life.

Mr. Sheldon never lost his love for farm-life, and enjoyed grappling with the roughest labor of the season. He was very skilful in the use of farming-tools, as the following statement of his son will show:

“I shall never forget a laughable incident which I witnessed in my

boyhood, which will illustrate his activity and cleverness in this

---

pg366

> respect. The neighbors some eight or ten of them, had generously turned out to cut his grass one hot July morning. Among them was a young giant, who boasted of his ability to cut any one of them out of his swath. Said an old resident who lived across the road from the minister, -

I can give you a man who can cut a neater and wider swath than you, and do it quicker too.’

Bring him on! ‘ said the young boaster.

“just then Mr. Sheldon came into the field with his study-gown on,and

the neighbor handed him his scythe, saying, -

“I You have not forgotten how you used to mow; now give theboys a lesson.’

“Mr. Sheldon laid aside his robe, put an edge on the scythe, andstarted

in. Turning to Argyle, Mr. D. said,

“I There’s your man; now let us see you mow around him.’

“All stood by to see the fun; soon tile young man was left far inthe rear. He complained bitterly of his dull scythe; it would not cut, although he vigorously applied stone and rifle. Mr. Sheldon came in many rods ahead, amid the shouts of the lookers-on.”

In the winter of 1853 Mr. Sheldon was sent by the citizens of Easton to Boston as their delegate to the Constitutional Convention; for eleven years he served upon the board of school committee. July 14, 1860, he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his settlement in Easton. In the little grove at the foot of his garden, surrounded by his children and two or three hundred friends who were seated at well-loaded tables, he recalled with them the events of the past, and

they sang together the hymns of the olden time. On that occasion he stated that he had preached six thousand written sermons, solemnized four hundred marriages, and declined eight calls to other parishes offering larger salaries than Easton. In speaking of the trying times through which he had passed in conflict with men whom he honored, he said that he did not now recall one who if alive would not welcome him to his home and hospitality; they had outlived and outgrown their hostility. He expressed his strong affection for the home of his life-ministry, and said that though often solicited to go and live with his children, he preferred to spend the remnant of his days here, and to have his body laid at rest beside those of his friends in the cemetery near at hand.

Mr. Sheldon died September 16,

---

pg367

1866.He was really one of the strongly marked characters of Easton, and has made a permanent impression upon its life and institutions. In preparing this sketch of his life in Easton, the writer has labored under the great disadvantage of never having any personal acquaintance with Dr. Sheldon; and therefore to those who did know him and who read what is here written, this account may seem inadequate the writer, however, has endeavored to give as faithful a narrative as the circumstances of the case admit, and in the account of the parochial controversy he is conscious of having written without bias.

October 1, 1855, the Rev. Lyman White received and accepted a call to settle as minister of the Evangelical Society. He was voted a salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars, and it was agreed that if either party desired a dissolution of the connection, a three months notice from that party would be sufficient to accomplish it. In October, 1862, the society gave such notice to Mr. White, assuring him, however, that the only reason for their action was their inability to raise a sufficient sum to pay the present expenses of the pulpit. Mr. White was very highly esteemed as a minister. His resignation was given February 19, 1862, a council being called to dissolve the connection. It was found difficult at this time to pay the necessary expenses. The Ladies' Benevolent Society rendered generous assistance, and instead of depending entirely upon subscriptions for the support of worship, the society voted to raise about two thirds of the needed amount by a tax upon the pews.

June 3, 1863, the Rev. Charles E. Lord was installed pastor of the society on a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars; the Rev. Lyman Whiting preached the sermon of installation. Mr.Lord remained less than two years, resigning March 26, 1865, because his wife's health demanded his removal to a dryer climate.He was the last minister of this society regularly settled by a council with an installation service. Since his time the society has been ministered to by " acting pastors." The Rev. Charles L. Mills served from December 8, 1865, to February 24, 1868.The Rev. D. W. Richardson, in October, 1869, accepted the offer of preaching for an indefinite time to the society for one thousand dollars a year, either party to close

---

pg368

the engagement by a two months notice. Mr. Richardson resigned in 1872, his resignation taking effect the last Sunday in November.

The Rev. M. B. Angier then preached for a few months. The Rev. A.S. Hudson served as acting pastor from September 4, 1873, to April, 1875. He was followed by the Rev.Luther H. Sheldon, son of Dr. Sheldon, who served with great acceptance from August, 1875, until October, 1878, when he was called to be the superintendent of the State Reform School at Westboro.' Rev. S. D. Hosmer supplied from October, 1878, to July, 1879. He was succeeded by Rev. L. H. Angier, who had charge until April, 1881. The Rev. W. H. Dowden was acting pastor from July, 1881, to December, 1884. The society in voting him a call also voted to settle him with a council. On being conferred with concerning a council, Mr. Dowden postponed the matter to a more "convenient season," which season never arrived.

The parsonage of the Evangelical Society was built in 1879, and stands nearly opposite the church. On the evening of September 6, 1882, the meeting-house was entirely consumed by fire; there was no insurance upon it. The society henceforth, until the vestry-room of the new church was ready for occupancy, worshipped in the Unitarian church at Easton Centre.

September 27, 1882, it was authoritatively pronounced a legally organized corporation by the Secretary of the State. A new church building was begun in the autumn Of 1883, and was completed in March, 1885; it was erected at a cost of about $11500. The organ, built by Mr. Holbrook, of East Medway, cost $1500, and the furnishings $700. The audience-room will seat about three hundred, and a gallery affords accommodation for about fifty more. There is a convenient vestry under the audience-room. The new church was dedicated March 19, 1885, the Rev. Luther H. Sheldon preaching the sermon. Besides the orthodox Congregational ministers invited to assist in these services, the Rev. Merrick Ranson (Methodist) and the Rev. W.L. Chaffin (Unitarian), both of North Easton, took part in the exercises. July 1, 1885, the present acting pastor, the Rev. F. P. Chapin, began his work here, and still continues. He is the son of

---

pg369

Ebenezer and Sarah Chapin, and was born in Gill, Massachusetts, August 14, 1827; he graduated at Amherst College and Bangor Theological Seminary, was settled ten years in Camden,Maine, three years in the East Parish of Amherst, Massachusetts, and twelve years at North Weymouth. Mr. Chapin was first married to Sarah S. Wallace, of Hadley, Massachusetts, December 3, 1857. She died at Amherst, January 14, 1868, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter. He was married the second time to Margaret MacFarlane, of Camden, Maine, January 12, 1871. She died at North Weymouth, October 25, 1882, leaving one child. There have been three Sunday-schools connected with this church. Until recently there was but one, which appears to have been organized by Mr. Sheldon about 1815; it was held at the Centre. But this arrangement was so inconvenient for many of the children of the parish that it was thought best organize a Sunday-school in two other sections, one at South Easton, and one at the Furnace Village.

White's Village Sunday-school was organized in White's Hall by the Rev. A.S. Hudson, June 14, 1874, assisted by members of the Evangelical Congregational Church, of which he was the pastor.

It began with seven teachers and fifty-three scholars. Francis Homes was superintendent of the school for the first six years. In 1850 Deacon J.0. Dean took charge of the work till the building was destroyed by fire in 1884. The success of the is indicated by a few statistics: the record for 1878 gives the total membership as one hundred and five, average attendance fifty-five, largest number on any one Sunday seventy-four; families represented, forty-two.

A library of several hundred volumes was in constant use. Papers, both weekly and monthly, were supplied to every family, A temperance society called the “Anti Society “ was organized in 1876, which received the written pledge of nearly all the members. The Furnace Village Sunday-school was organized in Harmony Hall by members of the Evangelical Church, November 18, 1877. Andrew Hamilton was the first superintendent. In 1884 he was succeeded by George Sylvester, who is still in charge. The school began with sixty members, and has now about eighty. Nearly every Protestant family in the vicinity is represented in

---

it. Papers of different grades are given to each family, and all the members have access to a library of nearly five hundred volumes, a privilege which they highly prize.

SPIRITUALISM IN EASTON

Although the Spiritualists are not, strictly speaking, a religious denomination, they represent a certain phase of speculation up on religion and some of its related topics, and it is desirable that there should be some record of the various efforts made in Easton by Spiritualists to form some permanent organization of those holding their views. The central idea of Spiritualism is that there is a vital connection between the seen and the unseen worlds by which communication between the two can be maintained, and that departed spirits can manifest themselves by means of what are usually termed “mediums.” It is not claimed that this idea is new; it is indeed generally admitted to be one that in some form has been entertained by many persons in all Christian denominations, who have fondly believed that their departed friends did not lose sight of them, and that in times of special need they might influence them for good. This comforting belief is still held by multitudes of persons who can conscientiously entertain it without renouncing their present religious and denominational connections. In this country modern Spiritualism dates from the “Rochester knockings” in the village of Hydesville in Rochester, New York, in 1848, where the Fox sisters attracted so much ‘notice by the strange phenomena alleged to take place by their mediumship. In Easton, interest in this subject first appeared on the Bay road.In 1850 Asahel Smith, Amos Hewett, Willard Lothrop, and others became much interested in the matter. Several Easton people soon displayed mediumistic powers. Circles were held. There were knockings and table-tippings and experiments in the production of musical sounds, etc. It was not found necessary to import trance speakers, for native talent in that direction was soon developed. Much attention was given to this subject in nearly all parts of the town. There were strong believers and equally strong disbelievers in the theory offered to explain the phenomena produced.

Lectures were given upon the subject by persons who claimed to be

trance-speakers

pg371

controlled by disembodied spirits. In 1852 or 1853 the Protestant Methodist Church in North Easton village was opened for such a lecture, and in 1854 there were several given in White's Hall, South Easton, attracting great attention. In 1859 and 1860 public meetings were held in Ripley's Hall, North Easton, and about the same time in Harmony Hall at the Furnace Village. Meetings for the same purpose were held in 1862, and for several years afterward, in No.1 Schoolhouse. Public interest then flagged for several years. But after a series of meetings in White's Hall an organization was effected in November, 1872. and was known as the "First Spiritual Society of Easton," N. W. Perry, President; Fred C. Thayer, Vice-President; Ellen F. Thayer, Secretary. Meetings were held in the Easton Unitarian Church in the afternoon, and at White's Hall in the evening. These meetings continued for only a short time, and but little notice was taken of the subject for several years. In District No. 8, in the year 1877, there was a revival of interest. Private circles were held, and in January, 1878, another organization was effected. It was called "The Easton Society of Progressive Spiritualists." Its total membership was twenty-two. Its first president was Charles R. Dickerman; its vice-president, William B. Webster; and its secretary, Mrs. David Wade. Mr. Dickerman resigned in a few weeks, and was succeeded by F. G. Keith. A few public meetings were held, private circles met weekly for about four months, when this transient interest died out, and the "Easton Society of Progressive Spiritualists" vanished from sight. March 31, 18ft there was at the G. A. R. Hall in South Easton village a celebration of the thirty-second anniversary of the birth of modern Spiritualism. The exercises consisted of a lecture by Mrs. N. J. Willis, of Cambridgeport, music, recitations, tableaux, a free supper and dancing, and was attended it is said by about five hundred persons. Since that time no public meetings have been held in Easton. One of the most intelligent Spiritualists in Easton assigns as the reason why these organizations here are so short-lived, that "there is some expense and some sacrifice to be made, and no one is willing to assume the leadership and take the responsibility." If this be true, it would appear to indicate a lack

pg372

of sufficient inspiring power in the cause itself to prompt requisite sacrifice. It seems plainly evident that there is a basis of fact beneath the so-called "manifestations," that a belief in the occasional presence and influence of the departed gives great comfort to many sorrowing hearts, and that it has saved many souls from making shipwreck of their faith in immortality. Spiritualists have, however, as we have already intimated, no monopoly of this belief in spiritual influence from the unseen world. It is held by many Christians of every name, and is as old as belief in immortality. How many Spiritualists there are now in Easton cannot be accurately estimated.

CHAPTER XXII

LIBRARIES

THE FIRST SOCIAL LIBRARY
THE WASHINGTON BENEVOLENT SOCIETY AND LIBRARY
THE SECOND SOCIAL LIBRARY - THE METHODIST SOCIAL LIBRARY
THE No.2 DISTRICT LIBRARY - THE AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY

THE NORTH EASTON LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

THE AMES FREE LIBRARY

THE FIRST SOCIAL LIBRARY

A LIBRARY association with the above name existed in Easton as early as 1800. It was located in the southeast part of the town. The books were kept at the house of Roland Howard, who appears to have been the librarian. An informant speaks of the strong impression made upon her mind by the reading of the “History of Cain,” one of the books of this library. About fifty of the books are still at their old headquarters in the Roland Howard house, now Mr.Collins’s home. They are mainly of an agricultural character, and are of course considerably dilapidated.

THE WASHINGTON BENEVOLENT SOCIETY AND LIBRARY

At the time of the War of 1812 the country was divided between the Federalist and Anti-federalist parties, the latter being sometimes called Republican. Party feeling was intense and bitter. In New England the opposition to the war was very strong on the part of the Federalists. The latter were in a minority in Easton, and felt the need of union for sympathy and counsel. They therefore organized themselves into a society with the name given above, The name of Washington was used because he had sympathized with Federalist principles,and because his name was held in high honor. But why the society was called “Benevolent” does not appear. There seemed to be no better reason for its adoption than that it sounded well

---

it certainly laid the society open to the ridicule of the Republicans, who did not spare its members. This society was more like a political club; it bad meetings for political purposes, addresses sometimes being given upon subjects in which its members were interested. Melvin

Gilmore gave one address in the meeting-house. He felt it to be a momentous occasion, and therefore fortified himself for it in a way customary in those days.

He had engaged a friend also to watch him and give him a sign of warning if anything went wrong. When in the full tide of his speech, which was written, he accidentally turned two leaves of his manuscript at once. His friend noticed the mishap and endeavored to signal him; but it was in vain, for Mr. Gilmore was under too great momentum to be checked in his course. Afterward he asked, “How did it go?” “Go!” responded his friend, “you made an outrageous blunder; you turned two leaves at once.” Somewhat chagrined, Mr.Gilmore said, “Well, I thought there was one place where it didn’t hitch on very well, but I didn’t know what the trouble was.”

As the name indicates, this society owned a library, which was doubtless composed principally of political works and periodicals. The society appears to have been organized about 1812, and it continued in existence nearly ten years. The members were charged an initiation fee of two dollars each. As it may be of interest to their descendants and others to know who were the Federalists of that day in Easton, their names are appended here:

Thomas Britton. Asa Howard.

Alpha Crossman. Edwin Howard.

James Dean. Elijah Howard, Esq.

Bartholomew Drake. Elijah Howard, Jr.

James Drake. Nathaniel Howard.

Simeon Drake. Roland Howard, Esq.

Thomas B. Drake. Isaac Kimball.

John Gilmore. James Lothrop.

Joshua Gilmore,Esq. John Lothrop.

Melvin Gilmore. Solomon Lothrop, Jr.

Joseph Hayward. Icbabod Macomber.

Joseph Hayward,Jr. Nathaniel Perry.

Nahum Hayward. John Pool, Esq.

Solomon Hayward. Capt. Oliver Pool.

---

pg375

Ziba Randall. Daniel Wheaton, Esq.

Calvin Seaver. Alanson White.

Wendell Seaver. Capt. Joshua Williams.

Asa Waters. Capt. Lewis Williams.

Otis Williams.

This list does not include the names of all the Federalists of Easton. Oliver Ames was an ardent Federalist, but his name does not appear here, perhaps because he was living in Plymouth when the society was organized. After the War of 1812 was over, and when the Hartford Convention had given the Federal party its death-blow, this Washington Benevolent Society and Library languished. Its affairs were not entirely settled, however, until 1823. Lewis Williams was then its treasurer, and from a carefully written paper which he prepared we learn that its membership was thirty-seven; its amount of fees, $73.00 (one member paying only a half fee); the amount realized from the sale of books, $25.25; the amount of assessments all told, $33.75; and that the total amount finally disbursed among existing members was $70.65.

Should a descendant of any member of the Washington Benevolent Society and Library chance to find among the relics of olden times a small black cockade, he will then behold the emblem by which these members distinguished themselves; for they all wore a black cockade, so fastened as to reach above the crown of the hat on the left side.

THE SECOND SOCIAL LIBRARY

Before 1823 there was formed a Library Association in Easton named as above. In order to form themselves into a "legal society" as they termed it, a meeting was regularly called at the request of five members, and was held February 6, 1823, "at the chapel near the Congregational meeting-house," where it was legally organized. Israel Turner was made clerk; Daniel Reed, librarian; and Welcome Lothrop, treasurer. Dr. Samuel Deans, James Dean, and John Pool were chosen to inspect and superintend the concerns of the library. Among the members were Joseph Hayward,Sr., Lewis Williams, Dr. Caleb Swan, Alanson White, Sheperd Leach, Oakes Ames, Lincoln Drake, and twenty-five other citizens of Easton. At the second quarterly

---

meeting a share (which included membership)was presented by the proprietors to the Rev. Luther Sheldon. The first book in the little catalogue was the "Theory of Agreeable Sensations." Then came Bacon's Essays, Burns's Works, Plutarcb's "Lives," the "Scottish Chiefs," Hume's "England," and a few other standard works. But most of the books are no longer read and are seldom heard of. This library existed until about 1840.

THE METHODIST SOCIAL LIBRARY

In 1831 a Library Association similar to the one last mentioned was organized in the northeast part of the town. It was called the Methodist Social Library. Its first meeting for organization was held May 3,1831. Dr.Zephaniah Randall was chosen president; Joel Randall, vice-president; William Sawyer, clerk; Henry R. Healey, treasurer; and John A. Bates, librarian. The

standing committee were Phineas Randall, Oakes Ames, John Bisbee, Francis French, and James Dickerman. A closet was built in the then new Methodist meeting-house to hold the books of the library. There were fifty-six shareholders. The first book on the list was Wesley's "Sermons," and the next the "American Constitution." Then followed "Pilgrim's Progress," Opie on "Lying," Hervey's "Meditations," etc. A large proportion of the books were theological and religious. It was not, however, a long-lived society, its last meeting being held May 1,1837. Its records are still preserved.

THE NO. 2 DISTRICT LIBRARY

In 1838, as Guilford White informs the writer, the Rev. Mr. Upham, of Salem, a member of the Board of Education, lectured in schoolhouses, with a view to establish district libraries. Such a library was formed by individual subscription in District No. 2, and about one hundred books, some of them excellent in character, were collected. After about twenty-five years there was very little interest taken in it, and when the Sunday-school in White's Hall was organized, such books of the district library as remained, about forty or fifty, were turned into the Sunday-school library. This school collected at last about three hundred volumes, but when the hall was burned, August 25, 1884, they were all consumed.

---

pg377

THE AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY

In 1860, under the direction of John Raynolds, of Concord, Massachusetts, who was connected with the "New England Farmer," an agricultural library was organized in Easton. Its first president was Oliver Ames,Jr.; its vice-president, George W. Hayward; its secretary, Henry Daily; and John R. Howard was chosen its treasurer and librarian. The committee for the selection of books was Charles B. Pool, Oliver Ames, Jr., and David Hervey. There were one hundred and thirty-five very carefully selected books, besides duplicates. These books treated of the various branches of agriculture, horse and cattle breeding, and kindred subjects, and they were well studied and of great service. After the death of the librarian the books were removed to Mr.Manahan's, where most of them remain to-day. The association is now practically dead, however.

THE NORTH EASTON LIBRARY ASSOCIATION

January 25, 1869, the above named association was organized in North Easton village. Joseph Barrows was chosen president; Cyrus Lothrop, vice-president; F.L. Ames, secretary and treasurer; and A.A. Gilmore, Reuben Meader, Michael Macready, W. L. Chaffin, and P. A. Gifford, were elected directors. Persons became shareholders by the purchase of one or more shares, each costing five dollars. There were fifty shareholders, and ninety-five shares were sold. Any one might become a subscriber and have the use of the library and reading-room by paying at the rate of two dollars per year. There was an annual assessment of one dollar on each share. This library was located in the same building with the post-office, and George B. Cogswell was chosen librarian. A convenient reading-room was fitted up there, papers and magazines provided, and it became for eleven years a place of pleasant resort which will long

be remembered by those accustomed to frequent it. In 1880, in anticipation of the opening of the Ames Free Library, the association voted to appraise and sell its property, to close up its affairs, and to dissolve. This it did about the end of the year.

---

pg378

THE AMES FREE LIBRARY

[Image]

The Ames Free Library of Easton, Massachusetts, originated in a bequest of the Hon. Oliver Ames, the second of that name, who died March 9, 1877. The following is the bequest copied from the will:

“Clause 10. I give and bequeath to my executors hereinafter named the sum of fifty thousand dollars, in trust, for the construction of a library building and the support of a library for the benefit of the inhabitants of the town of Easton. The building is to be located by my executors at such place in School District No. 7 in Easton as will in their judgment best accommodate its users. Not more than twenty-five thousand dollars of the above sum of fifty thousand dollars shall be expended in the purchase of the land and in erecting the library building, and ten thousand dollars only shall be in the first place expended for books, traps, and furniture for the library; and the remaining fifteen thousand dollars shall constitute a permanent fund to be invested in stock of the Old Colony Railroad Company, the income of which shall be devoted to increasing the library and keeping the building and its appurtenances and contents in repair. When the building is completed and the library purchased as aforesaid, I direct my executors to convey the same, by a suitable deed of trust securing the purposes above set forth, to five trustees, to be appointed by the Unitarian Society at North Easton; and the said trustees shall have charge and control of the building and land under and belonging to the same, and the library and its funds. Any vacancy in the board of trustees shall be filled in the same manner the original appointment is made.”

The amounts for the several purposes named in the bequest were largely increased by the heirs of Mr. Ames. The cost of the building, books, appurtenances, the cataloguing of the book’s, etc., up to the date of the opening of the library, was upwards of eighty thousand dollars. The permanent fund was increased from fifteen thousand dollars to forty thousand dollars by a gift of Mrs. Sarah L. Ames, widow of the donor. The library was opened to the public March 10, 1883. In accordance with a condition prescribed by the will, a board of five trustees was chosen at a meeting of the Unitarian Society of North Easton, held February 17, 1883. The following persons

---

pg379

were chosen trustees: Frederick L. Ames, William L. Chaffin, Lincoln S. Drake, Cyrus Lothrop, and George W. Kennedy. There are now over eleven thousand books in this library, which were very carefully selected in order to form the basis of a first-class collection. The catalogue is thoroughly and elaborately prepared. A large number of papers and periodicals

supply the needs of the beautiful reading-room. The library is an inestimable advantage to the town, furnishing the means of extending and elevating the knowledge and increasing the rational enjoyment of its residents, by whom it is liberally patronized. The library building is a handsome edifice, built of sienite from a quarry a stone's throw distant, and has red sandstone trimmings. It is elaborately finished inside, the waiting-room and reading-room being of black walnut, the latter having a massive and beautifully carved fireplace of red sandstone, the stone-work on each side of and above the fireplace reaching to the ceiling, with a medallion of Mr. Ames in the centre. The library-room proper has two tiers of alcoves, and the exquisite wood-work is of polished butternut. In the second story of the building is a tenement for the librarian. The accompanying picture of this building makes further description of it unnecessary. H. H.Richardson was its architect.

Charles R. Ballard was appointed librarian on the opening of the library, and he still occupies this position.

CHAPTER XXIII

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

SCHOOL MANAGEMENT OF THE LAST CENTURY

THE SCHOOL-COMMITTEE SYSTEM -SUPERINTENDING COMMITTEE SINCE 1826

MEN AND WOMEN TEACHERS - TEACHERS WAGES - THE HIGH SCHOOL

THE PERKINS ACADEMY - THE HISTORY OF THE SCHOOLHOUSES OF ALL THE DISTRICTS

THE OLIVER AMES FUND FOR SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS

THE OAKES AMES FUND FOR NORTH EASTON VILLAGE - LATE STATISTICS

THREE children of the Rev. Matthew Short were unable to write their names when far along in their "teens." Quite a number of the early settlers of Easton, especially of the women, had to "make their mark."

> This appears not only in wills which might have been signed in sickness when the signer had no strength to write, but also in deeds, surveys, etc., made in full health. Our early ancestors were much more interested in churches than in schools, and were far more liberal in providing for the former than for the latter. The importance of education was however recognized by the General Court. Section 2 of the Act of Incorporation of the town of Easton reads as follows

"And that the inhabitants of the Said town of Easton do, within

six months from the publication of this Act, procure and maintain a

schoolmaster to instruct their youth in writing and reading; and that thereupon they be discharged from any payments for the maintenance of the school at Norton."

This was December 21, 1725. No notice was taken of this requirement until fifteen months after Easton became a town. Attention was then called to it, and the people felt that Something must be done. The town voted for a schoolmaster; but some opponent of the scheme, evidently wishing to defeat it, proposed a salary for the master equal to that of the minister. The following votes on the subject will illustrate the animus of the voters in this matter:

pg381

"Easton, March the thirty-first day, 1727, at a Leagall meeting of the Inhabitants of said town for to make choice of a schollmaster, and to rais money to pay him, and to appoint a place for the school to be Keept, . . . , -

1. We made choice of Josiah Keith, moderator for said meeting.

21y. A vote was called for to give fourty pounds to a scbollmaster for one year to keep scholl, but not voted.

"31y. A vote was called for to give twenty pounds to a schollmaster to keep scholl one year, but not voted.

" 41y. A vote was called for to give ten pounds to a schollmaster to keep scholl for one year, but not voted.

"5ly. A vote was called for to give five pounds to a schollmaster to keep scholl for one year, but not voted.

"61y. Voted and agreed to give three pounds to a schollmaster for one year to teach youths to Read and to write, and to keep it at his own House, and to find himself dietc." I

This action illustrates the sentiment of the small community of early settlers on the subject of education. Yet this vote of three pounds for the salary of the schoolmaster, who must use his own house for a schoolhouse and board himself, was the most liberal school appropriation made in Easton for thirteen years; in fact, it was the only one. This was in March. The people talked the matter over, and the opposition even to so small an appropriation increased. It seemed a useless waste of treasure, and the town repented such extravagance. In the next November in town-meeting they "Voted and Dismissed paying the Schoolmaster." This vote seems ambiguous; it looks like a refusal to pay the master. There is no subsequent record of any payment having been made, and Thomas Pratt, Jr., the first schoolmaster, dropped the birch rod, and quietly accepted the situation.

For the next nine years nothing was done toward maintaining a school in Easton. One might conjecture that for love or money the minister might

have done some teaching, were it not that several of his own children, as before stated, could not write their names. Of course, some private attention must have been given in the homes of the more intelligent to reading and writing and arithmetic; but no public action was again taken

1 Town Records, vol. I. p.5.

pg382

until March, 1736, when, no doubt fearing that a legal fine would be imposed for such neglect, it was "voted and agreed that the Town shall be provided with a schoolmaster." But no appropriation was made to cover expenses, and nothing was done to carry the vote into effect. In 1740 it was again voted to have a schoolmaster, and it was "voted to raise fourty pounds for to support and uphold a school in Easton in ye 1740." Apparently this appropriation lasted two years; for the next action was in March, 1742, when, seized with another economical spasm, the town " voted not to raise any money to support school." But the remissness of Easton in regard to education had been made a subject of complaint, and in 1743 an action was begun in the Bristol County Court of Common Pleas against the town for not providing for the instruction of its children according to law. Now, at last, a stir was made, a town-meeting called, and it was " voted to Raise money for ye support of a school for ye Instructing of children in Reading and writing one quarter of a year. A schoolmaster was immediately hired, and then Benjamin Drake, one of the selectmen, hastened to Bristol (now of Rhode Island, but then our county seat), assumed an innocent manner, and stated that there wag a schoolmaster in Easton. The fine was therefore remitted, the town however paying the costs of the prosecution. But, alas! in November of the same year, though voting money for a school for one quarter, the town also voted " not to keep any school for the present;" and foreseeing the penalty, but knowing that it was cheaper to pay the fine than to pay the schoolmaster, it was "voted to Raise teen shillings in money to pay Mr. Benj' Drake for His paying ye fine yt ye town was likely to' pay for want of a schoolmaster."

Prosecutions of this kind were brought against the town in 1747, 1750, and 1756. Either being thus so sharply looked after by the law, or, let us hope, being more alive to educational needs, the town henceforth showed more regard for the maintenance of schools. Until 1746 there had been but one school for the whole town at any time, and in some years, as we have seen, none at all. But at this date it was decided to keep school in three parts of the town, - the southwest, southeast, and northeast parts. Evidently the same master had charge of them all, teaching alternately in these several localities. In 1754 the

pg383

town was divided into four school quarters, and we see the beginning of the district system, in the fact that at this date the town voted that the inhabitants of each of the four quarters should determine where their school should be kept. The town then voted to pay for the boarding of the schoolmasters. No schoolhouses were as yet erected. In 1768 the plan of 1754 was still further developed. Each quarter of the town was to draw its proportion of the school money, the whole amount raised being thirty pounds. This was to be done by a person chosen in each one of the four quarters of the town. This was for Easton the beginning of the prudential committee plan that so long prevailed in New England towns. There was no superintending committee then, as

in later years. In addition to the four quarters alluded to, there was set apart in 1768 a centre district or “school rick,” as it was called, which centred at Benjamin Pettingill’s (now L. K. Wilbur’s), where had been erected “the monument,” - a stone post that indicated the exact centre of the town.

Ten years before this there was established a Grammar School, which was independent of the common English schools. This was in accordance with an old law of 1647, which required that every town of one hundred families, in addition to the elementary schools, should establish and maintain a Grammar School, where pupils might fit for Harvard University. This was in fact a High School, where at least the Latin and Greek languages might be Audied. From 1759 the Grammar School is frequently referred to on our town records. For many years of its early history it was taught by a Mr. Joseph Snell, of Bridgewater, a Harvard graduate. In the arrangement of 1768 the selectmen were instructed to draw from the appropriation for schools the amount needed to support the Grammar School, and the amount left was to be divided among the five “school ricks” in proportion to the amount of the school tax respectively paid by these districts. Only thirty pounds were appropriated; as a result schools were kept for a short time only, and the pay for teachers was very small. Mr. Snell received six pounds per quarter, and the masters of the English schools rather less. The town usually paid their board. Widow Mary Kingman, who kept an inn a few rods northeast of Ebenezer

pg384

Randall’s house on the Bay road, received five shillings a week for boarding Schoolmaster Webb; and the town also voted her four shillings for finding him an hors to ride to meating,” so careful were they to have their schoolmasters set the good example of church-going. The inn alluded to was, by the way, the same in which General Washington stopped over night when he journeyed between Boston and New York during the Revolutionary War.

As already indicated, under the new system of 1768 each district chose its own committee. The first prudential committee ever chosen in town were Benjamin Pettingill for the Centre, Henry Howard for the southeast quarter, Joseph Crossman for, the northeast, Silas Williams for the southwest, and Joseph Gilbert for the northwest. For a time the Grammar School seems to have been under the charge of the selectmen. In 1772 the northeast quarter, which extended south to the Green, was divided into two school districts by a line running east and west. In 1779 the district now called No. 3 was made. Before 1800 there were eleven districts; but their numbers did not in all cases correspond to the numbers as finally settled, and the limits frequently changed, because families were set from one district to another for convenience’ sake. About this time also the name “school rick” was changed to “school wards.” In April, 1790, it was voted to have the Grammar School kept in the four quarters of the town, and it was put in charge of a special committee,- Elijah Howard, Abisha Leach, Macy Tisdale and Samuel Guild. This was a general committee but it did not have charge of the district schools, and after some years this committee was not chosen with much rePlarity. The arrangement was in consequence of a law passed in 1789.

In the year 1810 the town began the practice of choosing one

committee-man for each district. These men were probably nominated by the districts to which they severally belonged, each district managing its own school affairs. The system of having a superintending school-committee was adopted in consequence of an Act of the Legislature passed in 1826, requiring towns to choose a school committee of not less than five persons to “have the general charge of all the public schools in their respective towns.” They were to examine and approbate teachers

pg385

visit schools, and have a general oversight; they were also required to make an annual report to the Secretary of the Commonwealth. They were not required to make any report to the town until after 1838, at which date a law was passed making this also a part of their duty, All the business details, such as hiring teachers, care of schoolhouses, etc., were managed by the district committees. This plan continued until the district system was abolished in 1869, when the entire management of all school matters was put into the hands of the superintending committee. The number of this committee was at first not less than five; but the law was subsequently changed, making the required number either three, or some multiple of three, In Easton the number continued to be five until 1840, when it was changed to three, and remained so until 1875; it was then increased to six, but after four years it was restored to three. The following is the list of members of the superintending school-committee of Easton, the first being chosen in 1827:

Rev. L. Sheldon, 1827, 1841-1847, 1852-1855, 1857, -eleven years.

Daniel Wheaton,1827-1832,five years

Dr. Caleb Swan, 1827-1840, 1841,fourteen years.

Cyrus Lothrop, 1827-1837, -ten years.

Dr. Samuel Deans, l827-1838, 1840,1843-1846, -fifteen years.

Perez Marshall, 1828-1836, -eight years.

Oliver Ames, Jr., 1833-1840, 1841-1842, -nine years.

Joshua Britton, 1837.

Jonathan Pratt, 1837.

Tisdale Godfrey, 1838.

George W. Hayward, 1838-1841, 1844, 1846, -five years.

Tisdale Harlow, 1838-1841, -three. years.

H. B. W. Wightman, 1842

William Reed, 1843

Rev. Paul Dean, 1845, 1846, 1848,1851, - five years.

Isaac Perkins, 1845

Eugene Williams, 1847,1848--two years

Thomas F. Davidson, 1847, 1850, 1856,---three years.

Joseph Barrows, 1847,1854, 1856,---three years.

Hiram A. Pratt, 1848.

Amos Pratt, 1849-1852,1855,--four years.

George L. Torrey, 1849

Guilford H. White, 1851.

Erastus Brown, 1851.

Rev. William A. Whitwell, 1852-1855, three years.

Rev. Lyman White, 1852,1857, 1858,--three years.

Charles E. Keith, 1853.

Daniel H. Pratt, 1855, 1858, 1861-1864, --five years.

Anson E. York, 1855.

Harrison Pool, 1856.

L.S. Greenleaf, 1857.

Oliver Ames, 3rd, 1858, 1866-1869,1870-1878,--twelve years.

pg386

Rev. G. G. Witbington, 1859-1871, -twelve years.

Sarah W. Barrows, 1873, - elected, but resigned.

Rev. L.B. Bates, 1860-1862--two years.

Rev. Francis Homes, 1875-1878,-three years.

H.J. Fuller, 1862-1866, -four years.

J. 0. Dean, 1875-1880, -five years.

Rev. C. C. Hussey, 1864-1867, three years.

L. S. Drake, 1875 to date,-twelve

E. R. Hayward. 1867-1870, three years.

George C. Belcher, 1875-1879, -four years.

Rev. William L. Chaffin, 1869 to date—eighteen years

Rev. L. H. Sheldon, 1878.

James Rankin, 1879-1886, -seven years.

Oliver Howard, 1871

A.A. Retch, 1872-1877, -five years.

E.B. Hayward, 1886.

In early days in Easton, the teaching was done only by men. It was not

thouht possible that women could maintain discipline. Those were more unruly times, and large, rough boys attended the winter sessions, who were supposed to respect the authority of no one who had not a strong arm to wield the rod. Not until 1762 is there any mention of hiring a lady to teach school. The proposal was then made that permission so to do be granted, if a sufficient number of persons asked for it. But the matter was not felt to be of sufficient importance to be acted upon, and we mere1v have the record, "Nothing done on the article relating to hiring a school-dame." Another allusion is made to the subject in 1768; but no school-mistress is yet employed, though the experiment was soon tried. When women came to be regularly employed it was only for the summer terms. During the winter terms, when grown-up young men often attended in order to learn reading, writing, and a little arithmetic, the schools were taught by masters. As late as 1845 the school-committee of Easton refer to the employment of female teachers for winter schools as having been tried only "within a few years past," and state that the experiment had met considerable opposition, though it had become a decided success. At the present time women are not only very generally employed in our schools, but they are continued throughout the year, thus avoiding the constant change of teachers in summer and winter as under the old system. It is difficult to realize the changes that have occurred in al matters pertaining to schools since those olden times of which

we have spoken. Then the schooling was frequently confined to a few weeks in the winter, and sometimes there would, in some districts, be no school for many months. The instruction, save in what was called the Grammar School, was almost entirely confined to reading, spelling, writing, and sometimes "ciphering to the rule of three." Occasionally enough grammar was taught to burden the minds of the few older children with technical and unfruitful definitions; but this was exceptional and comparatively modern. There was not work enough with text-books to fill the whole time of school sessions, so the girls brought their sewing and knitting and fancy work, in which the teacher, if a woman, sometimes gave assistance. It was not thought of much importance to teach arithmetic to girls. The teachers tried to fill the spare time of the boys with long "sums." The text-books were very few, and as a rule, compared with present standards, poor and uninteresting. Brains however are better than text-books, and intelligent teachers often taught with marked success within their limited range of instruction.

The pay of the teachers was, of course, small, Before the Revolutionary War schoolmasters received the equivalent of about one dollar and a half a week, besides their board, which was paid for by the district. In 1776 Samuel Randall's "school rick" hired Solomon Randall to teach school at six dollars a month, and "ye said Sol'n Randell to bord himself." In 1808 the pay of a lady teacher was not over a dollar and a quarter a week, besides board, which was seventy-five cents a week; and in one case a lady taught for a dollar a week and boarded

herself! A.A. Gilmore began his teaching about forty-five years ago on twenty dollars a month and board. It is to be noted, however, that expenses are very different now from what they were then; and the whole method and style of living are so much more costly, that the difference of wages between the old time and the present is much less than the figures seem to indicate.

THE HIGH SCHOOL

The Easton High-School was established by a vote of the town in

November, 1867, and the school-committee were then

pg388

instructed to open such a school on the first Monday of March,1868. The first term was held at Easton Centre, the second at South Easton, the third at Furnace Village, and the fourth at North Easton village, being terms of ten weeks each. For the first three terms the teacher was the Rev. George G. Withington; and for the fourth, which was held in the hall over the Ames store, Edward H. Peabody was teacher. Mr. Withington taught this school through its second year, two terms being at North Easton, one at South Easton, and one at the Furnace Village. The disadvantage of this system of having the High School on wheels as it were, holding its different terms in localities so distant from one another, was very apparent; and it was seen that only by establishing it permanently in one locality could it become a success. In 1870 it was voted to have it so established at Easton Centre; but this vote was rescinded at a subsequent town-meeting, when, after a warm discussion, it was decided to establish it at the new schoolhouse at North Easton for twenty-six weeks, and at the Furnace Village for fourteen weeks. This was accordingly done; but the masters hired for each Place were continued through the year there, so that the studies could be pursued without interruption in both places. This system practically furnished the town with two High Schools. At the Furnace Village, when scholars desired to graduate, the same course of study was pursued to the end as at North Easton, and some scholars graduated there, receiving their High School diplomas. Latterly, however, this plan has not been continued. The scholars now prefer, when wishing to complete the full course, to attend the regular High School at North Easton. C.M. Barrows taught this school two terms in 1870-1871, and C. C. Sheldon taught the spring term in 1871. In September of that year Charles R. Ballard, a graduate of the University of Vermont, accepted the position of master here, holding the position for six years, when he resigned on account of defective hearing. He was succeeded in 1877 by Maitland C. Lamprey, a Dartmouth College graduate, who still remains.

The High School of Easton is well equipped with apparatus and means of instruction. Besides mechanical and chemical apparatus it has an excellent skeleton and a costly manikin imported from Paris. It has also a cabinet of increasing interest.

pg389

This school has been of great service in the education of the children of Easton. That its advantages are appreciated is evident from the fact that in few towns is there so large a proportion of High School graduates as here.

SCHOOLHOUSES

Tradition has located the first schoolhouse in Easton at South Easton village; but this tradition proves to be three years too late. There is documentary evidence going to show that the first schoolhouse in South Easton village was built in 1773. But a document written by Timothy Randall, long a selectman of Easton, narrates some account of a school trouble in the southeast part of the town, and contains this statement:

> "The S. E. Quarter raised their schoolhouse near Mr. Seth Lathrop's on ye 14th day of December, A.D. 1770." Other documents confirm this statement. This schoolhouse was located on the north side of Purchase Street, a little east of where William Henry Lothrop now lives, and just west of the site of Isaac

Lothrop's house. Prior to this the school bad been kept in the house of Mark Lothrop part of the time, and at Nehemiah Howard's part of the time, As this district was a very large one, another building was erected farther south, on the west side of the turnpike, a little below where Robert Ripner now lives. This appears to have been built somewhat before 1808, for at that date it was called the " new schoolhouse." These were not regarded as two separate districts, nor were schools kept in these two schoolhouses at the same time.

> The money for the whole quarter was divided, and the terms of school were kept alternately in the two schoolhouses. This arrangement better accommodated those living in the extreme north and south parts of the whole quarter; but scholars who chose so to do were allowed to attend school in both schoolhouses in turn. This arrangement continued until 1818. June 1 of that year, Asa Howard sold land for a schoolhouse where the Branch Turnpike intersects the Taunton and South Turnpike, the site now occupied by the present building. The schoolhouse first erected there was superseded in 1869 by the present building. The second schoolhouse in Easton was built in 1773, in what is now South Easton village. An assessment was made August 14

of that year, when the building was nearly done; and the statement is made in the assessors' document that "The School House cost Twenty pounds & three shillings lawful money."

It was not however finished at that date, and not until November 7, 1774, was it decided to complete it. The building was very near or upon the spot now occupied by Copeland's store. It was very small, with a hip roof, and very low in the walls; and if it was like the other schoolhouses that were soon afterward built, it had high windows to prevent the children's attention from being attracted by anything that occurred outside, and the seats were parallel to the sides of the building, with the aisle running through the centre. After this house was discontinued as a schoolhouse it was occupied as a dwelling by "Old Bunn," or Benjamin Benoni, who is spoken of in another chapter, and who seems to have lived in nearly all the deserted and tumble-down buildings of this date. The second shoolhuse built in South Easton was quite near the location of the present No.1 schoolhouse, but not so far from the road.

It was built in 1794 on land then owned by John Randall, and was superseded about 1821 by a brick schoolhouse built on about the same spot. Dr. Caleb Swan, September 13, 1821, sold a piece of land to enlarge the school lot, and Nathaniel Guild sold an additional piece for the

same purpose in 1825. The tax for this new brick building was levied on the district in 1822. This schoolhouse stood until 1848, when the present building was erected.

The third schoolhouse built in town appears to have been erected in 1783, in North Easton. A paper still preserved begins as follows: -

"We the subscribers, Inhahitence of the Town of Easton, do each of us Volentarily agree to build a School House in our Rick, which was formerly called Samuel Randall's School Rick, and to build said house about fifteen feet squar, and to set said house near the corner where one Road leads to Mr. Ferguson's and the other Road to the Widow Stacey's," etc.

They agreed "to go about building said house forthwith." This was February 8, 1783. The agreement was signed by William Manley, Isaac Stokes, John Mears, Solomon Randall,

pg391

and nine others. The place named was not far from the present site of Unity Church. The Widow Stacey lived where Simeon Randall now lives; and the old road to George Ferguson's left the other road alluded to, now Main Street, south of where Canton Street intersects it, so that the corner alluded to could not have been far from Unity Church. This little schoolhouse, "fifteen feet squar," was perhaps too small in 1795, because,February 16 of that year, fourteen persons " belonging to the Middle School Rick in the north part of said Easton" agree to build a schoolhouse, and "to go on with the Building said house fourth with." Ephraim Randall, Capt. Elisha Harvey, Caleb Carr, Sr., and other familiar names are appended to this agreement. The house was to stand on its old site. It was not built at once, however, for two years afterward only the frame had been erected. Perhaps the old house was still in use. Some difference of opinion had developed as to the best place for the new house to stand, and in a meeting of the district, held February 17, 1797, it was "voted to move the school-house frame.

Voted to have the frame at the corner by the button-wood tree." This was just in front of the house where Ziba Randall now lives. The "button-wood tree" has left successors on the same spot to testify of its former presence. Caleb Carr, now living(1886), remembers attending school in this little schoolhouse. In 1808 the northwest district was divided; and that part of it that was on the Bay road and on the west end of Lincoln Street was "set to the Randall distri6t (so called)," now No. 7. This change excited much hard feeling. The Bay-road people and those near that road counted it a hardship to have their children go so far as the old schoolhouse at the north end of the village. After much discussion it was voted to move this building to the centre of the district. It was accordingly taken to Lincoln Street, and at first was carried to the middle of the plain on the south side of the road opposite Lincoln Spring; but after considerable altercation it was moved to the side of the road near where Mr. Mahony now lives. Its location is still observable, and there

are several persons now living who remember attending school there. It was finally purchased by Oliver Ames, was hauled by oxen to the hill-side where Lewis Smith lives, was let down the hill, the oxen holding it with ropes from above to prevent

pg392

its sliding down too fast, was then moved to the corner opposite the old Lockup on Pond Street, an addition made to it, when it was occupied as a tenement house by a Mr. Barlow, a very pious man, who charged Mr. Ames for handling more shovels in a given time than Mr. Ames had in that time manufactured. The third schoolhouse built in North Easton village stood at the lower part of the open space in front of the Cairn. It was built in 1819, was subsequently moved to the place where it now stands, next east of Ripley's store, and has since been occupied as a dwelling-house. A little above the old location of this schoolhouse a new building was erected in 1844, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, which is referred to in the elaborate school-report of the next year as " an honor to the district, and well worth the imitation and rivalship of other districts in town and out of town."

How strange it would seem to-day to bear a small one-story schoolhouse thus spoken of! Some years afterward the increasing population of the district made it necessary to provide more room, and it was voted to raise up this building, turn it around, and add a new story to it. The matter was left to the discretion of a committee, who added a furnace and "Boston desks," and who created much excitement by spending double the amount appropriated. Some of the tax-payers for a time refused to pay their assessments, one of them on the ground that they had voted to turn like schoolhuse arowed, and the committee turned it only half round But all of them were soon grateful to the committee, who saw so much better than they what was needed, and were not afraid to take the responsibility of providing it. This two-story building was in use until 1869. It was then moved next north of the shoe-factory close by, and became a tenement house. In 1868 work was begun on the three-story schoolhouse that now crowns the hill in the centre of the village, a conspicuous object for miles around. The Ames Company agreed to erect a large and well appointed building, provided the district would purchase the land and build the cellar, the Company paying their proportion of the same. This proposition was accepted by the district. The expense of the cellar was heavy, owing to the amount of blasting necessary to be done. The building was only partially completed, when by the close vote of one

pg393

hundred and one to ninety-nine the district system was abolished, and it was no longer possible to make what bad been District No. 7 the owner of the property. Here an interesting complication occurred. The law provided that when the district system was discontinued in any town, that town should take possession of all the school property of the several districts which the districts might lawfully sell and convey. The property so taken was to be appraised, and a tax levied upon the whole town equal to the amount of said appraisal, and from the tax of each district was to be deducted the appraised value of its own school property. Two simple

statements will show how the matter was arranged, so far as the gift of the new schoolhouse was concerned.

1. It was no longer possible to fulfil the original purpose of presenting the schoolhouse to District NO. 7, since there no longer was any such district. But the intent of that agreement was fully carried out by the Ames Company paying such a proportion of the assessment of the tax-payers of No- 7 as would cover their part of the cost of the new building above the underpinning.

2. When the town assessment was made to pay the districts for the school property which the town had taken, it was found that the appraised value of the school property of No. 7 exceeded the tax due from NO 7 by $7,304, This amount would therefore have to be paid to No. 7 by the tax-payers in other parts of the town, unless some other arrangement was made. It was natural that those living in other parts of the town should feel it a burden to help pay for an expensive building at North Easton. Foreseeing this, the Ames Company, August 21, 1869, volunteered to pay this amount, so that no one outside of No. 7 should pay anything towards the expense of the school property in North Easton village. The following is the text of the Ames Company's proposition:

NORTH EASTON, AUGUST 21, 1869.

To the Selectmen of the town of Easton -

GENTLEMEN, It being our desire that no portion of the cost of the new schoolhouse in District NO. 7 should fall on any other part of the town, we hereby authorize you to remit the sum of seventy-three hundred and four dollars ($7,304) on the tax assessed on all persons

residing in Easton outside of School District NO. 7, said sum being the surplus which would otherwise come to District No- 7 over and above the tax assessed on said district, on account of the appropriations made by the town for schoolhouse purposes.

Yours respectfully,

OLIVER AMES & SONS

For some reason, accountable only on the supposition that it was wholly misunderstood, this proposition was rejected at the town-meeting where it was first proposed. A subsequent meeting was held, when the Hon. Oliver Ames, in clear and forcible language, showed the town that they were simply refusing a gift Of $7,304. When thus explained, the town decided by unanimous vote to accept the proposition. The double effect of the whole transaction was that no one outside of NO. 7 was taxed to pay for the school property of this district, and no one in NO. 7 was taxed to pay for school property out of this district.

The fourth schoolhouse built in Easton was probably the one southwest of the Furnace Village, on the site afterward occupied by the "old brick schoolhouse," now destroyed. September 21,1790, James Perry deeded to the southwest "school rick" a quarter of an acre of land as a site for a schoolhouse. A small wooden building was put up and served for a schoolhouse until about 1820, when it was removed to the brook west of the old Nathaniel Perry place, where it served as a tack-mill and paintshop, and then being moved again, became a shed or carriage-house, as elsewhere described. About 1820 four brick schoolhouses were erected in town, and one of them was on the site of the old one just described. This served as the schoolhouse for most of the children in the Furnace Village, then a part of District NO. 5, which reached to the Norton and Mansfield line. School was discontinued in this building in 1869, and after remaining unused for some years, this " old brick schoolhouse," as it was called, was torn down. The first schoolhouse in District No. 8 stood close to the present site of Augustus Bird's house, on the east side of Washington Street. It was probably built about 1793. This was the date of the erection of several of the schoolhouses in town, and their

being built about the same time seems to be explained by the following vote in town-meeting, passed April 1, 1793:

Voted to appropriate eighty pounds of this Town's unappropriated property for the use of an English school in this Town the present year, and that each School Rick shall have the liberty to appropriate a part or the whole of their proportion of the said eighty pounds for building Schoolhouses as they shall agree."

Several of the districts availed themselves of this privilege, and spent the money raised for keeping the school to help pay for their school buildings. This first little schoolhouse in District No.8 was used until 1822, when the brick schoolhouse was built a few rods north of Abijah Buck's house on the east side of Washington Street. The yard in which it stood may yet be seen, as the stone wall that surrounded it is still standing. This school was open to scholars from that part of Stoughton near the town line in this section, and was supported in part by both towns. This arrangement, however, no longer exists. The present schoolhouse at No.8 was built in 1860.

June 6, 1793, Job Randall, “yeoman, for the consideration of six shillings paid by the inhabitants of the Westerly English School District in the Southeast Quarter of the town of Easton,” sold “a lot for a Schoolhouse lot,” containing five rods of land. This was in what was afterward known as District NO. 3. June 17 of the same year, fourteen residents of that district had begun a subscription paper and had raised about twenty-five pounds, or in the then value of money about eighty dollars, for the purpose of building a schoolhouse, “said House to be set on the land of Jobe Randall on the westerly side of the Rode, Near the North corner of the old Sixty-acre lot formerly belonging to Israel and Ephraim Randall.” This location was a few rods south of the present schoolhouse and on the opposite side of the road. The schoolhouse was therefore built here in 1793, about the same date as others in different parts of the town. The second and present schoolhouse of this district was built in 1845 on the site where it now stands, at a cost of five hundred dollars above the underpinning.

About 1793 it was decided to build a schoolhouse in Poquanticut, a few rods north of the house of Thomas E. Williams.

pg396

Work was begun, and the schoolhouse frame was hewed out, when a division arose. It was thought more convenient for the whole district to have the building located farther to the west.

Accordingly the site just named was exchanged for one about a quarter of a mile westward. The timbers were carried there and the house built. But after thirty years the centre of population had somewhat changed, and it was determined to locate the house farther northwest. Land was bought October 6, 1827, of Archippus Buck, and not long afterward the old school-house was moved across the fields to the new school lot. An addition of about ten feet was made to the building, and though in its last days it was in a dilapidated condition, it continued in use until 1871, when a new one was erected better suited to the needs and comfort of the scholars. The old one was purchased by Solomon Foster, and moved to the so-called Solomon Foster road, where it now serves as the dwelling-house of Cornelius Harvey.

> The Centre district, now No. 9, was different at first from what it is now. It extended farther west and not so far east, having its centre at Benjamin Pettingill’s, now L. K. Wilbur’s. It was however afterward changed so as to make the meeting house the central location. The first schoolhouse in this district stood about two rods northeast of the present site of Charles Reed’s barn. It was a small wooden building, and was probably erected about 1793. It stood until 1818, when a brick school-house was built upon the same spot. The new building was thought to be a grand affair, as were probably the other brick schoolhouses built about the same time. It had a central aisle running lengthwise from the door to the teacher’s desk; on
> either side of this were several rows of desks, each row being a step higher than the one in front. The boys sat on one side, and the girls on the other, directly opposite each other, thus facilitating the interchange of such facial expressions as school boys and girls from time immemorial have been happy to indulge in. The fireplace of olden times had given way to a stove, which occupied the centre, before whose red-hot sides the scholars roasted their checks, scorched their

clothes, and burned the toes of their boots and shoes. The older scholars sat in the “back row’, of desks, which were high enough to enable their occu-

pg397

pants to look out of the high windows, where the glances they stole at the outside world excited the envy of the small scholars, who considered it a rare treat to be occasionally allowed to visit a big scholar” in a back seat. About 1845 this house was sadly out of repair, the floor being so decayed that there was danger of its falling through. The building was thoroughly repaired, and new desks provided, all facing the same way; and with its new coat of paint inside, the house outshone its ancient glory. It continued in use for a score of years afterward. In 1856, after several exciting district meetings, and some dissatisfaction with the town, the district built the schoolhouse now standing opposite the Evangelical church.

It has already been stated that the arrangement and numbering of the districts was different at different times. So late as 1825 the north half of what is now District No.10 was a separate district by itself, being known as No.11. In 1803 $65.64 was raised by taxation, and this with the lumber and labor furnished by the district was sufficient to build a small schoolhouse. It was situated at the junction of Lincoln Street and the Bay road, on the northeast corner, the small cleared space where it stood being still visible. In the summer the school was taught there for some time by a daughter of Ebenezer Kinsley, who lived a little north of this corner. In 1808, as previously stated, the Bay-road section of this district was united with No. 8 (now No. 7), and this school discontinued, though not without exciting much hard feeling.

The limits of District No. to have varied at different times. At the time of the building of its first schoolhouse it extended south to the Furnace Village, and did not take in the north part of the Bay road.

Its first schoolhouse was built in 1806, and was located on the east side of the road between the present houses of Charles E. and Thomas Keith. Like others built about that date, it was of wood, and very small. It remained at the above mentioned location until 1840, when the district bounds were made to extend farther north; at which time it was moved to where the present schoolhouse now stands, and an addition made to it. There it remained for thirty years. In 1869 an attempt was made to unite districts No. 6 and 10, and to have a schoolhouse near James Britton’s house. But the plan

pg398

was not carried out; and in 1870, after the abolishing of the district system, the town voted to move the old schoolhouse from the Furnace Village to the school lot in No.10. The old No.10 house was moved to Day Street in North Easton, where it is now used as a dwelling-house. The Furnace Village schoolhouse was moved to take its place, and still does service for the Bay-road scholars.

The old District No. 4 was in the Williams neighborhood. It had no schoolhouse until 1828 ; previous to that time school had been usually kept in private houses when kept at all. In 1827 there stood west of Daniel Wheaton’s, and on the west side of the stream, a small house probably built by Joshua Williams. Daniel Wheaton then owned it, and he volunteered to present it to the district if the district would move it and fit it up for use as a schoolhouse

without taxing him therefor. This they agreed to do. In the winter of 1827-28, this house was moved over the snow and set upon the east side of the Bay road, south of where Edward D. Williams's saw-mill now stands, but for nearly a year was not made into a schoolhouse. The first school was kept in it in 1829. This building was enlarged in 1850, and continued in use twenty years longer, at which time school was discontinued there, as it was at NO. 5, and the scholars sent to the school in Furnace Village. This old building was then purchased, moved to North Easton village, and located on Day Street, where it degenerated from a school of knowledge to a school of vice, having been used for years as an unlicensed grogbouse.

The district lately known as No.11 was set off from No. 5, of which it had long formed a part, in 1846, Previous to this time most of the Furnace Village scholars had tramped out to the Four Corners to the brick schoolhouse, or in earlier days to its predecessor. After considerable contention the division was made, and a school for the village was held in Harmony Hall for a time. In 1869 a schoolhouse, then the largest in town, was erected, standing north of Lincoln Drake's house. March 1, 1869, districts No.4,5, and 11 were consolidated under the name of the Union District; and during that year the two-story building now in use was built, and the scholars were graded into two schools, answering to primary and grammar grades, though

for some years High School studies were taught by competent teachers, and several scholars regularly graduated from it after completing substantially the same course of study as that pursued in the Easton High-School.

SCHOOL FUNDS

In pecuniary means for educational purposes Easton probably ranks first among the towns of the State. By the will of the Hon. Oliver Ames, who died in 1877, the town was endowed with a bequest of fifty thousand dollars, the income of which is to be appropriated for the support of schools. In order that such a fund might not tempt the town to reduce its own appropriations for schools, the terms of the will provide that the bequest shall be forfeited unless the town shall every year appropriate for the support of schools an amount per scholar equal to the average amount per scholar appropriated for the preceding year by the towns of the State. The income of this fund is at present four thousand dollars annually. This with the regular appropriation enables the school-committee to hire teachers of exceptionable abilitv, to provide supplementary books and apparatus, and furnishes means for conducting the schools in the most efficient manner. The following is the text of Mr. Ames's bequest:

"I give and bequeath, upon the conditions hereinafter set forth, to the town of Easton, to be held in trust as a permanent fund for the purposes herein named, $5o,ooo of the 'eight per cent sinking-fund bonds of the Union Pacific Railroad Company,' at their par value, the income of which shall be used for the support of the public schools of

the town of Easton, as follows: Three fourths of said income shall be

appropriated to the support of the common schools and High School

kept in the schoolhouse built by Oliver Ames & Sons, in North Easton, or any schoolhouse built on the same site designed to accommodate the scholars of School District NO. 7 in North Easton, or High-School scholars; and the other quarter of said income for the support of the other public schools of said Easton. Provided, however, that if said town of Easton shall in any year fail to raise by taxation, for the support of its public schools, an amount of money per scholar equal to the average amount per scholar raised by the several towns in the State of Massachusetts in the preceding year for the same purpose, or if the amount appropriated by said town from its money raised

pg400

by taxation for the schools kept in said schoolhouse, or other building an the same site, shall in any year be less per scholar than the average amount per scholar appropriated by said town from its money raised by taxation for the support Of ALL its schools, then the said bonds, or other proceeds constituting said fund, shall revert to and become the property of my heirs-at-law, to be by them donated to some charitable purpose, one half of the amount to be given for the support of the above-named schools in North Easton."

Eminent legal authority has decided that by the word "towns" in the bequest may be meant either towns exclusive or inclusive of cities, either definition being legally admissible. The executors and school-committee have agreed upon the first definition, as this gives an appropriation adequate to the school needs of the town. The conditions named in the bequest have been found to be eminently wise and just. It became available in 1878, and has been of very great benefit to the schools. Besides this, there is another fund of fifty thousand dollars bequeathed by the Hon. Oakes Ames. This bequest was written before the district system was abolished, and it was intended, and can only properly be used for, the benefit of the children of No. 7. The following is the text of the bequest: -

"I give Fifty thousand dollars in seven per cent Railroad Bonds,

the income of which shall be used for the support of schools in, and

for the benefit of the children in, what is now School District NO.7

in North Easton."

It will be observed that the income of this fund is not all necessarily applied to school purposes. It may be used for whatever is "for the benefit of the children" of North Easton village, and it furnishes an opportunity of good which is deserving of careful study. It has been used for various purposes hitherto. By means of it, illustrated and scientific lectures are given weekly through the winter months in Memorial Hall, in- tended more especially for the children, but open to all without admission fee. Magazines have been subscribed for and sent, one to each family of all North Easton scholars; and one of the

executors of this fund, Lieut.Gov. Oliver Ames, in order that all the scholars of the town may have magazines, has sent them for several years at his own expense to the school children of Easton

pg401

outside of No. 7. Besides lectures and magazines, supplementary books have been furnished and apparatus has been bought, including the skeleton and manikin already spoken of. The teachers of industrial classes, including sewing for the girls and the use of wood-working tools for the boys, and latterly mechanical drawing, are paid by this fund. A Kindergarten school

is also supported by it in North Easton. It opens a field of usefulness which wilt be occupied as time goes on and the best way to use it becomes clear. There are now in Easton nineteen schools, including the High School, seven of these being mixed br district schools. Two, those at Furnace Village, are partially graded. The ten at North Easton village are thoroughly graded, and include four Primary, four Grammar, one High School, and also the Kinder- garten school just alluded to.

There are about eight hundred children in town between five and fifteen years of age. Nearly nine hundred and fifty different scholars are annually enrolled upon the school registers, and nearly nine thousand dollars is annually appropriated for support of schools, besides an appropriation for repairs. In attendance of scholars, Easton ranks considerably above the average of towns in the State. The liberal means applicable to educational purposes and for the benefit of the young in this place ought to make Easton, and particulirly North Easton village, in some respects a children's paradise. Its exceptionally low taxes, its excellent public library, beautiful residences and grounds, together with the school

advantages already described, render it a desirable place for those who have children to educate. In 1886 the town, in order that nothing might be wanting to raise the schools to the highest point of efficiency, wisely voted to employ a superintendent. The committee appointed William C. Bates, who is also superintendent for Canton, and our schools were never so well conducted as now. Mr. Bates is a graduate of Harvard College, and has had excellent success as a teacher in Hingham, Massachusetts, and as a school superintendent in Canton and Walpole.

THE PERKINS ACADEMY

There have been in Easton a few private schools, but none that require

special notice. The Rev. Dr. Sheldon at one time

pg402

had such a school. Miss Sarah Barrows kept a private school for small scholars in North Easton village for some time, and was succeeded by Miss Alice Lynch. The private school best known, however, was the Perkins Academy. In 1844 Isaac Perkins, who had kept Day's Academy at Wrentham for many years, went to Easton Centre and opened a term of school in the Chapel. It was managed like the old-time academy. He had at one time about forty pupils, among whom was the Hon. Edward L.

Pierce. A certain number of town pupils was guaranteed to Professor Perkins. The school was never in a very flourishing condition, and at the end of the first year the number of town pupils decreased and continued to do so until 1847, when the Academy closed.1

1 These facts are kindly communicated by Miss M. E. Perkins, of East Walpole, Massachusetts, daughter of the above named principal of the Academy.

CHAPTER XXIV

NORTH EASTON VILLAGE CHURCHES

METHODIST PROTESTANT SOCIETY - METHODIST EPISCOPAL MOVEMENT: ITS FAILURE DIVISION OF THE WASHINGTON STREET METHODIST SOCIETY

FORMATION OF THE MAIN STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY:

REUBEN MEADER AND OTHERS BUILD A MEETING-HOUSE FOR IT

LEWIS B. BATES AND SUCCESSORS ORIGIN OF UNITY CHURCH:

C.C. HUSSEY, ITS FIRST SETTLED MINISTER; HE IS SUCCEEDED BY WILLIAM L. CHAFFIN; HON. OLIVER AMES BUILDS A NEW CHURCH AND PRESENTS IT TO THE SOCIETY

THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION - THE SWEDISH CHURCH - THE ADVENTISTS DENOMINATIONAL STATISTICS OF EASTON STATISTICS OF CHURCH-GOING

The population of North Easton village steadily increased after the building up of the shovel business in its midst. It seems, at first thought, surprising that no religious society should have sprung into existence here until more than fifty years after the old Baptist Society had disappeared. The reason for it was that societies were already established in other parts of the town, and many of the North Easton village people had become connected with them. Some of them attended the Unitarian Society and some the Orthodox Society at the Centre, and many were in the habit of worshipping at the Methodist Church on Washington Street. But this condition of things became in time very inconvenient, and it was found necessary to establish

societies in this village.

THE METHODIST PROTESTANT SOCIETY

In 1843 there developed in the Washington Street Society much dissatisfaction with the form of government of the Methodist Episcopal Church. One cause of this dissatisfaction was the fact that several unsatisfactory ministers had been sent to this Society, and some of its members believed that the laity ought to be represented in the Conference, thus giving them

---

pg404

some influence in the selection of ministers and in the government of the Church. The most prominent man in the society, James Dickerman,Sr., asked the privilege of having some Methodist Protestant preaching in their meeting-house at such an hour in the afternoon as would not interfere with the regular services. Much as he had done for this church his request was refused. Thereupon he withdrew from the society, and invited Methodist Protestant ministers to preach during pleasant weather in the grove behind his house. When the weather became unfavorable for open-air meetings, services were held at Torrey's Hall in the village. This hall stood just west of Ripley's store, and was destroyed many years ago by fire. During the winter of 1843-1844, services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. McLeish. He was a fluent, rhetorical speaker, and is described as having "a remarkable flow of words." Before coming here he was minister and doctor at the same time, and thus both preached and practised, which some ministers fail to do. But it was medicine rather than religion that he practised, for he went to California, fell into dissipated ways, and became a wretched drunkard. He was succeeded by the Rev. N. R. Parsons, an excellent preacher and a Christian gentleman. The Rev. Thomas Latham was the next minister, his services beginning in 1845. The need of a church building was now felt, and it was thought that the erection of one would secure the permanent success of the society. Liberal aid was contributed by the village people, and work was at once begun. In the spring of 1845 the corner-stone was laid with appropriate exercises. The Rev. Stephen Lovell, editor of the Boston "Olive Branch,"preached the sermon, and a full band, composed of citizens of the place, furnished the music for the occasion. It was built at a cost Of $2,200. The Rev. Mr. Latham preached here for about two years. In 1847 the Rev. John M. Mills of the New York Conference, who had previously preached at Milford, New York, and Carver, Massachusetts, was minister here for a time. He soon ceased preaching, and took up the practice of medicine in town, and died here May 17, 1871, A Rev. Mr. Shedd tried the experiment next, but with poor success. He was succeeded by the Rev. Stephen Lovell, who gave general satisfaction.

---

pg405

While be preached here there was trouble in the choir, - a not wholly unprecedented event in ordinary church life. On the Sunday following this trouble only one singer was in the gallery. Mr. Lovell rose, announced and read his hymn, closed the book and laid it upon the desk, saying, "When the choir is ready to sing, I shall be ready to preach, but not before." He then sat

down with the air of one who meant to abide by his word. An awkward silence ensued, which every moment grew more oppressive. Finally Edwin Russell came down from the gallery, and beckoned to three young girls, one of them his daughter. They followed him to the gallery, and with this extemporized choir the hymn was sung. The oldest of these girls was but eleven years of age. Mr. Lovell paid them a well deserved compliment for their courage. He remained here until the summer of 1850, when the interest in the Protestant Methodist movement was found to be so feeble that it was abandoned, and services were discontinued.

THE CENTRAL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

After the failure of the Methodist Protestant Society, the church in which it had worshipped was for a year or two seldom used. At last the people in the village, thinking it too far to go to Washington Street to church, took measures to have Methodist Episcopal services in the meeting-house now vacant. The Rev. A. B. Wheeler, then of North Bridgewater, a man of more ability as a preacher than integrity or at least ability as a financier, conducted services for about two years, long enough to get considerably in debt to some of his too confiding, fellow-worshippers. The latter used to meet him at annual Conferences, and were sometimes able by various species of pressure to extract from him small portions of the debts he owed them.

After he left, a Rev. Mr. Harlowe supplied the pulpit for a few months; but little is remembered of him, except that in making parish calls at certain dwellings on the Bay road he was accustomed, when about to pray, to spread his handkerchief under his knees upon the floor, a practice that did not put the housekeepers he visited in a very devotional mood.

These two preachers did not serve to make the cause of Methodism

prosper in the village, and most of those who had

---

hoped to form a society here returned to the Washington Street church. Nothing further was done about forming a Methodist Society in North Easton village until 1859. This was the first year of the Rev. Lewis B. Bates's appointment for Easton. The village members of the Washington Street church, still dissatisfied to go so far to attend services, began once more to agitate the question of having a preacher sent to them. Before the Conference of i86o assembled they quietly consulted together, and decided to send a committee to the Conference to say that if Mr. Bates could be returned to them and preach in the village, they would guarantee the payment of his salary. With this movement it soon appeared that Mr. Bates and the presiding elder were both in sympathy. But the Washington Street people, learning what was on foot, despatched a committee of their own to ask that the preacher be returned to them, as before; and they also guaranteed that he should be paid. The Conference made a compromise between the contesting parties, and returned Mr. Bates with the understanding that he should preach half the time at one place, and half at the other. But this arrangement, like most compromises, had the effect of not being agreeable to either of the two parties for whom it was made. The question immediately arose as to the manner of dividing the ministerial service. The village people proposed that Mr. Bates should preach six months in one place and six months in the other. This plan was not accordant with the wishes of the rest, who preferred preaching half a day, each Sunday, at each place. A meeting was held immediately after service, on the first Sunday

following the return of Mr. Bates to the old church, at which the question was discussed; and as the village people had the majority in the Board of Stewards, they carried the day, and it was decided to hold the services six months in one place and six months in the other.

> It was then agreed by the stewards to canvass the town for subscriptions to support the preaching. South Easton agreed to raise twenty-six dollars; North Easton village four hundred and thirty-three dollars, provided the services could be held six months continuously there, as voted. But the people on Washington Street objected “to the smallest subscription under the present arrangement for division of services,”

---

pg407

that arrangement being made in opposition to their wishes. Thereupon the presiding elder, who was in sympathy with the village people, without informing the other party of what he was about to do and thereby giving them an opportunity to explain their position, wrote to the Bishop concerning the result of the subscription. The Bishop at once ordered the removal of Mr. Bates to the village to preach there all the time. On the third Sunday after his return to the Washington Street church, Mr. Bates exchanged with a neighboring minister, who after the service read the letter of the presiding elder ordering the change aforesaid. This action came upon the Washington Street people with stunning effect. They were ignorant of what had been going on, and could therefore take no measures to prevent it. But the order of the Bishop must be obeyed, and those who were discontented were forced to submit. Mr. Bates henceforth preached at the village; but though a popular man and a good preacher, he did not succeed in drawing after him the Washington Street people, who determined to sustain worship and keep their own church alive. They accordingly obtained supplies for the rest of the year, among the ministers preaching for them being Mr. Winchester and Mr. Spilsted.

> At first both parties claimed to be the old church, and to have a right to its property, under which claim the village portion of the society removed some of the church property. But the Washington Street party continued the old organization, elected new officers, and went on as before. At the Conference of 1861,the Rev. Franklin Gavitt was appointed to the old church and the Rev. W. V. Morrison was appointed for the village; and Mr. Morrison was informed by the bishop that if the village people wished to go on with preaching, it would be necessary for them to form a new church organization. Disliking to relinquish their claim to be the old church, the village people for a while declined to receive Mr. Morrison. Their objections to this they finally withdrew, however, and the organization of a new church was completed by Mr. Morrison. At the Quarterly Conference at North Easton, August 31, 1861, he reported as follows: “I have completed the work of organizing the church on the plan proposed by the Bishop.” It was called the North Easton village Church. In 1872, at a Providence Conference,

---

the name was changed to the Main Street Church. Two years before that, the name of the old society had been changed to the Washington Street Church. After the division tinder Mr. Bates, the village people worshipped in Ripley's Hall until 1864, when Messrs. Reuben Meader, Joel Randall, and others built the Main Street church, now owned and occupied by the Swedish Society. It was dedicated July 8, 1864, and was occupied by the Methodist Society for twelve years. In 1875 the Unitarian Society began to worship in the nevv church built and presented to them by Oliver Ames, and in 1876 Mr. Ames made a present of the MCCtiml house vacated by that society to the Methodist Society, on condition that they would move it and fit it up without running into debt by so doing. This condition they gladly complied with; and in November the house was moved to its present convenient location, where it was reopened December 28, the sermon being preached by the Rev. L. B. Bates. The name of the church was changed after occupying, this building, and it is now known as the Central Methodist Episcopal Church. The ministers of this society since its organization have been as follows: the Rev. Lewis B. Bates in 1860, one year; the Rev. William V. Morrison in 1861, one year; the Rev. Charles Hammond, the Rev. C.C. Adams, the Rev. F.A. Loorms, each serving a year. In j865 the Rev. Edward Edson came, and in 1867 the Rev. J.B. Husted, each serving two years. In 1869 the Rev. George H. Bates was appointed, and stayed three years. He was followed in turn by the Rev. J.H. Humphrey, the Rev. Charles W. Dreese, the Rev. Joseph Hammond, & Rev. John Faville, the Rev. John Jones, and the Rev. W, J. Hodges, each serving a year. From October 11, 1878, until April 21, 1879, the Rev. J. S. Davis acted as a supply. At this time, as noticed in a previous chapter, it was thought best to unite with the Washington Street Church under the ministry of the same preacher. The Rev. S. E. Evans was the first preacher under this arrangement. The Rev, William Kirkby followed him in i88o and remained two years, as also did the Rev, J. S. Thomas, who came in i88z. The present pastor, the Rev. Merrick Ransom, was appointed in 1884, and still remains pastor, but of the village church alone.

THE UNITARIAN SOCIETY: UNITY CHURCH

It has already been shown that an attempt was made prior to 1855 to establish a Methodist Protestant Society, and also a Methodist Episcopal Society, in North Easton village, and that both attempts failed. The church building erected for the former society was now unoccupied, and the field was open. Accordingly it was agreed by numbers of the village people that they would hear candidates from several denominations; and that when these had been heard, those interested should take a vote and sustain the kind of preaching desired by the majority. They further agreed to support such preaching for a year, the minority setting aside all personal preferences so far as possible. This was certainly a democratic method of establishing religious worship. After hearing several preachers a meeting was held, and a vote was taken, first, upon a Rev. Mr. Farnum, Orthodox, who failed to have a majority. A vote for Methodist preaching shared the same fate. A.A. Gilmore then moved that inasmuch as the Rev. Mr. Farnum had had the largest number of votes, they should agree to ask him to preach for a year. The motion prevailed. But it is easier voting to spend money than it is to raise it; and a subscription paper

proved to be a touchstone, which showed that while the people were not unwilling to listen to uncongenial preaching, they were not quite ready to pay for it.

A sufficient amount could not be raised to pay for Mr. Farnum's services, and this plan was therefore abandoned. John H. Swain then said to Oliver Ames, Sr., "Why can we not have Unitarian preaching? How much will you give towards it?" Mr. Ames, who had been giving a hundred dollars a year to assist in carrying on worship in the village church, responded, "I will give three hundred dollars." This was the beginning of the movement that resulted in the formation of the North Easton Unitarian Society, now known as Unity Church. A subscription paper was passed about, and a sufficient sum was guaranteed to support Unitarian preaching, which from that time to the present has continued without interruption. This was in the autumn of 1855. The first Unitarian preacher who officiated under this arrangement was the Rev. Charles Brooks.

---

pg410

He supplied the pulpit for about a year. The Rev. Joseph Angier preached nearly a year; and for the rest of the time previous to 1860 the pulpit was occupied by transient supplies,during which time many of the most gifted Unitarian ministers brought their choicest intellectual and spiritual treasures to the worshippers who gathered in the little church from week to week. As many as eighty different preachers were heard in this way. Among others, the Rev. Charles Briggs was a frequent and welcome supply. But it was evident that this method of pulpit supply was not for the best interest of the people, and an attempt was made to settle some one permanently as minister. The result of this attempt was the engagement, in 1860, of Christopher C. Hussey as pastor. There being then no society organization, Mr. Hussey's call was made by a unanimous vote of the congregation taken on Sunday. He was installed by services in which the Rev. James Freeman Clarke preached the sermon, and the Rev.Messrs. Withington of Easton, Bri, am of Taunton, and Waterston of Boston took part.

Mr. Hussey was born June 19, 1820, on the island of Nantucket, and was of Quaker ancestry through several generations. He was descended from Christopher Hussey, who came from Dorking in Surrey, England, in 1632. He began his public life as a minister among the, Quakers, but afterward became a Unitarian. His ministry at North Easton was successful. One especial feature of it was the inauguration of the Vesper Service, which, being then a novelty, attracted many from Easton and the surrounding towns. In 1866 he removed to Billerica, Massachusetts, where he became pastor of the First Parish, a position he still holds. In 1874, under the administration of his parishioner Governor Talbot, he was made a member of the State Board of Education, serving a term of eight years. April 16, 1843, Mr. Hussey married Lydia C., daughter of William B. and Deborah Coffin of Nantucket.

After Mr. Hussey's departure the North Easton Unitarian Society was without a pastor for nearly two years, when it extended a call to William L. Chaffin. Mr. Chaffin was the son of William Farwell and Louisa (Shattuck) Chaffin, and was born in Oxford, Maine, August 16, 1837, but early removed to

---

Concord, New Hampshire. He graduated at the Meadville (Pennsylvania) Theological School in 1861, married August 12,1862 Rebecca Huidekoper, daughter of Michael Hodge and Margaret(Hailett) Bagley, of Meadville. He was pastor for about three years and a half of a Unitarian Society in Philadelphia. His engagement at North Easton began January 1,1868; and he still continues the minister of the Unitarian Society in that place.

> In 1874 the Hon. Oliver Ames, the second of that name, began the erection of a new and beautiful church for this society. It is located on the gentle slope just north of where Mr. Ames himself lived, is Gothic in design, cruciform in shape, has a chapel connected with it which is used for the Sunday-school and has rooms for social purposes below the auditorium. Its walls are of the native sienite from the quarry west of the schoolhouse, much of the stone having a warm pinkish hue. The rear walls are mainly built of

the hard, dark trap-rock taken from a wide dike a few rods southwest of the same quarry. The trimmings came from Randolph. The spire is built of blueish sienite from a quarry in Storey's Swamp, west of Long Pond, and is surmounted by a large stone cross. The beautifully finished wood-work of the interior of the church is of black walnut, and of the Sunday-school room it is of cherry.The organ and choir are at the right of the pulpit as one faces it.

> The window at the right, in the east transept, --a large and beautiful one designed by John A. Mitchell, the architect of the church,--is in memory of the Hon. Oakes Ames. This window is in three vertical sections. The central and main section has in it a representation of the archangel Michael at the moment of his victory over Satan. The side sections are composed of geometrical figures, which both in form and coloring produce an excellent effect. The window opposite, in the West transept, which is most exquisite in its design and workmanship, is in memory of Helen Angier Ames. There are three figures in the lower part of the window. The central one is standing and represents the angel of Help. The other two figures are seated; the one at the right of the central figure personating Want, and that at the left, sorrow. To both of these the angel of Help is kindly

---

ministering. Above these figures angels are pointing to a beautiful urn, upon which are inscribed the words "In Memoriam." No words can fittingly describe the graceful symmetry of form and grouping, and the richness and harmony of color in this window. It is the work of Lafarge, and is regarded as his masterpiece.

A large white marble tablet in the transept at the left, near the window, perpetuates the memory of the founder of the Society, the first Oliver Ames, and was placed there by his son, the builder of the church. After the death of the latter, a marble bust with a large and exquisite tablet of Mexican onyx, appropriately inscribed, was placed by his family near the memorial just named, and it will not cease to remind the worshippers who gather there of their generous benefactor.

The church was dedicated August 26, 1875, the Rev. Rush R. Shippen, then Secretary of the American Unitarian Association, preaching the sermon. The Revs. C. H. Brigham, Joseph Osgood, John Snyder, and the pastor also took part in the exercises. At the following annual meeting in January,1876, Mr. Ames presented the church to the society, a generous gift, costing not far from one hundred thousand dollars. At the same meeting the society, which though its existence dates from 1855 was not organized until the beginning of the ministry of the present pastor, assumed the name of Unity Church. By his will, Mr. Ames bequeathed money for the erection of a parsonage, which was completed in 1878. It is built of stone, and of a style to harmonize with the church. He left a sum of money sufficient to keep the church and parsonage in repair. The accompanying picture will give the reader some idea of the beauty of the church and its surroundings. The Sunday-school of this society was organized in 1856 under the Rev. Charles Brooks. Its first superintendent was Joseph Barrows. William Higginbottom was chosen for that office in 1865, and served with great constancy and fidelity for twenty years. He then resigned, respected and beloved by all who knew him. John H. Swain was appointed his successor. The library of this Sunday-school has been selected, and is managed, with great care. It contains over fifteen hundred books, and has a printed catalogue.

---

pg413

THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

In 1840 there were only a few Roman Catholics in Easton. The first audience that gathered numbered fifteen. The first Mass was celebrated by the Rev. Father Riley, an American convert. Services were held for a time in private houses; but soon the dining-room of the “Boarding-House” owned by the Ames Company was offered and used for services, which however were only occasionally held, as the missions were large and the priests few. This boarding-house stood where the coal pile for the shovel works is now located. Its dining-room was spacious enough for a good audience, so that it was sometimes occupied for lyceum meetings and lectures. In 1849 the audience of Roman Catholics had increased to forty-five; in 1852 it was one hundred and fifty; in 1860 it numbered four hundred; and at this date (1886) the Roman Catholic Church in Easton embraces within its fold nearly fourteen hundred members, including children. Among the earliest officiating priests, besides Father Riley, were the Rev. John O’Beirn and the Rev. Richard A. Wilson. They are all dead, the first dying in Providence, the second in Boston, and the last in Cuba, whither he had gone for his health. About 1848 the Rev. Thomas Fitzsimmons had charge. The audience was fast increasing, and it became necessary to provide better accommodations for holding services. In 1850 the Ames Company gave the Roman Catholics a piece of land near the Shovel-shop Pond, and work was begun upon a chapel. It was completed and occupied in 1851 under the direction of Father Fitzsimmons. He continued in charge of the church five years from the time of his first coming here, and was followed by the Rev. A.F. Roach, who stayed three or four years. In 1856 the

Rev. T.B. McNaulty of North Bridgewater took possession and was in charge for fourteen years. They were years of rapid increase in the Roman Catholic population.

Father McNaulty put an addition to the chapel, bought the lot and established the Roman Catholic cemetery, and in 1864 bought a lot on Main Street and began the erection of the church which was finished and occupied in 1865. His labors closed here in 1870. In January, 1871, the Rev. Francis A.

---

pg414

Quinn was sent to take charge of the church, and he was the first parish priest of Easton. He purchased the homestead place of Elbridge G. Morse, had the house remodelled, and occupied it as a parsonage. Father Quinn, in 1872, caused the church to be thoroughly remodelled and decorated at considerable expense. He was here until the beginning of 1873, being subsequently stationed at Fall River and elsewhere, but finally dying in France, whither he went for the benefit of his health. Father Quinn's successor in Easton was the Rev. Michael Fitzgerald, who came in January, 1873, and remained until June. Though here for only a short time he gained the respect of all who knew him, as also the sincere affection of his own people. He was followed by the Rev. Thomas F. Carroll, who held the office until October 25, 1882, when he was succeeded by the present priest, the Rev. William J.McComb, who took charge November 1, of the same year.

From 1840 to 1850 Mass was held in Easton but once in three months. From 1850 to 1860 it was conducted every second Sunday; and from that day to this it has been held every Sunday. There are several services on Sunday in this church, all of which are very fully attended. There is an early Mass at eight o'clock, which is followed by instruction to the children at nine o'clock. At half-past ten the principal Mass is held; and in the afternoon is the Sunday-school, which is followed by Vespers, making Sunday a day of hard work for the officiating priest. There are also many occasional services in celebration of holy days and festivals.

THE SWEDISH EVANGELICAL EBED MELECH CHURCH

There is a steadily increasing Swedish population in Easton, and they make a welcome addition to our inhabitants. In 1880 their number was one hundred, but it is considerably more now. Until recently there was no Swedish church nearer than Brockton, but on the 29th of December,1883, a meeting was held for the organization of a church in North Easton village. John Rhoden was chosen president; Augustus Anderson, vice-president; C.A. Larson, secretary; A, B. Anderson, Charles Sandgren, Andrew Anderson, Charles Dahlberg, and William Borg,

---

pg415

trustees; and Charles Dahlborg was made treasurer. This church is regularly incorporated according to the laws of the State. January 16, 1884, they bought the Main Street meeting-house, once occupied by the Methodist Society, paying for it fourteen hundred and fifty dollars, being helped by liberal subscriptions from North Easton people. The Swedish church called the

Rev. Axel Mellander to their service as minister, and he came here to reside September 1, 1884. The Rev. Mr. Mellander left on account of ill health in April, 1886, and was succeeded by the Rev. Emil Holmblad, who came to Easton May 15. He preaches to this church every other Sunday, and on two Wednesdays of each month.

THE ADVENTISTS

For the last fifteen years a small but earnest and faithful band of Adventists have held meetings with more or less frequency in North Easton village. Adventist meetings were held at an earlier time on the Bay road; but regular meetings began to be held about 1871 in the ante-room of Ripley's Hall, where they continued for six or seven months. In 1873 services were conducted in Good Templars Hall for a little over a year. Since that time they have been occasionally held in private houses and in the ante-room above mentioned. About fifteen or twenty different preachers have at various times officiated here. The Adventists are feeble in numbers but strong in faith, and some of them set examples of a good life which their critics might profitably imitate.

RELIGIOUS STATISTICS OF EASTON

Care was taken during the collecting of the census statistics of May,1885, to ascertain the denominational connections of the families of Easton. The results, which are given below, are not a part of the authorized State census, but they have been carefully gathered by our accurate census-taker, and may be trusted as approximately correct. The statistics are of families, and are as follows: -

---

Number of Roman Catholic families 274

Orthodox Congregational families 103

Unitarian 96

Methodist 77

Swedish I 42

Adventist 6

Non-Churchgoing2 302

Total number of families May 1, 1885 900

STATISTICS OF CRURCH ATTENDANCE.

In the statistics just given most readers will be surprised at the large proportion of non-churchgoing families among the Protestant' portion of our population. The Roman Catholics are nearly all church-goers; they are therefore not included in the following estimates. In May, 1885, there were 626 Protestant families in Easton. Of these, 302 families were non-church-goers. This is forty-eight per cent of the entire Protestant population. If we deduct from the total 626 the 42 Swedish families, we have a total of 584 native American families. Our statistics

show that over half of the latter, or nearly fifty-two per cent, are non-churchgoers, are connected with no religious society, and seldom if ever attend church.

Even these figures do not give us the full proportion of non-churchgoers, because many of the families classed as church-going are inconstant in their attendance upon worship, and some of their members never attend. A careful canvass made some years ago throughout the southern half of the town elicited the fact that only about one third of the people in that section were in the habit of attending public worship. The proportion of church-goers among the Protestants is larger in North Easton village than it is elsewhere in town. A careful

1 Part of the Swedish families are Lutherans, and part are members of the two branches of the Swedish Evangelical church, the progressive and the conservative. At least one of the families is Unitarian, and a few should be classed among non-churchgoers.

2 Including some Spiritualists. Many church-goers, however, believe in occaslonal spiritual communications from departed friends, and they are not the less Orthodox, Unitarian, or Methodist on that account.

3 Many families are Protestants only in the negative sense of not being Roman Catholics. They are not Protestants in any positive religious or even denommational sense.

---

canvas which the writer, assisted by one of the town-assessors, made of this village in 1878 resulted in finding 421 families, of whom there were 242 Roman Catholic, 68 church-going Unitarians, 34 churcb-going Methodist, 7 Second Adventists, and 70 non-churchgoing families. (These figures do not include the Swedish families.) just about forty per cent of the Protestant families were non-churchgoing. But in the so-called church-going families of North Easton village there are individuals who never attend church, and there are others who attend so seldom that it is a stretch of courtesy and truth to call them church-goers. Still, the attendance is proportionately larger in this village than elsewhere in Easton, mainly perhaps because the churches are in the centre of population, which is not true of other parts of the town. A church at South Easton village and another at the Furnace Village, instead of one at the Centre answering for both places, would probably increase the church attendance for the southeastern and southwestern parts of the town. The disadvantage, however, of having that church so far from the two villages where so many of the worshippers dwell is in part compensated for by having a separate Sunday-school and special meetings in each of those places. It appears from what has now been stated that fully fifty percent of the American Protestant families of Easton are non-churchgoers;’ and the proportion of individuals in town who do not attend worship is even larger. It is probable, however, that in this regard Easton is neither worse nor better than are New England towns generally.

Many reasons besides religion combine to produce this state of things, for some of those who neither attend nor help to support worship are persons of good character and honorable conduct. Among the explanations offered for non-churchgoing are the following: (1) The expense of hiring a pew and sup- porting the church; (2) The trouble and

difficulty of going the long distance sometimes required; (3) The entertaining reading available at home, especially the Sunday newspaper; (4) Some of the poor cannot dress as well as others, and do not have the courage to let their poverty thus appear; (5) The hard-working-

1 It is to be noted, however, that some of the children of these families attend Sunday-school; and but for this they would have no definite religious instruction.

---

pg418

claim that they need to stay at home and rest; (6) The natural reaction against the strictness of former Sabbath observance has not spent its force; (7) Some persons declare that churches are nurseries of sectarianism, and that the ministers are too dogmatic and unpractical in their preaching.

Undoubtedly churches might do much to make themselves more worthy of support. They might encourage a more social and democratic spirit, be more solicitous to do good, might preach a more rational and practical faith. But instead of standing aloof from them until such a high ideal is reached, why do not non-churchgoers do what they can by attendance and otherwise to hold the churches to this ideal? Much more money is usually expended for superfluities than is needed to support the church; one may read and rest sufficiently and attend church besides; the benefit of having the Christian faith in God, duty, immortality, and the high ideals of Christian disposition and conduct presented as they are done in the Sunday worship is incalculable; and it will be found that in New England towns a fairly even ratio exists between the morality and true prosperity and the church-going habits of their inhabitants. Churches could not die out of any community without causing a drift towards lower ideals, conduct, and character, and a consequent increase of immorality and crime. This fact, evident enough to those who have studied its practical illustrations, proves that it is the duty of all to help maintain churches and make them efficient instruments in benevolent, social, intellectual, moral, and religious work.

pg.419

CHAPTER XXV

SHADOWS

ROUGH LIFE IN THE EARLY PIONEER DAYS - A NOTORIOUS GANG OF THIEVES;

GEORGE WHITE THE LEADER - THE BANK ROBBER -

SLAVERY - INTEMPERANCE - PAUPERISM

No picture is perfect without shadows or contrasts. It is not, however, for artistic reasons that the writer has introduced them into his picture of Easton life of the last two centuries; it is for the sake of correct impression. It would be pleasanter as well as more gratifying to town pride to omit all reference to the darker side of the subject; but this would not conduce to the only end we have kept in view, the production of an accurate historical sketch. These shadows will, however, be drawn in such a manner as neither to offend against a reasonable sense of propriety, nor to bring shame upon the living.

ROUGH LIFE IN THE EARLIER DAYS.

It is a mistake to regard the Pilgrims who settled Plymouth as the true type of the early settlers of all our New England towns. There is plenty of evidence accessible to show that there was in the early history of many of these towns considerable of that rough life which is a usual accompaniment of new settlements ; this at least was true of Easton. There was little opportunity then to enjoy the innocent diversions and varying interests that are so abundant now. Intellectual cultivation was comparatively low; for the first twenty-five years after its settlement, as we have seen, the town did almost nothing for the maintenance of schools. There were at first no newspapers and few books; and the demand for recreation must sometimes, in the absence of better things, have led to evil indulgences. This will partly account for the greater intemperance

---

in those days among our native-born inhabitants as compared with this time,-a subject that will be treated further on. It may account also for the apparently more frequent misdemeanors and sins in the relations of the sexes; for the court records of Taunton and the cases of church discipline seem to show that there was a larger proportion of such immoralities in those early times in our town than at present. Several of our early settlers, although men of prominence, were exceedingly lawless characters; and both men and women were exposed in the stocks, and were fined, and condemned “to receive ten [or twenty] stripes upon the naked back, well laid o” for these sins against purity and virtue. The town stocks were several times repaired, or new stocks provided; and they must have had considerable use. It is not desirable to go into more specific statement of this matter; but the writer is of the opinion, as the result of his investigations, that in this regard the sentiment and practice of the present time is superior to that of the last century in the town of Easton. At the same time, it may be true that there were not then so many means of concealment; conduct was under more rigid inspection; misdemeanors were more ruthlessly exposed and rigorously dealt with. And it should be added also that great caution is needed in instituting comparisons of this kind, since we are very prone to make confident generalizations from too few facts.

Cases sometimes occurred that are amusing to read of now, though they caused much trouble at the time. For instance, January 2, 1769, George Ferguson lost a “bever Hatt” worth twenty shillings, which was found and apparently kept by Nathan Woodward. Mr. Ferguson took the case to Esquire Daniel Williams, who fined Woodward twenty-five shillings. The latter

appealed, and the Superior Court sustained the appeal; and Mr. Ferguson had a bill of costs to pay after two court trials, all about a hat!

Isaac Lothrop in 1778 lost "a fat red steer & reddish white ox," which George Howard of Bridgewater found and sold, he well knowing that the said ox and steer belonged to the said Isaac, yet minding to defraud the said Isaac of his said ox & steer," etc, The case on the first trial went against Howard, who appealed to the Superior Court.

---

pg.421

Israel Woodward, about the time he became a citizen of Easton, was arrested, with his brothers Caleb and David and others, for travelling on the Sabbath day, The indictment however was quashed. Woodward was a Quaker, and on that ground refused to qualify himself for the office of constable, for which he was fined five pounds and costs. Elsewhere in this History some account is given of the case of John Austin, who in 1738 was sentenced by Esquire Edward Hayward to pay a fine of ten shillings "for prophaine cursing, for the use of the poor of the town of Easton."

Jacob Leonard accused another citizen of detaining Leonard's sorrel white-faced gelding horse with a light-colored tail and mane, at a place called Willis's shed in Easton." The plaintiff sued for one hundred dollars. The case went from court to court, and finally Mr. Leonard received one cent damages! These are samples of cases that were constantly occurring. There were many suits for assault and battery, for thefts, for slander, and other offences; and when allowance is made for the much fewer inhabitants in Easton a century ago, one cannot resist the impression that there is a smaller proportion of such offences now than there were then. Persons were more ready, fifty and a hundred years ago than now, to resort to the law for the settlement of differences and quarrels. This is evidently true concerning cases of a civil character. There was a surprising number of lawsuits growing out of uncertain boundaries, trespass, and business troubles of every kind. There seemed to be a decided appetite for litigation on the part of certain persons whose names are constantly seen in these court cases.

Lawsuits were fought with extraordinary stubbornness, and hundreds of dollars were sometimes spent merely to postpone yielding a point whose final surrender was inevitable. It was truly a millennium for the lawyers. In the year 1800 the total population of Easton was fifteen hundred and fifty, but the lawsuits for the preceding year numbered thirty-five, and in 1798 they numbered thirty-four. This was in the Bristol County courts alone, and probably does not represent the whole number actually engaged in. The practice of imprisonment for debt was in full force in the last century, and in the earlier part of the present; and there

---

pg.422

are numerous instances in which payment was forced from unwilling and impecunious debtors by lodging them in jail until their debts were paid, payment sometimes being thus extorted from the unfortunate at a great sacrifice to them. The unpleasant story of Easton church quarrels has

been told in other chapters, and it is hardly possible to understand the intensity of passion and animosity that divided the opposing parties in the long contention beginning about 1750, which gave rise to slander, recrimination, to excited church councils, court trials, legislative hearings, social, and even domestic strife.

Beginning with the Rev. Matthew Short, there were during the first century after the incorporation of Easton seven ministers of the parish church, and all but two of these were obliged to extort their salaries from the town by legal process; and these

two, Mr. Short and Mr. Reed, were patient enough to endure long and embarrassing delays. Several others who preached as temporary supplies had a similar experience with the town. These facts seem to disprove the commonly made assertion, at least so far as Easton is concerned, that the clergy were once regarded with special reverence. It must be confessed, however, that some of them did not deserve to be so regarded. The ministers may well be thankful that they are now judged as other men are, not by some artificial standard of official respect, but solely on their personal merits and their fidelity to their chosen calling.

The following action of the town which was taken in town-meeting in 1810, is a plain indication of the existence of considerable vagabondism here early in this century:-

"Voted that the selectmen post up all persons who are likely to become chargeable to the town by means of idleness and excessive drinking, headed VAGABOND LIST."

This list was exhibited at stores and other conspicuous places. Mr. Simpson remembers being in Elijah Howard's store when a man whose name was thus posted entered, and tried to buy some liquor. "See there!" thundered Mr. Howard, as he pointed to the Vagabond List where the man's name appeared; and he slunk away in shame. Store-keepers and retailers of liquor were forbidden to sell to such persons.

At the date referred to, the town also "Voted that the selectmen commit Idle Vagabond persons to the house of Correction, there to be detained and imployed till they pay all charges which have been made to the town on acount of their Idleness and imprudent conduct." It was also "Voted that those persons going to gaol for debt and making expense for the town should be excluded from the pauper list.",

CRIMES AND PENALTIES

The fact has already been explained that Easton did not have a very enviable reputation among her neighbors during the latter part of the last century. One thing that contributed to this result was the existence here, about i8oo, of an organized gang of thieves. They were mainly located in the west part of the town, and carried on their nefarious business by wholesale. The names of about a dozen of them and of some of their confederates are known, but these names, with one exception, are for obvious reasons not given here. This gang is reported by tradition to have been one link in a chain of evil conspirators reaching to Canada; they are represented also as a band of horse-thieves. The writer's acquaintance with their doings has been made chiefly

through the court records at Taunton, this thieving organization having been unearthed in 1803, and its members arrested, tried, and sentenced. In those trials there is no case of horse-thieving reported; but as these criminals stole nearly all other kinds of merchandise, they are not likely to have made an exception of horses; in fact there are authentic traditions of their horse-thieving.

East of the Bay road, in the then thick woods not far south of the Stoughton line, this gang is said to have had a secret excavation, or cellar, far enough from the road to prevent risk of discovery by persons travelling past; and in this place of concealment there were once found seven stolen horses. The thieves were well organized, and carried on their work so shrewdly as to secure a vast amount of booty before they were finally brought to punishment. They had skilful means of concealing stolen goods. At one place was a house the cellar of which is said to have been so arranged as to enable one to

---

drive a horse and wagon into it, so that if pursued a team might suddenly disappear. Some distance southwest of the Tisdale Harlow house may be seen the old Fuller place. The dwelling-house that once stood there long since disappeared; but the site it occupied attracts special notice from its having two cellars, unconnected with each other, with several feet thickness of earth between them. One of them was a secret cellar. At one time there was the strongest evidence that stolen goods bad been taken to this house; but when the officers came and made a thorough search from cellar to garret, nothing was found. The housekeeper was washing clothes when they came, and it was afterward remembered that her tub was stationed upon a trap-door which formed the entrance to the secret cellar.

This gang of thieves had their confederates in other places, by whom they were enabled to dispose of their stolen goods. They had their passwords and secret signs, and were the terror of the neighborhood for miles around. The stores of Easton, Norton, and Mansfield, as well as the mills and foundries of the vicinity, were robbed of large amounts of goods at different times. At length a young man who had set up a store and been robbed of many things, vowed that he would do no more work until he bad rooted out this gang of thieves. He drove to the double-cellered house before alluded to, and represented that he bad some goods he would like to have concealed. As he had acquainted himself already with some of their secret signs be was welcomed, and joined the gang, and even accompanied them on some of their thieving excursions. Meantime, not being in good health, he occasionally went to Dr. Samuel Guild at South Easton, ostensibly for medical consultation, but really to communicate with him on this business, Dr. Guild being then justice of the peace. When the plans and operations of the thieves were thus fully disclosed, it was determined to arrest them; but here a difficulty presented itself. The Easton constable to whom they would have applied was himself a member of the gang, and the deputy sheriff

was a receiver of stolen goods. With some trouble other officers were procured, a raid was made upon the thieves, and a large amount of stolen goods recovered. This was in 1803. Several of the gang, including at least one woman, were

---

pg.425

arrested, and were charged with numerous thefts. They had stolen from Jonathan Smith, Edward Kingman, and Abiezer Alger, of Easton; Isaac Barrett, George Gilbert, and others, of Norton and Mansfield. Indictment after indictment was presented against them, nearly all of which resulted in conviction. The matter had been so thoroughly worked up that the number of cases finally tired out the district attorney, and several of them were therefore not presented at all. Many kinds of goods were included in the stealing. There were broadcloth, linen, towels, shirts, spoons, crockery, cutlery, combs, brandy, rum, razors, nail-rods, cast-iron ware, meal-bags, corn, etc. The woman alluded to was convicted of stealing from Edward Kin., man, July 1, 1802, thirteen earthen plates, one half-dozen cups and saucers, and one mug. She was fined five dollars and costs, and also made to pay Mr. Kingman $3.42, the treble value of the goods. In 1842 she and two of her daughters were prisoners in Taunton jail in punishment for various offences. They were there seen by Easton visitors, showing no shame whatever, but appearing to feel perfectly at home. The sentences of some of the gang were severe. The leader was on several different counts, as will soon be more particularly described, condemned not only to pay costs and damages, but also “to sit on the gallows for the space of one hour with the rope about his neck, and one end thereof cast over the gallows, and be whipped twenty stripes, and that he be confined to hard labor for five years.” These convictions show that public exposure of criminals upon the pillory or gallows, and public whipping for ordinary crimes have been practiced in our vicinity during the present century. It must have been felt by some to be a terrible disgrace to sit thus exposed to public view, sneered at and insulted by lookers on, a rope ignominiously hanging from the neck to the ground, at which doubtless those so disposed might give many a vicious jerk. The sheriff before alluded to was sentenced to this punishment, but presented a powerfully backed petition to the Governor and Council asking that so much of his penalty as related to sitting on the gallows and the whipping be remitted. The petition was granted. A prominent confederate of this gang by means of suicide transferred the scene of his trial to a higher court.

---

pg.426

The ringleader of this band of thieves was so remarkable a man in his way as to call for a more extended personal notice here. As be was unmarried and left no descendants to blush for his crimes, and as his kindred have seemed proud to narrate his achievements, and as, moreover, his name is an open secret known to many citizens of Easton, there is no impropriety in stating that the ringleader tinder notice was George White. Be was a most ingenious and notorious scamp, to whom stealing was a profession, and whose biography, if written, would rank with that of the shrewdest and boldest of his class, delighting the hearts of dime-novel readers. White was once fleeing on horseback from two mounted officers; finding that they were gaining on him, and coming to a turn in the road he hastily dismounted, gave the horse a cut with the whip

so as to start him on, threw away his hat and donned a small cap, assumed other disguises kept ready for such occasions, and then coolly started back on foot. He was immediately met by the officers, but was not recognized by them. In answer to their question, “Did you see a man on horseback running away? “ he replied, Yes, I saw him going as though he tbou,,ht the Devil was after him.” White escaped this time, and had another good story to tell. There was no audacity of which this artful rogue was not capable. At one time he stole a horse, trimmed his mane, shortened his tail, and painted or dyed his hair in such a skilful way as thoroughly to disguise the animal, and then led him innocently to the man from whom he bad stolen him, and, saying that he had heard he wanted a horse, actually sold him to his owner. The horse appeared so much at home and showed such evident acquaintance with his master that suspicions were soon aroused, and the fading out of the colored spots revealed the trick. But the quickwitted thief found some easy way out of his unpleasant situation.

George White was at one time on a journey in search of profitable adventure, and turned up at a tavern in New York State. He was out of money, and being a great gambler tried to make something by this occupation, but found no victims, He began to look about him for means whereby to pay his tavern-bill, though why he had any scruples about leaving it unpaid

---

pg.427

does not appear. The innkeeper had taken him to a pasture and showed him a noble black horse of which he was very proud, and which suggested a stroke of business to the fertile mind of the guest. Telling his landlord he was going to a neighboring place for a day or two, he left his things behind him, having first secreted a bridle in a wood near the pasture. He stayed in the wood until early daybreak, when he bridled the horse and was soon far away. He sold the horse during the day, stole him again the same night, and repeated the operation the next day and night, coming back a few days afterward with the horse, which he restored to his pasture. He then paid his bill with the money thus acquired, the owner in the mean time not having missed the animal. Before leaving White said to the innkeeper that he would like one more sight of his fine horse; and they went to the pasture together, talked over the good points of the horse, and bade each other farewell. Such is the story, and it is implicitly believed by elderly people who heard it in their younger days. The only serious doubt of its truth lies in the character of the original story-teller, who was probably the thief himself. He loved to boast of such achievements, and his kindred took great pride in repeating the story of his deeds. White was a hard man to catch, and a harder one to keep when caught. Handcuffs were purely ornamental to him, for his wrists were large and his hands were small, so that he could slip off these steel bracelets at pleasure. He had a perfect understanding also with jail-doors, or with their keepers. He was regarded as so dangerous a person that in order to advertise his character his forehead was branded with the letters H.T.; that is, horse-thief. To conceal this brand he wore his hair low on his forehead, and was thus perhaps the first person to introduce into Easton the fashion of wearing “banged” hair.

At the October term of the Superior judicial Court at Taunton, for 1803, George White was convicted of theft on six several indictments, sentenced on each to be whipped and set on the gallows, “confined to

bard labor in our State Prison for the terms in the aforesaid sentences expressed, making an aggregate number of twenty-five years." I He was confined in

1. See "Commissions, Proclamations, Pardons," etc., 1799-1813 The pardon from which the above quotation is made makes a mistake of a year in stating that his trial was in 1802; it was in 1803.

---

pg.428

the State Prison at Charlestown, Massachusetts. His first term of five years ended October 22, 1808; he served nearly three years on his second term, and was then on supplication for mercy pardoned, and "the residue of the punishment which by the sentences aforesaid he is still liable to suffer" was remitted. The date of the pardon is June 4, 1811, and it took effect June 26. Thus he served for only one third of the time for which he was sentenced. To secure his pardon White had made many promises of amendment, and for some time he either really kept those promises or managed to escape detection for his crimes. But five years afterward we find him again in the Superior Court, and this time at Greenfield, Massachusetts, where he was tried for larceny and condemned " to be punished as a common and notorious thief by solitary imprisonment for a term of twenty-one days, and by confinement afterward to hard labor for the term of ten years." This term he served out, and was discharged July 5, 1827.

But this man was too inveterate a thief to reform. Choosing a new field of operations where he was not known, we next hear of him in the Superior Court at Plymouth, where on the second Tuesday of May, 1830, he was tried and convicted of larceny, and was sentenced to two days of solitary confinement and one year of hard labor in the State Prison.

The danger of having such an inveterate criminal at large in the community induced some one to take advantage of a law then in force, which rendered a person who had served three terms of years in State Prison liable to imprisonment for life. In the Municipal Court of Boston, therefore, May 12, 1831, only one day before his term of imprisonment had expired, White was sentenced for life for having served three terms. To all appearance he now had a dreary enough prospect before him ; but after being in prison for a little over two years he was taken out on a writ of habeas corpus., and June 27, 1833, was discharged by the Superior Court of Boston and set at liberty. He petitioned for this on the ground that his last sentence was for one year alone and not for "a term of years," and hence that he had not served for "three terms of years." This point, verbal and technical as it seemed to be,was nevertheless sustained by the court, which is said to have ad-

---

pg.429

(ad)monished him to leave the State. Not much more is heard of him until finally (at what date cannot be determined) he wrote from the Ohio Penitentiary, where he had been imprisoned for

another crime, requesting some of his relatives in Easton to visit him, as he was on his dying bed. But they did not go, for they distrusted any word coming from him, and he died alone and in misery. He must have taken another name when he went West, for application by the writer to the clerk of the Ohio Penitentiary brought the answer that no George White had been imprisoned and died there since the time of his discharge from the State Prison at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Thus ended the strange career of this notorious criminal.

The persistence of family traits through several generations has been painfully illustrated in the fact, that several of the descendants of this gang have been notoriously immoral, being guilty of similar thieving operations in later times; and only recently one of them ended his days in jail. To relate here the miserable career of some of them, of the women especially; to describe the wretched end of several and the foul mischief they have caused, -would make a revelation of depravity unfit for these pages.

It would not be just to give the impression that such characters as have been described lived in the west part of the town only. December 2, 1774, there was born, probably not far north of Easton Centre, an innocent babe who was destined, to do the most scientific act of stealing ever accomplished by any son of Easton. In i8iS he had become a junk-dealer in Portland, near the head of Long Wharf. He was one day in Ellis's blacksmith shop, and saw there the locks of the Cumberland Bank, which the directors had sent to Ellis for repairs. Our Easton man was a shrewd fellow, and he went to Joseph Noble's foundry, borrowed some moulding sand, and succeeded in getting a good impression of the keys. At this point we will allow another to continue the narrative:

"One Monday morning not long after, when Joseph Swift the cashier [of the bank] opened his vault, he was surprised to find all the valuables gone, absolutely nothing left in the way of money but a little loose change. The excitement ran high throughout the town. The bank had not failed, but had been cleaned out. Who did it?"

---

pg.430

"From the fact that no violence was shown upon the doors, it was evident that the entrance had been made by false keys. Suspicion turned to the blacksmith, but he was found to be innocent. It occurred to one of the directors that some one had possibly cast a key, and by inquiry at the foundries in town it was ascertained that the unsavory M. had borrowed a little moulding sand a short time before at Joseph Noble's foundry. Everybody who had a Cumberland bank-bill was looked upon with suspicion; if a person had several such bills he had to give an account of where he got them. From one and another circumstance it was evident that M. would bear watching. A canvas bag, such as was used to hold specie, was found in M.'s back-yard, and strengthened suspicion. He had with him a man whose reputation was not good; and this man, Rolf, was connected with M. in some way with the robbery. Some of the managers of the bank persuaded Rolf that he was in danger of being arrested for the burglary. They told him if he would turn State's evidence they would shield him. Accordingly, he started off in secrecy with one or two of the directors, promising them that he would show them where the money was buried. M. had got a hint that all was not right, and he started ahead and dug up the money. Rolf goes with his party down to a spot between the present location of the Portland Company's Works and Fish Point,and tells them to dig up the buried treasure; when, to! the hole is empty

and the game is gone 1 Rolf had not been without distrust of his confederate. He had doubtless feared that M. would beat him, and thus his story would have no proof. Seeing his position and finding that lie was in a very sorry plight, he takes a small pistol from his pocket, puts it to his head and shoots himself, falling lifeless over the empty spot where in a dark night they had put all the valuables of the Cumberland Bank.

> "The case now looked more dark for the recovery of the money. But the quick-witted old men who managed the case for the bank went at once to M. before he could in any way hear of Rolf's death, and told him that Rolf had confessed all, and that to save himself he might as well own up, which he did. The bank had offered a considerable reward for the stolen treasure, and M. was bargained with that if he would deliver the goods he should receive the reward. Accordingly he informed the directors that if they would accompany him to a place in Scarborough, they might possibly find something valuable. They went along the road until they came to a spot where M. remarked that it looked to him as if this would be a good place to bury money. There were some men named Libby, who living near were attracted by the 'strangers, and hearing the remark remembered some recently upturned

---

> earth which they had not been able to account for, hastened to the spot and unearthed the buried treasure before M. could reach the place. One screamed out to his father, 'Dad, I've found it!' Of course the Libbys claimed the reward. But it was afterward divided, so that M. received one half as the reward of his own wickedness. The bank recovered all but one small bag of pistareens. M. was afterward tried and sentenced to the prison at Charlestown, Massachusetts, for twelve years. His latter days were spent in this city, where he lived for years apparently quite unmoved by his former career." 1

This man whom we have designated as M. is said to have built the Thatcher Pierce house, so called, opposite the homestead of the late Edwin Russell. An exciting incident occurred there when Samuel Wilbur, a sheriff of Raynham, came to arrest him for some offence against the law. He had secreted himself upstairs, and his wife, who was a congenial mate for such a man, was to oppose the sheriff's progress if he attempted to ascend the staircase. When he insisted on going up and endeavored to force his way, she stoutly opposed his passage, and hanging by her hands on a cross-piece over the staircase, she suddenly planted both her feet against the sheriff's chest and knocked him down. Before he could manage to overcome this Amazon and make his way upstairs, M. had let himself down from the east chamber window and made his best paces towards the Stoughton line, which he reached in advance of the sheriff; and being then in another county, this officer could not arrest him.

> Penalties for crime were not only different in character a century ago from what they are now, they were also more severe. On another page is given some account of Benjamin Benoni, or "Old Bunn" as he is known by tradition. One of his children, Benjamin Benoni, Jr., in November,

1782, stole a silk handkerchief from Eliphalet Leonard, for which theft he was sentenced

1 The above is from an historical sketch of the Portland (Maine) banks, written by William E. Gould, Esq., and printed in the Portland "Weekly Advertiser," December 21, 1883. The records of the Massachusetts State Prison at Charlestown show that on October 7, 1818, at Portland, this thief was convicted of '- robbing the Portland Bank " and was sentenced to twelve years' imprisonment. He was pardoned March 5, 1829. The reader will not fail to note the surprising and painful fact, that this Mr.Gould is the man who recently proved to be a bank defaulter in Portland. See Boston "Globe" September co, 1886, and other Boston papers of about the same date.

---

to pay treble the cost of the handkerchief (eighteen shillings) and "to receive ten stripes on his naked back, well laid on." As he could not pay the fine, he was bound out to serve Mr. Leonard " the full and compleat space of time of four years and six Months!" He had enlisted for three years' service in the Revolutionary War only eighteen months before, and had been discharged. His sister Judith had stolen a quilted petticoat from Daniel Alger's house, and was sentenced to pay treble damages and cost of prosecution; but having nothing to pay with, she was bound out to serve Mr. Alger five years. 1

SLAVERY

The Boston papers of the last century have numerous references to the existence of slavery in New England. There are notices of arrivals of slaves who are for sale, advertisements of runaways with their description and the offer of a reward for their capture, and announcements also of young negro children to be given away, their owners wishing to avoid the expense of bringing them up, because their speedy emancipation was a foregone conclusion. The first notice of slaves in Massachusetts is one concerning their importation from Tortugas in 1637. A stringent law was passed in 1641, prohibiting any "bond slaverie, villinage, or captivitie among us," But the law quoted contained a qualification which practically nullified it; namely, "unless it be lawfull captives taken in just warres, and such strangers as willingly sell themselves, or are sold to us." We are not therefore surprised to find that soon afterward, in 1654, there were 4,489 slaves in Massachusetts (including Maine). Easton was once a slaveholding town. The first authentic record of the existence of slaves here is found in the inventory of the estate of Elder William Pratt, the first man who served the people at the " East End of Taunton North-Purchase " as a minister. Among other items was this: "two young negroes, 50 pounds." He probably brought them with him from Charleston, S.C. These young negroes were named Heber and Hagar, a boy and a girl. They became the property of Mr. Pratt's widow, and lived with her until she gave

them their freedom. This she

1 Records of the Court of Sessions, at Taunton, vol. from 1777-1801.

---

pg.433

did in February, 1722; and in a deed bestowing upon them a portion of land she speaks in high terms of them. When we consider that these slaves, valued when young at ~'5o, were now adults and might have been sold for a large sum of money, this act of Mrs. Pratt in manumitting them, and providing them with a homestead of their own, is seen to have been a very kind and gracious one, and confirms the truth of the high estimate of her character given by the Rev.Mr. Short. The deed runs thus To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting :

Know ye that I, Elizabeth Prat, widow, living in the East End of taunton north-purchase, in the county of Bristol, in the Province of the massachusetts Bay, in newengland, for & in consideration of the good and fafthfull service of my negro man-servant, whose name is heber, and of my Negro maid-servant, whose name is hagar, - both Now dwelling with me in sd. East End of Taunton north-purchase, -in consideration of their tender and Dutifull affection towards me, & their Ready & willing & faithfull service done for me in my age & widowhood, & for their Incouragement in well doing, have given, granted, aliened, conveyed, & confirmed, & by these presents do fully, freely, clearly, & absolutely give, grant, alien, enfeoff, convoy, & confirm unto my above sd negro servant, mr. heber and hagar, one tract or parcel of land, scituate, being, and Lying in sd East End of taunton North-purchase, containing by Estimation ten acres, be the same more or Less, which Land I purchased of Daniel owen, Long since the Decease of my honored & Beloved husband William pratt, of sd East End of taunton North-purchase, Being part of the home Lott of the sel. Daniel owen, as' by his Deed of sd Land to me may appear. [Here follow the boundaries.]This twenty-eighth day of febuary, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-two.

Signed, Sealed, & Delivered
in presence of ELIZABFTH E PRATT (her mark)

MATHEW SHORT,

Daniel OWEN.

Mrs. Pratt, it will be noticed, "makes her mark." She may have been too sick at the time to write. It is probable that Heber and Hagar were married, as this land is given to them both in one deed. Evidently Heber followed the good examples of Elder and Mrs. Pratt, for he got the name of Heber Honesty, or Honestman, this being the name

---

pg434

by which he is several times referred to in the North-Purchase records and in old deeds, and it shows the estimation in which he was held. He is always spoken of as a "free Negro man."

This grant of land was just north of the Littlefield road, and not very far east of the Bay road, - the Littlefield road being part of the "way" leading through the town from the old meeting-

house to the Selee place. If Hagar was Heber's wife, she must have died previous to 1735, as June 26, 1735, he married Susanna Cordner, of Bridgewater. He had a son Adam, born December 23, 1736. In 174o Heber appears to have sold his place to Josiah Pratt, of Norton. There are various incidental allusions that assert or imply the existence of slaves in Easton in the last century, though the number seems to have been quite small at any time. Thus among the recently discovered Leonard papers is one in the handwriting of Thomas Leonard, the town clerk of the Taunton North-Purchase, as follows: "June YC 30, 1721. Then lent to Edw, Hayward of T, N. P. ten pounds in money, he then going to buy a negro and some sheep's wool." James Leonard by his will gave to Eliphalet, who settled in Easton, "my negro woman and the child born of her body, which I value at thirty pounds." He also willed to his son Stephen a negro girl then in Stephen's possession. Stephen was not of Easton, but Eliphalet was; and he no doubt had with him here the two slaves thus bequeathed him, and perhaps others. In the inventory of the estate of Thomas Manley was "one negro, C38." In his will, made in 1743, we read—

> "And further my will is that my negro, boy George shall be at the disposal of My executrix and executor, as other movable estate." In the inventory of the estate of John Williams, dated 1757, a "negro woman " is valued at forty pounds. Her name was Affaba. In the town valuation of 1771, Joshua Howard and Matthew Hayward are each credited with a "servant for life," between fourteen and fifteen years old. Five years afterward the servant of the former gave birth to an infant that was found dead under suspicious circumstances. The following death-record will explain it: "Jan. 1. Lieut. Joshua Hayward's [Howard's] Negro child, a servant, Deceased January ist Day, 1777, a jury passed & agred it was over Laid in the night, it Being found Dead in the morning." The slave owned by Matthew Hayward

---

pg.435

took his master's name, and was known as Antony Hayward, though he was usually called Antone. He enlisted in Capt. Macey Williams's company in 1775, for the Lexington alarm. Sometimes masters offered slaves their liberty if they would enlist in the Continental service. Antony Hayward returned to Easton and lived here. He died sometime previous to 1803, and his wife Abigail became a town charge. Another Antony, who lived northwest of Mrs. Francis E. Gilmore's house, at a place now called Antony's Acre, was a black man who moved here from Stoughton. The tradition that he was an Indian arose from the fact that one of his wives was an Indian; the other (Margaret) was a negro. He himself was a negro, and his grave and those of his two wives are numbered 31, 32, and 33 of the numbered graves in the Pine Grove Cemetery. John Dailey, the first of that name in town, was the owner of at least one slave. Daniel Manley, Jonathan Hayward, and others were slaveholders also. In the old church records, under date Of Jan. 31, 1773, the Rev. Mr. Campbell notes the fact that he "baptized London, a negro servant, who owned the covenant."

> He was the property of Capt. Benjamin Williams, who refers to him in his will as "my negro man, London." London, commonly called " Lonon," died September 6, 1776, not long after the death of the master whom he

loved and served. Jones Godfrey states that his grandfather Joseph used to come up with his slaves from Taunton and cultivate his lands in summer in the south part of the town near the Bay road, and then take them back with him to spend the winter. Silas Williams, Jr., was the owner of at least one slave. This was Kate, who just after the death of her master, and when five years old, was baptized. The baptism was September 23, 1764. It is to be noted that slaves were admitted to the full privileges of the church. Kate served her mistress six years following the date just given, when she was sold to James Dean, and we are indebted to the antiquarian instincts of Edward D. Williams for the preservation of the bill of sale. The bill of sale for a slave in Easton is a valuable curiosity. The following is a copy: -

This Bill of Sail, Made this first Day of September, A. D., 1770, Witneseth

that I, Lidiah Williams, of Easton, in the County of Bristol,

---

pg.436.

Wedow, for an in Consideration of thirty Pounds lawful money to me in hand Paid by James Dean of sd Easton, in the County aforesd, yeoman, the Recept Where of Lis hereby acknowledged], I 'he sd. Lidiah Williams Do Set over and Convey to him, the sd James Dean, a Certain Negro girl, a Slave about Eleven years of age, Named Cate, to him the sd Dean, his heirs and assigns, for ever. And also Warrant her to the sd. Dean against the lawfull Clams and Demands of any Parson or Parsons Whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I have set my hand and seal the Day and year above mentioned, being in the tenth year of his Majestes Reign. LYDIA WILLIAMS.

Signed, Sealed, and Delivered in presence of NATHL. PERRY,

MATHEW HAYWARD.

Kate remained the property of James Dean as long as slave property could be legally held. By a decision of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1783, the Declaration of Rights, that "All Men are born free and equal," was so interpreted as to make slavery illegal. Kate, however, had a pleasant home, and did not care to seek another; she therefore continued to live with Mr. Dean until his death. In his will of March 2, 1790, he directs that his executor shall I, free and discharge my negro woman Cate from all future service to me, my heirs and assigns, forever. I also give to the sd Cate all her wearing aparil; also the bead she has generally lain on, with furniture for sd bead soficient for Summer and Winter. It is also my will that my executor Pay & Deliver to the sd Cate out of my estate a number of Sheaps, to the value of five dollars."

The will was probated March 30, 1803. Her freedom Kate was entitled to by law, and could long before have claimed it; but she had all the freedom she cared for. The settlement of this provision of the will was made by Edward Dean, the son of James and the executor of the will. The following is a copy of his discharge:

Know all Men by these presents, that I, Cate Dean, of Easton, in the County of Bristol, Spinster, a Black Woman, have received of Edward Dean, Executor of the last will and Testament of Deacon James Dean, late of Easton, Deceased, all my wearing apparil; also, the Bed that I have usually lain

upon, together with Furniture for said Bed Sufficient for Summer and Winter, and a number of Sheep, to

---

pg.437

the value of five Dollars, and all other Articles and Things in Full as given or Bequeathed to me in and by said last will and Testament; And two Chests and two Dollars in Money, in full of all Demands against said Deceased's Estate, and in full of all Demands against said Executor as Such, or of or from him in said Capasity or any other. In witness Whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the Ninth day of May,
Anno Domini, 1803.Signed, Sealed, and Delivered in presence of CATE DEAN.(her mark)

ELIJAH HOWARD,.

ELISA DEAN.

In the Lieut. John Williams grave-yard, near Daniel Wheaton's and in the west row of graves, may be seen to-day the grave of the last slave in the town of Easton; and it cannot but be regarded as an object of peculiar interest. The gravestone is in good preservation, and is inscribed with the name of Catherine Miller, who died January 1, 1809, forty-nine years old. She never married. She died at the house of Edward Johnson, a colored man in Easton.

INTEMPERANCE

The growth of the temperance sentiment of this country is only about half a century old. Previous to that time it was considered proper to furnish liquor for social occasions, for all festivities, and even for ordinations and funerals; and it was almost universally used. No person lost caste by being occasionally "a little the worse for liquor." It was not considered hospitable unless the decanter of spirits was offered to callers and visitors. Ministers sometimes fortified themselves for long sermons by a good potation, endeavoring to supply the defect of the spiritual by the use of the spirituous. The Rev.

> Solomon Prentice, it will be remembered, was thought to have been a little too happy on a training day, and the Rev.Mr. Campbell's wife to have been so free with the bottle as to create scandal, and finally to be enslaved by her appetite. An Easton resident writing from a neighboring town reports that the minister of that town was away on exchange, and "at noon the preacher's wife, as was the custom, set some spirits before him and invited him to drink, which he did to such an extent that he could not preach in the

---

pg.438

afternoon, and the people had to go home." After ordination dinners, spirits, pipes, and tobacco were in order, and the clergy did full justice to them. Ordination expenses nearly always included a bill for spirits. Bearers at funerals were invited to drink; this was often done within the recollection of many persons now living. Samuel Simpson remembers that when a boy he

was a bearer at the funeral of a child, the daughter of one of the leading citizens of Easton; and the young bearers were taken upstairs by the person in charge of the exercises, and were shown a table with decanters containing various kinds of liquor. This person no doubt considered that he took very radical ground when he offered this caution Now, boys, I would advise you not to take anything stronger than wine."

Even as late as 1826 the Rev. Luther Sheldon, who soon became a strong temperance man, furnished New England rum to the company of merry huskers who met to husk his corn. At the same date Oliver Ames, who very soon gave up the practice, carried a supply of spirits daily to the workmen who were building the upper dam, Wood-chopping, harvesting, house-raising, and all work of this kind seemed to make spirits a necessity, while extraordinary occasions called for more generous supplies. Macey Randall remembers that when the coal-house cast of the hoe-shop was burned, about seventy years ago, a pail of rum and a bucket of sugar were furnished to those who had taken part in extinguishing the fire; and in his account of it he adds: "As I was the smallest boy there the men nearly all gave me the sugar at the bottom of their tumblers. My head soon began to grow dizzy, when I put for home, and after some lofty circus tumbling over fences and in the road I reached there; but I knew nothing about the fire for the next twenty-four hours."

It is almost superfluous to add that when the sentiments of the community favored such a free and generous use of spirituous liquors, intemperance must have been more prevalent than now; this is known to be a fact so far as the native population is concerned. There is, alas! considerable drinking at the present time. Weak and bad men, enslaved by this disgusting and now disgraceful habit, may be seen sneaking into the three unlicensed grow-shops and the more than a dozen grog-houses that curse this

---

town, where rum-selling men and rum-selling women ply their corrupting traffic. Still, it is true that the sentiment and practice of the earlier times among our people were considerably lower than among their descendants now. How many persons there are in this town who remember that class among our now departed citizens who were called "old topers," - men who were steeped in New England rum! How common it was for what were called respectable men to congregate at the stores or in the bar-rooms of the inns where liquor was freely sold, and spend their time and money together! This was the case at David Manley's store, for instance. Some curious scenes have been described to the writer by the late Martin Wild, who was once a clerk in this store. He told of a stormy day when neighbors thus met in the store and drank together, on which occasion William Manley filled the water-pitcher with gin. They poured from this pitcher supposing they were diluting their drams, and were soon so tipsy that they could not get away, and had to be carried home, -one well-known citizen of North Bridgewater being stretched upon his wood-cart that had been long standing before the door.

The misery and degradation caused by these habits are beyond description. There is one fact which the writer has often had occasion to consider in his careful study of the genealogies of Easton, and that is the deterioration of certain families consequent upon intemperance and the evils necessarily accompa- nying it. It would not be proper to publish specific illustrations of

this fact, although many might be given. Intemperate parents in Easton have bequeathed to their innocent children normal, intellectual, and physical infirmities, predisposing them to the appetite for strong drink, and robbing them in advance of the power to resist. Partial idiocy has sometimes resulted from the same cause, and some families have thus died out altogether.

From the earliest times in New England it was necessar to obtain a license in order to become an innkeeper with the privilege of selling liquor, or to become a retailer. Down to 1749 there was an average of three innkeepers and liquor retailers in Easton. In those days of bad roads and slow travel these country inns were a necessity. In 1726, the year after the incorporation of the town, and for the three following years, there

---

pg.440

were only two in town, one kept by Benjamin Williams on the Bay road near Norton, and the other by Thomas Manley, Jr., south of Lincoln Street, at what is now nearly the extreme south limit of Flyaway Pond. In 1730 John Williams undertook the business, his brother Benjamin having discontinued it, and Daniel Owen who lived near the Harlow place began it also. In 1732 Eliphalet Leonard was added to the list as a retailer merely. In 1744 Daniel Williams, of South Easton, who began a saw-mill at the now Morse place, opened an inn. In 1747 James Stacey, living at the present Simeon Randall place, was a retailer. Josiah Kingman had a licensed inn close by Ebenezer Randall's in 1749; and so also, the next year, had Joseph Gilbert, on the Bay road near the Stoughton line: the Bay road was then coming to be a frequented stage route. It is not necessary to complete the list down to the present time, but among the licensed inn-holders we notice such familiar names as Matthew Hayward, Abiel Mitchell, John Dailey, Henry Howard, Josiah Keith, James Perry, Isaac Lothrop, Ebenezer Tisdale, John Pool, Isaac Kimball, Josiah Copeland, Joshua Gilmore, Charles Hayden, Isaiah Packard, and many others who might be named. Sometimes as many as eight licensed inn-holders did business in town at the same time. The following is a copy of a petition to authorize James Perry to retail liquor:

TO His Majesties Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace Now Setting at Taunton for and within the county of Bristol: We the subscribers Do apprehend That James Perry of this town of Easton is a Person of a Sober Life and conversation Suteably Qualified to Keep a House to Retail Liqurious Spirits, and we Desire that he may be Licensed for that purpose ; and as in Duty Bound shall ever pray.

ABIAL MITCHCLL, Selectmen
TIMUTHY RANDFLL, of
JOSEPH LOTHROP, Easton
EASTON, September 23, A.D. 1773.

It is very curious to note that one was recommended for the position of a liquor-seller on the ground that he was "a person of a sober life and conversation." There was, however, another class of dealers who were allowed

---

to sell liquor in larger quantities, but were not allowed to retail it. Thus in 1762 an action was preferred against James Gilmore, of Easton, a "set-work cooper," " that sd. James did contrary to law by selling less than thirty gallons of Rum to a single person." The case was not made out, and Gilmore was acquitted; but the incident proves the existence of these two kinds of license. Temperance motives had nothing to do with this system of license which was not intended to check the freest use of intoxicating spirits. Licenses for the sale of groceries and other kinds of goods were also required. Reference has been made to the free use of spirits as late as 1826, at which time there was no real temperance sentiment existing except what was indicated by the fact that church-members were sometimes admonished by the church for intemperance. Soon after 1826, however, the attention of the public was called to the folly, wickedness, and disastrous consequences of the drinking habit. Oliver Ames, Jr., and others took decided ground. The Rev. Mr. Sheldon and Oliver Ames, Sr., decided not to furnish liquor-to their farm-hands and work-men. The former once at the close of a week's toil called in his hired men, stated to them his convictions as to the needlessness and injury of the common drinking practices, and proposed to add to the usual wages of the men the value of the liquor furnished them if they would abstain from the use of all intoxicants while in his employ. To this they assented; and they soon proved to others that there was no necessity for the use of alcoholic drinks while at work.

> Oliver Ames adopted the same plan. and others followed it ; so that this rule came to be established in town with farm-hands, and coffee was substituted

in the place of spirituous liquors. Mr. Sheldon and others discouraged the use of liquor at weddings, and reform in that respect resulted. Dr.

> Caleb Swan became an earnest advocate of the new movement, as also did Howard Lothrop, Lincoln Drake, and other good men. Meetings were held, discussions engaged in, and the whole community was stirred up on the subject. The first public meeting especially devoted to this cause was held somewhere between 1830 and i840, and was addressed by Charles Jewett. It was a large meeting. At its close Mr. Jewett presented the temperance pledge, and urged his

---

hearers to sign it; but of the large number present only three persons signed the pledge. These persons were Oliver Ames, Jr.(probably the first person in Easton to take the total abstinence pledge), E. J. W. Morse, and a Mr. King who subsequently moved to Mansfield. In 1840 the school children of Easton were organized into a Cold Water Army and held a grand picnic in Lucius Howard's grove, marching there with banners, wearing badges, singing songs, listening to addresses, and having an interesting celebration.

The effect of the temperance agitation was soon apparent in the votes of town-meetings. As early as March, 1830, the town "voted that the selectmen shall not approbate any persons to sell any distilled spirits in town." In 1832, "voted not to have any licensed houses to sell distilled

spirits or wine," and also to "disapprobate the County Commissioners for licensing public houses in Easton where liquor might be retailed." Subsequently the town undertook to manage and control the sale of liquor by appointing an agent who was licensed tinder certain restrictions to carry on the business. It was for a time done at the Almshouse. Temperance agitation was kept up for years, and occasionally some action in town-meeting indicates how much it occupied public attention. Thus in 1847 it was voted "to procure a blank book for the registration of temperance men, women, and children's names, together with the total-abstinence pledge." At the same meeting a committee of one person in each school district was chosen to circulate the book and obtain signatures to the pledge.

It has meant much for temperance in Easton that it early gained the support of men of character and ability. Their strong and steady adherence to temperance principles, and their practice of total abstinence have been mainly instrumental in fostering temperance sentiments and encouraging temperance habits. Among people of education and character it is no longer respectable here to indulge in the drinking habit; and even occasional drunkenness, which was once regarded with easy indulgence or as a good joke, is now justly considered as a real disgrace. Among some classes, however, there is considerable drinking yet; though the town annually votes "no license,"

---

there are usually over a dozen places where beer, cider, and stronger drinks may be had. Occasional convictions and payment of fines present some check to this illegal sale, but do not stop it. The rascals who sell usually keep selling until death calls them to account, and relieves the community of their baneful presence. Eternal vigilance on the part of parents, teachers, churches, Sunday-schools, and other means of influence in implanting temperance sentiments in the young and fostering temperance principles in the town, will prove the only effective means to cope with this debasing evil, and hold in check its degrading and ruinous power over health, personal industry and integrity, over domestic peace and the general welfare.

PAUPERISM

Another shadow must now be added to the picture, that of pauperism. It may properly follow our last topic, since pauperism is a common sequel to intemperance. It conjures up a sad spectacle to think of the poor, crippled, friendless, diseased, demented, and idiotic persons who from generation to generation have had to depend upon the town for their maintenance. Sadder even than this is it to think of some who were tenderly reared, and' who by misfortunes they could not prevent were forced to bear the misery and shame of a pauper's life.

The pauper history of Easton does not differ materially from that of other New England towns. The early practice was to bid the poor off at auction to the lowest bidder, who agreed for the sum named to provide for them. This may naturally remind us of a slave auction. To those who had any sensitiveness it must have been exceedingly painful to be thus disposed of from year to year. It is easy to see that under this system they must often have fared extremely hard. The prices paid for this

keeping were very small. In 1791 Hopestill Randall received but X5. i4s. 8d. for keeping a poor widow for a year; even this was in depreciated currency, and amounted to not over twenty dollars. Of course in some instances the poor could render some return to their keepers by labor. The bills of charges for their maintenance were voted in town-meetings, and this served to keep the names of the poor unpleasantly prominent. When the town was not in good humor these bills were sometimes set

---

aside; and this was likely to exasperate those to whom they were due, and make them more indifferent to the comfort of the paupers in their charge. Some of these accounts go into minute details. At one time salt was voted to Widow Lucy Randall, and a winding sheet for Jonah Drake's wife. In May, 1799, the town "voted to Abiel Kinsly Nine Pounds, foure shillings, for shoger and Rum for David Randall'sfamely. Voted to Thomas Manly foure Pounds, ten shillings, for a coffin and diging the grave for Seth Ho0&. Voted to Israel Woodward foure Pounds for a grave clooth for Seth Hogg, and two quarts of Rum expended about the time of his death." As a fitting sequel to an appropriation for rum for David Randall's family, the following, recorded a few months later, speaks for itself: "Voted to Abner Randall nine Pounds for a coffin for David Randall. Voted to Paul Lincoln seven Pounds, ten shillings, for diging a grave for same." It should be noted that these apparently large sums of money are in the much depreciated Continental currency. Paul Lincoln had to wait nine years for his pay, and then his c7. 10s had shrunk to two shillings of good money. Seth Hodge, whose name is misspelled above, was, son of James Hodge, one of the early settlers, and be was for many years a town charge. It was probably of him that we have the record as a person who was "none come posements," which we shall understand better by abbreviating to non compos mentis.1 David Randall lived in the Old Castle, close by which his grave was dug, near a rock on the east side of it. This Old Castle is in ruins, which ruins may yet be found in a pine-grove not far south of Lincoln Street, and southeast of the old Israel Woodward cemetery. In the latter days of this Castle, long after the Randalls left it, it became a disreputable place,-a scene of drunkenness and associated vices. Fortunately it was destroyed by fire. In 1785 an attempt was made "to come into some more regular method of supporting the poor of the town." A house was bought of Jacob Macomber, and it was appropriated to the use of the poor if needed." In 1786, with reference to collecting and caring for the poor in this house, Joseph Gilbert was chosen an inspector or overseer of the poor of this town " in case it should

1 Another demented Easton man, for whom a guardian was about to be appointed,was called an -' uncompas person."

pg.445

be necessary." This was the first choice of a special officer for this duty, though apparently be had no duties to perform. The town abandoned the proposed plan, sold the house above alluded to, and appropriated part of the proceeds for the support of the Poor. In 1788 the plan was reconsidered, and a house on Grove Street near the North Bridgewater line was purchased of Seth Burr to be used for a poor-house; and for the first time the selectmen were named "overseers of the poor," though the term was dropped the next year. But this attempt at establishing an almshouse was given up, and for many years afterward the poor were assigned to the lowest bidders as formerly. Sometimes they fell into unfeeling hands; for offering them to the lowest bidder set a premium upon meanness and cruelty. There were cases where the poor were miserably clad and insufficiently fed. The fate of the insane poor was especially deplorable, since there were then no insane asylums. These demented paupers were a great trouble to care for, and the theory of the time was that severe treatment was the best for them. They were caged or locked up in cellars and garrets; not infrequently they were cruelly beaten, so that death was hastened. There was one private poor-house kept at the Sheperd place on the Bay road by Alby Willis that may be spoken of here, since he leaves no descendants to blush for his cruelty. Complaints were rife concerning the hard lot of the poor in his charge; six inmates died in 1822, and stories of their unkind treatment were told which need not be repeated here. When the subject of bidding off the poor next came up, Calvin Marshall, Sr., boldly ventilated the whole affair; and Philip Willis rose in townmeeting and said, "I move that the bid of Alby Willis be not taken." His motion prevailed, and many a poor friendless soul in Easton felt a thrill of relief at the good news. By a strange turn of fortune, Alby Willis himself ended his days in the Easton Almshouse.

One singular method of disposing of the poor was that of selling their maintenance for life to the lowest bidder. For a stipulated sum a person would agree to take a pauper off the hands of the town and care for him during his lifetime. The following document copied from the town records is an illustration of this method;

pg.446

EASTON, February 8, 1781-

I the subscriber do, for Value received, Promis that I Will Maintain David Gurney in Sickness and in health During his Natural life, and I Will Pay coust & treble that the town of Easton Shall be Put to by Reason of the above Named Gurnies Not being honerabelly Maintained as above. As witness my hand,

MACEY WILLIAMS.

Test. SETH PRATT, Selectmen of
ELIJAH HOWARD, S A Easton

Of course the sooner such a pauper died the more money accrued to the person making such contract, the pauper's money-value having a direct

proportion to his supposed nearness to the grave. Sometimes a pauper child was bound out to some one until he became of age, the town paying something for his support. Thus in 1805 “the town voted that Mr. Charles Hayden, should keep John Wilson untill he is twenty-one years of age; that he should have him bound to him, give him decent clothing, schooling, &c., and receive of the town of Easton twenty-five dollars.”

Easton (and New England towns generally) exercised the utmost vigilance to prevent those who moved in from other places from acquiring a legal residence; this was done in order that in case of poverty they should not be chargeable to Easton, but rather to the towns where they had previously resided. The method of accomplishing this was to warn such new-comers out of town. This was done by a legal process regularly served upon them, of which the warrant below is a sample. It concerns John Lincoln, of Taunton, who came to Benjamin Drake, to live about 1730. There was no objection to him personally; not long afterward he became, in fact, a town officer. But the town wished to avoid any responsibility for his maintenance in case he became a pauper. The following is a copy of the document: -

“Bristol, ss. To Mr. Beiliamin Fobes, cornstable for the Town of Easton, -That where as John Linckhorn Doth contrary to the Law of this province reside in this Town with out Law or consent from sd Town of Easton, these are therefore in his Majestis name to command you forthwith, upon Site of the above sd John Linckon, to warn him to Depart the town forth with, on paine and penalty of the Law made

---

pg.447

and provided in that case. And you are hereby Required to warn Benjemin Drake, Jun., that he Doth not Intertain said Linckon on paine and penalty of the Law. In that case hereby fail not, and make Due Return of your [doings] herein unto us the subscribers at or before the first Day of March next ensuing. The Date here of given under our hand in Easton, January the fourteenth Day, and in the fourth year of his Majesties Reign, Anno Dom., 1730

JOSIAH KEITH,

MARK LOTHROP,

ELIPIIALET LEONARD, I of Boston.

Bristol ss. In observance of this warrant on January ye 18, 1730, then I warned y~ above sd John Linkhorn to Depart this town on penalty of y’ Law; and Likwise the above said Benjemin Drake, Jun.,I for warned him of Intertaining the above said John Linkhorn on penalty of the Law.BENJEMIN FOBES, Constable.

Two months afterward a woman Mary, the wife of Samuel Smith was warned out. This method was pursued through the last century, many of the warnings being recorded in the court records at Taunton. These documents are of great service to the antiquarian, who is able by them to ascertain the previous residence of new-comers, and thereby to trace their genealogies. The form of these warrants seemed harsh and inimical; but this was only in form. Persons were legally warned out under various pains and penalties, whose departure would have been regarded as a public calamity. Some of them had been living here for a long time before this was done, businessmen, and even town officials. In 1790 one hundred families and forty-nine individuals were thus warned out, notwithstanding that their departure would have reduced the population of the town at that date by one third. In other cases this warrant meant business. Poor persons were waited upon by a constable, and forced to "move on" until they found a town whose officers were less alert, or where the feeling of humanity was stronger than that of self-interest. There were various instances in which our constables were paid for this unpleasant service of ejecting the poor and unfortunate beyond the town limits.

---

pg.448

The plan proposed in 1785 to keep the poor together in one house, which was revived three years afterward but not carried out, was occasionally suggested in following years. It was formally voted in 1818, and the selectmen were authorized to make the necessary arrangements. Nothing was done at once about it, nor was a similar movement in 1822 Successful. In 1823 the town "voted the whole 21 poor be sold together on this condition, the three children the selectmen to bind out, and the same expense per week to be deducted from the time they leave the poor-house 1 to the expiration of the year, which it costs each person of the whole number per week for supporting, which is $58o." In 1835 a committee was appointed in town- meeting to consider the proposition of buying a farm to be used as a home for the poor. While the question was pending, the town "voted to instruct the selectmen to get our present poor kept as cheap as they can in their opinion for the ensuing year." An unsuccessful attempt was then made to hire West Bridgewater to take our paupers into their almshouse. In March, 1837, it was for the last time "voted to sell the poor of Easton at auction; . . . and they were struck off to Capt. Lewis Williams for the sum of thirteen hundred dollars."

> January, 1838, the town purchased of jedediah Packard his farm, with buildings thereon, being the present Town-farm of Easton. The necessary stock, tools, furniture, etc. were purchased, and at last the friendless poor of the town of Easton had the prospect of being domesticated in some semblance of a home. - They had been publicly struck off to the lowest bidder from year to year for over a century; had been taken from house to house, often living on hard fare, and feeling the disgrace of a condition which to some of them was the result of misfortune for which they were not to blame. The real goodness and the refined Christian feeling of a town can have no surer test than its care of its unfortunate poor. Their condition at the best appeals deeply to our sympathies, and a tender, benevolent interest in their comfort and welfare ought to be cultivated. No one can absolutely know that be himself, or those dear to him, may not sometime become

inmates

1 The word " poor~house " was sometimes thus publicly used with reference to the private house where the poor were kept. The quotation above seems ambiguous, but the $350 appears to be the bid for the whole.

---

pg.449

of the Almshouse. Several persons once prominent in the town have thus "come upon the town." At the time of the church controversy fifty years ago the Unitarian bell was hung so as to swing north and south, and the Orthodox bell so as to swing cast and west. Some one facetiously remarked that one bell was to call Mr. Ames from the north and Mr. Pool from the south; the other to call Mr. Hayden from the east and General Leach from the west,-naming them, because they were the most influential persons in the two congregations, And yet the widow of Mr. Hayden from the east," notwithstanding her husband's once prominent position, was ultimately forced to accept the Almshouse as her home; and she lived there for five years, dying at the advanced age of ninety-two years. It will illustrate the sensitiveness naturally felt by many who have thus had to accept the charity of the town, to record that this poor old lady worked hard at braiding straw for the last few months of her life in order to earn money enough to pay all her funeral charges. She shrank with pain from the thought of being buried at the expense of the town.

Besides the amount spent at the Almshouse annually, the town of Easton spends large sums upon the poor in town outside of the Almshouse. There are many families that cannot fully support themselves, but who are able to get along with a little aid judiciously given. This part of the work of the selectmen calls for good judgment as well as kind feeling,and is often very embarrassing. The present annual cost of the poor of Easton to the town is between six and seven thousand dollars. The wardens of the Almshouse have been as follows : Eleazer Keith was warden for 1839 and i84o; Archippus Buck, 1841; Seth Field, 1842 and 1843; Joel Sampson, 1844 to 1849; Alvin Drake, 1849; David Hervey, 1850 to 1854; Silas V. Clapp, 1854 to 1858; David Hervey, 1858 to 1861; Francis Dunbar, 1861 and 1862; Charles Howard, 1863 and 1864; Francis Dunbar, 1865 to 1868; Jeremiah Hayes, 1868; Triscorn Hobson, 1869; Charles.T. Wade, 1870 and 1871; Isaac Osgood,1872; Charles T. Wade, 1873 to 1876; James C. Rounds, 1876 to 1879; John T. Barden, 1879;

Charles T. Wade, 1880 to 1885 Nathaniel Fuller, 1885, and he still serves as warden.

pg.450

CHAPTER XXVI

HIGHWAYS

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS -ABANDONED ROADS -

THE BAY ROAD, PROSPECT STREET, AND PURCHASE STREET LAID OUT BEFORE THE
INCORPORATION OF THE TOWN-
OTHER OLD ROADS
THE TAUNTON AND SOUTH BOSTON TURNPIKE CONTROVERSY

- WASHINGTON STREET-OTHER EASTON HIGHWAYS

THE OLIVER AMES BEQUEST FOR PUBLIC HIGHWAYS - GOVERNOR AMES' GIFT FOR THE
PLANTING OF TREES ALONG THE STREETS AND HIGHWAYS.

THE subject of public highways does not promise to be especially interesting. Exciting as contests over town-ways sometimes are in town-meetings, they do not make very entertaining history. But so much of town business pertains to them, their laying-out so often needs to be referred to, and the history of some of them has been so peculiar, that it is desirable a chapter should be given to them in this work.

The controversy, for example, concerning the road through the Great Cedar-Swamp was so earnest, bitter, long-continued and expensive, and was so absorbing at the time, that it deserves description in these pages. Interesting matters come up in the history of several other roads. They will all be noticed here as nearly as possible in the order of their laying-out. But the "laying-out " and adoption of a road in early times did not always mean what it does now, and many of the old laid-out roads were mere cart-paths. The location of the roads upon the old town map here given is quite inaccurate. Some roads voted for by the town before this map was made do not appear on it, and some of the roads that do appear were not town-ways, as, for example, that from South Easton village northwest across the valley to North Easton village. There are a number of abandoned roads in Easton that were once considerably used highways. There was one from North

---

Easton village to Solomon Foster's place, and so round east to the old Stoughton road, now Washington Street. It is not yet obliterated, and may be traced throughout where it was once travelled. Two roads diverged from near Thomas Manley, Jr's, or the Willis place on Lincoln Street, one going southwest crossing the Bay road south of the old cemetery; the other running northwest from east of John Lincoln's to the Gilbert place. Another old road ran from the Edward Hayward place, first northwest and then northeast, coming into Purchase Street east of Mr. Rankin's. A road ran to the Selee place from the southeast, some distance west of Tisdale Harlow's; and from the latter place a road led southeastwardly through the town as far as Eliphalet Leonard's forge, and may still he traced much of the way; it crosses Centre Street just south of Horace Thompson's. The old Meeting-house road now superseded by Centre Street, the old Stoughton road, and some others will be referred to in

the proper place. The town survey of about 1750 is given here in order to show the location of these ancient roadways. The survey was taken to exhibit the location of the dwelling-houses and highways, and thereby to assist in determining the most suitable situation for 1ocating the new meeting-house, a subject that caused the fierce contention already narrated in this History. The original of this map was preserved by Macey Randall.

In the account which follows, the writer has adhered to the names of the streets and highways given upon. the map of E.B. Hayward, which was drawn in 1883, those names having been afterward adopted in town-meeting.

THE BAY ROAD, according to tradition, was first located on an old Indian trail. However this may be, it is spoken of in 1697in the Taunton North-Purchase records as the "new Rhode that leadeth from John Witherell's to the bay."1 John Witherell lived in Norton, south of Easton, and the "bay " was Massachusetts Bay. This road, therefore, is about two hundred years old, and is probably the oldest within the limits of the town. There is no record of its first laying-out, which does not appear to have been done by the North-Purchase proprietors.

Alterations on

1.Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, vol. i. p. 9.

---

pg.452

the southern part of it were made in 1735. In March, 1754, as it was becoming an important highway, it was laid out forty feet wide throrugh the town. There were then two inns upon it, John Williams's at the south part of the town, and that of Josiah Kingman, who had opened his tavern five years before, just above Ebenezer Randall's present house, There were ten houses on the road at this time in town, and several others quite near. But business increased along this travelled way. New houses were built, a few stores appeared, and, save at the Furnace Village, it then had a much livelier appearance than it has to-day. Matthew Hayward built a large house, now standing below Mr. Kimball's, and kept an inn; and at the Sheperd place Ebenezer Tisdale, and after him Macey Tisdale and others, furnished entertainment for man and beast. Joseph Gilbert for a time retailed spirits not far north of the Tisdale Tavern. There was certainly no reason why any one should be thirsty in travelling along the Bay road in Easton in those days. Robert Ripley housewright, Joseph Tinkham cordwainer and trader, the Shaws, and others lived on this road. Isaac Kimball at the now Kimball location became a retailer of spirits; two blacksmith shops sprung up along the way; and about 1790 Nathaniel Wetherby succeeded the Tisdales in the tavern business, havin, ten years later at his inn the first post-office in town, though Daniel Wheaton received the appointment in his stead six months later, there being no other post-office here for eleven years. With the mail-coaches and heavy teams and various conveyances passing along the road constantly between Boston at one end and New Bedford at the other, with Taunton between, we can imagine that the old Bay road often presented a much more animated scene than it does to-day. There were for a time two schoolhouses, one below Charles Keith's house on the other side of the street, and the other at the northeast corner of Lincoln Street and this road. At the Sheperd place in 1812, the tavern being then kept by Capt. Samuel Hodges, the younger Captain Hodges recruited a company for the national army, a company of wild fellows, who drank more of the old captain's rum than they paid for, who amused themselves with smashing the gravestones in the cemetery near by, and who were the

terror of the neighborhood while they stayed, their pranks even extending to North Easton village.

---

pg.453

Such was the Bay road of other days. The fact has been noted that it was laid out forty feet wide through the town in 1754. But this road originally was not well made; and so many persons outside of Easton were interested in it that we are not surprised to find that more than once Easton is admonished by the Superior Court, and obliged to pay a fine, "by reason of the badness of their roads." In January, 1771, they paid a fine of ten pounds. This waked up the town. Money was raised to repair the road. In 1772 a section of it near Summer Street was straightened. But by 1797 "the town of Easton is under presentment of the Grand Jury for the County of Bristol by Information of the Supreme Court of the Deficiency of the Northward part of the Highway called the Bay road; "and June 16, 1797, Abisha Leach and Seth Littlefield made a careful survey of it front the Stoughton line to Furnace Village. A committee was chosen to act for the town in court, and the road was put in repair. But only one hundred and twenty-six dollars were expended, and consequently complaint was soon made again, and the town had to answer the summons of the Supreme Court at Taunton, in J803, for its neglect to repair the "Post Road." Three hundred dollars were spent this year for repairs on it.

In 1812 the same trouble occurred again. The town had to appear by its agent in court, and on the next year a fine was imposed for neglect. Evidently the town considered it a burden to keep a road in repair that was so much used by non-residents.

Although the Bay road was the oldest highway in the "East End" of the Taunton North-Purchase, the first recorded laying-out of a highway by the North-Purchase proprietors in what is now Easton wag on June 11, 1697. This highway began "at the line between Bridgwater & Taunton North-Purchase, where the way now goeth by marked trees, which is called the uper way,& so up along badeock's plain to & through Clement Brilglp'- land & William Mardies land where the way now goeth, & so along by Thomas Randals junior land into the undevided land."1
This road very nearly corresponded to the Taunton and South Boston Turnpike, between William C. Howard's and the Shoddy Mill; it then extended in a northwesterly direction somewhat

1 Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, book i. p. 9.

---

pg.454

over half a mile. This latter part of the road has now disappeared. At the same date, June 11, 1697, a highway was laid out from Clement Briggs's towards Cranberry Meadow, passing probably not far north of Simpson's Spring, where an old cart-path was easily traceable half a century ago.' This road was long since given up, being superseded by the road which ran from the mill at the Green to Cranberry Meadow.

THE TAUNTON AND SOUTH BOSTON TURNPIKE runs from the town line by the Shoddy Mill place, nearly south to the Great Cedar-Swamp, and then in a slightly southwest course through the swamp into Raynham. We have just seen that a part of it was laid out in June, 1697. It took the place of the old road laid out as a southerly extension of Pine Street, which ran "to Bridgewater line near Harris's, and then on the east side of Harris's house and an the westerly side of his well, & so to Timothy Cooper's house on the easterly side thereof, & so by marked trees to the westerly side of Samuel Kinsley's house." James Harris lived between William C.Howard's house and mill, and from there the old road may be traced, crossing Purchase Street below Edwin T. Goward's barn, running east of Mr. Collins's and then southwest nearly to the present road. It was at later dates extended farther north and south; in its southern part it was considerably cast of where the turnpike now is.

There was then no road through Cedar Swamp. Trees were however felled, and on these by hard work pedestrians at certain seasons could pick their way through from Easton to Raynham, or return.

In 1792 very exciting times began for the town. Raynham had petitioned the Court of General Sessions for Bristol County, to require Easton to build a road through the swamp to connect the two towns. The advantages of such a road were obvious. But Easton stood aghast at the prospect of incurring the expense of building, a causeway such a distance and in such depths of mire. The difficulty is illustrated by the fact that as Joshua Gilmore was going on the footpath through the swamp one day with his wife, carrying a little child in his arms, Mrs. Gilmore was speaking of the difficulty of the passage, and her husband

1 Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, book i. p.9. 2 Ibid.vol I.p. 21.

---

replied that some day the child would ride through the swamp in a carriage; and the idea struck her as so essentially preposterous that she had a hearty laugh over it. However, the Court of Sessions did not, it would seem, share her scepticism, for it ordered Easton to construct the road. Seeing that to build a causeway through the swamp would involve a heavy expense, the town voted to petition the General Court that the cost of such a highway should be borne by the county; and the Court consequently voted to apportion the cost upon the several towns of the county.' After this not much was heard of the project for about five years, when, the action of the General Court just noted having apparently in the mean time been vetoed or reversed, we find in October, 1797, that Easton in town-meeting appointed a committee "to consult with the Inhabitants of the Town of Raynham concerning the Highway through the Cedar Swamp, and gave their committee the following Instructions:

1st. To see if the Town of Raynham will take one half or any part of said way to make, or if they will help us in any other way to ease the town of the burden of making said Way.

2dly. To see if the Town of Raynham will join this town in a Petition to the General Court for a Lottery for making said Highway;

3d. To see how they can agree with any persons to make said Highway." This proposition to gain the Court's permission for a lottery to raise money to pay the expense of building this road may seem strange to us in Massachusetts to-day, but it was very common then. Costly bridges and extraordinary public works were frequently paid for by a grand lottery authorized by the General Court.

> The committee appointed by Easton was Col. Abiel Mitchell, Samuel Guild, Esq., and Elijah Howard, Esq., and in the following March they reported thus: "Pursuant to the Directions given to the committee, they have consulted with the selectmen of the Town of Raynham concerning the highway through the Cedar Swamp, but cannot get the Least Encouragement of any help from the Town of Raynham in Respect to the expense of the said Highway, in the method proposed or in any other way." Easton therefore stubbornly hung back, and little if anything was done on the proposed road. In the summer of the

1 General~Court Records, vol. Iiii. Pii. 141, 200.

---

pg.456

same year Raynham people again petitioned the Court of Sessions to force Easton to make the highway through the swamp as ordered, August 20, 1798, Easton appointed Daniel Wheaton to appear in said court and oppose the petition. He was unsuccessful; and then the town sent Colonel Mitchell and Dr. Edward Dean with a petition to the General Court, asking the Court to send down a committee at the town's expense to see the road, and to judge if it were reasonable for the town to pay the entire expense of building it. The hoped-for relief did not come as expected; and in March, 1800, the Court of Sessions pressed the matter, so that Easton sent additional agents to the General Court to renew the petition, and by a unanimous vote of the town the acceptance of the road under discussion was negatived.

All this was expensive to the town, but the people were determined not to yield. They even proposed to make a gift of a part of Cedar Swamp to Raynham, a gift which under the circumstances Raynham did not feel eager to receive. In August, 1802, new committees were appointed, one to petition the Court of Sessions, the other the General Court. The former committee, consisting of Daniel Wheaton, Esq., Colonel Mitchell, and Capt. John Tisdale, drew tip a strong petition that was quite pathetic in its appeal. It states that this road passes through Cedar Swamp, the mire of which is of uncommon depth, and wholly impassable that a large portion of it must be causewayed," the whole expense of which will be far beyond their ability to bear, and as they humbly conceive a greater burden than was ever fixed upon one town;" that "it will nearly Bankrupt the whole town, and will entail a burden upon posterity too great to be bourne, and will tend greatly to depopulate the town." I The committee prayed that the road be therefore discontinued, and that those who bad been to expense on it (meaning Raynham people) might be refunded what it had cost them. The Court was not proof against such a pathetic and eloquent appeal, and the petition was granted. But the town had to pay the original Raynham petitioners for the work they had done on the road. And here another wrangle occurred: the two towns could not agree on the terms of settlement.

Easton offered

1 See Report of Court of Sessions, Bristol County, vol. from 1801-1814,pp 23,24.

---

pg.457

five hundred dollars, which the petitioners declined. The next year Easton added two hundred and fifty dollars to this sum, but took two hundred of it from the amount previously appropriated for schools! Finally, there seemed no way of settling this matter except by the formation of a turnpike corporation which should build the road. Easton opposed the formation of the corporation unless it would assume and discharge the town's obligation to Raynham. Notwithstanding the opposition of the town, however, and on petition of John Gilmore, Joshua Gilmore, Samuel Bass, William P. Whiting, and other corporators, an Act was passed June 24, 1806, incorporating the "Taunton and South Boston Turnpike." Easton, moreover, was obliged to pay the demands of Raynham, although she enjoyed the satisfaction of defeating the original petitioners who had endeavored to have the Cedar Swamp road built at her expense. But it was a costly victory for the town; for during the fourteen years through which the contention lasted, there were constant and large expenses of its agents at Taunton and Boston, lawyers' fees, and the entertainment and other expenses of legislative and court committees to pay, and such committees could do a little junketing then as well as now. The turnpike was to go "from Taunton Green, so called, to the Blue Hill Turnpike." The corporation issued three hundred shares, and the first assessment, of ten dollars a share, was made March 20, 1807, the last assessment being two years later, the whole expense amounting to one hundred and forty dollars a share, or a total of forty-two thousand dollars. The turnpike was completed in 1809, and became a great thorough-fare, dividing with its older rival, the Bay road, the travel between Boston and, Taunton. A turnpike gate was kept for a time at the Four Corners, and after that about thirty rods below. Melvin Gilmore was the first toll-gate keeper, and after him John Gilmore; for many years Silas Phillips, and afterwards Samuel R. Clarke, his son-in-law, were also gate- keepers. Coaches, heavy teams, and other vehicles made the road lively, and taverns sprang up along the way. Joshua Gilmore tried innkeeping in 1807, but soon gave it tip. Asa Howard and Charles Hayden also had inns on this road.

Jonathan

---

pg.458

then Shaw, John Gilmore, and Jason Gilmore, were in turn treasurers of the turnpike. The toll-gate naturally became unpopular, and an attempt was made to prove it an outlaw because it had not been kept forty feet wide, according to charter; but a special Act of the Legislature modified its charter to meet this difficulty. The toll-gate was kept until October, 1951, and the affairs of this road were settled a year afterward. It had become an unprofitable piece of property. Turnpikes were soon superseded by railroads.

PROSPECT STREET starts from the Bay road north of Daniel Wheaton's, and runs east and northeast to Purchase Street at Rotheus Reed's. It was first laid out between 1697 and 1699, as may appear from the following:

We whose names are underwritten have laid out a highway, beginning at the new Rhode that leadeth from John Witherells to the bay.' Turning out eastwardly by the pine swamp, so running as the path now goeth to Cranberry Meadow, so running on the east side of Cranberry Meadow to Israel Randall's house, & from thence to Thomas Randall's house senior, and so as the way now leads to Thomas Randall junior!s."

THOMAS HARVEY,

GEORGE LEONARD,

WILLIAM MANLEY.2

There have been some slight alterations in this highway since that time, although the direction is substantially the same. But where Prospect Street now ends at Rotheus Reed's house it then continued, crossing Purchase Street and running back of Lucius Howard's, and thence northerly until it led into what is now Church Street, as any one may see even to-day. The continuation noted above to Thomas Randall, Jr.'s, was a short distance up what is now Washington Street. In 1852 Prospect Street as now settled was laid out by the County Commissioners.

PURCHASE STREET begins on the West Bridgewater line near Edwin T. Goward's, passes James Rankin's and, Lucius Howard's, and ends on Depot Street, east of the Orthodox church.

1. This was the Bay Road. 2 Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, book 1.p. 9.

---

pg459

The easterly portion of it before its alteration was very old. It crossed the swamp west of Washington Street, on a ridge north of the present road, and so extended easterly towards W. C. Howard's. It also went on the south of the Littlefield house towards Cranberry Meadow, this part being laid out, as the old Leonard papers at Taunton show, in 1699; and the part east of there was laid out in 1703.1 In March, 1763, that section of the road which runs past Lucius Howard's was voted; but it extended farther north than now, in order to reach the old road to the meeting-house at the Centre. This old road was discontinued in 1801; and the new one from just north of Lucius Howard's to the church and past Clapp's crossing was accepted, this being now an extension of Purchase Street. In 18xx quite an alteration was made in this road east of Mr. Rankin's.

CHURCH STREET was once known as the Cynthia Drake road. The old road was a travelled way very soon after the settlement of South Easton. It is referred to in 1703 as "The Rhode that goeth from Cranbery Meadow to the Sawmill,"1 and was laid out as a highway in 1697, or soon after. In March, 1773, that part of the road from A.C. Wade's to where it joins the old road that extended from Rotheus Reed's and passed behind Lucius Howard's, was voted by the town; and it is given as three rods wide, though the old road is only thirty feet wide, and this is spoken of as "going between where the old Meeting-house stood and the Burying Place." This street was straightened and relaid in 1881.

PINE STREET begins on Depot Street east of the Green, and runs southeasterly over the ridge to the turnpike at William C. Howard's. It was first marked out in 1703. December 2,1762, this

road, which seems to have been hardly more than a cart-path at this time, was regularly laid out, and was adopted the next March.

WASHINGTON STREET is referred to in 719 in the North Purchase records as the " Rhode that leads from Joseph Crossman's to Boston," Joseph Crossman then living at what is now

1. Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, vol. i. p. 21. 2 Ibid.

---

pg460

on Main Street near Washington Street, Thomas Randall's place, in North Easton village. But that part of the street which ran through South Easton village is alluded to before 17oo. The First recorded laying out of any part of it is dated September 30, 1726, when it was laid out from just below the South Easton cemetery to the Green. June 18, 1728, it was laid out from the Stoughton line to Joseph Crossman's; and March 25, 1737, the survey was continued to South Easton, where the survey of September, xx6, began. The old road was quite different from the present, and may be traced most of the way at least throughout District No. 8. It began fifteen rods west of the present road at the Stoughton line, crossed the new road diagonally on the bill where the Dickermans live, kept slightly cast of the new road until some distance south of Timothy Marshall's, then crossed the road southwesterly to avoid the swamp, going to the west of it, and then, as may be still clearly seen, passed nearly due south, coming out into the present road just in front of the Nathan Willis place. South of this the divergence was less than above. The extension of Washington Street southward from the Green was made in 1807. The Stoughton Turnpike Association had then been formed, having been petitioned for as early as 1803. There had been a great wrangle on this question of turnpikes. The General Court in i8o5 sent out a committee to view the several routes proposed. The town was not in a pleasant mood. It voted that it wanted a turnpike, but not by the Bay road, nor by the Stoughton road (Washington Street), nor by "Gilmore's rout (so called)." The town was however overruled, and not only was the turnpike by " Gilmore's rout (so called) " allowed, but the Stoughton route was also allowed. The Stoughton Turnpike Association was formed, and on petition to the Court of Sessions at Taunton a committee, consisting of the Hon. Stephen Bullock of Rehoboth, Samuel Tobey, Esq.,of Berkley, James Williams and James Tisdale of Taunton, and John Pool of Easton, was appointed, and proceeded to lay out a road "four rods wide as the law directs." This was done September, 1807. The divergence from the old road has been indicated above, and the survey was most carefully made. Some of the older residents of Easton will be interested in knowing who the then land-owners were, in their order from the

---

Stoughton line to the intersection with the Taunton and South Bridgewater Turnpike. They were Joseph Morse, Ebenezer Dickerman, James Dickerman, Joseph Drake, Widow Drake, Elijah Smith, Ephraim Willis, Jonathan Leonard, Ebenezer Randall, Hopestill Randall, Esquire Guild, Dr. Seth Pratt, Esquire Guild, Thomas Willis, "Widow Pratt's improvement to the well of water and Sever Pratt by the burying-place," Calvin Howard, Abial Mitchell, " part on the old road," and Lyman Wheelock; "and on the old road," Barney Randall, Bela Reed, Esquire Guild, Phineas Randall, and Daniel Randall; "same course eight rods on the old road to the Green," James Guild, James Willis, Daniel Randall, Edward Howard Hayward, Israel Alger, Isaac Lothrop, John Lothrop, Asa Howard, Roland Howard, "ending at the Boston and Bristol Turnpike." There was no turnpike gate on this road in Easton, but there was one in Stoughton. The part of the old road south of the Methodist meeting-house to its intersection with the turnpike was discontinued in 1809, that south of this place to the Nathan Willis place in 1812, and that from the Stoughton line to the turnpike in 1815.

DEPOT STREET extends from the Bay road at the Furnace Village through the Centre, past the railroad station, through the Green and to the turnpike. Sections of it were laid out at different times; that near the Centre is alluded to as early as 1716, and that part just east of the Green, in 1703. It was laid out from the Furnace Village to Black Brook in 1752; from the Centre to Black Brook it appears to have been relaid in 1838, and in 1885 it was widened. The extreme eastern end was added in 1848. The first road laid out by the selectmen of Easton was surveyed September 30, 1726. It began at the Bridgewater line by Stone-House Hill, and starting southwesterly across Stone-House Brook went west to Washington Street. The old causeway by which the brook was crossed may still be seen a few rods north of where Grove Street now crosses it. Just west of Long-Swamp Brook is the cellar of Ensign Daily's house, which stood on the north side of this old road; and the little pond

---

noted in the survey,' along whose south side the road ran, though smaller now than then, is still visible. This now discontinued road came out very near Deacon Mitchell's.

FOUNDRY STREET extends from the Cocheset line northwest across Prospect Street, through the Furnace Village, past Belcher's and Drake's Works, then curving to the southwest terminates in Norton Avenue. Its different sections were laid out at very different times. The east part of it, from the old Capt. Edward Hayward place to Cocheset, was laid out in 1735, though a century later it was considerably changed from the turnpike cast to the town line. The west part from the Bay road to Highland Street was laid out in 1741, and that from the Hayward place to Jonathan Pratt's was laid out in 1782. The next extension of it (northwest) was voted in 1812, and formed a connection with the Bay road three rods north of Isaac Kimball's store, so as to connect with Highland Street; but June 28, IS 13, it was changed to ~ straighter course, so as to come out by Ichabod Macomber's shop on the Bay road, Dear the now Joel S. Drake

place. At the same date the next section, that from the Bay road to the furnaces, was laid out. The southwest portion of it was made in 1757. Alterations were made in 1842, 1871, and at other times.

ROCKLAND STREET extends from the Bay road opposite No.10 Schoolhouse to Mansfield. It appears to have been part of the way once leading from the old church to the Selee place, a way in use before the incorporation of the town, and which at one time divided the town into two constable and surveyors "ricks." It was first laid out in 1738, In 1816 it was laid out from the Tarteus Buck (their Calvin Packard) place, past Mr. Selee's to Mansfield, though this work remained unfinished for some time. It did not run the same as now, but curved and passed on the north side of Mrs. Horace Buck's place. It was widened and straightened in 1840.

SUMITER STREET,or the Littlefield road. was first laid out February 23, 1738. It was virtually a continuation of the last named road, being connected with it by the Bay road. Twenty

I Town Records, vol.I- p.33.

---

pg463

years before this it was a trodden cart-path, and formed part of a rough road leading from South Easton to the Selee's. Summer Street was widened and completed in 1842.

SHORT STREET was a continuation of Summer Street, being connected with it by that part of Centre Street now between the two, It was named for the Rev. Matthew Short, past whose place it led on its way to the old meeting-house. Its course has been somewhat changed.

HIGH AND STREET runs from the Mansfield line to Kimball's store on the Bay road. In 1741 that part of it from the Bay road to the old Nathaniel Perry place was laid out. The section west of this place to the Mansfield line was laid out in 1772. The east end of it subsequently underwent some change. It formerly joined the Bay road a few rods north of its present eastern terminus. The eastern section of this road was widened in 1878.

NORTON AVENUE, which extends from the Norton line past the old Goward place to the Mansfield line, was first laid out in 1744. That part of it from the Goward place south to the Norton line was carefully surveyed in i8o6, its acceptance opposed by the town, but finally accepted on compulsion by order of the Court of Sessions. It was then called the Danforth road.

MAIN STREET, in North Easton village, was first laid out in 1744. It began a little south of Joseph Crossman's (now Thomas Randall's), passed between the gravel bank and the hill just west of it, came out where the road now runs cast of F. L. Ames's farm-house, kept through the village, and was continued nearly to the Stoughton line just above the Solomon R. Foster place. Those residents who had houses on this street in 1714 were Joseph Crossman, at the east end; Eliphalet Leonard, near the Red Factory, where he had a forge; Samuel Randall, near the railroad bridge; John Randall, near the machine shop; Richard Williams, on the Unity Church location; James Stacy, at the now Simeon Randall place; and Daniel Manley, on the east side of the Sol. Foster road, so called. In 1812 Main Street was straightened at its east end,

and continued to the then new

---

pg464

Stoughton turnpike,-this extension being continued in 1850 to the North Bridgewater (now Brockton) line. The Solomon Foster end has not fared well. Voted in 1744, voted again in 1772, it has had but little done to it. It is no longer a thorough-fare to Stoughton, and was in fact very early superseded in that respect by the other two roads to that town.

CANTON STREET, in North Easton village, runs from Main Street to the Stoughton line, near Long Pond. The first settler on this street was George Ferguson, who came here in 1747. A cart-path that was laid out in 1763 as a highway ran from his house to the saw-mill, where the Ames office now is. It came out upon Main Street, farther south than at present, going southerly through what is now Lemuel Randall's place, east of the highest point in the cemetery. In 1772 the road was extended from Mr. Ferguson's house to the Stoughton line northwest. In 1861 it was straightened from Jason Willis's to Edwin Russell's, and in 1878 the Countv Commissioners widened and straightened the entire street.

LINCOLN STREET was laid out in February, 1757. It began at a grate Rock By the side of the Rhode, a little west of Samuel Randall's Dwelling-house. "This rock is still in sight on the south side of Main Street, just west of the railroad bridge. The road kept neatly on its present course, past Lincoln Spring, nere six feete Northerly from the bed of the mane spring so as to leve the spring for a convenante watering-plase," Many of our older citizens remember that before the present road-bed was raised in the hollow, the main spring was upon the south side of the road as above described. It was a "springy swamp" there, abounding in iron ore, all of which found in the roadway was to belong to Israel Woodward, who owned the land. The road ran nearly west from here for some distance past the site of Flyaway Pond, when it diverged to the northwest, and came out on the Bay road near the Gilbert places. This end of the road is now discontinued, but it may be followed even with a team at the present day, and its roughness gives us a good sample of many of our roads in the olden time. When this part of the road was given up in March, 1772, Lincoln Street

---

pg465

'Was continued westerly to the Bay road by the Sheperd place. Complaint of this discontinuance was made to the Court of Sessions, and in 1773 the town was required to relay this part of the road to the Gilberts, thirty feet wide ; and it was in use as a road for many years afterward. In 1853 Lincoln Street was made forty feet wide from the Bay road to Woodward's Spring, so called.

CENTRE STREET connects North Easton village with Easton Centre. A very small section of this street, that from Daniel Clark's to Short Street, was laid out in 1738, and was, as before stated, the connecting link between what are now Summer and Short streets. But just after the

building of the new meeting-house at the Centre in 1752, it was extended both south from Short Street and north to Samuel Phillips, Jr.'s, west of the DeWitt farm. This was a part of what was known as the old Meeting-house road, The north part of this old road was laid out in 1764. It began "south of the Cart-bridg near John Randall's" (that is, near the Ames store), went up the hill, then westerly a short distance on Lincoln Street, and then south to join that part of the road laid out in 1752. There were then living along the line of this proposed road Mrs. Whitman, widow of John Whitman, whose house was on Lincoln Street; and also about a quarter of a mile south, Nahum Niles. Some distance below him lived Benjamin Phillips, and still farther south Samuel Phillips, Jr., where the new road formed a connection with the old. This road may still be traversed from end to end. The writer drove through it with a horse and buggy in the summer of 1886. It was discontinued in 1828, though a little money has been expended on it just above Daniel Clark's, where Patrick Menton now lives. This discontinuance was in consequence of the laying-out of the new road, now Centre Street, in 1828. There was considerable disagreement about this laying-out, but it was finally accomplished. There have been some changes in the grading, etc., but the road remains substantially the same as when laid out.

HOWARD STREET, from Norton line to Prospect Street, past NO. 3 Schoolhouse, was laid out in 1753. In 1845 it was changed and straightened.

---

pg466

UNION STREET, sometimes called Pleasant Street, and also the North road to Brockton, was laid out thirty feet wide in 1753, and voted in 1754. It was relaid April 18, 1855.

GROVE STREET, from South Easton to Brockton, was laid out in 1757, and corrected in 1761. It was widened near Washington Street in 1884.

POQUANT1CUT AVENUE was laid out in 1713. At that time South Street was apparently a part of it, judging from the laying-out as recorded in the town book. On or very near this street, north of the Hayward place, lived William Hack, Robert Randall, Jr., Thomas Drake, David Gurney, and Edmund Andrews, the latter's house standing about where Henry Buck now lives. Like other streets this has undergone considerable alteration.

BRITTON STREET, formerly known as the Allen road, was laid out in part, that is, from the old Benjamin Harvey place to the Bay road, in 1766, and, with some alteration, remained a town way. The extension west and south to Rockland Street was several times voted and discontinued before its final adoption.

CROSS STREET, leading from the Bay road south of Beaver Street, southwesterly to Depot Street, near Black Brook, was laid out in 1766.

BEAVER STREET, from the Bay Road north of Furnace village to Poquanticut Avenue, was first laid out in 1766. It took the place of a road running in the same direction and connecting the Bay road and Poquanticut Avenue, the discontinued road being south of Guilford Newcomb's.

RANDALL STREET runs from the Bay road southeast, past Nathan Randall's, to Summer Street. It was laid out thirty feet wide, and adopted in 1768. It went past Josiah and Phineas Allen's houses.

DEAN STREET connects the extension of Howard Street in Norton with the Bay road, skirting a part of the south limits of the town. It was laid out in 1785.

---

pg467

CHESTNUT STREET leads from Poquanticut Avenue near Macey Record's westerly to Mansfield line, and was laid out in 1803.

CENTRAL STREET extends from Washington Street near Morse's factory westerly to Short Street, At the request of Samuel Guild and others it was laid out by the selectmen in February, 1809. But the town several times refused to grant the road. Mr. Guild then headed a petition to the Court of Sessions, asking that the town be compelled to build the road. The court appointed a committee, who met and were sworn at the house of Josiah Copeland, June 9, 18ro. The matter was carefully canvassed, the committee reported favorably, and the petition was granted. The town was therefore obliged to construct the road. March 9, j874, that part of the road curving to the north just west of the factory was discontinued, a more direct road having been made to take its place.

ELM STREET, in North Easton village, was laid out September 16, 1820, as far as Washington Street. Its extension to the North Bridgewater line, once called the Quaker Leonard road, was voted in 1822, rejected, and then subsequently adopted.

MASSAPOAC AVENUE extends from Poquanticut Avenue, past No. 6 Schoolhouse, to the Sharon line, The part north of Rockland Street was laid out in 1824, and after some delay was adopted. The rest of it was finally laid out in 1834.

HIGH STREET connects Pine Street with the Turnpike, and was laid out apparently first in 1830, and relaid in 1875.

MILL STREET leading from cast of Mr. Selee's southwest to Mansfield, was laid out at two different times by the County Commissioners,- the north end of it in 1836, and that part from Preston Drake's, near the schoolhouse, to the town line in 1843.

The newer streets in North Easton village are as follows

OLIVER STREET- east section -was voted in 1857. It was extended to Main Street in 1863, and this was widened in 1886.

---

pg468

BARROWS STREET was laid out in 1862, and extended or relaid in 1871.

OAKLAND AVENUE was voted in 1862, and widened in 1882.

WILLIAMS STREET Was in part voted in 1870, and extended south and west in 1877.

DAY STREET was adopted in 1871, and altered in 1878.

MECHANIC STREET and ANDREWS STREET were voted in 1873,

JENNY LIND STREET in 1875, and extended in 1883;

POND STREET in 1881, and BRIDGE STREET in 1884.

The town of Easton is especially favored in the matter of roads as in other ways. The Hon. Oliver Ames, dying in 1877, left a fund of fifty thousand dollars to the town, the interest of which is to be devoted to improvements of highways, the town to raise annually the sum of two thousand dollars for the same purpose. This will enable Easton to have in time roads unsurpassed by those of any country town in the Commonwealth. The improvement, where permanent roadbeds of crushed stone are laid, is already very marked. The following text of the bequest is copied here for convenient reference

THE OLIVER AMES BEQUEST FOR PUBLIC HIGHWAYS

"I give and bequeath to the trustees of the Unitarian Society aforesaid, and their successors in said trust appointed under the provision of said deed, $50,000 in the 'eight per cent sinking fund bonds of the Union Pacific Railroad Company,' to be held by them and their successors in said trust as a permanent fund, the income thereof to be applied annually for the repair of public highways in the town of Easton, but upon condition that said fund shall be exempted from taxation by said town, and that said town shall annually raise by taxation not less than $2,ooo in money, and apply the same to the repair of its public highways. The said trustees and their successors shall in each year, upon receiving from the town treasurer a certificate to the effect that said sum of S2,000 has been voted by the town, to be raised by taxation in money and applied to the repair of its public highways, pay over to the treasurer aforesaid the income of said fund then on hand (but not exceeding $4,000 in any year), to be expended for the repair of the public highways in said town, under the direction of the Selectmen or Road Commissioners, as the town in open town-

---

meeting may direct. In case of the failure by said town to raise in any one year, by taxation, said SUM Of $2,ooo and apply the same to the repair of its public highways, I direct the said trustees and their successors to pay over the income of said fund to my heirs-at-law during such year; and in case such failure shall be repeated for three successive years, then I direct the said trustees and their successors to terminate this trust, and pay over the balance of the trust fund the, in their hands to my heirs-at-law."

It is proper to refer at the end of this chapter to the proposition of Lieutenant-Governor Oliver Ames, made in town-meeting, March, 1886, and then accepted by the town, to give two thousand dollars annually for the purpose of planting shade-trees along the public highways, on condition that the town appropriate annually fifty cents per poll for the same purpose, which will add about five hundred dollars to the gift of Mr. Ames. This benefaction will continue until

all the highways have shade- trees; and by means of it the town will be much improved and beautified.

pg470

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXVII

BURIAL PLACES

BURIALS IN PRIVATE GROUNDS - THE EARLY TIMES
THE OLD BURYING-GROUND -OTHER GRAVEYARDS IN THE ORDER OF THEIR LAYING OUT
ABANDONED GRAVEYARDS
INSCRIPTIONS AND EPITAPHS
UNMARKED AND NEGLECTED GRAVES -PROPOSED REMEDY FOR THEM

A Minister's wife, somewhat nervous, who had recently settled in Easton and had already seen much of the town, when asked if she would like to take a drive, replied, "Yes, if you will promise not to choose a new road; for on every one we have travelled I have seen graveyards, and I don't care to see any more." The force of her remark will be seen when it is known that in Easton there are thirty-one burying-grounds.

In this chapter the writer intends to give some account of their origin, and to state the most interesting facts concerning them.

In the early days of the town it was quite common for the dead to be buried in some quiet corner of an orchard or field belonging to the homestead where they bad lived. Deaths sometimes occurred when the roads, always bad, were nearly impassable. It was natural that such burial-places should be chosen.

In many cases there were no chiselled headstones erected, a few rough stones only being piled upon the grave. Time served to obliterate the traces of such graves, or the farms on which they, were located passed into the ownership of those who had no interest in the graves, and the ploughshare soon destroyed all traces of them. Timothy Marshall, when a boy, found upon his father's farm, which is now owned by 0.A. Day, a flat square stone which was marked with the letters D.W.1 all other indications of a grave having disappeared. There have doubtless been many such graves scattered over the town that have left no traceable signs behind them. There is one solitary

1 It was probably in memory of David Watkins, who once lived I here.

---

pg471

grave -that of Dr. Seth Babbit, who died February 18, 1761 which the writer, by the aid of a friend who had once known the spot well, found with difficulty. It is on the southern slope of a

hill northwest of the old Dwelly Goward place; but unless care be taken to mark the place, it will soon be forgotten.

There was once a small family burying-ground where Albert Hayward built his house; but the remains buried there were removed to the Dr. Edward Dean cemetery when the house was built. There are three graves near the edge of Flyaway Pond, a few rods northeast of the Maliff house. This house was once the home of Perez Packard, and the three graves contain his remains and those of a very young son and of a daughter about twenty years old. The mounds may still be seen, having been respected by the present owners of the place; but unless care be taken to preserve them, all traces of them will soon disappear. There were once two graves near or on the site of Andrew Erickson's house in North Easton village, on Andrews Street. John Barlow lived in the low house on the corner of Pond and Andrews streets, and his garden extended south, taking in the Erickson lot. The remains of two children were buried there. One of them, a young daughter, died July 23, 1819, and at the funeral young girls acted as bearers. This novel arrangement was according to the advice of an English family who had moved into the house, and who stated that this was the way they did it in England. Perhaps it is the only instance of girls acting as bearers in Easton.

Two long towels were twisted about the coffin, one at each end, and the bearers carried it, by means of them. On the brow of a hill west of the Bay road near the Sharon line, and just south of the Ansel Alger house, a small gravestone stands alone, recording the death of Mary Howard, daughter of Ansel and Polly Alger, who died August 11, 1819, in the third year of her age. A solitary rosebush growing near seems to emphasize the epitaph upon this stone, which is as follows: -

The blooming rose that bids so fair,

From parents 's gone & is no more,

There are still in town several such small family graveyards and in

some cases, as in that of the Copeland yard on the Bay

road and the Wilbur yard on Peter McDermott's farm, the land where they are located has passed into the ownership of individuals who have no personal interest in them. It would be better for the remains in such places to be removed to some of the larger cemeteries, where the graves will be cared for. It would also be a gracious thing for the town to make such removals when no kindred of the dead remain who are able to bear the expense.

THE OLD BURYING-GROUND

The oldest cemeter in Easton is situated on Church Street, once called the Cynthia Drake road. The first action of theTaunton North-Purchase proprietors in regard to the setting apart of land for burial purposes at the east end of their territory was taken April 2, 1705, at a meeting held by them on that date at the Taunton meeting-house. It was there "voted and granted that the land lying between Benjamin Drake's and Israel Randall's shall lie as perpetual Common for a burying-place or training-place, or some other publick use, not exceeding six acres." 1 Although this grant was not

surveyed until fourteen years after this date, it was used for burial purposes. The first meeting-house was built, and several burials doubtless occurred their before the survey. One burial, that of the remains of Elder William Pratt, was made as early as 1714 (1713,0S.), and although this is the earliest one known, there may have been a few earlier still of which time has left no trace. The survey in accordance with the above vote is as follows

June the eleventh day, 1719. Then we the subscribers who are Impowered to lay out Land in Taunton north-purchase have laid out six acres of Land according to pitch in said north-purchase for some publick use, between Benjamin drakes house and Israel Randals house, round the meeting-house. The Bounds is as followeth: we began at a stake set for a corner with stones about it; thence we ran south forty degrees east twenty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it hence we ran east forty degrees north thirty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it; thence north forty degrees west twenty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it; thence west forty degrees south thirty-eight rods to the first corner stake that we began

1 Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, p. 28.

---

pg473

Note that there is Land allowed within said bounds for a highway forty futs wide to lead front said Israel Randall's house towards said Benjamin drakes house.

JOHN PHILLIPS.

Recorded march the ninth, 1719/20 THOMAS RANDALL,

by SAMUEL LEONARD, Clerk. JOHN WHITE, Surveyor.'

It will be seen by the above that six acres of land are to be perpetually reserved for some public use. This land was recently surveyed and landmarks set up, but some of them are torn away. The boundaries ought to be carefully re-established and preserved, in order to prevent encroachment upon this public land. Most of the interments at this place were made in the last century. The writer was able several years ago to collect the death-records from fifty-seven headstones, but some of these stones have disappeared since their inscriptions were copied, Even this most venerable of our cemeteries, where the ashes of some of the most honored and worthy of our ancestors rest, has not escaped that churchyard vandalism which has desecrated other sacred enclosures in Easton, but none so disgracefully as this. Gravestones have been stolen from this burial-place and put to commonest uses, and a cart-path has been made among and over the very graves themselves. This has been done even since the place was cleared and put in order in accordance with a vote of the town. Such disregard of common decency as well as contempt of town authority deserves severe punishment. Among those whose dust reposes in this most ancient of our burying-grounds may be mentioned Elder William Pratt and wife, the first John Dailey and wife, Deacon Ephraim Randall and wife, Edward Hayward, Esq., Elder

Joseph Crossman and his son Joseph (who died within a month of each other), Joshua Howard and wife, Captain Eliphalet Leonard and ife, Benjamin Fobes (for many years town clerk), Ebenezer Ames, and others well and honorably known in their day. This cemetery extends on both sides of the road, and although some mounds that once marked the resting-places of the dead are now levelled, the location of many more than the fifty-seven graves already noted may be easily traced.

I Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, vol. i. p. 93.

---

pg474

THE THOMAS MANLEY CEMETERY

The level plain east and southeast of the old Philip Willis place always went by the name of Lathrop's Plain in the last century. East of that plain is a small hill, the summit of which is a plateau; this is the location of a now unused graveyard, one of the oldest in town. It is about one hundred yards from Lincoln Street, and about two hundred yards southeast of Lincoln Spring. It may be found by following the cart-path south from Lincoln Street a hundred yards, and then striking due west through the bushes about twenty-five yards. It is now entirely overgrown with a mass of shrubbery, and there are no means of ascertaining its exact boundary lines. There are nearly forty ancient mounds marked with stones piled upon them. In a few cases there are flat stones that serve as headstones, but no stone has any inscription upon it. The stones were so well placed that after more than a century the graves may nearly all be dis- tinctly made out. It is pathetic, however, to consider that all these are nameless graves; and whose remains are buried there is, in many cases, a matter of conjecture merely. About a quarter of a mile westward lived Thomas Manley, Jr., and Israel Woodward the Quaker, the latter being, on what is now known as the Macomber place. Thomas Manley's daughter Elizabeth died in 1736, and quite probably this cemetery was begun by the burial of her remains there, where the low sighing of the pines made a mournful requiem over her solitary grave, Eleven years afterward her mother died, and her grave and others were soon added to this place. It is said that Thomas Manley, Jr., gave a quarter of an acre of land here for burial purposes, and the statement is probably correct, though no deed of it appears. This cemetery was used by some of the Lincoln families. Paul Lincoln's body was placed there about seventy-five years ago; also the body of Nathaniel Lincoln. Paul's daughter Jemima, with her husband (whose name was Gilman) and their daughter Caroline have their graves here, the burial of the body of the latter occurring as late as seventeen years ago. Only nine years ago the remains of an infant child of Henry James were buried there, this being the last burial at this spot. There must be over fifty graves in this place. In 1802 this

graveyard is referred

---

pg475

to in a deed given by Jacob Leonard, as follows: “A quarter of an acre is reserved for a public Burying-place to the road,” etc.’ The grave of at least one Revolutionary soldier, Hugh Washburn, is here, and can still be identified. It ought to be marked in some way, or it will soon be forgotten forever. This is probably the second oldest cemetery in the town of Easton.

THE LIEUT.JOHN WILLIAMS BURYING-GROUND

On the south side Of Prospect Street, a few rods from the Bay road, is a small cemetery, which is second or third in order of age among the burying-grounds of Easton. It is uncertain whether this or the one just described is the older. The land was originally owned by John Williams, of Taunton, whose son Lieutenant John, as be came to be called, inherited this part of the estate, living where Daniel Wheaton Dow resides, December 16, 1739, his infant daughter, Abigail, a year old, (lied, and he then no doubt first set apart this little spot of land upon a gently sloping mound beneath the pine-trees. It is certain that this was the first interment at this place. It was followed the next year by the burial of the remains of a son John, five years old. A large portion of the burials in this grave-yard were of members of the Williams families. It is a plot of land containing about fifty square rods, Some of the gravestones have disappeared, but doubtless there were originally over fifty, which is about the number of graves that can now be counted. Some of the stones were moved to prevent being injured, when the trees that had grown up among them were cut down a few years ago. These stones need replacing; and this should be done while there are those living who know where they belong. One of the most interesting of these graves is that of Margaret Miller, the last slave of Easton, who is spoken of in another chapter. One notes here the graves of two captains, father and son, both named Benjamin Williams, - the father dying in 1775, and the son in 1776. It is sad to think of the affliction that visited the family of Lieut. John Williams, in which, as the record of the tombstones shows, there occurred four deaths in the month of October, 1756, and another in the next month.

1 See Bristol County Deeds, book lxxxiii. P. 286.

---

pg476

Conspicuous among the old and dilapidated slate-stories in this graveyard may be seen a beautiful marble tombstone, which was erected in memory of a young woman whose last days were spent in a house near by, and about whose closing life there hung the shadow of some inconsolable sorrow disappointment, and perhaps tragedy. Fading away tinder that shadow, she wished for nothing so much as for death, which alone She felt could bring her rest, The following is the inscription upon her tombstone, the first sentence being her own words of sorrow and despair

Bury me among the Pines. Their

Sighs will soothe my troubled spirits.

MOTHER

EMMA A. GRIGGS

DIED

August 19,

1866.

AGED 31 VEARS.

PEACE! PEACE! PEACE!

THE FERGUSON BURYING-GROUND

At the foot of the lane leading to the Picker field in North Easton village, close by the stream and upon a small natural mound, there is a cemetery now over one hundred and twenty years old. It owes its origin to the fact that John Ferguson, the son of George and Katherine, who lived in the so-called Ferguson house, died in 1764 Of small-pox; and as at that time it was not allowable to carry the body of one who had died of small-pox past a dwelling-house, George Ferguson selected this spot for the grave of his son, it being close by his mill. The next interment here was that of the body of " Jane, ye wife of James Woodside, Esq., who died July 20, 1775, in the 78th year of her age." A strong stone marks this grave, at the top of which may be seen the familiar inscription, Sic transit Gloria mundi. Two other stories record the fact that George Ferguson and his wife Katherine died, the first in 1787, the second in 1794, aged respectively seventy-eight and eighty-seven years. A tomb was built hereby George Ferguson, Jr., and David Manley. A marble slab was once attached to it bearing the words, "George Fergson and David Manley's Tomb: 1801." This slab has been

---

torn away and broken by brutal bands. Besides this tomb, there are nine or ten graves. Here is the grave of Ziba Randall, who died Aug, 10, 1843, and others of his family. But the condition of these graves and of their headstones is such as to excite the indignation and disgust of all persons of right feeling. An entrance has been forced into the tomb, and its contents disturbed. The headstones were of slate of the best quality and nicest finish, but they have been broken and smashed in a most outrageous manner by unfeeling scoundrels. The writer first saw this place in i88o, and the indications then were that this gross and sacrilegious outrage had been recently perpetrated.

He carefully gathered the fragments together, fitting them to place, and copied the inscriptions of such as could be deciphered. One is at loss to understand the state of mind and heart that can find pleasure in such desecration of the sacred memorials of the dead.

THE OLD BAY-ROAD CEMETERY

Previous to 1772 several interments bad been made on the undivided land on the east side of the Bay road just south of Joseph Randall'S place. December 22, 1772, at a meeting of the North-Purchase Company, it was voted by the proprietors "that a piece of land sixteen rods square shall be laid out in Easton, on the easterly side of the road that leads towards Boston on Crook-horn Plain, where several people have been buried already, for a perpetual burying-place forever hereafter."

1

The same company, May 26, 1788, "voted to enlarge the burying-ground on Crookhorn Plain, so called, in Easton, so as to make it in the whole twenty rods square."2 The addition was made on the north and cast sides, and the bounds, both of the original grant and of the addition just named are preserved today, and ought to be carefully perpetuated.

The Bay road was straightened in 1797, and in the laying-out of it, as reported in the town records under date of June 16, 1797, occurs the following: "A straight line to the northwest corner heap of stones of the burying-place, thence south six degrees east on the west line of said burying-place 21 rods and

1Taunton North-Purcbase Book of Votes, p. 96. 2 Ibid, p. 115

---

to links to the southwest corner heap of stones of said burying-place." The extra rod and ten links were thrown in perhaps to make a generous measure, land then being very cheap. It is impossible to discover exactly how many interments were made in this ancient cemetery. About one hundred and twenty-five graves are visible there now, and probably others once existed all signs of which have disappeared. There were originally here a good number of headstones, but they have been smashed to fragments by the villanous vandalism of low-minded fellows. Some of this outrageous desecration, it is said, was done by certain recruits enlisted in 1813 at Captain Hodges's tavern (now the Sheperd place), just above, who were inflamed by the liquor which gave them the courage to enlist. No stone in this cemetery is uninjured, and only two are standing in such shape as to leave the inscription legible. One of them is as follows:-

ERECTED IN MEMORY

OF MRS ABIGAL, THE WIFE OF

MR JOSHUA SHAW, WHO DIED

APRIL THE 8, A.D. 1800,

IN THE 71ST YEAR OF HER AGE.

Housed in the dust my partner lies,

Secure from mortal strife;

Released from all the cares and ties

Of this distracted life.

Another stone is -

IN MEMORY OF SARAH,

WIFE OF MR. JOSEPH TINKHAM,

WHO DIED FEB. 27TH, 1796,

IN THE 22ND YR OF HER AGE.

Stop, kind reader 1 drop a tear,

Think on the dust that slumbers here

My tender years and life's Gay flower

From death would not exempt one hour.

There are two rough flat stones over two other graves, one marked 1789,

"A.R.S.;" the other, "A.N.S." These were over the graves of Archippus Selee and his half-sister Annie, children of Nathan, one of whom died in 1789, and the other in 1809. The writer was able to collect the fragments of another stone, which was in memory of Nathan Harvey, who died --4th,1797, eighty-four years old. A foot-stone of another grave was

pg479

lettered "F.H." These are the sum-total of all the inscriptions at this cemetery. This was the burial-place of the Harveys, Shaws, and others living in this section. There was once a tomb here, which has now fallen to ruin, Eliphalet Shaw and his wife and two of their sons, Ezra and Silas, were buried in this yard. Here the body of Captain Samuel Hodges was laid; but it was afterward exhumed and carried to Stoughton. Here also the town's poor who died at Alby Willis's poor-house (the Sheperd place), and who died too fast there, were brought for burial. A comparatively small portion of the old cemetery is occupied by graves; and it is not very likely to be used again for this pur- pose. The graves are on the front part of it near the road, and the

whole place was until recently a mass of crowded scrub-oak; but in obedience to the vote of the town passed in 1885 it has been cleared, and the enclosure surrounded by a wire fence, with iron rods for posts, wood being likely to be burned by brush fires, which are constantly occurring in this vicinity.

THE ELIJAH HOWARD CEMETERY

Not many rods east of the Asa R. Howard place and on the south side of the road is a burying-ground, fifty by eighty feet in dimensions. It was carefully made, and is on a level with the top of the front stone-wall. The land was given by Elijah Howard, Esq., the first of that name. The first interment was that of Elijah, a son of Mr. Howard, who died October 5, 1775, aged 2 years. The grave of this son as well of some other children is unmarked. The first adult whose remains were placed there was Abiah Randall, who died November 20, 1815, 76 years old. Most of the graves are of connections of the Elijah Howard family, Elijah himself dying and being buried in 1831, aged 86 years, and his wife Keziah in 1836, aged 85 years. There seem to be twenty-six graves in all in the yard; one of them has the G.A.R. soldier's stick, marked E. Hudson,

THE PINE-GROVE CEMETERY

January 4, 1706, Joseph Hayward presented to the inhabitants of Easton forty-two rods of land "to be occupied by them as a burying-field," they to "keep the same well fenced," etc. The land had probably been devoted to this purpose a little earlier,

---

pg480

as we find there the grave of John Howard, who died February 27, 1795. This was the first interment. John was father of Roland Howard. A strong old-fashioned headstone marks the grave, and on it is an inscription beginning thus:

"In memory of Mr. John Howard,

in whom

Prudence, Economy, Benevolence, & Generosity

were happily united."

September 24, 1858,

H.M. Pool and twelve others organized the Pine-Grove Cemetery

Corporation, and on the 2d of October the Cemetery was extended by

purchasing land on the northwest side from George W. Hayward, and on

the east from H.M.Pool. The present area of the cemetery is 274 feet by

177 feet, or about one acre and eighteen rods. E. R. Hayward has charge of it at present. There are two hundred graves in this yard, of which thirty-nine are without inscribed headstones; but nearly all the latter have a small marble stone upon which is chiselled a number; this number corresponds to a record made in a book by the secretary of the Cemetery Corporation, which gives the name of the persons over whose graves these numbered stones stand. This is an excellent arrangement, inexpensive and simple, and deserves to be adopted by the managers of all the other cemeteries in town. One of the most noticeable inscriptions in this yard is that on the gravestone of Israel Alger, which gives a condensed biography of his life. On the inscribed gravestones we meet the name of Pratt twenty-four times; Howard, nineteen; Pool, seventeen; Hayward, thirteen; Alger, twelve; Ripley, ten; and Randall, Gilmore, and Williams, nine times each. Among those whose graves are in this yard may be mentioned Joshua Gilmore, Dea. Samuel Pool (who lived to be ninety-four years old), Roland Howard, Aga R. Howard, Joseph Hayward (who gave the original lot to the town), George W. Hayward, Lieut. Jonathan Pratt and his son Capt. Jonathan, John Pool, and Horace M. Pool.

WASHINGTON STREET CEMETERY

It has already been stated that the land upon which the Methodist church on Washington Street stands, and also that now included in the old part of the cemetery, was purchased of Thomas Drake, October 13, 1795, by the trustees of the Methodist

---

dist Society. Part of it was set apart very soon afterward for a burying grounds cemetery contained, before the addition to it was made by Jason Tinkham over one hundred and twenty square rods; but some of it was cut off on the east side by a change in the running of the road. It was and is under the control of the trustees of the Methodist Society. The first interment was that of Isaac Stokes, who died April 19, 1796; his grave is in the extreme southeast corner of the yard. The gravestone is inscribed with an epitaph which was written by the Rev.

Joshua Randall, who married a granddaughter of Mr. Stokes. It is as

follows -

THE FIRST PARSON

BURIED IN THIS YARD

Here Isaac Stokes doth Lay.
The time he died is fix'd
In April the twentieth Day,
Seventeen Hundred ninety-six,
Seventy-ninth year of his age.
He went his trial tbrough,
So left this mortal stage,
And bid the world adieu.
You that are now in health,
And puting far a way
The solemn hour of Death
And the great judgment day,
Consider this I pray,
That soon or late you must
God's solemn word obey,
And strait return to Dust.

This burying-ground contains the graves of many persons who were prominent citizens of Easton, among whom may be named Capt. David Wade, James Dickerman, the Bartletts, and Thomas Drake. The mortal remains of several clergymen here find their resting-place. One was the Rev. John Tinkham, who died January 29, 1824. His tombstone has the following epitaph:-

My message I declared
My pilgrimage is o'er;
I cannot stay,
I must away
To Canaan's happy shore

This stone may just remind
That such a man did live,
And now lies here.
Then drop one tear,

For I have none to give.

Another clergyman's grave is that of the Rev. John B. Hunt. A monument erected over his grave has the following inscription:

"Be Ye Also Ready."

REV.

JOHN B. HUNT

LEFT EARTH FOR HEAVEN

OCT, 10, 1858,

AGED 39.

Servant of God, Well done!

Thv glorious warfare's past;

The battle's fought, the race is won,

Thou art crowned at last,

This monument was once overthrown by a man who was said to have been incensed at the refusal of the widow of Mr. Hunt to receive any attentions from him! It was subsequently replaced, but shows the damage caused by its fall. The old portion of this cemetery contains also the remains of the Rev. Ephraim Randall, -Uncle Ephraim as he was familiarly called. An excellent marble headstone marks the spot where his ashes rest. Had he foreseen its costliness he would have made a desperate effort to live; for he left orders that his coffin should not cost over ten dollars.

There is a tomb in this yard built by E. Bartlett and H.Crooker, which is in rather a dilapidated condition at present. As the old yard was about full, in May, 1868, Jason Tinkham made an addition of sixty-four square rods on the west side. Most of the lots in this new part are now taken.

THE ISAAC LOTHROP CEMETERY

On Purchase Street, near the corner by Joseph Towne's, is a burying-ground

whose dimensions are on the front one hundred

---

and twenty-one feet, on the back line one hundred and seven-teen feet, on the cast line sixty-two feet, and on the west line sixty-seven feet. This land was owned by Isaac Lothrop and his brother John, and was set apart by them as a graveyard in 1796 no doubt, as that was the date of the first burial here, which was of Ruth, daughter of Isaac Lothrop, who died March 23,1796. Isaac Lothrop's grave is here; he died suddenly while in the field ploughing, May 1, IS 14. In this cemetery are about seventy graves. Among those without head-tones is that of John Lothrop, which is marked only by a stake of the G.A.R. Among the other unmarked graves,

Joshua Towne remembers Caleb Lothrop and wife, Mrs. Simeon Leach, Leonard Ayers, Oren Packard, Michael Egan, the wife of a son of Samuel Lothrop, a Mr. Gleason and wife, a Mr. Drake from the Alms-house, and others. When Jarvis Lothrop bid off the town's poor, at a time when they were left to the care of the lowest bidder, he buried in one corner of this yard such as (lied while with him.)Among the noticeable inscriptions here may be mentioned that on Jotham Ames's tombstone, an inscription which traces his genealogy back to the first corner, William Ames, who settled in Braintree in 1640. In this yard lie the remains also of several members of Lothrop families. Here are the tombstones of Dea. Abijah Reed, Rufus Ames, Simeon Leach, Enoch P. Towne, and others well known in their day.

THE COL.JOHN WILLIAMS GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Prospect Street, nearly opposite the old Williams graveyard, is another small cemetery. At first sight one might suppose it to be an extension of the older cemetery opposite, and that the street had been cut directly through, separating these two parts. In fact, however, an old cart-path anciently ran where the road is now located, and the burying-ground on the north side was never connected with the one on the south. The land was originally set apart for burial uses by Col. John Williams, son of Silas; it has been somewhat enlarged since, and is now controlled by his grandchildren. It contains at present about twenty square rods. There are over sixty graves in it, and there have been apparently several removals.

---

pg484

The oldest gravestone here is that of Marcy, wife of Samuel Kimball, she having died January 12, 1797. Possibly there may have been a few even older graves, the stones of which have perished. This yard contains the remains of Capt. Tisdale Godfrey and other Godfreys, besides a number of the descendants of Col, John Williams. It is much to be regretted that on the east side of this yard a gravel bank has been opened, for this seriously injures the looks of the place. A fence once, in part at least, enclosed this burial-ground, and it ought to be replaced,

THE SETH PRATT CEMETERY

The land first set apart for burial purposes south of the Pratt homestead in South Easton on the east side of the road, was the gift of Lieut. Seth Pratt. It was given most probably in 1800, for the first interment was in March, 1801; this was of Martin, a son of Samuel Guild, Esq., who died at the age of fourteen years. In 1865 an addition was made to this burying-ground by Isaac L. Pratt, who now controls it, selling lots for his remuneration; the business is in the charge of Dea. Harrison T. Mitchell. This yard now contains about one hundred and forty square rods. There are as many as two hundred and fourteen graves here, one hundred and twenty-four of which have headstones; and ninety, or over one-third of the whole, are unmarked, which is much to be regretted. There are probably a few other unmarked graves, all signs of which have now disappeared. Among the graves with headstones there are twenty with the name of Randall, ten of Mitchell, nine of Howard, eight of Pratt and of Wild, and seven of Brett. Among well-known persons whose remains lie here may be mentioned Daniel Randall, Seth Pratt,

Sever Pratt, Samuel Guild, Lyman Wheelock, Col. Abial Mitchell, Richard and Martin Wild, Calvin Brett, and Solomon Stone.

It seems desirable that the names of persons buried in unmarked graves should not be forgotten, and the following partial list has been furnished the writer by Dea. H. T. Mitchell: Mary, wife of William Randall, Polly Randall, and Eva,daughter of Levi C. Randall; Nathaniel Guild, and Harriet, his wife; Jonathan Drake, and his wife Hannah;

Eleazar Clark, and his wife Susan; Mrs. Lizzie Ludden Charles Howard;

Kate, the wife of Peter

---

pg485

Lunn; Solorno n Stone and wife, Chester Stone, Solomon Stone, Jr., Georgiana, Albert, Harland, and Vesta Stone. Gravestones may yet be placed over a few of these graves. There are besides these nearly fourscore, perhaps more, that will soon be numbered among the myriads of forgotten graves, every trace of which will soon be lost forever. In the southeast corner of this cemetery the Swedes of Easton have been accustomed to bury their dead,

There is one inscription in this yard which perhaps deserves record here. It

is that on the gravestone of Dr. Seth Pratt,and is as follows: -

One eye on death and one full fix'd on heaven,

Becomes a mortal and immortal man.

THE CENTRAL CEMETERY

The cemetery north of the Centre dates back to April, 1803. Its origin is thus described by Seth Reed, of Baltimore:

"The first person there buried was Mrs- EBethuel] Drake, the grandmother of Charles Henry Reed. When she died, a grave was being dug to place her remains in, in a field on the south side of a wood-lot close to the fence. When it became known to Uncle Bates where the deceased was to be buried, be said, "Bury the deceased in my field." This was the beginning of the Centre Cemetery."

The " Uncle Bates " referred to was Benjamin Bates, who built and lived in the Sheldon house at the Centre. He gave a small piece of land for burial purposes, which forms the older part of the present cemetery.

Mrs. Drake, whose body was the first to be buried there, died April 17, 1803. In 1854 the yard was about full, and twenty persons petitioned William Reed to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing a cemetery corporation. The meeting was held April 1, 1854, and a corporation was organized under the name of the Central Cemetery Corporation. They bought additional pieces of land on the north, west, and south sides of the old cemetery, making the whole area an acre and a half. Soon after these additions were made there were several removals of remains to

this place from other cemeteries. Joseph Drake's remains were removed from the oldest burying-ground. The remains of Jacob Reed and of an-

---

pg486

other Reed were taken from a field west of Morse's factory on the old Bela Reed place and reinterred here. The remains of the infant daughter of the Rev. William Reed were taken from under a walnut-tree which stood between the house once used as the Unitarian parsonage and the road, and placed beside those of her father, who was buried in the front part of the old yard. When the yard was enlarged, the remains of the Rev. Mr. Reed and of his wife and daughter and others were removed to the new ground. The remains of the Rev. Matthew Short were taken from the first cemetery of Easton and brought here, to secure the grave from the abuse which befell the graves in that neglected spot; the original gravestone may be seen in the Central Cemetery. When the removal was made, William Reed who took charge of it found that the pair of the old minister was perfectly preserved, although this was over one hundred and twenty years after his death. He took some of it and sent it to the Rev. Wm. P. Lunt, Unitarian minister of Quincy, who was a descendant of the Rev. Mr. Short. The remains from the graves in the Howard Lothrop lot in this yard have been removed to the Village Cemetery in North Easton. There are over two hundred and seventy graves in the Central Cemetery, of which ninety-five are unmarked. There are no very striking epitaphs in this yard, the most interesting one perhaps being that for Wade and Ruth Dailey,

"United on earth for 60 years, reunited in heaven for eternity."

THE OLIVER HOWARD BURYING-GROUND

On the south side of Short Street, east of the railroad track, there is a small family cemetery-which was laid out in 1803 by Oliver Howard. It is in the shape of a trapezoid, being about one hundred feet on the front, forty feet on the rear, seventy-five feet on the east side, and sixty feet on the other, and is surrounded by a stone-wall. The first interment here was that of an infant child of Oliver and Rebecca Howard, which died unnamed November 22, 1803, five days old. There appear to be eighteen graves in the yard, all but four of which have headstones with inscriptions. Buried here are the remains of Oliver Howard, who died December 27, 1835, eighty years old of Rebecca

---

pg487

his wife, who died August 17, 1825, sixty-five years old; also of Asaph, Marza, Amasa, Thomas and Oliver Howard, the latter twenty-two years, and of others mainly children of the Howards. This yard was pleasantly located, but its surroundings have been rendered unpleasant

because of the gravel-bank opened on the west side of it, which leaves exposed a rough and unsightly mass of stones and bowlders. When the farm here was sold, a reservation was made of this burying-ground, which is still the property of the descendants of Oliver Howard.

THE WILBOR GRAVEYARD

In the extreme northwest corner of the town, on the farm-land of Peter McDermott, and about fifty rods northeast of his house,is a small graveyard thirty by seventy feet in area, walled in on three sides. On the west side there is an excavation where apparently it was the purpose to build a tomb; but the attempt was abandoned and the wall was not finished, so that the little enclosure is open to the incursion of cattle from the surrounding pasture. It contains three graves, one of a child which has no inscribed headstone. Of the other two, which have strong and well made headstones, one is in memory of “Mrs. Bessey, wife of Mr. George Wilbur, who died May the A A. D. 1807, in the forty-ninth year of her age,” having upon it the following couplet: -

Death is a debt to Nature due

As I have paid it, so must you.

The other stone is “in memory of Mr. George Wilbar. He died June 11, 1813, in his fifty-sixth year.”

Depart my friends, wipe off your tears,

Here I must lie till Christ appears.

It will be observed that the name is spelled differently upon the two gravestones, and Mitchell, in his “History of Bridgewater,” spells it Wilbor, differing from both these inscriptions. This George Wilbur moved into town just a century ago, and built the house now the property and home of Peter McDermott. He was father of Joseph Wilbur, who was for many years Register of Deeds at Taunton, and whose son, Joseph E. Wilbur, now holds the same position.

---

pg488

THE KEITH GRAVEYARD ON THE BAY ROAD

This cemetery is just south of Thomas Keith’s, and a little distance north of Beaver Street, on the east side of the Bay road. It was first laid out in 1812 by Eleazer Keith, on his own land. It was afterward enlarged by the Dunbars, Mr. Keith giving additional land on condition that they would extend the front wall. Two sides of the yard are as yet not walled in. No deed of the land has been given to any one, and it is therefore the property of the heirs of Mr. Keith. The dimensions of this cemetery are five rods on the front by six rods deep, and it contains about sixty graves. The first interment was that of the body of Mrs. Sally Keith, wife of Eleazer, who died September 17, 1812, aged twenty-nine years. The graves of two other wives of Mr. Keith are there, and his own tombstone records the fact of his death May 6, 1863, aged eighty-two years, eleven months, and twenty-four days. The grave of Ebenezer Randall is also there, he dying June in 1850, aged eighty-four. His wife’s grave is unmarked, as also those of Joseph Randall and his wife and daughter, and others.

Here is the grave of Henry James and some of his children, as also of Alfred Gibbs and two children, and Galen Randall, several Crocketts, and others, all unmarked save by rough round stones. Here too are the graves of several Littlefield families, all with inscribed headstones, except that of Ebenezer Littlefield, Sr., who provided for the erection of one for his own grave, but which provision has never been carried out. In this cemetery are the graves of Kingmans and Dunbars. One headstone records the fact that Jesse Dunbar, who died in Boston September 28, 1834, aged twenty-one years, was first officer of the brig Pandora."

THE WILLIAM DEAN CEMETERY

Opposite the Archippus Buck place in Poquanticut is a small cemetery, fifty by eighty feet in dimensions, which is well laid out and carefully walled in. It now contains twenty-eight graves, some removals having been made from it, The land was given by William Dean. The first interment was that of the remains of Nathan Selee, who died in IS 15, which gives us the date of

---

the laying-out of this burying-ground. Nathan Selee's remains were subsequently removed to the new cemetery which his son John Selee laid out. Here are the remains of Benjamin Buck, who died in 1852, ninety-one years old, and of his wife Milly, who died fifteen years later, being a century old lacking ten months. Capt. Archippus Buck's remains also lie here; and those of his wife, familiarly known as Aunt Sylva, were recently placed beside her husband's. On the stone over the grave of Cynthia B. Dean, a child seven years old, is this inscription:

-

Cropp'd as a bud from yonder tree;

From death's arrest no age is free.

On the stone dedicated to William Dean and Keziah his wife are the words:

"They always made home happy."

THE DR. EDWARD DEAN CEMETERY

On a gravelly knoll at the Furnace Village, just south of the schoolhouse and on the south side of the road, is a burying-ground with a front of about two hundred and seventy-five feet and a width of one hundred feet, a parallelogram in shape. The land was given originally by Dr. Edward Dean, and an addition on the west end of it was subsequently made by Edward Williams. In this yard there are two hundred and fourteen graves that have headstones with inscriptions, and there are others unmarked save by some rough stones or a mound of earth. It is a noteworthy fact that the first interment at this place was that of the body of Dr. Dean, who made the gift of the land for the cemetery. He died September 26, 1816. Two other physicians, Dr. Samuel Guild, and Dr. Seth Pratt, had died in Easton the same year, and two in the neighboring towns, Dr. Godfrey of Taunton, and Dr. Bryant of

Bridgewater. These facts are alluded to in the inscription upon the stone at the head of Dr. Dean's grave. It is as follows:-

ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF

DOCTOR EDWARD DEAN,

WHO DIED SEPT. z6, 1&6,

AGED 68YEARS.

The third physician Easton ever lost,

Those Guild and Pratt not five months past.

---

pg490

A short time since we lived as friends, -

Godfrey, Guild, Pratt, Bryant too.

Physicians, all our labor ends,

We 've bid the world adieu;

To brighter worlds our spirits rise,

And view at distance there

The vain results of busy Man,

And smile at human care.

The first person buried in this yard.

There are the remains of persons buried here who died earlier than Dr. Dean, but they were removed from other places. Thus when Albert Hayward built his house opposite the old site of the Hayward carriage-shop, he removed the remains of Jonathan Hayward and his wives Rebecca and Mary, which had been buried where be desired to build his house. Other similar removals were of the remains of Dr. Samuel Deans and his wife Hannah LeBaron, of Daniel Wheaton, Esq., Rebecca and Thomas Kimball, and a few others. One stone here is in memory of Capt. Nathaniel Perry, who died June 15, 1756, in Nova Scotia, while serving in the French and Indian War, In this yard is the grave of the eccentric George Washington Drake, who so long lived a hermit's life, and who died March 1, 1883, Over eighty-three years old. It deserves to be recorded that his relative, Hiram P. Drake,-has erected over his grave a beautiful and substantial headstone, as he has done in the case of other relatives, whose graves but for his thoughtful kindness might soon have been nameless and forgotten. Among the noticeable inscriptions on the headstones of graves in this cemetery several deserve, for one reason

or another, to be recorded here. On the gravestone of an infant which died at the age of seven months is the inscription, -

joyless sojourner was I,

Only born to weep and die.

Of Simeon Woodward, who died in 1865, at the age of three-score years and ten, and who had mourned the death of his wife for thirteen years, it is said

The lids lit so seldom could close,

By sorrow forbidden to sleep,

Sealed up in a lengthy repose,

Have now forgotten to weep.

---

pg491

Sometimes a little theology gets carved in the marble, as in this case: -

Ten thousand talents I did owe,

But Jesus Christ hath paid the debt;

Believe, and sure you'll find

To glory Death is but a step.

The -writer's observations lead him to think that regard for rhythm and poetry is better shown by selected than by original inscriptions. The following seems to be a combination of original and selected lines: -

Friends and physicians could not save

Her mortal body from the grave;

Sleep, dear Harriet, in thy peaceful tomb,

We hope to meet thee in the world to come.

On another stone we read the words, -

An angel's arm couldn't save me from the grave;

Legions of angels can't confine me there.

Of a little boy eleven years old the simple but expressive praise is given,

Always so pleasant.

A widow who had parted in turn from two husbands is represented on her

tombstone as saying with suggestive ambiguity,

I go to them that are at rest.

In this cemetery are the graves of Capt. James Perry, Dr. James Perry, Daniel Wheaton, Esq., Lewis Williams, Isaac Kimball, Gen. Sheperd Leach, and other well known citizens of Easton.

THE ELIJAH COFELAND GRAVEYARD

South of the old Copeland place on the Bay road, just opposite the end of Beaver Street and some distance from the road, is a small family graveyard containing four graves. One of them is of Elijah Copeland, who died September 8, 1817, seventy-eight years old; another is of Rhoda his wife, who died October 5,1825, aged eighty-two years. The remains of Martin Copeland's wife, who died in 1835, lie in an unmarked grave in the same place, and also the remains of one of his children.

This burying-

---

ground is but twenty feet square, and is enclosed by chains stretched from eight stone-posts.

THE NEHEMIAH HOWARD GRAVEYARD

Just north of the Horace Howard place is a cemetery which was set apart by Nehemiah Howard as early as 1818. It contains about twelve square rods, and is surrounded by a neat and substantial fence of iron railings. It contains thirteen graves with headstones; and there are two, perhaps more, unmarked graves. The first interment was that of Olive W., daughter of Asa Howard, who died November 25, 1818, two years and two months old. The remains of Nehemiah Howard, who died in 1825, and of his wife, who died in 1820, lie here. There is an excellent granite monument near the centre of the yard, about twelve feet high, erected in memory of Horace D. Howard, which serves as his family monument.

THE CAPT. JEDEDIAH WILLIS GRAVEYARD

In the southeast corner of the field, next south of the Sheperd house on the Bay road, is a small cemetery which seems to have been entirely devoted to a branch of the Willis family. It is about forty feet wide and fifty feet deep, well walled, and with an open gateway in front about six feet wide. It has in it ten or twelve graves. Only two of them have regular gravestones, the rest being marked by round headstones and footstones.

One of the two stories alluded to has this inscription:

"In memory of Capt. Jedediah Willis, who died January 30, 1820, in his seventy-seventh year." The other records the fact that " Mrs.Susanna Willis, wife of Capt. Jedediah Willis, died November 22, 1815, in her sixty-third year." Both the poetical selections carved upon these stones re6ect the strange belief that the persons whose names these stones perpetuate lie sleeping beneath the sod, waiting there for the final resurrection.

THE ASA NEWCOMB GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Maple Street, in the extreme southwest corner of the town, there is a small private burying-ground carefully enclosed and well cared for. There are but two tombstones in it. One records the fact that Asa Newcomb died January 27,

---

1827, aged sixty-seven years ; and the other that Sally, his wife, died April 3, 1836, sixty-five years old. It is pleasant to notice that small and isolated as this little enclosure is, it does not suffer from the neglect of forgetful relatives and friends, but is always kept in good order, and presents an example worthy of imitation.

THE ASAPH H0WARD BURYING-GROUND

On the west side of Pine Street, a short distance south of High Street, is a small cemetery containing about five hundred square yards of land. It was set apart by Asaph Howard at the time of the death of his infant son, who died April 9, 1831, twelve days old. There is, it is true, an older stone here over the grave of Charles T., son of Thomas and Hannah Dunbar, which is dated September 16, 1824 ; but this was a removal from the small yard just over the line of West Bridgewater. The remains of Thomas Dunbar, Jr., were brought from the same place. The grave marked only by a soldier's post and flag is that of old Thomas Dunbar, who was known far and Dear as "the old fifer," and was called into service in the War of 18 12. There are ten graves here with headstones, among them being several members of the Asaph Howard and Thomas Dunbar families. There are also three or four unmarked graves, two of them being the graves of Abijah Knapp and Chloe his wife.

THE APOLLOS CLARK BURYING-GROUND

About fifty rods south of the Littlefield road, now named Summer Street, and a little west of Abiel Littlefield's, there is a small burying-ground. It is a few rods south of the old homestead place of Apollos Clark, who had a house, barn, and Bailers' shop there, only the cellar being now visible. This burying-ground is thirty feet square, surrounded by a shallow trench filled with stones, the intention evidently having been to build a wall; but this was not done. There are two good headstones there, -one over the remains of Apollos Clark, who died January 2, 1832, aged sixty-one years. He fell from his team when out in the woods, and was run over and killed. Capt.

Ziba Randall's record had it as follows: "Apolous Clark, Killd with a wheel

January 4, aged sixty-one." The date here given is two

---

days too late. When the body of Mr. Clark was found, his dog was faithfully watching and guarding it. The other gravestone mentioned is sacred to the memory of Phebe, the wife of Caleb Gifford, who died January 12, 183 5, aged twenty-four years, six months, and eight days. There are four other graves here that are unmarked save by small uncut stones,-one being the grave of a child, one of a youth, and the other two apparently of adults.

THE RECORD CEMETERY

On the street running west from Macey Record's is a small cemetery, which was originally intended, no doubt, for the Record family only. It is a little east of Josiah Woodbury's house, and on the north side of the road.

The oldest gravestone is that of Fanny D., daughter of Macey and Mary Record, who died January 13, 1834, nearly eleven years old. On the headstone of Macey Record, who died in 1856, is the inscription, "May we meet again!" and on the headstone of his wife, who died in 1869, is the happy response,

"We meet again." There are
eighteen or nineteen graves here, half of them having no carved headstones. The yard is sixty feet square, neatly laid out, and surrounded by a stone-wall.

THE JOHN SELEE CEMETERY

The above-named burying-ground is on the west side of Mill Street, a few rods from Rockland Street. It is about one hundred and fifteen by one hundred and fifty feet in size. The land was given by John Selee, son of Nathan, and father of John A. Selee; the right of ownership in lots is now conferred by the last-named person. The first burial in this yard was that of the body of Joseph Ward, who was probably the Ward dying in 1836; his grave has no stone over it. That year seems to be the date of the setting apart of this land for burial purposes. There are now about ninety graves in it, thirty-five of which are unmarked. The remains of Nathan Selee and of his wife Sabrina, which were once in the William Dean yard near by, were reinterred here; and there were also two or three other removals. The unmarked graves are of Mrs. Catherine S. Willis and three children; an infant child of N. P.

Selee; Zeno, Harriet, Jane, Thankful, and Ruth Buck; Susan, Floyer,

Frank,

---

pg495

and Charles Britton; Joseph Ward, Eben Allen and wife Helen,Mrs. Laban Drake, Ida and Charles Johnson; a child of Azel Snow, and Joseph Washburn, wife, and child; two children of Wesley Smith, three of Martin Williams, and four grandchildren of James and Rachel Reed; Lewis Lane, Edwin West, James Reed, G. A, Boodry, and the soldier B. F. Boodry. sufficient pains has not been taken in this cemetery to keep the lots distinct; where there are many unmarked graves there is always danger of the boundary lines being obliterated, and lots overlapping.

THE SILAS PHILLIPS GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Depot Street, west of the old Silas Phillips place, is a small burying-ground about fifty by eighty feet in area, which was set apart by Silas Phillips, Jr., in 1842. The first internment in this yard was of the remains of Miss Louise Phillips, a sister of Silas, Jr., who died July 11, 1842, sixty-four years old. The remains of Silas Phillips, Sr., who died in 1821, were removed to this place from the old cemetery near by. On his gravestone are the words, "He was a soldier of the Revolution." His grave deserves special honor, because he was one of the very few Easton men who were in service through the terrible winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge. He was at that time a sergeant in Capt. Ephraim Burr's company. Amasa and Asa Phillips were with him, Amasa dying in service in June, 1778. This yard was intended for use as a Phillips family cemetery; but in 1848 Capt. Barsillai Dean bought it, and began to build upon it a family tomb. As it is level ground there was but little excavation, the tomb being mostly above ground. On the 29th day of June, 1848, Captain Dean was at work in the tomb, when one of the cross-stones at the top gave way and fell upon him, causing his death. His remains were deposited in this yard; but when the tomb was finished, which was about two months afterward, his body was placed in it, and remained there about fifteen years. It was then removed to the Easton cemetery on Washington Street.

In this Silas Phillips cemetery there appear to be eight graves. One of them is unmarked, and one has a soldier's stake with the name of J.

Legrow. The yard has a stone-wall upon two sides,

---

pg496

and a fence upon the other two. A few beautiful pines grow in and near it, and the wind through their branches makes a peaceful requiem over this home of the dead. It is now the property of the heirs of Silas Phillips.

THE ALMSHOUSE BURYING-GROUND

It frequently happens that inmates of the Almshouse, before dying, express some wish as to burial, - perhaps desiring that their bodies may lie near the graves of relatives or friends. These wishes are generally respected, and the town's poor have been buried in different cemeteries. But there are cases in which no such wish is expressed, the dying poor having no relatives or friends here. It was therefore desirable that some special burial-place should be provided by the town for such cases. This was done some years after the purchase of the present Almshouse property. A lot of land sixty by forty-five feet was laid out three hundred yards southwest of the present site of the Almsbouse. It is surrounded by a good stone-wall, is shaded by fir-trees, and is neatly kept. There are nineteen or twenty graves in it, all of which are unmarked. Would it not be well for the town to provide inexpensive but substantial headstones, Upon which the names and dates of birth and death might be inscribed? One of these graves-that of old Mrs. Rebecca Allen, who died in 1881, aged eighty-deserves this consideration. The writer once observed a funeral procession approach the Central Cemetery, and this poor demented lady, seeing a fallen branch of a tree obstructing its entrance, thoughtfully removed it, and then stood at the gate, like the figure of Old Mortality, bowed in respectful and reverent courtesy, while the procession passed in. It was an act as good in its way, and as gracefully done, as that of'Sir Walter Raleigh when he spread his cloak in the mud for the Queen to walk upon.

THE FURNACE VILLAGE CEMETERY

In the year 1849 Lincoln Drake gave to Daniel Belcher and others a piece of land on the cast side of South Street in the Furnace Village, four hundred and twenty-nine feet long by one hundred and fifty-two wide. This they were to manage for

---

pg497

burial purposes for the benefit of the village. No corporation has at this date (1886) been formed, though one is contemplated. It is at present under the management of Daniel Belcher. The yard is surrounded by arbor-vitae trees, whose perpetual evergreen may well symbolize our immortality. An addition of the same length as the old yard, and of one hundred feet in width, has just been made upon the south side by Daniel Belcher. The first interment in the yard was that of Charles Francis, son of Lincoln and Caroline Drake, who died July 16, 1849. There appear to be one hundred and forty graves here, of which forty-three are unmarked. Among once well-known citizens whose remains are buried in this yard may be mentioned Lincoln Drake, Tisdale Harlow,

Emory Goward, Nahum Williams, Francis and Dwelly Goward, Albert A. Rotch, Henry Hamilton, and Greenfield Williams. One notices here the graves of John Gardiner and Catherine his wife, who Feb.1, 1860 were burned in their house from an accident caused by two fiery fluids, - rum and kerosene. And those familiar with the place will look at another grave with tragic interest, for they will remember the suspicious circumstances of a woman's death, the investigation ordered, the exhuming of the body, the discovery of poison in the stomach, the flight of the husband, the reinterment of the body, and its being afterward stolen from the grave. Though the law was foiled, however, justice will yet be done. No man can escape that conscience whose retributive lash will sooner or later wield heavier and sharper strokes than legal justice can possibly inflict. This dreadful affair was not the only instance in which poison was employed by the guilty parties, though in the other instances known to the writer the poison was given to animals as a means of revenge against their owners.

THE EASTON CEVETERY (SOUTH EASTON)

Under date of September 4, 1850, Jason G. Howard and eleven others made application to Joseph Barrows, Esq., to issue a warrant to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing a corporation to be known as the Easton Cemetery Corporation. The organization was accomplished September 11, 1850, Elijah Howard being chosen president. The first purchase of land was made

---

of Dr, Caleb Swan and David L. Pratt in 1850, consisting of two acres and one rod, and costing $86. In 1875 a purchase of thirty-two acres was made of Palmer Newton, for $350. Only a small part of this latter purchase has been fenced in. This cemetery is situated above South Easton village on the west side of Washington Street. It is a level tract of light sandy soil, has been planted with evergreen trees, and is neatly kept. The first interment here was that of Catherine Lothrop, wife of Thomas J. Johnson, "who died at Newtonville, together with an infant son," May 27, 185 1, thirty-five years of age. At the date of this writing (November, 1885) there can be counted two hundred and seventy-one graves, forty-four of which are unmarked; of these latter, however, many are new graves, to which headstones will probably be supplied. The following are names of most of those buried in these unmarked graves: Dean Ramsdell, Lizzie Ramsdell, and Emma, wife of Dean Ramsdell,Jr.; Joseph Heath, a soldier, and Fred H. Greenleaf; a child of Fred Clapp, also one of Lucius Darling, of James Willis, of H. Y. Mitchell, of Fred C. Thayer, and of Warren Jones two children of Eugene Willis and others of Martin Willis; Mrs. Carrie Kilburn and child;

Rosanna, wife of Thomas James Rebecca, wife of John Bailey, and the

wife of John Bailey, Jr.; Ella, wife of F. C. Thayer; Tyler F. Clapp, a

soldier; Hattie Bosworth, Caleb S. Lotbrop, Frank Nelson, and Asa

Packard. There are a few others whose names are not easily

ascertainable.

Among the well-known citizens of other days whose graves are here may be mentioned those of E. J. W. Morse, Solomon W. Morse, Elijah Howard, Dr. Caleb Swan, Capt. Barzillai Dean, Larnard Williams, Capt. Milo Williams, Col. John Torrey, and John Bisbee, the latter well deserving the inscription upon his tombstone, “An honest man; the noblest work of God.” Among inscriptions worth copying is the following:

God doeth all things well;

And so long as I think so,

I am content with what his hand brings forth.

An epitaph upon the gravestone of a lad of nine years, who was drowned by breaking through the ice, bears evident marks of being original:

Bright, cheerful, and gay, o’er the ice did I play,

Not aware of the dangerous road;

When sudden as thought my life’s thread was cut,

And straight I ascended to God.

One notices here with interest the graves of several soldiers who served in the War of the Rebellion, some of them dying far from home, on battle-field, in hospitals, or in Rebel prisons. Among these are Sergt. George Davis, who died at Annapolis from disease contracted in the Salisbury (N.C.) prison; Sergt. Charles A. Morse, died at Falmouth, Va.; D. Jackson, wounded at Luka, Miss.; and Linton Waldron, J.F. Clapp, C.H. Willis,and Joseph Heath.

There have been some removals from this cemetery, among which were the remains of several members of the Ames families. The family lot of Edward N. Morse is beautifully laid out, and adorned with an excellent and appropriate statue in the centre.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CEMETERY

On the 7th of September, 1857, the Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, who then conducted Roman Catholic services in North Easton, purchased of Oliver Ames & Sons about two acres of land to be used by the Roman Catholics for a burying-ground. This land is on the north side of Canton Street, just west of the old Ferguson place, and is very pleasantly situated, sloping tip from the road and extending over the crest of the hill, The cemetery was dedicated by Father McNulty, and shortly afterward occurred the first interment, that of a child of Patrick Hefferman.

> There are now about three hundred and forty graves here, of which over two hundred are unmarked. The first monument was erected by Michael O’Beirne. With one exception there is probably no cemetery in Easton where the headstones and monuments average so costly as here. This yard is divided into small lots, most of them having room for only two graves. The lots have nearly all been taken, and an addition of another piece of land will soon be needed. A strong handsome wall was built on the street side in 188 1, and a good deal has lately been done in the

way of improving the premises. The site of this burying-ground is pleasant, and by the planting of trees and by sufficient

---

pg500

care it may be made a beautiful spot. It is to be regretted that the lots are raised considerably above the general level. It is very difficult to keep such raised lots in good order, as the terraces are continually wearing down; and they detract from, rather than, add to, the beauty of a cemetery. There are twenty soldiers' graves here, of which a record will be found in the account given further on of the G. A. R. Post of Easton.

THE VILLAGE CEMETERY

The Village Cemetery of North Easton was begun in September, 1875, a month after the dedication of Unity Church, near which this cemetery is located. The ground it occupies was then crowded with stones; and bowlders, and a large force of men was engaged for about a year in digging out and removing them. The expense of this work was borne by Oliver Ames, the donor of the church, by F. L. Ames, Oakes A. Ames, and Oliver Ames, 2d. It contains about five acres, and is nearly surrounded by a stone-wall which is about four feet thick at the base, and has an average height of seven feet. It is carefully laid out in drives and walks, and contains one hundred and fifty-three lots. There is an excellent tomb here for the temporary deposit of the remains of the dead. A large ledge of sienite, which is the underlying rock at this place, crowns the highest part of the cemetery. East of this is the Ames family lot. It is a noteworthy and affecting fact that the first burial-service held here was at the grave of Oliver Ames, under whose lead this cemetery was laid out and prepared. The only remains that were deposited here previous to this were those removed from another burying-ground. Near by the grave of Oliver Ames repose the ashes of his father and his brother Oakes, and of other members of the family; and just beside his own grave is that of his daughter, Helen Angier Ames, who died suddenly in the prime of a life of thoughtful and generous service, deeply honored, loved, and lamented by all who knew her. A tall granite shaft records the Dames of Oakes Ames, and of his wife and his son Henry. Large granite sarcophagi stand on the lots of the first and second Oliver Ames and of E.W. Gilmore. There are now (October, 1886) ninety-three graves in this cemetery, twenty-six of them being as yet unmarked.

---

pg501

Most of the latter are the graves recently made, and some of them will in due time be provided with tombstones. Forty-four of the graves are of those whose remains have been removed from other cemeteries. The management of this cemetery is in the hands of the Village Cemetery Corporation, which was incorporated in 1878, and of which all proprietors of lots are members. A printed set of by-laws prescribes the rules according to which the cemetery is managed. Among these it is provided that no one shall build therein any fence, hedge, or curbing. This excellent rule prevents the burying-ground from being cut up into numerous small enclosures, and gives it an open, lawn-like appearance, which is much more agreeable to the eye. A fund of ten thousand dollars, bequeathed by Oliver Ames, who died in 1877, provides for the perpetual care of this cemetery. Those who have an interest in this beautiful spot have the satisfaction of

knowing that it will always be neatly kept, and not be allowed to run to the dreary, neglected waste that is the fate of many of our country burying-grounds.

In addition to the burying-grounds now noticed, there were at least two others that have been not only abandoned, but that have left no trace of their former uses behind them. One of them was just west of a large boulder on the Alonzo Marshall (now 0.A. Day) place, not far east of the railroad-track. It contains three Manley graves, one of a child of Peter Bartlett, and three other graves. All are now indistinguishable.

> There was also a graveyard in the field owned by E. W. Gilmore, near where his hinge-factory stands. About fifteen graves were here. Among them were those of the Rev. Eseck Carr and wife, Caleb Carr, Sr., and wife, whose remains were removed by their son Caleb when the factory was built, and deposited in the Washington Street Cemetery. The remains of Capt. Elisha Harvey and his wife still lie in the field alluded to, and are only a few feet from the northwest corner of the factory. It is due to the memory of this old hero that his and his wife's remains should be disinterred and deposited elsewhere, with some fitting gravestones to mark the spot and perpetuate their memory. The others whose remains were buried in this place

---

pg502

were Elizabeth Simmons, John Simmons, and Jeremiah his son; an old Mrs. Packard; John and Tiley Carr, children of Caleb, Sr.; Horatio Packard, and also his mother, who was wife of Jedediah Packard. Two of her children were buried here. Elizabeth Simmons died as early as the Revolutionary War, and bets was the first burial in this yard. She was the daughter of Mrs. Eseck Carr by her first husband.

> One notices in reading the inscriptions upon the tombstones in some of our burying-grounds a strange confusion of thought concerning the condition of the soul after death. This results from the doctrine of the resurrection of the body. The spiritual imagination of most persons is feeble. It is difficult to conceive Of the spirit as separate from the body; and the belief that the body was to be raised up apin at the last day made it quite natural to think that the dead really were slumbering in the grave in a state of unconsciousness, from which the last trump would wake them. For example:-

Kind angels watch the sleeping dust

Till Jesus comes to raise the just.

Then may he wake with sweet surprise,

And in his Saviour's image rise.

> In this stanza, found on one of our tombstones, it is plainly implied that the just man, whom this stone commemorates, is sleeping below the sod. On another stone we read

Underneath this stone doth lie

As much virtue as could die

1 This couplet was doubtless suggested by the famous “Epitaph on Elizabeth L. H.,” written by Ben Jenson, a part of which reads as follows

Underneath this stone doth lye

As much beauty as could dye;

Which in life did harbour give

To more virtue than doth live.”

To the couplet quoted above in the text two original lines were added, and they make the whole stanza upon the tombstone a medley at which old Ben loosen would have stood aghast. The stanza is as follows:-

Underneath this stone deth lie

As much virtue as could die;

With earnest prayer they sought to God

To wash the in Christ Jesus’ blood.”

---

pg503

Another inscription begins

Housed in the dust my partner lies.

There are many inscriptions of like tenor, all plainly teaching that the persons over whose graves they are written are really sleeping beneath. There are some of a different kind, which seem to fluctuate between the idea of personal unconsciousness in the grave and that of the soul’s present existence in heaven. For example:

Sleep on, dear child, and take thy rest;

God called thee home, - He thought it best.

In the first line of this couplet the child is thought of as sleeping quietly in the grave, while in the second the words “God called thee home” would suggest the contrary supposition, that the child is now living with God in heaven. Thus the doctrine of the physical resurrection confuses the thought, and tends to hold it down to the grave in expectation of the time when the body shall rise again. But on the later tombstones we find that the resurrection of the body is more seldom alluded to. The inscriptions now are, as a rule, those that suggest, not a future, but an immediate rising to God. It is difficult to conjecture by what principle people were sometimes guided in their selections of Scripture or poetry for inscriptions upon the tombstones of their friends, These often show poor judgment as well as wretched taste. What, for instance, could induce one to choose a stanza like the following, which is carved upon the headstone of a young man well known

in his time:-

In the cold grave this frame must rest,

And worms shall feed on this poor breast

These hands will then be useless grown,

And I, alas I no more be known.

It is a dishonor to the departed to represent them as uttering any such shocking and comfortless doggerel as this. How, too, shall we account for the selection of the following passage of Scripture for the motto upon the tombstone of one whom the writer is informed was an excellent woman

"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

---

pg504

Probably those who chose this considered it the right thing to have some Scripture on the gravestone, and were careless about the inevitable suggestions of this passage. The burying-ground gives us painful illustrations of the weaknesses of human nature. One of them is an amiable weakness, that of the over-praise of the dead, as shown by the inscriptions the living cause to be carved upon the headstones of deceased friends. It is no wonder that Charles Lamb, walking when a boy with his sister in a graveyard, and noticing the saintly characters given to the dead by these inscriptions, asked, "Sister, where are the bad people buried?" It is not needful, though it might sometimes be salutary, to publish the sins of the wicked upon their gravestones ; but it is quite shocking to the sense of truth to read laudatory epitaphs which are known by some to be monumental falsehoods concerning the dead. "God's acre ought not to become a field of lies. It is also painful in the extreme to see neglect of family-lots and of individual graves on the part of many of the living. This is no sure proof of real forgetfulness of the dead, but it is, to say the least, most reprehensible thoughtlessness. There are cases in this town where the family quarrels of survivors, or other selfish reasons, have led them wholly to neglect the grave perhaps of a worthy and affectionate parent, over whose remains filial duty demands the raising of some memorial stone. Attention has been called to the numerous unmarked graves in our cemeteries. Sometimes duty to the living may make it difficult, perhaps impossible, to spend money for a gravestone. But such cases are rare, and these unmarked graves show how easily agonized grief may be comforted or forgotten. In the case of graves that have no inscribed headstones, it is very desirable that the method adopted by the managers of the Pine Grove Cemetery should be followed, - that of putting a small numbered stone at the head of such graves, and having the names of the dead recorded in a book opposite the numbers of the

graves. This method would be inexpensive and easy, and its advantages are obvious. The desirability of this plan was recently illustrated by the fact that though Asa Drake, an inmate of the Almshouse, had made a special request to be buried beside his parents, it was found, after the interment had been made,

---

pg505

that he was buried in the wrong place. This mistake was rectified, but it would not have occurred if some such plan of designating graves had been in operation.

It is very sad to look upon toppling gravestones that a few hours' labor might set upright, or to see neglected lots over-grown with weeds, perhaps bushes, that a little labor would clear away. Care should always be taken that the foundation for a gravestone be laid well below frost; then the stone will remain erect. The town has recently cleared up two cemeteries; it would be well occasionally to do the same to all the cemeteries that the town has any right to improve. This was formerly done. In October, 1772, it was voted to choose a committee to clear the burying-places in town. Similar action was taken again in February, 1783, and at later times. It is pleasant to note, in conclusion, that a great change of feeling has taken place regarding the care of cemeteries. Instead of being the most forsaken and uncared for spots, as they formerly were, they are fast becoming, in many towns and cities, most beautiful places. The same change is noticeable in Easton. May her citizens show their respect for the dead and their tender appreciation of the sacredness of the associations connected with death, by protecting and improving the burial-places within her borders.

pg470

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXVII

BURIAL PLACES

BURIALS IN PRIVATE GROUNDS - THE EARLY TIMES

THE OLD BURYING-GROUND -OTHER GRAVEYARDS IN THE ORDER OF THEIR LAYING OUT

ABANDONED GRAVEYARDS

INSCRIPTIONS AND EPITAPHS

UNMARKED AND NEGLECTED GRAVES -PROPOSED REMEDY FOR THEM

A Minister's wife, somewhat nervous, who had recently settled in Easton and had already seen much of the town, when asked if she would like to take a drive, replied, "Yes, if you will promise not to choose a new road; for on every one we have travelled I have seen graveyards, and I don't care to see any more." The force of her remark will be seen when it is known that in Easton there are thirty-one burying-grounds.

In this chapter the writer intends to give some account of their origin, and to state the most interesting facts concerning them.

In the early days of the town it was quite common for the dead to be buried in some quiet corner of an orchard or field belonging to the homestead where they bad lived. Deaths sometimes occurred

when the roads, always bad, were nearly impassable. It was natural that such burial-places should be chosen.

In many cases there were no chiselled headstones erected, a few rough stones only being piled upon the grave. Time served to obliterate the traces of such graves, or the farms on which they, were located passed into the ownership of those who had no interest in the graves, and the ploughshare soon destroyed all traces of them. Timothy Marshall, when a boy, found upon his father's farm, which is now owned by 0.A. Day, a flat square stone which was marked with the letters D.W.1 all other indications of a grave having disappeared. There have doubtless been many such graves scattered over the town that have left no traceable signs behind them. There is one solitary

1 It was probably in memory of David Watkins, who once lived I here.

---

pg471

grave -that of Dr. Seth Babbit, who died February 18, 1761 which the writer, by the aid of a friend who had once known the spot well, found with difficulty. It is on the southern slope of a hill northwest of the old Dwelly Goward place; but unless care be taken to mark the place, it will soon be forgotten.

There was once a small family burying-ground where Albert Hayward built his house; but the remains buried there were removed to the Dr. Edward Dean cemetery when the house was built. There are three graves near the edge of Flyaway Pond, a few rods northeast of the Maliff house. This house was once the home of Perez Packard, and the three graves contain his remains and those of a very young son and of a daughter about twenty years old. The mounds may still be seen, having been respected by the present owners of the place; but unless care be taken to preserve them, all traces of them will soon disappear. There were once two graves near or on the site of Andrew Erickson's house in North Easton village, on Andrews Street. John Barlow lived in the low house on the corner of Pond and Andrews streets, and his garden extended south, taking in the Erickson lot. The remains of two children were buried there. One of them, a young daughter, died July 23, 1819, and at the funeral young girls acted as bearers. This novel arrangement was according to the advice of an English family who had moved into the house, and who stated that this was the way they did it in England. Perhaps it is the only instance of girls acting as bearers in Easton.

> Two long towels were twisted about the coffin, one at each end, and the bearers carried it, by means of them. On the brow of a hill west of the Bay road near the Sharon line, and just south of the Ansel Alger house, a small gravestone stands alone, recording the death of Mary Howard, daughter of Ansel and Polly Alger, who died August 11, 1819, in the third year of her age. A solitary rosebush growing near seems to emphasize the epitaph upon this stone, which is as follows: -

The blooming rose that bids so fair,

From parents 's gone & is no more,

There are still in town several such small family graveyards and in

some cases, as in that of the Copeland yard on the Bay

pg472

road and the Wilbur yard on Peter McDermott's farm, the land where they are located has passed into the ownership of individuals who have no personal interest in them. It would be better for the remains in such places to be removed to some of the larger cemeteries, where the graves will be cared for. It would also be a gracious thing for the town to make such removals when no kindred of the dead remain who are able to bear the expense.

THE OLD BURYING-GROUND

The oldest cemeter in Easton is situated on Church Street, once called the Cynthia Drake road. The first action of theTaunton North-Purchase proprietors in regard to the setting apart of land for burial purposes at the east end of their territory was taken April 2, 1705, at a meeting held by them on that date at the Taunton meeting-house. It was there "voted and granted that the land lying between Benjamin Drake's and Israel Randall's shall lie as perpetual Common for a burying-place or training-place, or some other publick use, not exceeding six acres." 1 Although this grant was not surveyed until fourteen years after this date, it was used for burial purposes. The first meeting-house was built, and several burials doubtless occurred their before the survey. One burial, that of the remains of Elder William Pratt, was made as early as 1714 (1713,0S.), and although this is the earliest one known, there may have been a few earlier still of which time has left no trace. The survey in accordance with the above vote is as follows

June the eleventh day, 1719. Then we the subscribers who are Impowered to lay out Land in Taunton north-purchase have laid out six acres of Land according to pitch in said north-purchase for some publick use, between Benjamin drakes house and Israel Randals house, round the meeting-house. The Bounds is as followeth: we began at a stake set for a corner with stones about it; thence we ran south forty degrees east twenty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it hence we ran east forty degrees north thirty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it; thence north forty degrees west twenty-eight rods to a corner stake with stones about it; thence west forty degrees south thirty-eight rods to the first corner stake that we began

1 Taunton North-Purchase Book of Votes, p. 28.

---

pg473

Note that there is Land allowed within said bounds for a highway forty futs wide to lead front said Israel Randall's house towards said Benjamin drakes house.

JOHN PHILLIPS.

Recorded march the ninth, 1719/20 THOMAS RANDALL,

by SAMUEL LEONARD, Clerk. JOHN WHITE, Surveyor.'

It will be seen by the above that six acres of land are to be perpetually reserved for some public use. This land was recently surveyed and landmarks set up, but some of them are torn away. The boundaries ought to be carefully re-established and preserved, in order to prevent encroachment upon this public land. Most of the interments at this place were made in the last century. The writer was able several years ago to collect the death-records from fifty-seven headstones, but some of these stones have disappeared since their inscriptions were copied, Even this most venerable of our cemeteries, where the ashes of some of the most honored and worthy of our ancestors rest, has not escaped that churchyard vandalism which has desecrated other sacred enclosures in Easton, but none so disgracefully as this. Gravestones have been stolen from this burial-place and put to commonest uses, and a cart-path has been made among and over the very graves themselves. This has been done even since the place was cleared and put in order in accordance with a vote of the town. Such disregard of common decency as well as contempt of town authority deserves severe punishment. Among those whose dust reposes in this most ancient of our burying-grounds may be mentioned Elder William Pratt and wife, the first John Dailey and wife, Deacon Ephraim Randall and wife, Edward Hayward, Esq., Elder Joseph Crossman and his son Joseph (who died within a month of each other), Joshua Howard and wife, Captain Eliphalet Leonard and ife, Benjamin Fobes (for many years town clerk), Ebenezer Ames, and others well and honorably known in their day. This cemetery extends on both sides of the road, and although some mounds that once marked the resting-places of the dead are now levelled, the location of many more than the fifty-seven graves already noted may be easily traced.

I Taunton North-Purchase Surveys, vol. i. p. 93.

---

pg474

THE THOMAS MANLEY CEMETERY

The level plain east and southeast of the old Philip Willis place always went by the name of Lathrop's Plain in the last century. East of that plain is a small hill, the summit of which is a plateau; this is the location of a now unused graveyard, one of the oldest in town. It is about one hundred yards from Lincoln Street, and about two hundred yards southeast of Lincoln Spring. It may be found by following the cart-path south from Lincoln Street a hundred yards, and then striking due west through the bushes about twenty-five yards. It is now entirely overgrown with a mass of shrubbery, and there are no means of ascertaining its exact boundary lines. There are nearly forty ancient mounds marked with stones piled upon them. In a few cases there are flat stones that serve as headstones, but no stone has any inscription upon it. The stones were so well placed that after more than a century the graves may nearly all be dis- tinctly made out. It is pathetic, however, to consider that all these are nameless graves; and whose remains are buried there is, in many cases, a matter of conjecture merely. About a quarter of a mile westward lived Thomas Manley, Jr.,

and Israel Woodward the Quaker, the latter being, on what is now known as the Macomber place. Thomas Manley's daughter Elizabeth died in 1736, and quite probably this cemetery was begun by the burial of her remains there, where the low sighing of the pines made a mournful requiem over her solitary grave, Eleven years afterward her mother died, and her grave and others were soon added to this place. It is said that Thomas Manley, Jr., gave a quarter of an acre of land here for burial purposes, and the statement is probably correct, though no deed of it appears. This cemetery was used by some of the Lincoln families. Paul Lincoln's body was placed there about seventy-five years ago; also the body of Nathaniel Lincoln. Paul's daughter Jemima, with her husband (whose name was Gilman) and their daughter Caroline have their graves here, the burial of the body of the latter occurring as late as seventeen years ago. Only nine years ago the remains of an infant child of Henry James were buried there, this being the last burial at this spot. There must be over fifty graves in this place. In 1802 this graveyard is referred

---

to in a deed given by Jacob Leonard, as follows: "A quarter of an acre is reserved for a public Burying-place to the road," etc.' The grave of at least one Revolutionary soldier, Hugh Washburn, is here, and can still be identified. It ought to be marked in some way, or it will soon be forgotten forever. This is probably the second oldest cemetery in the town of Easton.

THE LIEUT.JOHN WILLIAMS BURYING-GROUND

On the south side Of Prospect Street, a few rods from the Bay road, is a small cemetery, which is second or third in order of age among the burying-grounds of Easton. It is uncertain whether this or the one just described is the older. The land was originally owned by John Williams, of Taunton, whose son Lieutenant John, as be came to be called, inherited this part of the estate, living where Daniel Wheaton Dow resides, December 16, 1739, his infant daughter, Abigail, a year old, (lied, and he then no doubt first set apart this little spot of land upon a gently sloping mound beneath the pine-trees. It is certain that this was the first interment at this place. It was followed the next year by the burial of the remains of a son John, five years old. A large portion of the burials in this grave-yard were of members of the Williams families. It is a plot of land containing about fifty square rods, Some of the gravestones have disappeared, but doubtless there were originally over fifty, which is about the number of graves that can now be counted. Some of the stones were moved to prevent being injured, when the trees that had grown up among them were cut down a few years ago. These stones need replacing; and this should be done while there are those living who know where they belong. One of the most interesting of these graves is that of Margaret Miller, the last slave of Easton, who is spoken of in another chapter. One notes here the graves of two captains, father and son, both named Benjamin Williams, - the father dying in 1775, and the son in 1776. It is sad to think of the affliction that visited the family of Lieut. John Williams, in which, as the record of the tombstones shows, there occurred four deaths in the month of October, 1756, and another in the next month.

1 See Bristol County Deeds, book lxxxiii. P. 286.

Conspicuous among the old and dilapidated slate-stories in this graveyard may be seen a beautiful marble tombstone, which was erected in memory of a young woman whose last days were spent in a house near by, and about whose closing life there hung the shadow of some inconsolable sorrow disappointment, and perhaps tragedy. Fading away tinder that shadow, she wished for nothing so much as for death, which alone She felt could bring her rest, The following is the inscription upon her tombstone, the first sentence being her own words of sorrow and despair

Bury me among the Pines. Their

Sighs will soothe my troubled spirits.

MOTHER

EMMA A. GRIGGS

DIED

August 19,

1866.

AGED 31 VEARS.

PEACE! PEACE! PEACE!

THE FERGUSON BURYING-GROUND

At the foot of the lane leading to the Picker field in North Easton village, close by the stream and upon a small natural mound, there is a cemetery now over one hundred and twenty years old. It owes its origin to the fact that John Ferguson, the son of George and Katherine, who lived in the so-called Ferguson house, died in 1764 Of small-pox; and as at that time it was not allowable to carry the body of one who had died of small-pox past a dwelling-house, George Ferguson selected this spot for the grave of his son, it being close by his mill. The next interment here was that of the body of " Jane, ye wife of James Woodside, Esq., who died July 20, 1775, in the 78th year of her age." A strong stone marks this grave, at the top of which may be seen the familiar inscription, Sic transit Gloria mundi. Two other stories record the fact that George Ferguson and his wife Katherine died, the first in 1787, the second in 1794, aged respectively seventy-eight and eighty-seven years. A tomb was built hereby George Ferguson, Jr., and David Manley. A marble slab was once attached to it bearing the words, "George Fergson and David Manley's Tomb: 1801." This slab has been

pg477

torn away and broken by brutal bands. Besides this tomb, there are nine or ten graves. Here is the grave of Ziba Randall, who died Aug, 10, 1843, and others of his family. But the condition of these graves and of their headstones is such as to excite the indignation and disgust of all persons of right feeling. An entrance has been forced into the tomb, and its contents disturbed. The headstones were of slate of the best quality and nicest finish, but they have been broken and smashed in a most outrageous manner by unfeeling scoundrels. The writer first saw this place in i88o, and the indications then were that this gross and sacrilegious outrage had been recently perpetrated.

He carefully gathered the fragments together, fitting them to place, and copied the inscriptions of such as could be deciphered. One is at loss to understand the state of mind and heart that can find pleasure in such desecration of the sacred memorials of the dead.

THE OLD BAY-ROAD CEMETERY

Previous to 1772 several interments bad been made on the undivided land on the east side of the Bay road just south of Joseph Randall'S place. December 22, 1772, at a meeting of the North-Purchase Company, it was voted by the proprietors "that a piece of land sixteen rods square shall be laid out in Easton, on the easterly side of the road that leads towards Boston on Crook-horn Plain, where several people have been buried already, for a perpetual burying-place forever hereafter."

1

The same company, May 26, 1788, "voted to enlarge the burying-ground on Crookhorn Plain, so called, in Easton, so as to make it in the whole twenty rods square."2 The addition was made on the north and cast sides, and the bounds, both of the original grant and of the addition just named are preserved today, and ought to be carefully perpetuated.

The Bay road was straightened in 1797, and in the laying-out of it, as reported in the town records under date of June 16, 1797, occurs the following: "A straight line to the northwest corner heap of stones of the burying-place, thence south six degrees east on the west line of said burying-place 21 rods and

1Taunton North-Purcbase Book of Votes, p. 96. 2 Ibid, p. 115

---

p478

to links to the southwest corner heap of stones of said burying-place." The extra rod and ten links were thrown in perhaps to make a generous measure, land then being very cheap. It is impossible to discover exactly how many interments were made in this ancient cemetery. About one hundred and twenty-five graves are visible there now, and probably others once existed all signs of which have disappeared. There were originally here a good number of headstones, but they have been smashed to fragments by the villanous vandalism of low-minded fellows. Some of

this outrageous desecration, it is said, was done by certain recruits enlisted in 1813 at Captain Hodges's tavern (now the Sheperd place), just above, who were inflamed by the liquor which gave them the courage to enlist. No stone in this cemetery is uninjured, and only two are standing in such shape as to leave the inscription legible. One of them is as follows:-

ERECTED IN MEMORY

OF MRS ABIGAL, THE WIFE OF

MR JOSHUA SHAW, WHO DIED

APRIL THE 8, A.D. 1800,

IN THE 71ST YEAR OF HER AGE.

Housed in the dust my partner lies,

Secure from mortal strife;

Released from all the cares and ties

Of this distracted life.

Another stone is -

IN MEMORY OF SARAH,

WIFE OF MR. JOSEPH TINKHAM,

WHO DIED FEB. 27TH, 1796,

IN THE 22ND YR OF HER AGE.

Stop, kind reader 1 drop a tear,

Think on the dust that slumbers here

My tender years and life's Gay flower

From death would not exempt one hour.

There are two rough flat stones over two other graves, one marked 1789,

"A.R.S.;" the other, "A.N.S." These were over the graves of Archippus Selee and his half-sister Annie, children of Nathan, one of whom died in 1789, and the other in 1809. The writer was able to collect the fragments of another stone, which was in memory of Nathan Harvey, who died --4th,1797, eighty-four years old. A foot-stone of another grave was

pg479

lettered "F.H." These are the sum-total of all the inscriptions at this cemetery. This was the burial-place of the Harveys, Shaws, and others living in this section. There was once a tomb here, which has now fallen to ruin, Eliphalet Shaw and his wife and two of their sons, Ezra and Silas, were buried in this yard. Here the body of Captain Samuel Hodges was laid; but it was afterward exhumed and carried to Stoughton. Here also the town's poor who died at Alby Willis's poor-house (the Sheperd place), and who died too fast there, were brought for burial. A

comparatively small portion of the old cemetery is occupied by graves; and it is not very likely to be used again for this pur- pose. The graves are on the front part of it near the road, and the whole place was until recently a mass of crowded scrub-oak; but in obedience to the vote of the town passed in 1885 it has been cleared, and the enclosure surrounded by a wire fence, with iron rods for posts, wood being likely to be burned by brush fires, which are constantly occurring in this vicinity.

THE ELIJAH HOWARD CEMETERY

Not many rods east of the Asa R. Howard place and on the south side of the road is a burying-ground, fifty by eighty feet in dimensions. It was carefully made, and is on a level with the top of the front stone-wall. The land was given by Elijah Howard, Esq., the first of that name. The first interment was that of Elijah, a son of Mr. Howard, who died October 5, 1775, aged 2 years. The grave of this son as well of some other children is unmarked. The first adult whose remains were placed there was Abiah Randall, who died November 20, 1815, 76 years old. Most of the graves are of connections of the Elijah Howard family, Elijah himself dying and being buried in 1831, aged 86 years, and his wife Keziah in 1836, aged 85 years. There seem to be twenty-six graves in all in the yard; one of them has the G.A.R. soldier's stick, marked E. Hudson,

THE PINE-GROVE CEMETERY

January 4, 1706, Joseph Hayward presented to the inhabitants of Easton forty-two rods of land "to be occupied by them as a burying-field," they to "keep the same well fenced," etc. The land had probably been devoted to this purpose a little earlier,

---

pg480

as we find there the grave of John Howard, who died February 27, 1795. This was the first interment. John was father of Roland Howard. A strong old-fashioned headstone marks the grave, and on it is an inscription beginning thus:

"In memory of Mr. John Howard,

in whom

Prudence, Economy, Benevolence, & Generosity

were happily united."

September 24, 1858,

H.M. Pool and twelve others organized the Pine-Grove Cemetery

Corporation, and on the 2d of October the Cemetery was extended by

purchasing land on the northwest side from George W. Hayward, and on

the east from H.M.Pool. The present area of the cemetery is 274 feet by

177 feet, or about one acre and eighteen rods. E. R. Hayward has charge of it at present. There are two hundred graves in this yard, of which thirty-nine are without inscribed headstones; but nearly all the latter have a small marble stone upon which is chiselled a number; this number corresponds to a record made in a book by the secretary of the Cemetery Corporation, which gives the name of the persons over whose graves these numbered stones stand. This is an excellent arrangement, inexpensive and simple, and deserves to be adopted by the managers of all the other cemeteries in town. One of the most noticeable inscriptions in this yard is that on the gravestone of Israel Alger, which gives a condensed biography of his life. On the inscribed gravestones we meet the name of Pratt twenty-four times; Howard, nineteen; Pool, seventeen; Hayward, thirteen; Alger, twelve; Ripley, ten; and Randall, Gilmore, and Williams, nine times each. Among those whose graves are in this yard may be mentioned Joshua Gilmore, Dea. Samuel Pool (who lived to be ninety-four years old), Roland Howard, Aga R. Howard, Joseph Hayward (who gave the original lot to the town), George W. Hayward, Lieut. Jonathan Pratt and his son Capt. Jonathan, John Pool, and Horace M. Pool.

WASHINGTON STREET CEMETERY

It has already been stated that the land upon which the Methodist church on Washington Street stands, and also that now included in the old part of the cemetery, was purchased of Thomas Drake, October 13, 1795, by the trustees of the Methodist

---

dist Society. Part of it was set apart very soon afterward for a burying grounds cemetery contained, before the addition to it was made by Jason Tinkham over one hundred and twenty square rods; but some of it was cut off on the east side by a change in the running of the road. It was and is under the control of the trustees of the Methodist Society. The first interment was that of Isaac Stokes, who died April 19, 1796; his grave is in the extreme southeast corner of the yard. The gravestone is inscribed with an epitaph which was written by the Rev.

Joshua Randall, who married a granddaughter of Mr. Stokes. It is as

follows -

THE FIRST PARSON

BURIED IN THIS YARD

Here Isaac Stokes doth Lay.
The time he died is fix'd
In April the twentieth Day,
Seventeen Hundred ninety-six,
Seventy-ninth year of his age.
He went his trial tbrough,
So left this mortal stage,
And bid the world adieu.
You that are now in health,
And puting far a way
The solemn hour of Death
And the great judgment day,
Consider this I pray,
That soon or late you must
God's solemn word obey,
And strait return to Dust.

This burying-ground contains the graves of many persons who were prominent citizens of Easton, among whom may be named Capt. David Wade, James Dickerman, the Bartletts, and Thomas Drake. The mortal remains of several clergymen here find their resting-place. One was the Rev. John Tinkham, who died January 29, 1824. His tombstone has the following epitaph:-

My message I declared
My pilgrimage is o'er;
I cannot stay,
I must away
To Canaan's happy shore

This stone may just remind
That such a man did live,
And now lies here.
Then drop one tear,

For I have none to give.

Another clergyman's grave is that of the Rev. John B. Hunt. A monument erected over his grave has the following inscription:

"Be Ye Also Ready."

REV.

JOHN B. HUNT

LEFT EARTH FOR HEAVEN

OCT, 10, 1858,

AGED 39.

Servant of God, Well done!

Thv glorious warfare's past;

The battle's fought, the race is won,

Thou art crowned at last,

This monument was once overthrown by a man who was said to have been incensed at the refusal of the widow of Mr. Hunt to receive any attentions from him! It was subsequently replaced, but shows the damage caused by its fall. The old portion of this cemetery contains also the remains of the Rev. Ephraim Randall, -Uncle Ephraim as he was familiarly called. An excellent marble headstone marks the spot where his ashes rest. Had he foreseen its costliness he would have made a desperate effort to live; for he left orders that his coffin should not cost over ten dollars.

There is a tomb in this yard built by E. Bartlett and H.Crooker, which is in rather a dilapidated condition at present. As the old yard was about full, in May, 1868, Jason Tinkham made an addition of sixty-four square rods on the west side. Most of the lots in this new part are now taken.

THE ISAAC LOTHROP CEMETERY

On Purchase Street, near the corner by Joseph Towne's, is a burying-ground

whose dimensions are on the front one hundred

---

and twenty-one feet, on the back line one hundred and seven-teen feet, on the cast line sixty-two feet, and on the west line sixty-seven feet. This land was owned by Isaac Lothrop and his brother John, and was set apart by them as a graveyard in 1796 no doubt, as that was the date of the first burial here, which was of Ruth, daughter of Isaac Lothrop, who died March 23,1796. Isaac Lothrop's grave is here; he died suddenly while in the field ploughing, May 1, IS 14. In this cemetery are about seventy graves. Among those without head-tones is that of John Lothrop, which is marked only by a stake of the G.A.R. Among the other unmarked graves,

Joshua Towne remembers Caleb Lothrop and wife, Mrs. Simeon Leach, Leonard Ayers, Oren Packard, Michael Egan, the wife of a son of Samuel Lothrop, a Mr. Gleason and wife, a Mr. Drake from the Alms-house, and others. When Jarvis Lothrop bid off the town's poor, at a time when they were left to the care of the lowest bidder, he buried in one corner of this yard such as (lied while with him.)Among the noticeable inscriptions here may be mentioned that on Jotham Ames's tombstone, an inscription which traces his genealogy back to the first corner, William Ames, who settled in Braintree in 1640. In this yard lie the remains also of several members of Lothrop families. Here are the tombstones of Dea. Abijah Reed, Rufus Ames, Simeon Leach, Enoch P. Towne, and others well known in their day.

THE COL.JOHN WILLIAMS GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Prospect Street, nearly opposite the old Williams graveyard, is another small cemetery. At first sight one might suppose it to be an extension of the older cemetery opposite, and that the street had been cut directly through, separating these two parts. In fact, however, an old cart-path anciently ran where the road is now located, and the burying-ground on the north side was never connected with the one on the south. The land was originally set apart for burial uses by Col. John Williams, son of Silas; it has been somewhat enlarged since, and is now controlled by his grandchildren. It contains at present about twenty square rods. There are over sixty graves in it, and there have been apparently several removals.

---

pg484

The oldest gravestone here is that of Marcy, wife of Samuel Kimball, she having died January 12, 1797. Possibly there may have been a few even older graves, the stones of which have perished. This yard contains the remains of Capt. Tisdale Godfrey and other Godfreys, besides a number of the descendants of Col, John Williams. It is much to be regretted that on the east side of this yard a gravel bank has been opened, for this seriously injures the looks of the place. A fence once, in part at least, enclosed this burial-ground, and it ought to be replaced,

THE SETH PRATT CEMETERY

The land first set apart for burial purposes south of the Pratt homestead in South Easton on the east side of the road, was the gift of Lieut. Seth Pratt. It was given most probably in 1800, for the first interment was in March, 1801; this was of Martin, a son of Samuel Guild, Esq., who died at the age of fourteen years. In 1865 an addition was made to this burying-ground by Isaac L. Pratt, who now controls it, selling lots for his remuneration; the business is in the charge of Dea. Harrison T. Mitchell. This yard now contains about one hundred and forty square rods. There are as many as two hundred and fourteen graves here, one hundred and twenty-four of which have headstones; and ninety, or over one-third of the whole, are unmarked, which is much to be regretted. There are probably a few other unmarked graves, all signs of which have now disappeared. Among the graves with headstones there are twenty with the name of Randall, ten of Mitchell, nine of Howard, eight of Pratt and of Wild, and seven of Brett. Among well-known persons whose remains lie here may be mentioned Daniel Randall, Seth Pratt,

Sever Pratt, Samuel Guild, Lyman Wheelock, Col. Abial Mitchell, Richard and Martin Wild, Calvin Brett, and Solomon Stone.

It seems desirable that the names of persons buried in unmarked graves should not be forgotten, and the following partial list has been furnished the writer by Dea. H. T. Mitchell: Mary, wife of William Randall, Polly Randall, and Eva,daughter of Levi C. Randall; Nathaniel Guild, and Harriet, his wife; Jonathan Drake, and his wife Hannah;

Eleazar Clark, and his wife Susan; Mrs. Lizzie Ludden Charles Howard;

Kate, the wife of Peter

---

pg485

Lunn; Solorno n Stone and wife, Chester Stone, Solomon Stone, Jr., Georgiana, Albert, Harland, and Vesta Stone. Gravestones may yet be placed over a few of these graves. There are besides these nearly fourscore, perhaps more, that will soon be numbered among the myriads of forgotten graves, every trace of which will soon be lost forever. In the southeast corner of this cemetery the Swedes of Easton have been accustomed to bury their dead,

There is one inscription in this yard which perhaps deserves record here. It

is that on the gravestone of Dr. Seth Pratt,and is as follows: -

One eye on death and one full fix'd on heaven,

Becomes a mortal and immortal man.

THE CENTRAL CEMETERY

The cemetery north of the Centre dates back to April, 1803. Its origin is thus described by Seth Reed, of Baltimore:

"The first person there buried was Mrs- EBethuel] Drake, the grandmother of Charles Henry Reed. When she died, a grave was being dug to place her remains in, in a field on the south side of a wood-lot close to the fence. When it became known to Uncle Bates where the deceased was to be buried, be said, "Bury the deceased in my field." This was the beginning of the Centre Cemetery."

The " Uncle Bates " referred to was Benjamin Bates, who built and lived in the Sheldon house at the Centre. He gave a small piece of land for burial purposes, which forms the older part of the present cemetery.

Mrs. Drake, whose body was the first to be buried there, died April 17, 1803. In 1854 the yard was about full, and twenty persons petitioned William Reed to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing a cemetery corporation. The meeting was held April 1, 1854, and a corporation was organized under the name of the Central Cemetery Corporation. They bought additional pieces of land on the north, west, and south sides of the old cemetery, making the whole area an acre and a half. Soon after these additions were made there were several removals of remains to

this place from other cemeteries. Joseph Drake's remains were removed from the oldest burying-ground. The remains of Jacob Reed and of an-

---

pg486

other Reed were taken from a field west of Morse's factory on the old Bela Reed place and reinterred here. The remains of the infant daughter of the Rev. William Reed were taken from under a walnut-tree which stood between the house once used as the Unitarian parsonage and the road, and placed beside those of her father, who was buried in the front part of the old yard. When the yard was enlarged, the remains of the Rev. Mr. Reed and of his wife and daughter and others were removed to the new ground. The remains of the Rev. Matthew Short were taken from the first cemetery of Easton and brought here, to secure the grave from the abuse which befell the graves in that neglected spot; the original gravestone may be seen in the Central Cemetery. When the removal was made, William Reed who took charge of it found that the pair of the old minister was perfectly preserved, although this was over one hundred and twenty years after his death. He took some of it and sent it to the Rev. Wm. P. Lunt, Unitarian minister of Quincy, who was a descendant of the Rev. Mr. Short. The remains from the graves in the Howard Lothrop lot in this yard have been removed to the Village Cemetery in North Easton. There are over two hundred and seventy graves in the Central Cemetery, of which ninety-five are unmarked. There are no very striking epitaphs in this yard, the most interesting one perhaps being that for Wade and Ruth Dailey,

"United on earth for 60 years, reunited in heaven for eternity."

THE OLIVER HOWARD BURYING-GROUND

On the south side of Short Street, east of the railroad track, there is a small family cemetery-which was laid out in 1803 by Oliver Howard. It is in the shape of a trapezoid, being about one hundred feet on the front, forty feet on the rear, seventy-five feet on the east side, and sixty feet on the other, and is surrounded by a stone-wall. The first interment here was that of an infant child of Oliver and Rebecca Howard, which died unnamed November 22, 1803, five days old. There appear to be eighteen graves in the yard, all but four of which have headstones with inscriptions. Buried here are the remains of Oliver Howard, who died December 27, 1835, eighty years old of Rebecca

---

pg487

his wife, who died August 17, 1825, sixty-five years old; also of Asaph, Marza, Amasa, Thomas and Oliver Howard, the latter twenty-two years, and of others mainly children of the Howards. This yard was pleasantly located, but its surroundings have been rendered unpleasant

because of the gravel-bank opened on the west side of it, which leaves exposed a rough and unsightly mass of stones and bowlders. When the farm here was sold, a reservation was made of this burying-ground, which is still the property of the descendants of Oliver Howard.

THE WILBOR GRAVEYARD

In the extreme northwest corner of the town, on the farm-land of Peter McDermott, and about fifty rods northeast of his house,is a small graveyard thirty by seventy feet in area, walled in on three sides. On the west side there is an excavation where apparently it was the purpose to build a tomb; but the attempt was abandoned and the wall was not finished, so that the little enclosure is open to the incursion of cattle from the surrounding pasture. It contains three graves, one of a child which has no inscribed headstone. Of the other two, which have strong and well made headstones, one is in memory of “Mrs. Bessey, wife of Mr. George Wilbur, who died May the A A. D. 1807, in the forty-ninth year of her age,” having upon it the following couplet: -

Death is a debt to Nature due

As I have paid it, so must you.

The other stone is “in memory of Mr. George Wilbar. He died June 11, 1813, in his fifty-sixth year.”

Depart my friends, wipe off your tears,

Here I must lie till Christ appears.

It will be observed that the name is spelled differently upon the two gravestones, and Mitchell, in his “History of Bridgewater,” spells it Wilbor, differing from both these inscriptions. This George Wilbur moved into town just a century ago, and built the house now the property and home of Peter McDermott. He was father of Joseph Wilbur, who was for many years Register of Deeds at Taunton, and whose son, Joseph E. Wilbur, now holds the same position.

---

pg488

THE KEITH GRAVEYARD ON THE BAY ROAD

This cemetery is just south of Thomas Keith’s, and a little distance north of Beaver Street, on the east side of the Bay road. It was first laid out in 1812 by Eleazer Keith, on his own land. It was afterward enlarged by the Dunbars, Mr. Keith giving additional land on condition that they would extend the front wall. Two sides of the yard are as yet not walled in. No deed of the land has been given to any one, and it is therefore the property of the heirs of Mr. Keith. The dimensions of this cemetery are five rods on the front by six rods deep, and it contains about sixty graves. The first interment was that of the body of Mrs. Sally Keith, wife of Eleazer, who died September 17, 1812, aged twenty-nine years. The graves of two other wives of Mr. Keith are there, and his own tombstone records the fact of his death May 6, 1863, aged eighty-two years, eleven months, and twenty-four days. The grave of Ebenezer Randall is also there, he dying June in 1850, aged eighty-four. His wife’s grave is unmarked, as also those of Joseph Randall and his wife and daughter, and others.

Here is the grave of Henry James and some of his children, as also of Alfred Gibbs and two children, and Galen Randall, several Crocketts, and others, all unmarked save by rough round stones. Here too are the graves of several Littlefield families, all with inscribed headstones, except that of Ebenezer Littlefield, Sr., who provided for the erection of one for his own grave, but which provision has never been carried out. In this cemetery are the graves of Kingmans and Dunbars. One headstone records the fact that Jesse Dunbar, who died in Boston September 28, 1834, aged twenty-one years, was first officer of the brig Pandora."

THE WILLIAM DEAN CEMETERY

Opposite the Archippus Buck place in Poquanticut is a small cemetery, fifty by eighty feet in dimensions, which is well laid out and carefully walled in. It now contains twenty-eight graves, some removals having been made from it, The land was given by William Dean. The first interment was that of the remains of Nathan Selee, who died in IS 15, which gives us the date of

---

the laying-out of this burying-ground. Nathan Selee's remains were subsequently removed to the new cemetery which his son John Selee laid out. Here are the remains of Benjamin Buck, who died in 1852, ninety-one years old, and of his wife Milly, who died fifteen years later, being a century old lacking ten months. Capt. Archippus Buck's remains also lie here; and those of his wife, familiarly known as Aunt Sylva, were recently placed beside her husband's. On the stone over the grave of Cynthia B. Dean, a child seven years old, is this inscription:

-

Cropp'd as a bud from yonder tree;

From death's arrest no age is free.

On the stone dedicated to William Dean and Keziah his wife are the words:

"They always made home happy."

THE DR. EDWARD DEAN CEMETERY

On a gravelly knoll at the Furnace Village, just south of the schoolhouse and on the south side of the road, is a burying-ground with a front of about two hundred and seventy-five feet and a width of one hundred feet, a parallelogram in shape. The land was given originally by Dr. Edward Dean, and an addition on the west end of it was subsequently made by Edward Williams. In this yard there are two hundred and fourteen graves that have headstones with inscriptions, and there are others unmarked save by some rough stones or a mound of earth. It is a noteworthy fact that the first interment at this place was that of the body of Dr. Dean, who made the gift of the land for the cemetery. He died September 26, 1816. Two other physicians, Dr. Samuel Guild, and Dr. Seth Pratt, had died in Easton the same year, and two in the neighboring towns, Dr. Godfrey of Taunton, and Dr. Bryant of

Bridgewater. These facts are alluded to in the inscription upon the stone at the head of Dr. Dean's grave. It is as follows:-

ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF

DOCTOR EDWARD DEAN,

WHO DIED SEPT. z6, 1&6,

AGED 68YEARS.

The third physician Easton ever lost,

Those Guild and Pratt not five months past.

---

pg490

A short time since we lived as friends, -

Godfrey, Guild, Pratt, Bryant too.

Physicians, all our labor ends,

We 've bid the world adieu;

To brighter worlds our spirits rise,

And view at distance there

The vain results of busy Man,

And smile at human care.

The first person buried in this yard.

There are the remains of persons buried here who died earlier than Dr. Dean, but they were removed from other places. Thus when Albert Hayward built his house opposite the old site of the Hayward carriage-shop, he removed the remains of Jonathan Hayward and his wives Rebecca and Mary, which had been buried where be desired to build his house. Other similar removals were of the remains of Dr. Samuel Deans and his wife Hannah LeBaron, of Daniel Wheaton, Esq., Rebecca and Thomas Kimball, and a few others. One stone here is in memory of Capt. Nathaniel Perry, who died June 15, 1756, in Nova Scotia, while serving in the French and Indian War, In this yard is the grave of the eccentric George Washington Drake, who so long lived a hermit's life, and who died March 1, 1883, Over eighty-three years old. It deserves to be recorded that his relative, Hiram P. Drake,-has erected over his grave a beautiful and substantial headstone, as he has done in the case of other relatives, whose graves but for his thoughtful kindness might soon have been nameless and forgotten. Among the noticeable inscriptions on the headstones of graves in this cemetery several deserve, for one reason

or another, to be recorded here. On the gravestone of an infant which died at the age of seven months is the inscription, -

joyless sojourner was I,

Only born to weep and die.

Of Simeon Woodward, who died in 1865, at the age of three-score years and ten, and who had mourned the death of his wife for thirteen years, it is said

The lids lit so seldom could close,

By sorrow forbidden to sleep,

Sealed up in a lengthy repose,

Have now forgotten to weep.

---

pg491

Sometimes a little theology gets carved in the marble, as in this case: -

Ten thousand talents I did owe,

But Jesus Christ hath paid the debt;

Believe, and sure you'll find

To glory Death is but a step.

The -writer's observations lead him to think that regard for rhythm and poetry is better shown by selected than by original inscriptions. The following seems to be a combination of original and selected lines: -

Friends and physicians could not save

Her mortal body from the grave;

Sleep, dear Harriet, in thy peaceful tomb,

We hope to meet thee in the world to come.

On another stone we read the words, -

An angel's arm couldn't save me from the grave;

Legions of angels can't confine me there.

Of a little boy eleven years old the simple but expressive praise is given,

Always so pleasant.

A widow who had parted in turn from two husbands is represented on her

tombstone as saying with suggestive ambiguity,

I go to them that are at rest.

In this cemetery are the graves of Capt. James Perry, Dr. James Perry, Daniel Wheaton, Esq., Lewis Williams, Isaac Kimball, Gen. Sheperd Leach, and other well known citizens of Easton.

THE ELIJAH COFELAND GRAVEYARD

South of the old Copeland place on the Bay road, just opposite the end of Beaver Street and some distance from the road, is a small family graveyard containing four graves. One of them is of Elijah Copeland, who died September 8, 1817, seventy-eight years old; another is of Rhoda his wife, who died October 5,1825, aged eighty-two years. The remains of Martin Copeland's wife, who died in 1835, lie in an unmarked grave in the same place, and also the remains of one of his children.

This burying-

---

ground is but twenty feet square, and is enclosed by chains stretched from eight stone-posts.

THE NEHEMIAH HOWARD GRAVEYARD

Just north of the Horace Howard place is a cemetery which was set apart by Nehemiah Howard as early as 1818. It contains about twelve square rods, and is surrounded by a neat and substantial fence of iron railings. It contains thirteen graves with headstones; and there are two, perhaps more, unmarked graves. The first interment was that of Olive W., daughter of Asa Howard, who died November 25, 1818, two years and two months old. The remains of Nehemiah Howard, who died in 1825, and of his wife, who died in 1820, lie here. There is an excellent granite monument near the centre of the yard, about twelve feet high, erected in memory of Horace D. Howard, which serves as his family monument.

THE CAPT. JEDEDIAH WILLIS GRAVEYARD

In the southeast corner of the field, next south of the Sheperd house on the Bay road, is a small cemetery which seems to have been entirely devoted to a branch of the Willis family. It is about forty feet wide and fifty feet deep, well walled, and with an open gateway in front about six feet wide. It has in it ten or twelve graves. Only two of them have regular gravestones, the rest being marked by round headstones and footstones.

One of the two stories alluded to has this inscription:

"In memory of Capt. Jedediah Willis, who died January 30, 1820, in his seventy-seventh year." The other records the fact that " Mrs.Susanna Willis, wife of Capt. Jedediah Willis, died November 22, 1815, in her sixty-third year." Both the poetical selections carved upon these stones re6ect the strange belief that the persons whose names these stones perpetuate lie sleeping beneath the sod, waiting there for the final resurrection.

THE ASA NEWCOMB GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Maple Street, in the extreme southwest corner of the town, there is a small private burying-ground carefully enclosed and well cared for. There are but two tombstones in it. One records the fact that Asa Newcomb died January 27,

---

1827, aged sixty-seven years ; and the other that Sally, his wife, died April 3, 1836, sixty-five years old. It is pleasant to notice that small and isolated as this little enclosure is, it does not suffer from the neglect of forgetful relatives and friends, but is always kept in good order, and presents an example worthy of imitation.

THE ASAPH H0WARD BURYING-GROUND

On the west side of Pine Street, a short distance south of High Street, is a small cemetery containing about five hundred square yards of land. It was set apart by Asaph Howard at the time of the death of his infant son, who died April 9, 1831, twelve days old. There is, it is true, an older stone here over the grave of Charles T., son of Thomas and Hannah Dunbar, which is dated September 16, 1824 ; but this was a removal from the small yard just over the line of West Bridgewater. The remains of Thomas Dunbar, Jr., were brought from the same place. The grave marked only by a soldier's post and flag is that of old Thomas Dunbar, who was known far and Dear as "the old fifer," and was called into service in the War of 18 12. There are ten graves here with headstones, among them being several members of the Asaph Howard and Thomas Dunbar families. There are also three or four unmarked graves, two of them being the graves of Abijah Knapp and Chloe his wife.

THE APOLLOS CLARK BURYING-GROUND

About fifty rods south of the Littlefield road, now named Summer Street, and a little west of Abiel Littlefield's, there is a small burying-ground. It is a few rods south of the old homestead place of Apollos Clark, who had a house, barn, and Bailers' shop there, only the cellar being now visible. This burying-ground is thirty feet square, surrounded by a shallow trench filled with stones, the intention evidently having been to build a wall; but this was not done. There are two good headstones there, -one over the remains of Apollos Clark, who died January 2, 1832, aged sixty-one years. He fell from his team when out in the woods, and was run over and killed. Capt.

Ziba Randall's record had it as follows: "Apolous Clark, Killd with a wheel

January 4, aged sixty-one." The date here given is two

---

days too late. When the body of Mr. Clark was found, his dog was faithfully watching and guarding it. The other gravestone mentioned is sacred to the memory of Phebe, the wife of Caleb Gifford, who died January 12, 183 5, aged twenty-four years, six months, and eight days. There are four other graves here that are unmarked save by small uncut stones,-one being the grave of a child, one of a youth, and the other two apparently of adults.

THE RECORD CEMETERY

On the street running west from Macey Record's is a small cemetery, which was originally intended, no doubt, for the Record family only. It is a little east of Josiah Woodbury's house, and on the north side of the road.

The oldest gravestone is that of Fanny D., daughter of Macey and Mary Record, who died January 13, 1834, nearly eleven years old. On the headstone of Macey Record, who died in 1856, is the inscription, "May we meet again!" and on the headstone of his wife, who died in 1869, is the happy response,

"We meet again." There are
eighteen or nineteen graves here, half of them having no carved headstones. The yard is sixty feet square, neatly laid out, and surrounded by a stone-wall.

THE JOHN SELEE CEMETERY

The above-named burying-ground is on the west side of Mill Street, a few rods from Rockland Street. It is about one hundred and fifteen by one hundred and fifty feet in size. The land was given by John Selee, son of Nathan, and father of John A. Selee; the right of ownership in lots is now conferred by the last-named person. The first burial in this yard was that of the body of Joseph Ward, who was probably the Ward dying in 1836; his grave has no stone over it. That year seems to be the date of the setting apart of this land for burial purposes. There are now about ninety graves in it, thirty-five of which are unmarked. The remains of Nathan Selee and of his wife Sabrina, which were once in the William Dean yard near by, were reinterred here; and there were also two or three other removals. The unmarked graves are of Mrs. Catherine S. Willis and three children; an infant child of N. P.

Selee; Zeno, Harriet, Jane, Thankful, and Ruth Buck; Susan, Floyer,

Frank,

---

pg495

and Charles Britton; Joseph Ward, Eben Allen and wife Helen,Mrs. Laban Drake, Ida and Charles Johnson; a child of Azel Snow, and Joseph Washburn, wife, and child; two children of Wesley Smith, three of Martin Williams, and four grandchildren of James and Rachel Reed; Lewis Lane, Edwin West, James Reed, G. A, Boodry, and the soldier B. F. Boodry. sufficient pains has not been taken in this cemetery to keep the lots distinct; where there are many unmarked graves there is always danger of the boundary lines being obliterated, and lots overlapping.

THE SILAS PHILLIPS GRAVEYARD

On the north side of Depot Street, west of the old Silas Phillips place, is a small burying-ground about fifty by eighty feet in area, which was set apart by Silas Phillips, Jr., in 1842. The first internment in this yard was of the remains of Miss Louise Phillips, a sister of Silas, Jr., who died July 11, 1842, sixty-four years old. The remains of Silas Phillips, Sr., who died in 1821, were removed to this place from the old cemetery near by. On his gravestone are the words, "He was a soldier of the Revolution." His grave deserves special honor, because he was one of the very few Easton men who were in service through the terrible winter of 1777-1778 at Valley Forge. He was at that time a sergeant in Capt. Ephraim Burr's company. Amasa and Asa Phillips were with him, Amasa dying in service in June, 1778. This yard was intended for use as a Phillips family cemetery; but in 1848 Capt. Barsillai Dean bought it, and began to build upon it a family tomb. As it is level ground there was but little excavation, the tomb being mostly above ground. On the 29th day of June, 1848, Captain Dean was at work in the tomb, when one of the cross-stones at the top gave way and fell upon him, causing his death. His remains were deposited in this yard; but when the tomb was finished, which was about two months afterward, his body was placed in it, and remained there about fifteen years. It was then removed to the Easton cemetery on Washington Street.

In this Silas Phillips cemetery there appear to be eight graves. One of them is unmarked, and one has a soldier's stake with the name of J.

Legrow. The yard has a stone-wall upon two sides,

---

pg496

and a fence upon the other two. A few beautiful pines grow in and near it, and the wind through their branches makes a peaceful requiem over this home of the dead. It is now the property of the heirs of Silas Phillips.

THE ALMSHOUSE BURYING-GROUND

It frequently happens that inmates of the Almshouse, before dying, express some wish as to burial, - perhaps desiring that their bodies may lie near the graves of relatives or friends. These wishes are generally respected, and the town's poor have been buried in different cemeteries. But there are cases in which no such wish is expressed, the dying poor having no relatives or friends here. It was therefore desirable that some special burial-place should be provided by the town for such cases. This was done some years after the purchase of the present Almshouse property. A lot of land sixty by forty-five feet was laid out three hundred yards southwest of the present site of the Almsbouse. It is surrounded by a good stone-wall, is shaded by fir-trees, and is neatly kept. There are nineteen or twenty graves in it, all of which are unmarked. Would it not be well for the town to provide inexpensive but substantial headstones, Upon which the names and dates of birth and death might be inscribed? One of these graves-that of old Mrs. Rebecca Allen, who died in 1881, aged eighty-deserves this consideration. The writer once observed a funeral procession approach the Central Cemetery, and this poor demented lady, seeing a fallen branch of a tree obstructing its entrance, thoughtfully removed it, and then stood at the gate, like the figure of Old Mortality, bowed in respectful and reverent courtesy, while the procession passed in. It was an act as good in its way, and as gracefully done, as that of'Sir Walter Raleigh when he spread his cloak in the mud for the Queen to walk upon.

THE FURNACE VILLAGE CEMETERY

In the year 1849 Lincoln Drake gave to Daniel Belcher and others a piece of land on the cast side of South Street in the Furnace Village, four hundred and twenty-nine feet long by one hundred and fifty-two wide. This they were to manage for

---

pg497

burial purposes for the benefit of the village. No corporation has at this date (1886) been formed, though one is contemplated. It is at present under the management of Daniel Belcher. The yard is surrounded by arbor-vitae trees, whose perpetual evergreen may well symbolize our immortality. An addition of the same length as the old yard, and of one hundred feet in width, has just been made upon the south side by Daniel Belcher. The first interment in the yard was that of Charles Francis, son of Lincoln and Caroline Drake, who died July 16, 1849. There appear to be one hundred and forty graves here, of which forty-three are unmarked. Among once well-known citizens whose remains are buried in this yard may be mentioned Lincoln Drake, Tisdale Harlow,

Emory Goward, Nahum Williams, Francis and Dwelly Goward, Albert A. Rotch, Henry Hamilton, and Greenfield Williams. One notices here the graves of John Gardiner and Catherine his wife, who Feb.1, 1860 were burned in their house from an accident caused by two fiery fluids, - rum and kerosene. And those familiar with the place will look at another grave with tragic interest, for they will remember the suspicious circumstances of a woman's death, the investigation ordered, the exhuming of the body, the discovery of poison in the stomach, the flight of the husband, the reinterment of the body, and its being afterward stolen from the grave. Though the law was foiled, however, justice will yet be done. No man can escape that conscience whose retributive lash will sooner or later wield heavier and sharper strokes than legal justice can possibly inflict. This dreadful affair was not the only instance in which poison was employed by the guilty parties, though in the other instances known to the writer the poison was given to animals as a means of revenge against their owners.

THE EASTON CEVETERY (SOUTH EASTON)

Under date of September 4, 1850, Jason G. Howard and eleven others made application to Joseph Barrows, Esq., to issue a warrant to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing a corporation to be known as the Easton Cemetery Corporation. The organization was accomplished September 11, 1850, Elijah Howard being chosen president. The first purchase of land was made

---

of Dr, Caleb Swan and David L. Pratt in 1850, consisting of two acres and one rod, and costing $86. In 1875 a purchase of thirty-two acres was made of Palmer Newton, for $350. Only a small part of this latter purchase has been fenced in. This cemetery is situated above South Easton village on the west side of Washington Street. It is a level tract of light sandy soil, has been planted with evergreen trees, and is neatly kept. The first interment here was that of Catherine Lothrop, wife of Thomas J. Johnson, "who died at Newtonville, together with an infant son," May 27, 185 1, thirty-five years of age. At the date of this writing (November, 1885) there can be counted two hundred and seventy-one graves, forty-four of which are unmarked; of these latter, however, many are new graves, to which headstones will probably be supplied. The following are names of most of those buried in these unmarked graves: Dean Ramsdell, Lizzie Ramsdell, and Emma, wife of Dean Ramsdell,Jr.; Joseph Heath, a soldier, and Fred H. Greenleaf; a child of Fred Clapp, also one of Lucius Darling, of James Willis, of H. Y. Mitchell, of Fred C. Thayer, and of Warren Jones two children of Eugene Willis and others of Martin Willis; Mrs. Carrie Kilburn and child;

Rosanna, wife of Thomas James Rebecca, wife of John Bailey, and the

wife of John Bailey, Jr.; Ella, wife of F. C. Thayer; Tyler F. Clapp, a

soldier; Hattie Bosworth, Caleb S. Lotbrop, Frank Nelson, and Asa

Packard. There are a few others whose names are not easily

ascertainable.

Among the well-known citizens of other days whose graves are here may be mentioned those of E. J. W. Morse, Solomon W. Morse, Elijah Howard, Dr. Caleb Swan, Capt. Barzillai Dean, Larnard Williams, Capt. Milo Williams, Col. John Torrey, and John Bisbee, the latter well deserving the inscription upon his tombstone, “An honest man; the noblest work of God.” Among inscriptions worth copying is the following:

God doeth all things well;

And so long as I think so,

I am content with what his hand brings forth.

An epitaph upon the gravestone of a lad of nine years, who was drowned by breaking through the ice, bears evident marks of being original:

Bright, cheerful, and gay, o’er the ice did I play,

Not aware of the dangerous road;

When sudden as thought my life’s thread was cut,

And straight I ascended to God.

One notices here with interest the graves of several soldiers who served in the War of the Rebellion, some of them dying far from home, on battle-field, in hospitals, or in Rebel prisons. Among these are Sergt. George Davis, who died at Annapolis from disease contracted in the Salisbury (N.C.) prison; Sergt. Charles A. Morse, died at Falmouth, Va.; D. Jackson, wounded at Luka, Miss.; and Linton Waldron, J.F. Clapp, C.H. Willis,and Joseph Heath.

There have been some removals from this cemetery, among which were the remains of several members of the Ames families. The family lot of Edward N. Morse is beautifully laid out, and adorned with an excellent and appropriate statue in the centre.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CEMETERY

On the 7th of September, 1857, the Rev. Thomas B. McNulty, who then conducted Roman Catholic services in North Easton, purchased of Oliver Ames & Sons about two acres of land to be used by the Roman Catholics for a burying-ground. This land is on the north side of Canton Street, just west of the old Ferguson place, and is very pleasantly situated, sloping tip from the road and extending over the crest of the hill, The cemetery was dedicated by Father McNulty, and shortly afterward occurred the first interment, that of a child of Patrick Hefferman.

> There are now about three hundred and forty graves here, of which over two hundred are unmarked. The first monument was erected by Michael O’Beirne. With one exception there is probably no cemetery in Easton where the headstones and monuments average so costly as here. This yard is divided into small lots, most of them having room for only two graves. The lots have nearly all been taken, and an addition of another piece of land will soon be needed. A strong handsome wall was built on the street side in 188 1, and a good deal has lately been done in the

way of improving the premises. The site of this burying-ground is pleasant, and by the planting of trees and by sufficient

---

pg500

care it may be made a beautiful spot. It is to be regretted that the lots are raised considerably above the general level. It is very difficult to keep such raised lots in good order, as the terraces are continually wearing down; and they detract from, rather than, add to, the beauty of a cemetery. There are twenty soldiers' graves here, of which a record will be found in the account given further on of the G. A. R. Post of Easton.

THE VILLAGE CEMETERY

The Village Cemetery of North Easton was begun in September, 1875, a month after the dedication of Unity Church, near which this cemetery is located. The ground it occupies was then crowded with stones; and bowlders, and a large force of men was engaged for about a year in digging out and removing them. The expense of this work was borne by Oliver Ames, the donor of the church, by F. L. Ames, Oakes A. Ames, and Oliver Ames, 2d. It contains about five acres, and is nearly surrounded by a stone-wall which is about four feet thick at the base, and has an average height of seven feet. It is carefully laid out in drives and walks, and contains one hundred and fifty-three lots. There is an excellent tomb here for the temporary deposit of the remains of the dead. A large ledge of sienite, which is the underlying rock at this place, crowns the highest part of the cemetery. East of this is the Ames family lot. It is a noteworthy and affecting fact that the first burial-service held here was at the grave of Oliver Ames, under whose lead this cemetery was laid out and prepared. The only remains that were deposited here previous to this were those removed from another burying-ground. Near by the grave of Oliver Ames repose the ashes of his father and his brother Oakes, and of other members of the family; and just beside his own grave is that of his daughter, Helen Angier Ames, who died suddenly in the prime of a life of thoughtful and generous service, deeply honored, loved, and lamented by all who knew her. A tall granite shaft records the Dames of Oakes Ames, and of his wife and his son Henry. Large granite sarcophagi stand on the lots of the first and second Oliver Ames and of E.W. Gilmore. There are now (October, 1886) ninety-three graves in this cemetery, twenty-six of them being as yet unmarked.

---

pg501

Most of the latter are the graves recently made, and some of them will in due time be provided with tombstones. Forty-four of the graves are of those whose remains have been removed from other cemeteries. The management of this cemetery is in the hands of the Village Cemetery Corporation, which was incorporated in 1878, and of which all proprietors of lots are members. A printed set of by-laws prescribes the rules according to which the cemetery is managed. Among these it is provided that no one shall build therein any fence, hedge, or curbing. This excellent rule prevents the burying-ground from being cut up into numerous small enclosures, and gives it an open, lawn-like appearance, which is much more agreeable to the eye. A fund of ten thousand dollars, bequeathed by Oliver Ames, who died in 1877, provides for the perpetual care of this cemetery. Those who have an interest in this beautiful spot have the satisfaction of

knowing that it will always be neatly kept, and not be allowed to run to the dreary, neglected waste that is the fate of many of our country burying-grounds.

In addition to the burying-grounds now noticed, there were at least two others that have been not only abandoned, but that have left no trace of their former uses behind them. One of them was just west of a large boulder on the Alonzo Marshall (now 0.A. Day) place, not far east of the railroad-track. It contains three Manley graves, one of a child of Peter Bartlett, and three other graves. All are now indistinguishable.

> There was also a graveyard in the field owned by E. W. Gilmore, near where his hinge-factory stands. About fifteen graves were here. Among them were those of the Rev. Eseck Carr and wife, Caleb Carr, Sr., and wife, whose remains were removed by their son Caleb when the factory was built, and deposited in the Washington Street Cemetery. The remains of Capt. Elisha Harvey and his wife still lie in the field alluded to, and are only a few feet from the northwest corner of the factory. It is due to the memory of this old hero that his and his wife's remains should be disinterred and deposited elsewhere, with some fitting gravestones to mark the spot and perpetuate their memory. The others whose remains were buried in this place

---

pg502

were Elizabeth Simmons, John Simmons, and Jeremiah his son; an old Mrs. Packard; John and Tiley Carr, children of Caleb, Sr.; Horatio Packard, and also his mother, who was wife of Jedediah Packard. Two of her children were buried here. Elizabeth Simmons died as early as the Revolutionary War, and bets was the first burial in this yard. She was the daughter of Mrs. Eseck Carr by her first husband.

> One notices in reading the inscriptions upon the tombstones in some of our burying-grounds a strange confusion of thought concerning the condition of the soul after death. This results from the doctrine of the resurrection of the body. The spiritual imagination of most persons is feeble. It is difficult to conceive Of the spirit as separate from the body; and the belief that the body was to be raised up apin at the last day made it quite natural to think that the dead really were slumbering in the grave in a state of unconsciousness, from which the last trump would wake them. For example:-

Kind angels watch the sleeping dust

Till Jesus comes to raise the just.

Then may he wake with sweet surprise,

And in his Saviour's image rise.

> In this stanza, found on one of our tombstones, it is plainly implied that the just man, whom this stone commemorates, is sleeping below the sod. On another stone we read

Underneath this stone doth lie

As much virtue as could die

1 This couplet was doubtless suggested by the famous “Epitaph on Elizabeth L. H.,” written by Ben Jenson, a part of which reads as follows

Underneath this stone doth lye

As much beauty as could dye;

Which in life did harbour give

To more virtue than doth live.”

To the couplet quoted above in the text two original lines were added, and they make the whole stanza upon the tombstone a medley at which old Ben loosen would have stood aghast. The stanza is as follows:-

Underneath this stone deth lie

As much virtue as could die;

With earnest prayer they sought to God

To wash the in Christ Jesus’ blood.”

---

pg503

Another inscription begins

Housed in the dust my partner lies.

There are many inscriptions of like tenor, all plainly teaching that the persons over whose graves they are written are really sleeping beneath. There are some of a different kind, which seem to fluctuate between the idea of personal unconsciousness in the grave and that of the soul’s present existence in heaven. For example:

Sleep on, dear child, and take thy rest;

God called thee home, - He thought it best.

In the first line of this couplet the child is thought of as sleeping quietly in the grave, while in the second the words “God called thee home” would suggest the contrary supposition, that the child is now living with God in heaven. Thus the doctrine of the physical resurrection confuses the thought, and tends to hold it down to the grave in expectation of the time when the body shall rise again. But on the later tombstones we find that the resurrection of the body is more seldom alluded to. The inscriptions now are, as a rule, those that suggest, not a future, but an immediate rising to God. It is difficult to conjecture by what principle people were sometimes guided in their selections of Scripture or poetry for inscriptions upon the tombstones of their friends, These often show poor judgment as well as wretched taste. What, for instance, could induce one to choose a stanza like the following, which is carved upon the headstone of a young man well known

in his time:-

In the cold grave this frame must rest,

And worms shall feed on this poor breast

These hands will then be useless grown,

And I, alas I no more be known.

It is a dishonor to the departed to represent them as uttering any such shocking and comfortless doggerel as this. How, too, shall we account for the selection of the following passage of Scripture for the motto upon the tombstone of one whom the writer is informed was an excellent woman

"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

---

pg504

Probably those who chose this considered it the right thing to have some Scripture on the gravestone, and were careless about the inevitable suggestions of this passage. The burying-ground gives us painful illustrations of the weaknesses of human nature. One of them is an amiable weakness, that of the over-praise of the dead, as shown by the inscriptions the living cause to be carved upon the headstones of deceased friends. It is no wonder that Charles Lamb, walking when a boy with his sister in a graveyard, and noticing the saintly characters given to the dead by these inscriptions, asked, "Sister, where are the bad people buried?" It is not needful, though it might sometimes be salutary, to publish the sins of the wicked upon their gravestones ; but it is quite shocking to the sense of truth to read laudatory epitaphs which are known by some to be monumental falsehoods concerning the dead. "God's acre ought not to become a field of lies. It is also painful in the extreme to see neglect of family-lots and of individual graves on the part of many of the living. This is no sure proof of real forgetfulness of the dead, but it is, to say the least, most reprehensible thoughtlessness. There are cases in this town where the family quarrels of survivors, or other selfish reasons, have led them wholly to neglect the grave perhaps of a worthy and affectionate parent, over whose remains filial duty demands the raising of some memorial stone. Attention has been called to the numerous unmarked graves in our cemeteries. Sometimes duty to the living may make it difficult, perhaps impossible, to spend money for a gravestone. But such cases are rare, and these unmarked graves show how easily agonized grief may be comforted or forgotten. In the case of graves that have no inscribed headstones, it is very desirable that the method adopted by the managers of the Pine Grove Cemetery should be followed, - that of putting a small numbered stone at the head of such graves, and having the names of the dead recorded in a book opposite the numbers of the

graves. This method would be inexpensive and easy, and its advantages are obvious. The desirability of this plan was recently illustrated by the fact that though Asa Drake, an inmate of the Almshouse, had made a special request to be buried beside his parents, it was found, after the interment had been made,

---

pg505

that he was buried in the wrong place. This mistake was rectified, but it would not have occurred if some such plan of designating graves had been in operation.

It is very sad to look upon toppling gravestones that a few hours' labor might set upright, or to see neglected lots over-grown with weeds, perhaps bushes, that a little labor would clear away. Care should always be taken that the foundation for a gravestone be laid well below frost; then the stone will remain erect. The town has recently cleared up two cemeteries; it would be well occasionally to do the same to all the cemeteries that the town has any right to improve. This was formerly done. In October, 1772, it was voted to choose a committee to clear the burying-places in town. Similar action was taken again in February, 1783, and at later times. It is pleasant to note, in conclusion, that a great change of feeling has taken place regarding the care of cemeteries. Instead of being the most forsaken and uncared for spots, as they formerly were, they are fast becoming, in many towns and cities, most beautiful places. The same change is noticeable in Easton. May her citizens show their respect for the dead and their tender appreciation of the sacredness of the associations connected with death, by protecting and improving the burial-places within her borders.

pg506

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXVIII

MILITIA AND MILITARY HISTORY

OLD MILITARY DAYS - FIRST MILITIA COMPANY OF EASTON - THE WEST COMPANY THE EAST COMPANY - THE EASTON LIGHT INFANTRY THE CAVALRY COMPANY COMPANY B, EASTON LIGHT INFANTRY CAPTAINS AND HIGHER MILITARY OFFICERS OF EASTON,WITH THE DATES OF THEIR COMMISSIONS - MAJOR-GENERAL SHEPLED LEACH

THE military days with which some of us were familiar in our youth have passed away. The fife and drum no longer wake the echoes as of yore. The un-uniformed companies of militia which sometimes were irreverently spoken of as the "String Beans" or "Cowyard Company," clad in homespun of every variety, parade our streets no longer. The musters, with their several days of encampment upon the field, their gingerbread and Cider booths, their sbam-fights, at which timid women shrieked and young urchins grew pale, their drunkenness, gambling, fighting, and wrestling, these, fortunately, are no more. "Major" A., "Captain" B., "Lieutenant" C., and Ensign" D. are dignitaries whose cheaply earned titles are no longer familiar to our ears.

But in earlier days military matters excited much interest and received great attention in our country towns; and Easton was no exception to the rule.

FIRST MILITIA COMPANY OF EASTON

There was a military company in the North Purchase twenty-five years before the incorporation of the town of Easton. But it did not extend its limits to the east part of the Purchase; and if any of the settlers living in this part cared to unite with any company, they no doubt served with Bridgewater men. Easton had its own company, however, very early. Its captain was John Phillips, and its lieutenants were Edward Hayward and Eliphalet Leonard. Edward Hayward served as captain in 1732 and afterward, with Eliphalet Leonard as his successor in 1744,

---

Benjamin Williams was the next captain. Sometime before the Revolutionary War this company was divided into two companies of militia, one in the east, and one in the west part of the town.

We have under date of April 7, 1757, an authentic record of the first military company of Easton. As this is the most complete list now extant of the male residents of the town of so early a period, it is desirable for purposes of reference to publish it in full here. It does not however include all who were then residents, as Capt. Benjamin Williams and others were away on military service in other companies.

A Roll or List of the Soldiers in Easton under the command of the

following offisers, April 7, 1757

Eliphalet Leonard, Captain.
Joshua Hayward, Lieutenant.
Matthew Hayward, Ensign.
Thomas Manley, Sergeant.
Silas Williams, "
Joseph Fobes, Drummer.
Daniel Keith,
Joseph Crossman, Corporal.
Joseph Gilbert,
Josiah Keith,
Jonathan Lathrop,
Ebenezer Ames, Private.
Edmund Andrews,
Adam Arnolt,
Simeon Babbitt,
Nathan Bryant,
Thomas Butler,
Ebenezer Campbell,
Samuel Churchill,
Daniel Dailey,
Abial Drake,
Benjamin Drake,3d,
Ephraim Drake,
Hezekiah Drake,
Robert Drake, Private.
Thomas Drake,
Thomas Fling,
Benjamin Fobes, Jr.,
Nathan Fobes,
Nathan Gibbs,
Jonathan Goodspeed,
Ebenezer Haden,
Jacob Hanks,
Benjamin Harvey,
Edward Hayward,
Henry Hayward,
Jonathan Hayward,
Ephraim Hewitt,
Solomon Hewitt,
Benjamin Keith,
Edward Keith,
Mark Keith,
Mark Keith, Jr.,
William Keith,
Zephaniah Keith,
Nathan Kinsley,
Silas Kinsley,
Josiah Kingman,

John Drake,
Joseph Drake, Jr.,
Joseph Drake,
Joseph Drake, 4th,
Eliphalet Leonard,jr.,
John Lincoln, Jr.,
Nathan Lincoln,
James Linsday,

1 This was Joshua Howard. The names Hayward and Howard were often confounded.

---

pg508

Jacob Macomber, private.
David Manly,
John Manly,
John Manly, Jr.,
Seth Manly,
Thomas Manly, Jr.,
Timothy Manly,
William Manly, Jr.,
William Morrison,
John Nape [Knapp?],
Daniel Niles,
Daniel Niles,Jr.,
Daniel Owen,
John Owen,
John Packard,
Joseph Packard,Jr.,
Benjamin Pettingill,
Joshua Phillips,
Samuel Phillips, Jr.,
Ephraim Pratt,
Jonathan Pratt,
Seth Pratt,
William Pratt,
William Pratt, Jr.,
Abiah Randall,
Beriah Randall,
Ebenezer Randall,
Ephraim Randall, Jr.,
Israel Woodward, Private.

Ephriam Randall, private
Israel Randall,
John Randall,Jr.,
Joseph Randall,
Nehemiah Randall,
Robert Randall, Jr.,
Samuel Randall,
Samuel Randall, Jr.,
Thomas Randall,
Timothy Randall,
Nathan Selee,
Benaijah Smith,
Walter Solard [Sullard],
James Stacy,
Samuel Stone,
Benjamin Tupper,
John Turner,
Dennis Tyler,
Zachariali Watkins,
Antony Weldland (?)
John Whitman, Jr.,
Ebenezer Williams,
Paul Williams,
Seth Williams,
Silas Williams, Jr.,
Timothy Williams,
Seth Willis,
John Howard Winslow,

A true list of the training Soldires by me.ABIAH MANLY, Clark.'

Following this is a supplementary list which includes some who were not regular "training soldires," but who were obliged to serve in an emergency. In this list are the exempted men, such as deacons, justices of the peace, and others who were then not obliged to do ordinary military service.

A list of those under sixty years of age that are obliged by law to appare upone An alarm that are not training soldiers.

Nathaniel Babbitt.
John Daily, Ensign.
Richard Drake, deaf.
George Ferguson.

James Dean, Deacon. Timothy Gilbert.

1 State Archives, vol. xcv. p. 273-

David Gurney.	Samuel Phillips.
Moses Hayward.	John Randall.
Ebenezer Jones.	Robert Randall, Deacon.
Ichabod Manly.	John Stacey.
Joseph Packard.	David Stone.

Ebenezer Phillips. Peter Sullard.

Daniel Williams.

ABIAH MANLY,
Clark.'

THE WEST COMPANY OF MILITIA

The Easton company was not divided until after 1762. March 25 of that year Eliphalet Leonard was captain, Matthew Hayward lieutenant, and Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., ensign.2 The company belonged to the Third Regiment of Militia. Sometime afterward, and prior to 1771, this company was large enough to divide. The division was made by a north and south line running through the town. The company in the west part of the town was called the First Company, and afterward the West Company; it continued the organization of the original militia company, and kept its place for a time in the Third Regiment. In 1771 Capt. Zephaniah Keith had command of it, Nathan Kinsley being lieutenant, and Macey Williams ensign. In 1775 Macey Williams had been promoted to be captain, Josiah Keith to be lieutenant, and Elijah Howard ensign. Thus organized, this company marched on the Lexington "alarm." Not long after this, Captain Williams enlisted another company; and the command of the West Company of Easton militia devolved upon Josiah Keith, with David Keith as lieutenant. Josiah Keith remained in command of this company until the end of the Revolutionary War, being occasionally summoned with it to an "alarm " in Rhode Island. He appears to have been succeeded in command by the following captains in the order given:

Jonathan Pratt, John Williams, Abijah Wetherell, Nathaniel Wetherby,

Sheperd Leach, Edward Kingman. The latter was commissioned in 1809.

During the War of 1812 this company was not called into service. The successors of Captain Kingman were as follows: Tisdale Godfrey, Bartholomew Drake, Jonathan Pratt, Archippus Buck, Frederic Fuller, Perez Marshall, Tisdale Godfrey, Jr.,

1 State Archives, vol. xcv. P. 272- 2 Ibid., Vol. xcix-P- 48.

Elbridge G. Reed, and John R. Drake. Captain Drake was the last captain of this company. At one of the trainings, for reasons less obvious to himself than to others, be gave the exact

opposite of the order intended; and the company, though seeing the folly of it, obeyed with military precision, and brought up at last in a cowyard. This gave it the name of the “Cowyard Company.” It disbanded about 1840. During that year Captain Drake surrendered his commission.

THE EAST COMPANY OF MILITIA

When the old militia company of Easton was divided, the new or second company was made up of the residents in the east part of the town. It was the fifth company of the Third Regiment, Bristol County Militia. In 1771 it was commanded by Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, Jr.; Abiel Mitchell was lieutenant, and Seth Lothrop ensign. In 1775, at the time of the Lexington “alarm,” Abiel Mitchell was captain, Jacob Leonard lieutenant, and Silas Kinsley ensign. Captain Mitchell was soon promoted to be major and afterward colonel, and the command of this company was given to Matthew Randall, with Seth Pratt first lieutenant, and Edward Hayward, 2d, the second lieutenant. Ephraim Burr was first lieutenant in 1776, In 1777 Nathan Hack was first lieutenant, and John Godfrey second lieutenant. Seth Pratt became acting captain of this company in 1780, though afterward known only as lieutenant. Matthew Randall had meantime raised another company. The militia company of which we are speaking continued in existence many years afterward, constantly changing its officers, parading on training days, going to musters, etc. Among its captains after the Revolution were Jacob Leonard, Edward Hayward, 2d, Jedediah Willis, John Tisdale, Eliphalet Leonard, Jr., David Wade, and Timothy Mitchell. At the time of the breaking out of ihe War of iSi2, Noah Reed was the captain of this company, and Simeon Drake was lieutenant. As already noted, it did guard duty at New Bedford. Captain Reed was succeeded by Capt. Elijah Smith, after whom came David Manley, John Gilmore, Asa Bartlett, Gurdon Stone, Henry French, Barzillai Dean, George Washington Playward, and Edward W. Dean, the latter being the last captain.

Its last annual training was in May, 1835. Captain Dean ordered another inspection in the following year, but by this time the whole matter began to be considered useless; the interest had died out, and the organization fell to pieces. It has been stated that the militia appeared in ordinary clothing, without regular uniform. But the contrast presented between the two militia companies and the Light Infantry was too unpleasant to the former, and the militia therefore adopted dark (usually dark-blue) coats and white pantaloons. They also wore the tall hats that were then in almost universal use, each hat having in it a small cockade. This gave a decided military appearance to these two companies of militia.

THE EASTON LIGHT INFANTRY

> February 27, 1810, Leonard Perry and others petitioned for leave to raise a Light Infantry Company in Easton. A special committee recommended that this petition be granted, “provided it shall not reduce any of the established companies in said town of Easton below the number prescribed by law.”1 It was therefore “Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor, with the advice of his council, be and hereby is authorized to raise by Voluntary enlistment a company of Light Infantry in the town of Easton, in the county of Bristol, in the Fourth

Regiment of the Second Brigade and Fifth Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth."2

This company was immediately raised, and it organized with the choice of Isaac Lothrop as captain, Seth Williams lieutenant, and Melvin Gilmore ensign. These three officers were commissioned May 17, 1810.3 John Williams had in 1808 been lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment to which this company was assigned, and he was succeeded August 9, 1809, by Capt. Sheperd Leach, who was commissioned lieutenant-colonel at this date, holding, the position nine years. He was promoted to be colonel and brigadier-general, and February 16, 1827, he

1 Council Records, vol. xxxv- p- 405. 2 General Court Records, vol. xlii. p, 235.

3 The dates of appointments have been gathered from official communications from the United States War Department, the Regimental Rosters, and the Adjutant-General's office in Boston, and from the books of the company, which were loaned to the writer by L, S. Drake.

---

was elected to the office of major-general. Under Capt. Isaac Lotbrop, in the autumn of 1814, this company went to Boston on guard-duty and remained there about two months. Captain Lothrop was succeeded in his command by Oliver Pool, who was commissioned May 22, 1815, and held the place about three years George Alger was made captain, May 5, 18xx. Other captains serving were Lewis Williams, Lincoln Drake, Alanson White, Welcome Lothrop, Jarvis Lothrop, Henry Day, and Tisdale Harlow. The latter was the last captain, and was commissioned April 18, 1833.

The Easton Light Infantry' dissolved March 28, 1834,

Before 1790 there was a squadron of cavalry belonging to the Fifth Division, which was composed of men from Norton, Easton, Mansfield, and perhaps a few other towns. Among the Easton men belonging were Cyrus Alger, Simeon Leach, Bezer Keith, James Guild, Josiah Copeland, Cyrus Williams, James Keith, and James Dean, Thomas Williams was commissioned lieutenant, December 16, 1793, Joshua Williams was appointed cornet in 1801,lieutenant in 1806, and captain April 28, 1809. They expected to be called out for service in the War of 1812, and had orders to the effect that if when summoned any one was without a horse, he must impress one into the service. They were not however called for.

COMPANY 13, EASTON LIGHT INFANTRY

After the dissolution of the companies whose history has been given-above, the interest in military matters had a lull for a time in Easton; a few residents, however, were members of organizations in neighboring towns. The military spirit began to revive again in 1852. A charter for an infantry company, signed by Governor Boutwell, was secured December 3, 1852, and the company organized on the 22d. The following officers were chosen: William E. Bump, captain; Francis Tilden, first lieutenant; Oliver Ames, A second lieutenant; John Carr,

third lieutenant; Rufus Willis, fourth lieutenant. This company and one then recently formed at Canton were organized as the second battalion of light infantry, second brigade and First division, the Easton company being known as Company B. Of this battalion Oliver Ames, 3d, was chosen adjutant. He was

---

pg513

afterward promoted to be major, and then lieutenant-colonel; and Frank M, Ames was made quartermaster and then major. The State furnished this company with fifty guns, bayonets, and other accoutrements, besides swords for the officers. The record book states that the State also forwarded"1 Brass Kettle drum in good order, and I Fife, crooked and unfit for use." By the end of 1853 about fifty men had joined the Easton Light Infantry. The first parade of the company was on the 25th of May, 1853, with music by the North Bridgewater Band. Inspections, trainings, musters, etc., were attended at various places from time to time, the company gratefully acknowledging treats of lemonade and other refreshments from persons here and elsewhere. In 1856, beginning August 2o, there was a notable muster on the plain south of Lincoln Street. Companies were present from various places, and encamped on the ground. The first two days were rainy, and there was no parade until the third day, when Governor Gardner and Brigadier-General Pierce were present. This muster had the usual accompaniment of such occasions, rioting, gambling, and drunkenness. Company B attended the famous encampment at Concord, the State Muster of 1859. June 16, 1859, Milo M. Williams was elected captain, and Linton Waldron first lieutenant. October 18, i86o, the company attended a reception in Boston given to the Prince of Wales, before whom they passed in review. This company, however, was destined to do something more than play at soldiering. The war clouds of rebellion were gathering, and soon the thunders of cannon were sounding in Charleston Harbor. The remaining history of this company will be found in the chapter on Easton in the Rebellion.

CAPTAINS AND HIGHER MILITARY OFFICERS OF EASTON

The list below contains the names of those military officers who have risen to and above the rank of captain. It has been impossible to ascertain the exact date of the commissions of some of the earlier officers; but the dates after 1781 are nearly all official, as are a few of those before this time. The others are based upon the town records, tax-lists, and other documents where titles are given, and may be depended upon as approximately correct.

---

pg. 514

Captains

John Phillips 1726
Edward Hayward 1732
Eliphalet Leonard 1744
Benjamin Williams 1749
Nathaniel Perry June 6,1754
Eliphalet Phillips 1760
Tisdale Godfrey May 2, 1315
Oliver Pool . . . 11 22, 1815
Elijah Smith . . Sept. 27, 1811
George Alger . . May 5, 1813
David Manley . . . 5, 1813
Bartholomew Drake . 19, 1819

Matthew Hayward . . . . 1765 Seba Howard . . . Oct. 4t 1819
Eliphalet Leonard, Jr. 1770 John Gilmore . . “ 7, 1819
Zephaniah Keith . . . . . 1771 Lewis Williams . . June 5, 1820
Benjamin Williams, Jr. - - 1774 Jonathan Pratt 26, 1820

Abiel Mitchell . . . . . 1774 Lincoln Drake 20, 1821
Macey Williams . . . . . 1775 Asa Bartlett . . . May 7, 1822
James Keith . . . . . 1775 Gurdon Stone June 10, 1823
James Perry ..... 1775 Alanston White May 23, 1825
Matthew Randall . . . . 1776 Archippus Buck Aug. 18, 1825
Josiah Keith . . . . . 1776 Henry French Aug 23, 1826
Ephraim Burr . . . . . 1777 Frederic Fuller 24, 1826
Ebenezer Tisdale I . before 1779 Welcome Lothrop Oct. 9, 1826

Seth Pratt 2 . . . . . 1780 John Torrey . . . May 30,1827
Abner Hayward 4 . . about 1780 Jarvis Lothrop March 4, 1828
Elisha Harvey 4 . . . about 1781 Barzillai Dean March 4, 1828

Jacob Leonard . . . . . 1781 Perez Marshall March 4, 1828
Jonathan Pratt . . . . . 1786 Henry Day . . . May 1, 1830
John Williams . . April 30, 1788 Tisdale Godfrey,Jr. “ 1, 1830

Edward Hayward,2d. June 9, 1788 Geo. W. Hayward June 3,1831

Abijah Wetherell April 8, 1789 Tisdale Harlow April 18, 1833
Jedcdiah Willis June 12, 1789 Eldridge G. Reed “ 18,1833
John Tisdale . . . Feb. 3, 1794 Edward W. Dean “ 18,1933
Eliphilet Leonard,Jr.Apr 14,1794 John R. Drake Jan. 25, 1834
Nathaniel Wetherby April 1, 1802 William E. Bump Dec. 22, 1852
David Wade . March 28, 1803 Milo M. Williams, Jr. June 16, 1859
Sheperd Leach NOV. 4, 1803 Ward L. Foster 11 i5~ ig6i
Timothy Mitchell March 2S, 1805 John Fitzpatrick Nov. to, 1862

Joshua Williams Apr 28, 1809 Robert Dollard Dec. 14, 1863
Edward Kingman Oct. 9, 1809 Frank A. Mitchell Feb, 1865
Noah Reed . . . April 9, 1810 William E. Reed 6 April 1, 1865
Isaac Lothrop, 2d. - May 17, 1810

1 Was captain before he moved to Easton from Stroughtonham (Sharon),in 1779

2 Always known, however, as Lieut. Seth Pratt. He served as a captain, but was perhaps not commissioned.

3 Moved to Easton from Bridgewater in 1793 or 1794.

4 Served as lieutenant to the end of the war, getting his title of captain probably by brevet.

5 A native of Easton though not enlisting here, In his second enlistment his effects were sent to his father’s at Easton, and he considered this town his home. He is son of William G. Reed.

---

pg. 515

Adjutants

Anselm Tupper . . . . . 1781 Cyrus Lothrop July 15, 1816

Charles Hayden Jan. 1781 Oliver Ames, 3d March, 853

Regimental Surgeons

Samuel Deans Aug. 25, 1825
George B. Cogswell Aug. 7, 1862

Majors

Zephaniah Keith probably 1774
Benjamin Tupper (May) 1775
Abiel Mitchell May 19,1775
James Keith . . .. March, 1780
Anselm Tupper . .. about 1789
John Wiflianis . .Oct. 8, 1793
Noah Reed . .. April 9, 1810
John Gilmore . . ... “ 5, 1822
Seba Howard . . . Oct. 20, 1824
George Wheaton So t. z,: 1812,
Alanson White
John Torrey . .. Oct. 3, 1829
Oliver Ames, 3d. Dec. 25, 1854
Frank M. Ames July 10, 1857
Robert Dollard I Oct. 25, 1864
Joseph W. Hayward a March 13, 1865
John Fitzpatrick May 10, 1866

Lieutenant-Colonels

BenjaminTupper Nov. 4, 1775
Zephaniah Keith March, 1776
John Williams Aug. 1, 1803
Sheperd Leach “ 7, 1809
David Manley Sept. 17, 1819
John Gilmore Aug,. 23, 1823
Alanson White Feb. 12, 1827
John Torrey . . . Sept. 22, 1831
Oliver Ames,3d July 10, 1857
Henry L. Dickerman, Mar 30, 1883
George F.F. Wilde,8 Sep. 25, 1885

Colonels

Abiel Mitchell . . . Feb, 1776 1 Sheperd Leach June 20, 1816

Benjamin Tuppar4 July 1, 1777 1 John Torrey . . .Oct 31,1832

Brigadier-Generals

Benjamin Tupper 1732
Sheperd Leach . . July 8, 1819
Sheperd Leach, Feb. 16, 1827, discharged March 10, 1830.

1. Captain Dollard was appointed major by General Butler on the battle-field in front of Richmond, September 29, 1864. The above is the date of his commission.

2. He was then assistant-surgeon. He was appointed major by brevet to

rank as such for faithful and meritorious service.”

3.Commander Wilde’s name appears here because a commander in the United States Navy ranks as lieuenant-colonel.

4 This is not the exact (late of Colonel Tupper’s commission; it is the date at which he succeeded to the command of a regiment. It was the eleventh regiment in the Continental Army, and at this time was at West Point.

---

pg.516

It will be appropriate to close this chapter with a brief sketch of the man who acquired the highest military title of any son of Easton.’ MAJOR-GENERAL SHEPERD LEACH was a

descendant in the fifth generation from Giles Leach, of Weymouth. He was son of Abisha and Patience (Woods) Leach, and was born in Easton, April 30,1778. He was early instructed in the business followed by his father, which was the iron-foundry business, in which the son became quite celebrated. His ambition was to have a monopoly of it in New England; therefore he purchased all the foundries of which he could get possession. In Cyrus Alger he recognized a dangerous rival, and when he bought out his interest in the business in Easton he stipulated that Mr. Alger should not have a foundry within twenty miles of the town. Mr. Alger obeyed the letter of this stipulation, but started at South Boston the iron foundry that later became a flourishing competitor of General Leach's business. This business ambition of General Leach was the cause of his final disaster. He acquired the ownership of more property than he could profitably manage, and at his death his business affairs were in a bad condition.

General Leach took much interest in military matters. "My earliest recollection of him," writes the Rev. Luther H. Sheldon, "was of his fine appearance on his dapple-gray parade horse on the musterfield,2, horse which he kept solely for this purpose. The General was large, fleshy, of a commanding appearance, a fine officer on the field, and seemed to enjoy his position as general." He was commissioned captain November 4, 1803,lieutenant-colonel August 7, 1809, colonel June 20, 1816, brigadier-general July 8, 1819, and major-general February 16,1827,General Leach was sincerely attached to the new society formed in the first years of the controversy during the Rev. Dr. Sheldon's ministry; but he was careful not to be drawn into any angry disputes in those exciting times. He thoughtfully matured any propositions he wished to make in any of the parish meetings of that day, and submitted them in writing. The

1 The Rev. Luther H. Sheldon has kindly supplied most of the facts and incidents here given, and the estimate of General Leach's character is also his

---

Evangelical Society had in him a stanch and liberal friend. On stormy Sundays he would get out an immense covered wagon that he owned, and drive from house to house until it was filled with church-goers, and then drive to meeting. When doing business in Boston, he would drive out to Easton to attend the Thursday evening meeting, changing horses on the way, and then drive back the next morning, When the church-bell was broken, he was asked to start a subscription for a new one, and responded by at once subscribing enough to cover the cost of exchanging the old bell for a new one. The Rev. L.H. Sheldon gives this illustration of his generosity: "I remember starting, out one Monday morning with the Rev. Mr. Beckwith on a tour round town to get a donation for the Peace Society. We called first on the General, and he said, "I was interested in your discourse yesterday. How much do you expect to get in town?' 'I was in hopes to get about fifty dollars,' said Mr. Beckwith. 'Well,' said General Leach, 'you ought to get that; but our people have been pretty well taxed lately, and as your time is valuable to you, I might as well hand you the fifty dollars and let you go back to Boston.' And he gave him the money." Mr. Sheldon further writes, "He would frequently come to my father and say, '

I have been quite prosperous in my business of late. Here is a little money for the poor and sick in town. You know better than I who are the needy ones: distribute it for me.' My father would take the package of bills, one hundred dollars, or two hundred dollars, and send him the names of those helped, and the amounts given each. This was of frequent occurrence."

> General Leach used to have men dig bog-iron ore in, this vicinity. He once gave a man a certain sum for the privilege of digging over his pasture for the ore. More ore was found than was anticipated, and the man came to General Leach with a pitiful story. "I happened to be in the General's office," Mr. Sheldon states, "when the man came and said, 'My cow-pasture is spoiled, and I ought to have a good deal more than youagreed for the damage.' The General smiled and said, 'Did I not give you all you asked?' 'Yes,' was the reply, 'but I did not think you were going to get so much.' The General then said, 'I guess we wont have any hard feelings about it; how

---

much more do you want?' The man brightened tip and named the sum, which was given him on the spot." General Leach's generosity to his minister has been referred to in another chapter, but something on that subject may be added here. The Rev. Dr. Sheldon's sleigh broke down near the General's house. The latter asked Mr. Sheldon to hitch his horse into a new sleigh and leave the old one with him, saying that he would send for the new one when he wanted it. When he was spoken to about it afterward, he replied with a smile, "I told you I would send for it when I wanted it." The reader anticipates the result: it was never sent for. Few ministers were ever more fortunate in a parishioner than Dr. Sheldon was in this generous helper.

Though not much of a singer himself, General Leach was very fond of singing, arid would lead the choir, standing with his back to the audience and beating time in the most approved style. He hired a Boston teacher, Mr. Coburn, to come to Easton at ten dollars per evening to give singing lessons and drill the choir. The Evangelical Society had the name of having the best choir of any country church in this vicinity. One Sunday while singing during the noon intermission at church, one of his men came galloping up, his horse white with foam, and told the General that the flume of the great pond had broken away and the flood was pouring through, sweeping away bridges and doing immense damage. The General calmly said, "You can't stop it, can you?" "Why, no!" said the excited horseman. Well, then, let it run," said General Leach. "Let us sing another tune."

The General was fond of children, though he had none of his own. He was accustomed to adopt young girls and keep them until they were married. "He was a great friend to the children," Mr. Sheldon writes, "and always bad a pleasant word for any little one who chanced to be near. I well remember his cantering by the guard on the muster-field up to where a squad of Easton boys were watching the parade, and saying, "Here, Luther, take this money and treat all the boys to cake and lemonade."'

General Leach married Phoebe Torrey, daughter of Joseph Torrey, of

Hanover. He was thrown out of his chaise in 1832,

pg.519

and sustained, it was thought, some internal injuries, in consequence of which he, died. His death occurred September 19, 1832. He was reputed in his day to be the wealthiest man in Easton; he was certainly a man of mark, with popular and engaging qualities, and will long be honorably remembered in town. His widow, April 10, 1837, was married to Dea. Dwelly Williams. She was born in 1784, and died December 22, 1851.

pg520

>

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXIX

THE CIVIL WAR

OPENING OF THE WAR

DEPARTURE OF COMPANY B, FOURTH REGIMENT, FOR FORTRESS MONROE; ITS RETURN

ENLISTMENTS IN THE SECOND REGIMENT - COMPANY G, SEVENTH REGIMENT

OTHER ENLISTMENTS FROM EASTON IN 1861 - TOWN ACTION IN 1861

EASTON VOLUNTEERS IN 1862 - ARTILLARY SERVICE

TOWN ACTION IN 1862 ENLISTMENTS AND SERVICE OF SOLDIERS IN 1863

- THE DRAFTS - DISTRICT SUBSCRIPTION PAPERS - TOWN ACTION IN 1863

VOLUNTEERS IN 1864 TOWN ACTION IN 1864 - THE SOLDIERS RETURN IN 1865

EASTON SOLDIERS IN THE NAVY - TOWN ACTION IN 1865 -DESERTERS AND SHIRKERS

WOMAN'S SERVICE AND TRIALS SUMMARY OF ENLISTMENTS

MAJOR ROBERT DOLLARD - MAJOR JOHN FITZPATRICK

COMPLETE RECORD OF EASTON SOLDIERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

It hardly needed a prophet's vision to foresee that the existence in our free country of a system of slavery, in which human beings were bought and sold like cattle, must lead to an irrepressible conflict. For many years preceding the Rebellion, the antagonism between the North and South had increased and intensified. Various measures, among others the infamous Fugitive-Slave Law, which the Slave-power, aided by Northern allies of both parties, forced upon the country, had roused a spirit of opposition which refused to be quieted, and it soon became evident to the more clear-sighted that if the Union was to be preserved. Slavery must go. The election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860 was followed by the formal secession from the Union of several of the Southern States. Andrew Jackson years before had squelched a similar movement by one stamp of his foot. But President Buchanan, unmanned by his divided sympathies, faltered. The conspiracy gained rapid

headway, and immediately organized itself for action, the purpose of the Southern States being to withdraw from the Union and form a separate and rival nation, with Slavery as its corner-stone. The first open act of war was the firing upon the United States national transport

---

pg521

the “Star of the West,” in Charleston Harbor. This was Janunary 9, 1861. The bombardment of Fort Sumter by the Rebels began April 12, and they intended to follow up this blow by seizing the national capital. April 15, President Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand troops for three months’ service. The call met a swift response; thousands of loyal men were soon on the move, and Washington was saved. But the long and bloody conflict had begun.

1861

Among the first regiments called into the field was the Fourth Massachusetts, composed in part of companies in the Old Colony. Within twelve hours after being summoned, all the companies of this regiment reported for duty at Faneuil Hall in Boston. This was April 16, only three days after the surrender of Fort Sumter and the next day after President Lincoln issued his call for troops. The regiment was quartered for the night with other troops in Faneuil Hall. On the next day they were fitted out with overcoats, blankets, knapsacks, and haversacks, with three days’ rations, and the old guns were exchanged for new Springfield rifled muskets. Before starting, the regiment was addressed,in the following eloquent terms by Governor Andrew: -

“It gives me unspeakable pleasure to witness this array from the good Old Colony. You have come from the shores of the sounding sea, where lie the ashes of Pilgrims, and you are bound on a high and noble pilgrimage for liberty, for the Union and Constitution of your country. Soldiers of the Old Bay State I sons of sires who never disgraced their flag in civil life or on the tented field! I thank you from the bottom of my heart for this noble response to the call of your State and your Country. You cannot wait for words. I bid you Godspeed and an affectionate farewell”

The march to the Old Colony Station was made amid intense excitement. At ten P.m. on the 17th the regiment had embarked on the steamer “State of Maine,” at Fall River, reaching New York at five o’clock on the afternoon of the 18th. While waiting at the wharf they witnessed the landing of Major Anderson, the hero and defender of Sumter, who was received with indescrib-able enthusiasm. That evening a row-boat came along-

---

pg522

side the vessel with whiskey for sale. The venders were said to be Rebel sympathizers, who had poisoned the liquor. The story is doubtful, though it is certain that some who drank of it were made sick; and one of them, an Easton man, died from the effects of it in great agony. At four o’clock on the morning of the 19th the steamer started for Fortress Monroe. Considerable anxiety was felt by

those on board, as it was not known who was in possession of the fort; but at sunrise on Saturday, April 20,the soldiers on the steamer had the satisfaction of seeing the Stars and Stripes unfurled to the breeze on the fortress walls. For over a month the Fourth Regiment remained on duty at Fortress Monroe, and then with a regiment from New York and one from Vermont they took possession of Newport News. A portion of this regiment, not however including Company B of Easton, took part in the attack on Big Bethel, which ended disastrously in the repulse of out troops. After being encamped at Hampton until July 11 they marched to Fortress Monroe, and on the 15th they embarked on the steamer "S.R. Spaulding" arriving at Boston after a pleasant passgage. They landed on Long Island and remained there until the 22d, when they came up to Long Wharf, from whence they marched to the Common, where they had an enthusiastic reception. The Fourth Regiment was the first to leave Massachusetts, and the first to land on the soil of Virginia.

On their return home the citizens of Easton gave their patriot soldiers a most cordial reception. This reception took place in a little grove just north of Unity Church parsonage, to which the returned volunteers were escorted by a juvenile military company and by the town's people, and where speeches were made by citizens of Easton.

The following is the muster-roll of Company B, Fourth Regiment, omitting those who were not from Easton:

Milo M. Williams, Captain.
George Richards, Corporal.
Linton Waldron, 1st Lieutenant.
James N. Mackay,
William E. Bump, Jr., 2d Lieut.
Albert Tilden,
John A. Lynch, Sergeant.
William H. Willis, Musician.
Rufus H. Willis,
Charles Baker,Private.
Robert Clifford,
Charles Bellows,
Alfred B. Richmond,
Daniel B. Blaisdell,
John W. Gerry, Corporal.
Oliver H. Blaisdell,

William Crockett, Private.
Charles Maguire, Private.
George H. Davis,
James T. Morley,
Robert Dollard,
James H. Motherwell,'
John Duffy,
David Mulhearn
David Fisher,
Jacob J. Randall,

Beinard Galligam,
Michael F. Sheehan
Reuben Harlow,
William F. Story,
William H. Keenan
Robert Watts,

Of these all returned except Charles Bellows, whose death has been noted, and who was not mustered into service. Most of them re-enlisted, and saw much more service in the war. In Company A of the same regiment, which was composed of men mainly from Canton, Sharon, and Stoughton, were the following Easton men:

Ellis B. Hewitt,
William R. Roberts,
Frederick A. Smith,
Hiram White.

They were in the second detachment, which reached Fortress Monroe, May 19. The second enlistment of men from Easton were those who joined Company H of the Second Regiment, and were mustered into service on the 25th of May, 1861. This regiment deserves special notice ,because it was the first loyal regiment raised for three years, or the war. It went into camp in West Roxbury, at Brook Farm, the property of the Rev. James Freeman Clarke, who offered it free of charge for that purpose. It was there thoroughly drilled by experienced officers. The ladies of Boston presented it with its regimental colors. On the 5th of July the regiment broke camp, and under orders from General Scott started southward, arriving at Hagarstown, Maryland, July 10, and joined General Patterson at Martinsburg on the 12th. Subsequently they went to Harper's Ferry, and were afterward under command of General Banks, who removed them to Sandy Hook. The regiment did picket and other duty, having some skirmishes with the enemy. In January, 1862, it encamped near Frederick. We shall follow its fortunes further in succeeding years, but give here the names of the men who enlisted in it from Easton at this time for three years. They were in Company H.

1 Incorrectly given as John Motherwell in Adjutant~Generals reports.

2 Mulhern was left behind at Boston and went to Fortress Monroe afterward with the Eighth Regiment. He was received by his comrades with three hearty cheers.

---

pg524

David A. Middleton, Corporal.
John Murphy, 2d, Private.
Vernon Randall,
Hugh S. O'Donnell,
Jeremiah Murray.
James Powers,
Thomas Murray, Musician.
Richard Powers,
Thomas Duffy,Private.
Patrick Reynolds,
Patrick J. Healan.
Silas K. Ripley,
James Lehane,
Richard Seavers,
James McCready,
John S. Smith,
John Motherwell.
John Welsh,
Ezra G. Whittemore, Private

.

In Company K of the same regiment the name of Michael McMullen of North Easton is given, and Hu-b S. O'Donnell is of Company H, but is incorrectly credited to North Bridgewater. Richard Powers is credited to Boston, but by mistake. David A. Middleton and Richard Powers left the infantry and enlisted in the navy. Vernon Randall and Jeremiah Murray, for reasons best known to themselves, left the service in mid-summer.1

The third enlistment of volunteers in Easton was in Company C, - Captain Ward L. Foster, in the Several Regiments. This regiment was commanded by Colonel Couch, of Taunton, a West Point graduate. It was sworn into service June 15, 186 f, left camp July 12,arrived in Washington on the evening of the i5th, and encamped on Kalorama Heights near Georgetown. In August it moved to Camp Brightwood, District of Columbia, and went into winter quarters.

Company G recruited in April and May. The town of Easton paid each member of this company fifteen dollars bounty, and fifteen dollars per month. The Easton men in it were as follows ..

Ward L. Foster, Captain.
Eustis E. Burt, Private.
Augustus W. Lothrop, 1st Lieut.
Daniel Donovan,
Munroe F. Williams, 2d Lieut.

Jason F. Eldridge,
George W. Andrews, Sergeant.
Philip Fay,
Philander W. Fecto,
Billings Fisher,
Seth T. Dunbar, Corporal
Matthew F. Flaherty,
Freeman E. Wells,
Samuel H. Gilmore,
James A. Humphrey, Musician.
Frederic E. Healy,
Edward W. Hansell,
Caleb R. Holbrook,
James Wells, Wagoner.
James H. Keenan,
I Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, vol. ii. PP. 43,49, 50,54, 57.
pg525
Albert A. Lincoln, Private.
Charles O'Brien, Private.
Charles F. Lothrop,
William O'Rourke,
Michael McCool,
William W. Packard,
James McCullough,
Henry W. Peck,
John McKeehan,
Asiph W. Phillips,
Thomas McNamara,
Howard W. Phillips,
James P, Middleton,
Nathan P. Randall,
George M. Murphy,
Charles S. Tarry,
James H. Murphy,
Samuel R. White,
Charles E. Williams, Private.

There were a few later enlistments in this company that will be mentioned in giving an account of it in successive years. The above are those who were mustered in during 1861. In Company H of this Seventh Regiment there enlisted from Easton Josiah Williams, corporal, Francis Drake and Mason A. Hill. The last two named were privates, but both were promoted to be sergeants. Thomas McNamara, William O'Rourke, Charles E, Williams, and Philip Fay, after a few days, repented their rashness in becoming soldiers,

and concluded to serve their country by remaining at home. This statement is rather a free paraphrase of the record as reported on the regimental rolls.'

The Eleventh Regiment had in 1861 but one Easton volunteer; this was Simeon Randall, who enlisted December 12, and was discharged in August, 1862, for disability, having very badly sprained his knee, from which injury he has never recovered. The Regiment had during the first year of the war but six Easton men; they were mustered in June 26 for three years service, and were as follows.

Co. F, George G. Smith. Co. 1, Charles A. Gilmore.
Co. 1, John Goulding, Corporal. Peleg F. Randall.
Hiram F. French. John Watts.

Seth L. French, of Easton, enlisted in Company E, and is credited to Natick. Henry R. Packard, of Easton, was musician in Company E. This regiment was commanded by Col. Fletcher Webster; it reported for duty at Harper's Ferry, July 27, and remained in Maryland during the winter.

I For this Seventh Regiment, see Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, vol. ii. p. 63 et seq,

---

pg526

In the Eighteenth Regiment there enlisted in 1861, in Company B, two Easton men, -Martin Cunningham and John Mullen and in Company K, Virgil Bird and Benjamin F. Bondry. In the Twentieth Regiment Reuben Harlow, who had just been discharged from the Fourth Regiment, re-enlisted August Company G.

This regiment took part in the battle of 24, in Ball's Bluff, at which Harlow was taken prisoner. He was discharged for disability December 20.

In the Twenty-third Regiment Robert Dollard re-enlisted September 28 as sergeant in Company E. In Company A, of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, Charles Baker re-enlisted September 12, and Charles H. McGuire September 13; and in Company G there enlisted in 1861
George N, Blanchard, Sept. 24.
Denison S. Drew, Sept. 23.
Irvin., Dickerman, Oct. 12.
Henry T. Drew, Sept. 24.

In Company C of the same regiment Ellis R. Holbrook served as musician, and in Company H William S. Mitchell enlisted September 10.

The Twenty-sixtit Regiment was recruited at Camp Chase, Lowell. The colonel and many officers and men of this regiment were of the gallant Sixth M. V. M. Company C, Capt.E.W. Thayer, of Pawtucket, had the following Easton men, who enlisted in September and October:

John A. Lynch, 1st Lieutenant.
James L. Howard, Private.
Albert Tilden, 2d Lieutenant.
William H. Keenan,
William Crockett, Sergeant.
Addison A. Lothrop,
Elijah G. Howard, Corporal.
David Middleton,
George H. Davis,
Charles Mitchell,
William E. Cole, Private.
Theodore Mitchell,
Major Crockett,
Timothy Murphy,
Joshua Hardy,
George B. Randall,
Pbineas A. Randall, Private.

This regiment sailed from Boston on the 21st of November, and went to Ship Island, Louisiana. We shall see in the account of it for 1862 that Lieutenant Lynch became captain of Company C, and that this regiment saw active service. In the

I The middle initial H. was an unauthorized addition, but McGuire concluded to let it stand.

---

printed muster-rolls the name of William H. Keenan is incorrectly reported on the quota of Attleborough. He happened to be at work there; but he was a resident of Easton, paid his taxes here during the war, received no bounty from Attleborough, and enlisted as an Easton soldier. This is his own statement, made personally to the writer.

In the Twenty-eighth Regiment, which was composed principally of Irishmen, there enlisted in 1861 Cornelius Slattery in Company D, and James McEvoy in Company F. Other Easton recruits joined the latter company after this year, and will be reported further on. This regiment did not leave for the seat of war until January it, 1862.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment had seven companies that had seen previous service in the Massachusetts Third and Fourth regiments. These seven companies, without returning home, had been organized for three years service; and after the other companies of the Third and Fourth left the seat of war, July 16, 1861, this being the expiration of their term of service, these seven companies were placed under the command of Captain Barnes, of Company K, and were known as the Massachusetts Battalion, performing valuable services. In December, three other companies were added to the battalion, and it was then organized as the Twenty-ninth. Of the Easton men who enlisted in this regiment in 1861 there were-
Dr. George B. Cogswell, Ass't-Sur.

Daniel B. Blaisdell, Private.
Alfred B. Richmond, Sergeant.
Willard Drake,
Robert L. Watts,
Solomon R. Foster,
Lemuel Caper, Corporal.
Minot E. Phillips,
James H. Ladd, Wagoner.
Nelson M. Randall,
John Bartlett, Private.
Charles Roberts,
Charles H. Smith, Private.

These twelve men were in Company G. Others afterward joined them, and this regiment saw a good deal of hard service. In the First Massachusetts Cavalry, Horace F. Pool was mustered in as a member of Company 1, December 1, 1861. Rufus H. Willis had previously enlisted, and was credited to Bridge-water.

---

pg528

TOWN ACTION IN 1861

In the year 1861 the town of Easton took all needful means to do its part in the opening conflict of the great Civil War. On the 29th of April the first legal town-meeting to act upon matters relating to the war was held, and it was then voted to pay each inhabitant (except commissioned officers) of Easton, when called into the military service of the country, fifteen dollars as a gift, and "fifteen dollars a month for each month he shall remain in said service." It was voted that the soldiers who had already gone should have the same pay as those who might go. The town treasurer was authorized to borrow ten thousand dollars in aid of those who should enlist. Oliver Ames, Jr., A.A. Rotch, and Lincoln Drake were appointed a committee to disburse funds, and to aid soldiers' families if needed. This prompt action shows that the town was fully alive to the exigencies of the great crisis.

July 11 the town voted to raise by taxation three thousand dollars to defray expense already incurred, and to fulfil contracts made with volunteers who had been mustered into the service of the United States. The same amount was voted in aid of soldiers' wives and families as State aid, to be reimbursed to the town as provided by a law of the Commonwealth.

1862

In the account of Easton volunteers for 1862, instead of following the precise order of time of the several enlistments, it will be more systematic to notice the regiments in their numerical order. In the Second Regiment there were already at the beginning of the year thirteen Easton men. This regiment participated in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Mountain, and Antietam, besides sharing in many minor engagements. It saw hard fighting; and at Cedar Mountain and Antietam its

casualties were one third of the number engaged in action. There were no new enlistments from Easton in this regiment in 1862. Thomas Duffy was killed August 9 at the battle of Cedar Mountain, and November 19 James McCready was discharged for disability.

---

pg529

September 29 four men enlisted from Easton in the Third Regiment, M.V.M. for nine months. This regiment left camp October 22 and went to Newbern, North Carolina, where it engaged in arduous service in an active campaign, sometimes marching with the thermometer one hundred and seven degrees in the shade, and sometimes bivouacking on the ground without shelter when the water froze in the canteens. It was mustered out June 26, 1863, at the expiration of the term of service. The Easton men were Henry H. Delano, Cyrus S. Howard, George A. Lackey, Issachar K. Snell. The Fourth Regiment had already served in 1861 at and near Fortress Monroe. When the call was made in 1862 for nine months' regiments it again volunteered. The Easton men enlisted September 23; the regiment left camp December 27, and sailed for Louisiana. It saw severe service, participating in the labors and hardships of the siege of Port Hudson, and taking part in the assault; but as this was in 1863, it will be spoken of further on. The Easton men who enlisted in the Fourth Regiment were as follows
Co. A, John Duffy.
Co. K, Michael Milrick.
Co. A, Michael E.Roach.
Co. K, Enoch O'Shea.
Co. C, William C.Ashley.
George E. Packard.
Co. H, Ichabod Dean.
William M. Packard.
Co. K, James H. Leach,
Corporal. Daniel Quane.
Daniel W. Burrill.
John Rigney.
David Howard.
Henry E. Strout.
Daniel Murphy.
George A. Tilden.
David Whalen.

The Seventh Regiment was in winter quarters in the District of Columbia in 186 1 and 1862. March 29 it arrived at Fortress Monroe. April 5 it participated in the engagement before Williamsburg. May 31 and June 1 it was in the battle of Fair Oaks, took some part at Antietam, and also in the battle of Fredericksburg, and performed difficult and dangerous service

1 Ashley was a temporary resident, perhaps only a visitor, in Easton. Our very imperfect Town Rebellion Record reports him as sick when the regiment left camp, and states that he was furloughed, but was never called for. The Record of Massachusetts Volunteers credits him with service and with a regular discharge. See Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, vol. 1. p. 185.

---

pg530

during the year. This regiment contained a large number of Easton men, already reported as enlisting in 186 1. There enlisted in 1862, in Company G, Edward E. Randall and Charles H. Willis. George E. Willis enlisted in Company B, and Albert M. Hayward enlisted for Boston in Company H. Munroe Williams was commissioned first lieutenant, November 1; George Andrews was made second lieutenant, August 11; Augustus W. Lothrop resigned July 11;

Charles H. Willis died at Fortress Monroe, October 10; James A. Humphrey

died at David's Island Hospital, September 3o, and not at Alexandria, as

reported in the official record;1 Jason F. Eldridge died at Bellevue

Hospital, Virginia, August 27; and Matthew T. Flaherty and Josiah Williams

were discharged for disability. Albert A. Lincoln and William W. Packard no

longer put in an appearance. Samuel H. Gilmore had returned home and died at

Easton, January 4, 1863.

In the Twelfth Regiment six men from Easton, as before reported, enlisted in 1861. In 1862 Franklin H. Godfrey, Webster Howard, and Tyler F. Clapp enlisted in the same; the latter was discharged for disability, December 6. This regiment in 1862 was engaged in the battles of Cedar Mountain, second Bull Run, Antietam, and Fredericksburg.

In the Eighteenth Regiment Hiram A. Randall enlisted August 13. Martin Cunningham was killed at Bull Run, August 30; and Virgil Bird was discharged for disability, September 28. This regiment was in the battle of Bull Run, Fredericksburg,& other engagements. At Bull Run it lost in killed, wounded, and missing one hundred and sixty-nine men; and at Fredericksburg, one hundred and thirty-four. This indicates the perilous and active service in which it engaged. In the Twenty-third Regiment Robert Dollard was made second lieutenant, December 29.

The Twenty-fourth Regiment served in the expedition of General Burnside in
North Carolina, seeing arduous service; but no changes were made among the
few Easton men in the

1 Humphrey belonged to the band, and ought to have been released when the band was mustered out; but in order to oblige Captain Foster he agreed to serve temporarily as a corporal. He was not allowed to leave, was taken sick, and died soon after his father found him at the hospital.

---

pg531

regiment, except that November 24 Denison S. Drew was discharged for disability. There were no new enlistments in the Twenty-sixth Regiment, but there were several changes. John A. Lynch was

promoted to be captain, September 30; Albert Tilden became first lieutenant, July 22; Joshua Hardy was discharged for disability, October 13, and also George B. Randall, September 17. Theodore Mitchell died at New Orleans, July 5; and on the next day at the same place Phineas A. Randall breathed his last. This regiment served in Louisiana. From November 28, 1862, to June 20, 1863, it remained on provost duty in New Orleans. Seth L. French was discharged for disability, December 30.

The Twenty-eighth Regiment, with six Easton men in it, saw service near the coast in Georgia and South Carolina, and later came northward and participated in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, and other important engagements. The changes for the year among the Easton men were James McEvoy, discharged for disability, September 25, having been severely wounded in the head; Cornelius Slattery, killed at Fredericksburg, December 13; Thomas Conway enlisted January 1 and vanished before August 25; Nicholas Murphy enlisted January 1, and Timothy Murphy enlisted August 12.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment at the beginning of 1862 contained twelve Easton men. January 1, Charles S. Packard enlisted; and June 20, Alfred Lincoln. Charles F. Roberts also joined in 1862; he and Alfred Lincoln enlisted in 1861, but were rejected as being too young; they were however taken as orderlies to Newport News, and afterward placed on the rolls of Company G. August 7, Dr. George B. Cogswell was promoted from assistant-surgeon to the rank of surgeon. Minot E. Phillips was taken by the Rebels near Richmond, became sick, and died at Belle Isle in July. Alfred B. Richmond and James H.

Ladd were discharged for disability, the former, September 20; the latter, November 2o. Daniel B. Blaisdell was reported a deserter, July 2, but the case needs explanation. Colonel Pierce engaged him for a body servant to serve him while he was at the front; in order to do this it was necessary for Blaisdell to be enrolled as a soldier, but it was with the understanding that he was to act only in the capacity named, When Colonel

---

Pierce came home, Blaisdell came with him, and was naturally unwilling to return and serve as soldier, contrary to contract; hence the report of his desertion. This excuse for Blaisdell came to the writer from apparently good authority.

The Twenty-ninth served at Newport News, Norfolk, Portsmouth, and other places in Virginia early in 1862. June 9 it was assigned to the “Irish Brigade,” commanded by General Thomas F. Meagher, and was engaged in the battles of Gaines’s Mills, Savage’s Station, Malvern Hill, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. It would be very interesting to follow in detail the exciting account of the marches, battles, and various experiences of this regiment, but to do so would too much extend the limits of this chapter. The well-written “History of the Twenty-ninth Regiment” gives full and interesting details. Lions W. Drake’s record is not reported, but the town-book states that he was discharged March 15. The other enlistments for 1862 were as follows: -

Nathaniel B. Lincoln enlisted, Auaust 9, in the Thirty-ninth Regiment; but his record is blank, for he did not go to the front, an extemporized colic serving to get him left behind.

Edward E. Randall, January 31, enlisted in Company 1, of the Thirty-seventh Regiment.

In Company A of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, August 15, George J. Boodry, Jr., and Thomas Bean enlisted.

Gustavus Alden joined Company F, of the Fortieth Regiment, September 3. Frank A. Mitchell September 12, joined Company F of the Forty-fourth Regiment, and served for nine months.

John McCready enlisted in Boston in Company I of the Forty-fifth Regiment, October 15, but soon after was missing, and enlisted in the Navy as explained further on.

In Company G, Forty-eighth Regiment, John Richards enlisted October 7. Hosea S. Packard May 30, & Wilson P. Packard June 16, enlisted in the Eighth Light Battery of sixth months' troops, the
I The Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, vol. ii, P. 328, incorrectly states that he served to the expiration of his term of enlistment, September 3, 1863- In fact he died at the United States Hospital at Albany, August 31. His widow is in possession of letters from hospital officers proving this, and his body was sent on and buried at Randolph.

---

pg533

former enlisting for North Bridgewater. This battery left Boston for Washington June 25. A melancholy accident occurred a short distance south of Trenton, New Jersey, the train being thrown from the track, and Hosea Packard and another man killed. Wilson Packard was discharged November 29.

In the Ninth Light Battery, August 10, Peter Fisher, Jr., Thomas Fisher, and John W. McDonald enlisted. Thomas McGrath of Easton enlisted, October 22, in the Twelveth Battery, and is credited to Boston. October 8, ten Easton men enlisted at Providence in Battery H, First Rhode Island Light Artillery. (In the town-book this is incorrectly reported as Battery Eighth.) Their names were as follows: -

Job Randall, Luther A. Phillips
Corporal
Uriah Houghton
Warner Alden
Silas K. Ripley
Charles E. Elison
Asabel Smith
Henry A. Phillips
Frederic A. Smith
John Phillips

They were mustered into service on the 14th October. The battery to which they belonged was stationed at Washington much of the time during its service, but it saw some active campaigning in Virginia. Though these men did not enlist for the town of Easton, an attempt was made to have them

credited to the town as part of its quota. On this account they claimed a bounty from Easton in addition to the bounties they had received from Providence. Similar claims were made by other Easton men who enlisted elsewhere, but were reported as part of Easton's quota; but as their claims were not valid they were not allowed. Residents of Easton who enlisted to the credit of other towns could not of course rightly be claimed as a part of the quota of
Easton, To report them as such would be to credit two towns with the same men, and this would make the actual number of soldiers enlisted throughout the State to be much smaller than the aggregate number reported from the several towns of the State.

TOWN ACTION IN 1862

During the year r862 Easton took active and generous measures to encourage

enlistments. July 19 the town voted to pay

---

pg534

each volunteer who should enlist for three years' service, and be credited to the quota of the town, a bounty of one hundred dollars, "in addition to the pay and bounty of the Government." The selectmen were authorized to act as recruiting officers. Oliver Ames, Jr., Charles L. Swan, and H. J. Fuller were appointed a committee to draft a series of resolutions; they reported the following, which were adopted in town-meeting with enthusiasm:

> Resolved, That the brilliant success that has attended our efforts in crushing this wicked rebellion inspire our hearts with gratitude and nerve our hands to strike heavier blows for the triumph of Freedom.
>
> Resolved, That we heartily respond to the call of the President for Volunteers, believing that an overwhelming force now put into the field will make short work with the Rebellion, cover our army with glory, and make our glorious Republic the strongest as well as the freest government of the world.
>
> Resolved, That we the inhabitants of Easton, deeply sensible of the importance of a speedy compliance with the President's late call, al- though we have already made heavy contributions to the army, yet we will spare no efforts to place our quota promptly in the field.
>
> Resolved, That the preservation of the Union and the Constitution, and the crisis of the hour call upon us to sacrifice with a military heart our lives and our fortunes upon the altar of our Country.

August 11, the town voted to give seventy-five dollars to each volunteer in addition to the one hundred dollars already voted. On the 19th it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty-dollars to each volunteer for nine months' service, who enlisted and was credited to the quota of the town. December 6, to fill the quota of the town, the bounty was raised to two hun-dred dollars to each volunteer, "whether he is an inhabitant of the town of Easton or otherwise." Meantime the ladies of the town were very active in organizing circles to prepare and forward lint, bandages, garments, and many other things needed for the comfort of the sick and wounded in camp and hospital.

1863

At the beginning of the year 1863 eleven Easton men were still serving in the Second Regiment of three years' men. This

---

regiment took part in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was on duty at New York City from August 22 to September 5 for the suppression of riots; September 27 it left the Army of the Potomac to reinforce the army of General Rosecrans, and when the year closed was stationed at Elk River Railroad Bridge in Tennessee on guard duty. The changes among the Easton men in this regiment were as follows: Patrick Reynolds was discharged for disability March 4, and Silas K. Ripley July 7;

Richard Seavers was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3; John S. Smith was transferred to another arm of service, October 1; December 31, Ezra G. Whittemore re-enlisted. The names of the Easton men in the Fourth Regiment have already been given. It arrived in Louisiana early in 1863, and was actively engaged in the campaign there. It took part in the siege and assault of Port Hudson. Company K, in which were fourteen Easton men, was one of the five companies detailed to carry hand-grenades in the advance of the storming column; and Captain Bartlett, who led these companies, fell mortally wounded on the very breastworks of the enemy, In the attack on Port Hudson of June 14, 1863, this regiment lost in killed and wounded sixty-eight men. There was later considerable difficulty with some members of this regiment, who demanded to be released from service when their term of enlistment expired; but as this was a critical time and their services were much needed, they were required to remain. Incensed at this, many of them refused to obey orders, and a part of the regiment was put under arrest; but no Easton man was included in this number. Of the Easton men in this regiment, John Duffy was killed in the attack on Port Hudson, June 14, 1863; Michael E. Roach was wounded in the foot on the same date, and died July 5 at New Orleans; Michael Milrick died June 21 at Brashear City; William M. Packard died July 12 at Baton Rouge; and George A. Tilden died at Port Hudson July 30. The others were mustered out of service August 28, 1863, having served over eleven months though enlisting as a nine months' regiment. Its entire loss was upwards of one hundred and twenty-five men.

The Seventh Regiment had thirty-three Easton men when the year opened, all

but three being in Company G, commanded

---

pg536

by Capt. Ward L. Foster. It served in 1863 in several engagements, the most important being at Marye's Hill May 3, at Gettysburg July 3, and at Rappahannock Station November 7. It saw hard fighting at the first named battle near Fredericksburg, where out of about five hundred men its losses in killed and wounded were one hundred and thirty-seven, of whom twenty-three were killed. The following changes among Easton men in this regiment occurred this year: Munroe F.Williams, first lieutenant, was severely wounded in the shoulder at the battle of Marye's Hill; he resigned, and August 14 was discharged. George W. Andrews was promoted to be first lieutenant February 2, and resigned June 17. James Wells was discharged for disability January 3, Norman L. Dunbar November 14, Henry Peck January 3, and Francis Drake February 19. Charles O'Brien was transferred November 16 to the gunboat "Benton," and James Murphy was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps September 1.

In the Twelveth Regimmt nine Easton men were serving and they were at the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Thomas Flood, who enlisted October 10, transferred to the Thirty-ninth, George B. Randall re-enlisted October 13. Three men were discharged for disability, Webster Howard, April 29; Hiram F. French, February 10; and Peleg F. Randall, February 3. Tyler F. Clapp enlisted August 13,& was discharged for disability December 6.

The Eighteenth Regiment saw about the same service as the last named. It had three Easton men, one of whom, John Mullen, died at Camp Parole, Maryland, February 5.

From the Twentieth Regiment George H. Howard disappeared in August. Charles L. Britton, Jr., enlisted in the Twenty-second Regiment July, 16. The Twenty-fourth Regiment had four Easton men. It was in service in North and South Carolina and Florida, with very interesting experiences in the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina. Henry T. Drew died November 15, at Port Royal. William S. Mitchell, April 23, and Ellis R. Holbrook, August 28, were discharged, the former for disability.

The Twenty-sixth Regiment bad fourteen Easton men in January of this year.

It was on provost duty at New Orleans

---

pg537

until June 20. Its active service in Louisiana during the rest of the year was inconsiderable. Corporal Elijah G. Howard died May 27 at New Orleans. The following were discharged for disability: Major Crockett November 16;

David Middleton July 24; and William E. Cole May 18. December 31 Sergeant

William Crockett, Corporal George H. Davis, and Timothy Murphy were

discharged to re-enlist, which they did at once. This Timothy is not to be

confounded with Timothy W. Murphy, who distinguished himself only by

conspicuous absence.

In the Twenty-eighth Regiment the enlistment of Daniel E. Sanderson, a temporary resident in town, is credited to Easton for November 11. Nicholas Murphy was discharged for disability January 9. Timothy Murphy's record has just been alluded to.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment served in 1863 in Kentucky, Mississippi, and Tennessee. It was in the siege of Vicksburg from June 17 to July 4, the siege of Jackson from July 11 to the 16th, the battle of Blue Springs October 10, the battle of Campbell's Station November 16, and the siege of Knoxville from November 17 to December 5.

Solomon R. Foster was discharged for disability, February 10, and Nelson M.

Randall, March 19.

Edward E. Randall was serving in the Thirty-seventh Regiment.

Thomas Bean and George J. Boodry were serving in the Thirty-ninth Regiment.

Frank A. Mitchell was discharged from the Forty-fourth Regiment in June.

John D. Haney re-enlisted in the Third Battery, Light Artillery, December

28. Peter Fisher enlisted in the Ninth Battery December 26. James T. Morley,

who enlisted in the Fourth Regiment in 1861, re-enlisted December 26, 1863,

in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.

George H. Drake was discharged June 3 from the Skah Regiment of Cavalry, this being the limit of his term of enlistment. From the Rhode Island Battalion H, which had ten Easton men, Uriah H. (best known as Houghton)

Reed was discharged in February. When Mr. Reed was about to enlist, he was

remon- strated with by Oliver Ames, Jr., for he then had a lame knee,

---

for which, in fact, he was subsequently discharged. But Mr. Reed, who had once been a circus performer, turned three somersaults in quick succession as a sufficient answer to Mr. Ames s doubt of his physical ability. When later he applied for a discharge for disability, the sceptical surgeon gave him severe tests of cupping, etc., that made him almost repent of his application; he was, however, discharged. John Phillips died in camp near Fairfax Station, Virginia, March 1, and his body was sent home for burial. Henry A. Phillips was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps September 12, and did not again go into service. Asahel Smith was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps and sent to the hospital at Portsmouth Grove, Rhode Island, and discharged March 13, 1863. At the battle of Chancellorsville, which occurred May 2 and 3, Patrick McCourt of Easton, who was in the Sixty-sixlk New York Infantry was killed. The evidence of this seems to be conclu- sive, although an application to the Adjutant-General of New York brought back the statement to the writer that he was reported as a deserter on the rolls of the New York Sixty-sixth Regiment. But the writer has carefully questioned several persons who conversed with one of

McCourt's comrades who saw him shot through the body, and who endeavored, though in vain, to get him off the field. The evidence of his death was conclusive enough to secure a pension for his mother; and though this was subsequently withdrawn, the withdrawal was owing to the discovery that she had a husband, and had not been dependent upon her son for support. This particular statement is due to the memory of a man who died fighting for his country. These facts have been communicated to the Adjutant-General of New York State, who has acknowledged their receipt; and the record of McCourt will probably be changed, so that this stain upon his memory may be wiped out. It was not uncommon for missing men to be reported as deserters, and gross injustice was sometimes uninten-tionally done in this way.

THE DRAFT

In July, 1863, occurred the draft for soldiers, the volunteer enlist-ments failing to furnish a sufficient number of troops. The first draft that included Easton was made at Taunton, under

---

charge of Capt. J. W. D. Hall, then provost-marshal. It was a time of intense anxiety to men liable to military service, and many held their breath; for the drafted must either enter the army, provide substitutes at considerable cost, suddenly become invalids, or emigrate to Canada. Seventy-seven men were drawn at this time as the quota for Easton. It has long been understood that health was endangered by getting in a draught. This opinion was confirmed by the result of the draft of July, 1863- One third of our Easton drafted men suddenly found themselves invalids. Like Saint Paul, they could say, "I take pleasure in my infirmities." Hitherto unsuspected disabilities were now immediately developed. The medical examiners were now able to discover radical physical defects of which their possessors were before unconscious. These discoveries were sometimes said to be stimulated by substantial considerations secretly given to the examiners; but of course this is the envious slander of those who could not afford, or were not mean enough, to give a bribe. Undoubtedly, however, many persons-say, one third of those drafted-were not strong enough for hard military service, and were properly enough exempted. Of the remaining two thirds, a few suddenly found that they had important engagements elsewhere, though most of them either provided substitutes or went into the army themselves.

There was a second draft in May and June, 1864. But it was found that the town of Easton was at that time only six men short of its full quota. This deficiency was at once made up, so that it was not necessary to draft any more Easton men. Great exertions had been made by collecting money in town to fill the quotas ordered in 1863 and 1864; and the liberal sums subscribed enabled Easton to send into the field more than her needed proportion of soldiers. The writer has seen a curious document which was prepared about the beginning of 1864. It is a printed copy of the "Easton Subscription List," and contains the names of all persons in Easton who subscribed toward filling the town's share of the quotas under the call of October 17, 1863, and that of February 1, 1864. The town was canvassed by districts. Four hundred and forty-two men subscribed. In several districts - Nos. 4, 6, and 9 -the paper was circulated among the ladies, forty-seven

---

of whom gave their aid. In the ladies' list it is pleasant to see the names of several little girls, two of whom subscribed five cents each, doing it with real pride, no doubt, and not without a little self-sacrifice, for five cents means much to a child. The whole sum collected was $7,969.00. The most interesting particulars of this subscription paper are the observations of the committee that bad it in charge. They publish the names of those "who have not given anything for the filling of the quota", enlivening the list with some pointed comments. After several names of those who in the committee's judgment ought to pay but would not, they have the words, "Not excusable." There are some who have "nothing to give; are excusable." One man, whose name is given, "subscribed $5, but will not pay it; not excused." Another subscribed $35, and then repented of his generosity; and a note gives his name, and states that he "refuses to pay more than $10 of his subscription." A note at the end of the list of names in District No. 11, a list beaded by the name of Lincoln Drake, who subscribed $100-is as follows:

N.B.-This subscription was for the quota in December, 1863; some people in this district being a little 'copperish' did not wish to have the last list printed; and as it could not be obtained of the committee, could not be printed."

TOWN ACTION IN 1863

No special action was necessary to be taken by the town in 1863 to fill its quota of volunteers for the year. Up to February 1, Easton had furnished 37 three months' men, 147 three years men, and 23 nine months' men, making a total Of 207. The whole number required of the town, exclusive of three months' men, was 19o, and 170 Of this number had been furnished. The deficiency was speedily supplied, the town becoming active in the enlistment of troops. December 1, 1864, the Adjutant-General's report shows that Easton had, according to the report of the selectmen, furnished thirty-two more men than were really needed to fill the town's quota.

1864

In the Second Regiment, at the beginning of 1864, there were left but seven

Easton men out of the eighteen who had at

---

various times enlisted. This regiment, after a month's furlough, reported, March 1 in Tennessee for active duty; it was busily engaged in forcing the enemy southward, and took part in the battle of Resaca. But the term of enlistment for six of our men was then ended, and on the 28th of May, Patrick J. Hedan, John Motherwell, John Murphy,2d, Thomas Murray, Hugh S. O'Donnell, and John Welsh were mustered out. At the battle of Resaca John Murphy, 2d, was shot through the left arm with a grape-shot, and the arm was subsequently amputated. If any one would have proof of the arduous and dangerous service of this regiment, let him go to the rotunda in the State House and see the three battle-flags of the Second Regiment, two of the flag-staffs broken, and all the flags tattered and riddled with shot. The Sixth Regiment was mustered in for one hundred days' service, July 2o. Most of its time of service was at Fort Delaware, Maryland, guarding Rebel prisoners. The following Easton men enlisted July 16: Lucius Howard, Oliver Howard, Henry L. Reed (in

Adjutant-General's report incorrectly credited to Boston),' and Robert Ripner, all in Company F ; Charles W. Holmes enlisted July 19. They were mustered out of service at Readville, Mass., October 27. Henry L. Reed re-enlisted in Company C, Sixty-second Regiment, March 31, 1865.

The Seventh Regiment was engaged in hard and dangerous duty during its term of service this year, being in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsyl-vania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, etc., a severe campaign, It would be interesting to follow its experience more in detail, but the necessary limits of this chapter forbid it. John Johnson enlisted in this regiment January 4. June 27, the term of service of many of the men expired, and the following were then mustered out: -

Ward L. Foster, Captain	Charles F. Lothrop, Private
Philander W. Fecto, 1st Sergeant.	Michael McCool
Freeman E Wells, Sergeant.	John McKeehan
Frederic E. Healey, Corporal	James P. Middleton
Eustis E. Burt, Private.	George M. Murphy
Billings Fisher,	Asaph W. Phillips
James H. Keenan,	Samuel R. White

I The case with which the names Boston and Easton were mistaken for each other led to several mistakes on the muster-rolls as printed.

---

pg542

Sergeant Fecto had the end of his nose clipped off at the battle of the Wilderness. The piece hanging by the skin, he replaced it and got the surgeon to sew it on, making his nose in the end as good as new. Edward E.

Randall, Howard W. Phillips, and John Johnson were transferred to the Thirty-seventh Infantry, June 14, and George R, Willis on the igth. Frederic E. Healey was discharged June 15. James H. Murphy and Nathan P. Randall were reported as deserters; but the former had served out his three years with the exception of a few days, and the latter was discharged and had re-enlisted at Phila-delphia, and then deserted. James McCullough died, May 15, of wounds at Fredericksburg; Daniel Donovan was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6; Mason A. Hill was killed at Spottsylvania, May 8; and Seth T. Dunbar was killed at Cold Harbor, June 12. The death of Dunbar was particularly sad, both because he was about to be discharged and go home, and because it was in consequence of his own rashness. The regiment was

preparing to leave the rifle-pits where they were lying, closely watched by the foe. Dunbar rose and stood exposed to view. Two bullets whizzed past him. “Get down, Dunbar!” shouted Sergeant Fecto, “or you will be shot” Dunbar delayed a fatal instant, for a ball from a sharpshooter’s rifle passed through his neck, severing his jugular vein and resulting in speedy death.

Charles S. Torrey, of this same regiment, died in the Rebel prison at Andersonville, Ga., August 17. Albert M. Hayward was discharged June 27, his term of service having expired.

This finishes the record of Easton men in the Massachusetts Seventh, a record that deserves the highest praise.

In the Eighth Regiment of one hundred days’ men, the following Easton men joined Company I, July 17: Michael F. Sheehan,corporal; Joseph Butrip, John Toal (Towle), William A. Watts, and Sanford N. Whiting. They served out their time, and were discharged November 10.

The Twelveth Regiment served in the same campaign and participated in the same battles as the last-named regiment,& was also at the battle of Peters-burg, where it suffered severely. Its term of service expired June 25, when it proceeded to Boston, and was mustered out July 8. The changes to Easton

---

men were as follows: George B. Randall, May r5, was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, as also was George G. Smith, February 20; Franklin M. Godfrey died January 23, at Richmond; Seth Ramsdell was killed in action at Cold Harbor, June 18; John Goulding died at Alexandria, March 22; Charles A. Gilmore, John Watts, and Henry R. Packard, musicians, were mustered out July 8, their three years’ term of service having expired. The two Easton men who were left at the beginning of 1864 in the Eighteenth Regiment, Hiram A. Randall and Benjamin F. Boodry, were discharged September 2; this date completing their term of enlistment. They had been in over twenty battles. In the Twentieth Regiment, Howard W. Phillips enlisted January 21.

In the Twenty-second Regiment, Charles L. Britton, Jr., died at Washington, July 9, in consequence of wounds. On the 1st of June Lieut, Robert Dollard, of the Twenty-third Regiment, was promoted to be captain of the Second U. S. Colored Cavalry. A more particular account of his services will be found later on in this chapter. George N. Blanchard and Irving Dickerman were serving in the Twenty-fourth Regiment. They were discharged, to reenlist January 3, the latter re-enlisting for Berkeley, and serving until January 20, 1866. The Twenty-sirth Regiment, after a furlough, returned to Louisiana, whence after a short service it embarked for Virginia and took part in the famous Shenandoah campaign, participating in the battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek, Sergts. William Crockett and George H, Davis, Corp. Addison A.Lothrop, Timothy Murphy, and George H. Richards re-enlisted January r, Corporal Lothrop was killed at the battle of Winchester, September ig. At the same battle Timothy Murphy lost an arm, Sergeant Crockett was wounded, and George H. Davis wag taken prisoner. Lieut. Albert Tilden was shot through the lungs at the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19.

He lay on the battle-field until late in the afternoon, while it was in the possession of the Rebels, and was then found stripped of everything but his underclothing. He was taken to a hospital, and

---

pg544

died of the wound on the 21st. His remains were sent home and buried at Stoughton, as were also those of his brother George. Lieutenant Tilden had served throughout the war up to this date, was for a time connected with General McMillin's staff, and was reported a brave and efficient officer. Captain Lynch, James L. Howard, and Charles Mitchell were discharged November 7, because of the expiration of their service; and there were then left but four Easton men in tills regiment.

The Twenty-ninth Regiment had seven Easton men in it at the beginning of this year. It served early in the year in Tennessee, and afterward in Kentucky, the earlier service being one of hardship. January 1, Lemuel Capen, Charles F. Roberts, and Charles H. Smith were discharged, to re-enlist, the latter on this re-enlistment being credited to Mansfield, Dr.

Cogswell, the surgeon of the regiment, was discharged for disability the

15th of March, and John Bartlett December 3cl, his term of service having

expired. Thomas Flood was in the Thirty-ninth Regiment, but he concluded May

31, to take a vacation, and went into sole seclusion with friends living

conveniently near the Canada line.

In the Fifty-sixth Regiment Frank A Mitchell was promoted first lieutenant, March 17. In this regiment Ansel B. Randall, a native of Easton, but credited to East Abington, served as captain. Some account of him may be found on another page. Early in this year fourteen Easton men enlisted in the Fifty-eighth Regiment. This regiment was formed late in 1863, and was completed April 25, 1864. It reported at Alexandria, Virginia, April 30, went immediately to the front, and was assigned to the Ninth Army Corps. It was engaged in the most active and dangerous service, taking part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Peters-burg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, etc. At Petersburg it shared in the terrible assault on the forts. The following Easton men were in this regiment: February 8 there enlisted in Company B Matthew Fisher, John Fisher,
William A. Lothrop, and John M. Randall; and in Company C, February 20, Orin S. Marshall. On the 1st of March there enlisted in Company D Charles A. Crocker, sergeant; George A.Lackey, sergeant; Nelson M. Randall, Peleg F.

Randall, and

---

pg545

Berlin White. April 18, George E. R. Leighton enlisted in Company H; and on the 2oth, Hiram A. Monk in Company C, and Calvin A. Marshall in Company F. Nathaniel H. Talbot was second lieutenant in this regiment, and on the 8th of August was promoted to be first lieutenant. June 7, at Washington, Peleg F. Randall died of wounds. On the 10th, Calvin A. Marshall died at White House Landing; and September 15; William A. Lothrop, breathed his last in the prison pen at Andersonville.

In the Sixtieth Regiment, of one hundred days men, Herbert A. Hewett enlisted in Company A, July 18; and Abbot B. Barrows in Company G, on the 19th. Both men were discharged November 3o. This regiment was stationed at Indianapolis. In the Third Battery Light Artillery John D. Haney was killed June 4 at the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia. Taking advantage of a time when not engaged in action, he had seated himself tinder a tree for the purpose of writing to his wife; and while thus engaged a ball pierced his temples, and be died before he could be conveyed to the hospital. His last thoughts were thus turned lovingly homeward to the wife be was not to see again on earth.

In the Ninth Battery William D. Forsyth and George McFarland enlisted January 14, and Patrick Coldan February 9. Richard M. Davis, corporal, joined the Twelfth Battery January 13; Bernard McDermott, November 9; and Timothy Cotter, December 12, the latter, however, December 20, is registered as a "rejected recruit." Thomas McGrath was already serving in this battery.

May 27, Jason Manley Tinkham joined the Fourteenth Battery. He was severely wounded in the side by the explosion of a shell at the battle of Petersburg, August 22. Several men were killed at the same time, among them Charles Taylor, of Stoughton. Mr. Tinkham was carried to a hospital in Washington, and died there from the effects of his wounds September 22. His remains were buried in the hospital cemetery and the grave properly marked. It was identified twelve years afterward, and probably may still be seen. James Roberts enlisted in Company B of the First Regiment of Cavalry, November 10.

---

pg546

Three Easton men were in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry at this time. James T. Morley was a bugler in Company A of this regiment. Horace F. Pool was in Company 1, and Rufus H. Willis was sergeant in Company I. The record of the latter shows continual promotion. He was in Company B, Fourth Regiment of three months' men; re-enlisted for Bridgewater in First Cavalry September 14, 1861 September 24,1864, he was appointed quartermaster's sergeant December 27 was made sergeant-major, & June 5, 1865, second lieutenant, being through 1864 and to the close of the war in the Fourth Cavalry, with which the First Cavalry was consolidated. He was detailed at the time of the struggle about Petersburg in April, 1865, as acting aide-de-camp on the staff of Maj-Gen. John Gibbon, commanding the Twenty-Fourth Army Corps, and had the satisfac-tion of standing within twenty feet of Generals Grant and Lee when they had their talk together after the surrender. He speaks thus of the interview

> "I shall never forget the fine personal appearance of General Lee, and the rather slovenly one of General Grant. Lee did nearly all the talking, and while doing so tears rolled down his manly

face. I was one of the first party to go inside the Rebel lines to 'shake hands across the bloody chasm,' which I assure you was done in earnest, as the officers were nearly all acquainted with each other. I had command of a detail of cavalry to go inside the Rebel lines to collect the battle-flags, which was done to the number of seventy-three."

Lieut. Rufus H. Willis returned to Easton after the war, and followed the occupation of a shoemaker. He has been a commander of Post Fifty-two Grand Army of the Republic, was for a long time chief presiding officer of Bristol Lodge of Good Templars, and held the office of deputy-sheriff of Bristol County for thirteen years. About nine years ago he moved to New Bedford. At present he is much interested in the new labor movements, and his standing among the Working men, as well as the confidence reposed by them in him, may be inferred from the fact that he is master workman (the chief officer) of Equality Assembly NO. 3,542 of the Knights of Labor in New Bedford, to which Assembly belong about eight hundred members. To this office he was appointed when the Assemnbly was organized, January, 1885, and he has since been re-

---

elected. At the last State election (November, 1886) he was chosen to be a member of the legislature. December 7 Franklin Buck, Zeno F. Buck; Laban W. Drake, Jesse Fowler, and Henry M. Willis volunteered, and were assigned to the -Eighteenth Unattached Company. John B. Wilson enlisted in the same company on the day before. All the above were on the quota of Easton. This quota being now full, the following who enlisted in the same company were credited to other towns, as will be specified in the alphabetical list. December 6 Samuel H. Gooch, Simeon H. Leach, and Zeri B, Mattis enlisted, and December 7 Theodore H. Hunnewell. These ten men were in camp at Readville, were Dot called to the front, and were discharged May 12, 1865. Stillman D. Eddy enlisted for Taunton in the Third Regiment of Heavy Artillery August 21; discharged June 17, 1865. Tisdale F. Drake, James H. Keenan, and Charles E. Osgood enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Company of Heavy Artillery August 29, and were discharged June 16, 1865.

TOWN ACTION IN 1864

During the year 1864 various town-meetings were held to meet the pressing exigencies of the situation. April 15 the town voted to refund to the contributors three fourths of the money paid by them to assist in filling the town quotas of volunteers for military service, under the calls of the President for October, 1863, and February, 1864; also, to raise by taxation ten thousand dollars for recruiting expenses, and the payment of bounties to volunteers to fill the quota of Easton under the then recent calls of the President for more men. July 26, it was voted to raise money by taxation, and to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer who should enlist to fill the quota of the town under the call of the President, dated July 19, 1864.

1865

The closing year of our great struggle had now begun. After hard fighting about Richmond, General Lee surrendered to the immortal Grant, and the Rebellion was practically at an end. The great conflict, so memorable for its fearful waste of blood

---

pg548

and treasure, and so prolific in sorrows and agonies that never will and never can be described, did nevertheless, under the good Providence that presides over human destinies, prove an instrument of blessing. It struck the chains from four million slaves, indissolubly cemented the Union of the States, and blotted out the stain from our national banner; so that henceforth it may really be true that our country is “the land of the free and the home of the brave.” It was now the pleasant duty of the town to welcome back the scarred and toil-worn heroes who had done their part to achieve this glorious result ; to welcome again to pleasant homes & thankful hearts the brave men who had fought in our stead. And ever shall it be ours to hold the priceless services of these gallant men in fitting remembrance. Taking the regiments in their order, we find in the Second the only remaining Easton soldier was Ezra G. Whittemore, who was discharged July 14, at the expiration of his term of service. In the Tiventiellt Regiment there were no Easton men at the beginning of the year, but Howard w. Phillips and John Johnson were both transferred to it June 21, and were discharged July 16.

In the Twenty-fourth Regiment, George N. Blanchard was wounded in the left arm, and was mustered out of service for disability October 9.

In the Twenty-sixth Regiment there remained but three Easton men out of the eighteen who were once connected with it. This regiment was sent south to Savannah. Sergeant William Crockett and George H. Richards were discharged August 26, at the expiration of their term of service. George H. Davis had lost his health in consequence of privation & ill treatment in Rebel prisons, where he had been confined since the battle of Winchester. Though exchanged, the poor fellow had not strength to reach home, and died an the way at Annapolis, Maryland. Timothy Murphy continued in service until September 9, when he was discharged for disability. Daniel E. Sanderson was mustered out of the Tiventy-eighth Regiment June 30. Only two Easton men remained in the Twenty-ninth Regiment, and they after hard service in Virginia were mustered out July 29. They were Alfred Lincoln and Charles H. Smith.

---

pg549

Edward E. Randall was discharged from the Thirty-seventh Regiment June 30.

June 16, Gustavus Alden was mustered out of the Forzieth Regiment. Frank A.

Mitchell, March it, was commissioned assistant-quartermaster, with rank as

captain, and discharged March 11 for disability, caused by a gunshot wound

received at Cold Harbor. In the Fifty-eighth Regiment there were, at the

beginning of this year, eleven Easton men. This regiment was posted near

Petersburg, and held a dangerous and exposed position. It participated in

the battles of Fort Sedgewick and Fort Mahone. John Al. Randall died January

10 in the Rebel prison at Salisbury, North Carolina. May it Sergeant George

A. Lackey was discharged for disability, caused by a severe wound in the

foot received at Spottsylvania Court House, a wound which has necessitated two amputations of the leg below the knee and several minor surgical operations, and has caused him great pain and serious inconvenience ever since. Berlin White was, May 31, discharged for disability; also Nelson M. Randall on the 25tb, and Orin S. Marshall on the 8th of June. George E. R. Leighton was mustered out June 10, and Matthew Fisher June ig, First Lieut. N. H. Talbut, Second Lieut. Charles A. Crocker, and John Fisher were discharged by reason of expiration Of service July 14, and also the following day Hiram A. Monk. It deserves notice that Matthew and John Fisher, twins, were sons of Peter Fisher, who was a volunteer with two other sons in the Ninth Battery of Light Artillery, Mrs. Fisher remaining at home and carrying on the farm in the absence of her husband and sons.

From the Ninth Battery just alluded to there were discharged June 6, after active service before Petersburg in the closing campaign: Patrick Conlan, Peter Fisher, Peter Fisher, Jr., Thomas Fisher, William D. Forsyth, George McFarland, and John W. McDonald,-all Easton men.

From the Twelfth Battery July 25, Corporal Richard M. Davis and Bernard McDermott were mustered out.June 26, James Roberts was discharged from the First Regiment of Cavalry.

In the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry were three Easton men.

One of them, Lieut. Rufus H. Willis, resigned June 13; James T. Morley was mustered out November 14; and Horace F. Pool, after having been a prisoner in the Rebel prison at Salisbury, died March I at Smithville, North Carolina. It is erroneously stated in Adjutant-General Schouler's reports that he died at Andersonville, Georgia. There were in Battery H, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, at the beginning of 1865 five men, and one in Battery G.

They were all mustered out in June. Other Easton men served in organizations outside the State. John Fitzpatrick, Michael F. Sheehan (who had once enlisted also for Easton), and Patrick McCourt were serving, or had served, in New York regiments. Hiram W. Copeland was in the First Rhode Island Cavalry, and had also served for North Bridgewater in the infantry. George H. Kelley was in the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry. The military record of all these men may be read in the alphabetical list at the end of this chapter.

Here ends the brief and inadequate sketch of the history of the Easton men who enlisted to subdue the Rebellion. It is at best only a bare outline, but it could not well be otherwise without exceeding the proper limits of this chapter. It would be highly interesting to give the experiences of our men on the march and on the battlefields, and repeat their stories of hard-ship, danger, and hairbreadth escapes, or of suffering in the Rebel prisons; but to do so would require a book instead of a chapter. The writer reluctantly avoids entering further into this tempting field, and must leave to tradition the task of transmitting to generations yet to come the memory of those personal experiences.

EASTON SOLDIERS IN THE NAVY

The town of Easton was well represented in the United States Navy during the Rebellion. Warren Packard, Charles H. Sampson, and Elijah Smith served for about a year on the United States Steamship “Colorado.” John McCready, dropping for prudential reasons his own surname and substituting for it that of McDonald, concluded to leave the infantry, thinking he might serve himself and perhaps his country better in the navy, and he

---

pg551

enlisted in the “Alabama” and the “Santiago de Cuba.” A similar conclusion was reached by David A. Middleton and by Richard Powers, the former serving on several different vessels, the latter enlisting and then vanishing into oblivion. Edward McCready served a year on the “Flag.” James Donovan and Daniel E. Sullivan were firemen on the “Aries” for a year. The latter believed himself credited to Easton, but the muster-rolls credit him to Gloucester. Other instances of this apparent mistake occur; and it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the recruiting officers, taking advantage of the inexperience of the new recruits, sometimes themselves pocketed the sums offered by different towns for recruits, and then without their knowledge assigned them to the quotas of those towns. The war, in fact, afforded many opportunities for stealing on the part of town officials and recruiting officers, the poor soldiers as well as the Government being the victims of such rascality. Oliver H. Blaisdell, served on the steamships “Niphon” and “Sunflower.” James F. Gooch was a seaman on the “Honduras,” and Benjamin T. Nye was a carpenter’s mate on the same vessel. John McCafferty left college at Worcester, & entered service in April, 1861, on the “Cairo,” and afterward on the “New Era,” and has remained in the navy most of the time since. William Hepburn was armorer’s mate for a year on the “Massasoit.” David MuIbern served on the “San Jacinto” and “Hendrick Hudson.” Charles O’Brien was transferred from the Seventh Regiment to the gun-boat “Benton,” where he completed his three years, and then re-enlisted in the navy. In addition to these Easton men, the town had thirty-one other navy enlistments credited to it. Six of these were voluntarily furnished by Easton men, who paid the recruits large bounties. Four of this six and ten of the whole thirty-one deserted. The exact particulars of the record of Easton men in the navy may be seen in the list at the end of this chapter.

TOWN ACTION IN 1865

“June 17, Voted, to refund all money contributed by individuals during 1864, in aid of recruiting men to fill the quota of the town, provided the claim shall be presented in writing to the selectmen before the first day of January next, and persons who have served one year in the military service shall not be taxed to pay any part of said amounts.

---

pg552

The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was forty thousand five hundred and three dollars ($40,503.oo). The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the four years of the war for State aid to soldiers’ families, and which was afterwards repaid by the Commonwealth, was as follows:

In 1861, $2,052.53; in 1862, $5,947.40; in 1863, $4,905.56;
in 1864, $4,800; in 1865, $2,800.
Total amount in four years, $20,505.59”

DESERTERS

It is not pleasant to record the fact that of the two hundred and seventy-seven residents of Easton who volunteered in the service eighteen were deserters; but of these only four were natives of Easton. It was the intention of the writer at first to publish the complete record of all the Easton soldiers, not withholding the fact of any one’s desertion, but letting the muster-rolls tell their own story; for it would be a falsification of history to give the impression that Easton furnished no deserters. But the writer has found by careful examination that the muster-rolls were especially liable to error on this subject of desertion.

Men were sometimes taken prisoners, or were missing for good reasons, and were reported deserters merely because their absence could not be accounted for. There were five men of Company G, Twenty-ninth Regiment, wrongly reported as deserters.2 It would be a gross injustice therefore to record any one as a deserter unless his desertion were proven true beyond any shadow of doubt, and the writer prefers to give those thus accused the benefit of the doubt where any exists. Besides, there are various degrees of guilt in the matter of desertion. From a military point of view, to desert to the enemy is justly regarded as a heinous crime. But there were no Easton deserters in this sense of the word; our men did not go over to the enemy when they deserted from our ranks. Two Easton men deserted because they had trouble with an officer whom they regarded as overbearing. But they immediately enlisted in the navy, and served the country there. Two left for home only a few days before their time was

1 See Schouler’s “Massachusetts in the Rebellion,” vol. it. pp. 129,130, This account was written by Joseph Barrows, Esq.

2 See History of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, M. V., pp. 260, 261.

---

out, and when no more fighting was to be done. There were two or three cases also where another bounty tempted men to desert, not to leave the service, but to re-enlist. In other instances “the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak; “so that in sight or prospect of battle-smoke or leaden hail, men took to their heels, men born for peace and not for war who are good citizens now, and who would be more severely punished by being branded “deserter” in these pages than their misdoing seems to warrant. There was, however, one Easton man who boasted of having deserted eleven times. He lied as to the number of his desertions; but it is safe to say that he deserted whenever be had a good opportunity. The desertion of non-resident volunteers who were hired to fill the quota is spoken of elsewhere in this chapter. But there were men among our Easton volunteers whose conduct was quite as

blameworthy as that of these deserters, and truth to history demands at least a general statement of the facts about them. There was one case of an Easton man enlisting for a bounty, who knew that he had a physical disability that unfitted him for active service, but who intended to conceal it for a time and then secure his discharge on account of it, -a plan which he carried out to the letter. There were others who, so to speak, kept sickness “on tap,” and could turn it on at once when the prospect of battle loomed up ahead. Such convenient maladies, made to order at the slightest notice, were by no means confined to private soldiers, as some of our Easton men can well remember. There was one instance of an Easton volunteer who was taken (apparently) with an acute attack of some gastric trouble a few hours before the regiment he belonged to was to start for the front, and who was left behind on the presumption that such an invalid would be an impediment, but who was seen the same day at the railroad station on his way home curing this dangerous attack by a copious dose of mince-pie and pot coffee! On the strength of this illness he afterward went to some kind of a gathering in an adjoining town, and there played the part of an invalid soldier so cleverly as to excite sympathy enough to collect over sixteen dollars for his aid. To omit all reference to such facts; to say that all men enlisted solely for loyalty and patriotism, and not for bounties; to imply

---

that every Easton man was a hero, and none was a sneak; to conceal the fact that men were known here in town secretly to rejoice over Union defeats, and even to chuckle clandestinely over the assassination of the immortal Lincoln, this would be to flatter a shallow town pride, but it would also be to leave a false impression, and to omit those shadows which belong to a faithful picture of the times, And yet these were hardly more than spots on the sun. Easton nobly responded with money and with men to the supreme needs of the hour; and she has no reason to be ashamed of the record her sons made on the many bloody battle-fields where they met the foe. Many of them left us never to return, and their ashes rest to-day in quiet forest, lades of the South, or on the hills and plains or beside the murmuring streams where they poured out their blood in defence of the flag they loved, their graves undecorated save by the wild flowers dropped by Nature’s kindly hand, and uncelebrated by any requiem save that sung by sighing winds and rustling leaves and by the sweet songsters of the sunny land. But the honor and gratitude we owe to the dead should not blind us to the equal debt due to the living, who were spared to return. They blistered under the fierce Southern sun or shivered in the winter’s cold. They trod wearily in dust or mire through toilsome marches, often fainting beside the way. They faced the ranks of glittering bayonets or lines of murderous fire. They lay bleeding on the field, or langishing in the hospital, or starving in Rebel prisons hopeless of safe return. And many of them, by wounds and sickness that have enfeebled them for life, are living martyrs still for the cause of Union and Liberty, and are deserving the ceaseless gratitude of those for whom they have made this costly sacrifice.

This chapter would not be complete if it did not recognize the trials borne and the services rendered by the women of Easton during the painful crisis in our country’s history which we have been considering. It was easier for men who were nerved by the excitements and moved by the stirring

sentiments of the hour to go to the scene of struggle, than it was for their wives and mothers to bid them farewell, knowing they might never see them again.

Brooding over their separation from husbands,

---

pg555

sons, and brothers, and harassed by torturing anxieties in the quiet of their homes, the women sometimes had a heavier burden of pain and self-sacrifice to bear than did the men whose absence was deplored. But they bore it with patience and with a patriotic spirit. They did not stop to repine, but took an active part in rendering such services as Jay in their power. They or- ganized societies and circles for making garments, for preparing lint and bandages, and for collecting such delicacies and necessities as would alleviate the condition of the sick and wounded in field and hospital. In all such efforts our Northern women were indefatigable, and many a life was thus saved; many a soldier's heart was animated with new courage, and beat with grateful love as he received from the home he had left these tokens of thoughtful affection, these comforts and blessings which made his hard lot so much easier to bear.

SUMMARY OF ENLISTMENTS

In Schouler's "Massachusetts in the Rebellion," vol. ii. pp. 129, 130, is the statement that the number of enlistments for the town of Easton was three hundred and thirty-four. This number is too small by fifty-one. The actual number, ascertained by thorough examination, is three hundred and eighty-five. Of these, two hundred and forty-two were residents of Easton at the time of enlistment, and one hundred and forty-three were non-residents, who were hired at various times to fill the town's quotas. But besides these there were thirty-five residents of Easton who enlisted and were credited to other towns. Easton therefore contributed two hundred and seventy-seven citizens as soldiers to enter the ranks of loyal men, and in addition to this hired one hundred and forty-three non-residents. These non-residents, though credited to Easton, were many of them anything but a credit to the town. More than one third deserted of the seventy-one whose record it was possible to follow. Some of them skipped away with their bounty a few days after enlis-tment. One Isaac H. Baker enlisted and deserted on the same day. Most of these "bounty jumpers" were cunning enough to enlist under assumed names, and therefore several different names upon the military rolls often represent but one man, who was in fact not a man, but a sneak and a thief.

Some

---

pg556

shrewd fellows by their successive enlistments and desertions made small fortunes. It was impossible to hold them in our poorly guarded recruiting camps if they really were determined to desert. At the front they were sometimes a source of weakness rather than of strength, for there were cases where one regiment was needed to guard a regiment of these bounty men and keep them from running away. Several thousand dollars of Easton money went into the pockets of these rascals; and yet the town's duty was fulfilled in hiring them.

MAJORS ROBERT DOLLARD AND JOHN FITZPATRICK

The two Easton soldiers who gained a higher rank than any other of our volunteers were Robert Dollard and John Fitzpatrick. Of these the former was an Irish-American, born in Fall River; and the latter an Irishman, born in Ireland. Both were living at the Furnace Village, and both were in the employ of the Belchers at their foundry. Both also were brave soldiers, and after other service were officers of colored troops. Both attained the rank of major, though the second named had his only by brevet. The first is still in the prime of life, an influential citizen of Dakota; the second fell a victim to disease contracted in the service, and thus died a martyr to the cause: his ashes sleep in the quiet of the Roman Catholic cemetery in this town.

It is fitting that these two brave and efficient officers should have a prominent notice in this chapter.

ROBERT DOLLARD is the son of Thomas and Mary (Colver)Dollard, and was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, March 14,1842. Thomas Dollard the father came from the county of Kilkenny, Ireland, which, if common tradition about that county be true, may help to account for the excellent fighting qualities of the son. At the age of sixteen years Robert was obliged to depend upon his own exertions for a living; he worked on a farm for two years, and then in IWO became an apprentice to Daniel Belcher at his foundry in Easton. While in the employ of Mr. Belcher, an incident occurred which well illustrates the brave spirit that early animated him. The chimney of the furnace was about ninety feet high, having a square flue about two feet in diameter and very smooth. At the chimney-top, over-

---

hanging the flue, were some loose bricks that it was very desirable to have removed, as they endangered the safety of workmen below. The melter remarked: “I will give twenty-five dollars to’ any man who will remove those bricks.”

“Will you make that offer to a boy? “ asked young Dollard. Being answered affirmatively, he began to work his way up the smooth flue. By incredible exertions he reached the top and removed the bricks. The descent now threatened to be even more perilous than had been the ascent; while at the same time the intrepid youth began to realize that his strength was giving way. Several times, in attempting the descent, he slid down rapidly perhaps ten feet, bruising his hands and knees; but by a desperate effort he was able to check himself, and bracing against the sides of the flue, to gain a moment’s breathing spell. At last, lacerated and bleeding, and covered with soot and dirt, he emerged from the bottom and presented himself to the view of the amazed workmen and villagers who had rapidly collected to witness the daring feat. The twenty-five dollars was fairly won, but the boy declined it.

Dollard was a member of Company B of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and started with them April 16, 1861, for Fortress Monroe. From this service he was mustered Out July 22. He joined the Havelock Guards at Boston, September 5; & this company disbanding, the members were assigned to companies of their choice in the Twenty-third Massachusetts Infantry, in which, September 28, Dollard was made sergeant of Company E. This regiment served in the Burnside expedition, was at the

battles of Roanoke Island, Newbern, Goldsborough, etc. It served also in General Foster's expedition to co-operate with General Hunter's attack on Charleston, South Carolina. Dollard returned to North Carolina in April, 1863. He had now become second lieutenant, and on recommendation of his superior officers was made a captain in the Second United States Colored Cavalry, which it was then understood Would become a part of the regular army. In March, 1864, this regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Virginia; and shortly afterward his company with three others, numbering about two hundred men with two small howitzers, were drawn into an ambush and attacked by over three thousand Rebel infantry and a regiment of cavalry,

---

pg558

with six pieces of artillery. With the memory of the massacre of colored troops at Fort Pillow in mind, where no quarter was given, Captain Dollard and his companions struggled desperately, and succeeded in extricating themselves with a loss of thirty men, fifty horses, and one howitzer. In this fight Captain Dollard made a charge in which he drove the enemy's cavalry into Suffolk. Later in the struggle, in order to shield himself from the thickly flying bullets, he was obliged to escape Indian fashion, throwing himself on the nigh side of his horse, holding by the right leg to the saddle, and by the right hand to the breast-strap. By a plunge of his horse he was thrown to the ground, but lay still for a few seconds, being screened by a board fence near which he had fortunately fallen, and then in the general confusion made good his escape. After the battle of Suffolk, Virginia, Captain Dollard was engaged with others at the battle of Jones's Bridge, on the Chickahominy. No impression had been made upon the enemy's works, until Captain Dollard, who had been ordered to take a squad of men on skirmish duty on the enemy's extreme left, came close to them under cover of the timber. Here he planned a piece of strategy. Arranging with his men that he should shout, "Second Battalion, charge!" loud enough for the Rebels to hear it, so as to give the impression that instead of a small squad there was a battalion, he led on the attack. The ruse was successful, and the enemy retreated so hastily as to leave horses, arms, and equipments behind them, Captain Dollard and his little band occupying the works, and this at the very moment when the Union headquarters' bugle was sounding a retreat.

Through the spring and summer of 1864 Captain Dollard and his little squadron of cavalry saw much active and dangerous service; and it is said that an advance which he made April 9,1864, drew the first fire from the Petersburg works, this being just a year before the last shot on the Petersburg line. We cannot go into detail in this narrative sufficiently to describe all the engagements in which our captain took part. September 29, 1864, he led the advance of the Union right at Deep Bottom, Virginia, where, after driving the enemy out of his rifle-pits, he was dangerously wounded. General Butler, then commanding, in praising officers and men for their gallantry in this engagement, said:

---

pg559

"Capt. Robert Dollard, Second United States Cavalry, acting as field officer and in charge of the skirmish line at New Market Heights, inspired his command by his great personal bravery,

coolness, and ability, until he fell severely wounded near the enemy's main line; and he is hereby promoted to be major."

Though kept out of service for a time by his wound, Major Dollard assumed command of his regiment before Richmond in December, j864, being one of the youngest regimental officers in the army of the James and Potomac. He remained in active service until the close of the war, although suffering from the open wound in his head, where he continued to carry a portion of the bullet that struck him down at New Market. At the close of the war in June, 1865, Major Dollard was ordered to place his regiment on board transports at Hampton Roads preparatory to sailing for the Rio Grande, this being at the time when Maximilian was in Mexico. But a report got abroad among the colored troops that they were to be kept in service for five years to raise cotton to pay the national debt. This led them to mutiny, and soon they became a dangerous mob; but by prompt and decisive action, and with the aid of a white regiment, the Major succeeded in getting them under control, arrested thirty of the ringleaders, and a few days later proceeded to sea, notwithstanding threats from the colored troops that they would overpower the thirteen officers and take the ship. This command soon formed a part of the United States army in Texas, who were there to vindicate the Monroe Doctrine, threatened with violation by the presence of a French army in Mexico. February 12, 1866, Major Dollard was discharged, after a nearly continuous service of four years and ten months.

The Major shortly afterward located at Galesburg, Illinois, where he engaged in the grocery and provision business, which however he soon abandoned, spending the following year in the South. He returned to Galesburg in 1868, began the study of the law, was admitted to the Bar in 1870, and has been engaged in a general law practice ever since. In 1875 he married Caroline E.

Dunn, of Yates City, Illinois, daughter of Imri Dunn, Esq.; they have no children. In 1879 Major Dollard located at Dakota, and since 188o bas resided at Scotland, Bon Homme County, in that territory. He was one of the leading members

---

of the Constitutional Conventions of South Dakota in 1883 and 1885, was unanimously elected district-attorney of his county in 1884, and then attorney-general of the proposed State of South Dakota in 1885. This extended notice of Major, now Attorney-General, Dollard seems justified by his character and ability, by the eventful career thiuugh -which be. has passed, and the bright promise that is yet before him. The town of Easton may well feel proud of having sent into the war so brave a soldier a:rid so true and able a man.

JOHN FlTZPATRICK was born in Ireland, October 20, 1834. He came to this country with his widowed mother in 1851, and settled in Easton, Mass., where he served an apprenticeship as moulder with Daniel Belcher. He was a member in 1861 of Company B of Easton, and in January had voted "yes" in answer to the question to the members of that company asking if they were willing to go into active service if called for. John however did not go with his company April as his friend Dollard did, for he was not ready on so short notice to leave his widowed mother. But when he saw that war had begun in earnest, he arranged his affairs and went to New York, and there, September

5, he enlisted as sergeant in the New York Sixty-third Regiment, this regiment forming a part of the Irish Brigade, so well known for its excellent fighting qualities. Fitzpatrick was then twenty-seven years old, having a fair education, possessing very good skill as a Penman, and with the qualities altogether of a man of character and ability. He soon secured the position of second lieutenant. In a letter written from Virginia to Daniel Belcher, dated January 3, 1862, he describes the journey of his regiment from New York to Washington. He says: “From the time of our departure at the pier in New York until we reached Washington, two thirds of the regiment were in a beastly state of intoxication. One man jumped overboard and two others died in the cars from the effects of rum. When we reached Philadelphia our appearance beggars description, all covered over with blood and filth, black eyes and cut faces, and bats caved in, and so on was the order of the day, I never saw, and hope never again to see, such

---

a degraded and God-forsaken crew.” In this condition they reached Washington, November 3o, and much to Fitzpatrick’s chagrin, were sent at once to the front. He expresses a strong and wholesome indignation against the many forms of misconduct he saw in the army, and says: “We have about fifty incarnate fiends in our regiment, who are not fit to live in the same sphere with decent people.” He had exciting personal encounters with some of them in the way of enforcing discipline. Like a loyal Irishman, Fitzpatrick expresses great disappointment at the Government giving up Mason and Slidell.” I had great hopes,” he writes, “that we should have a war with the bastards of Great Britain. With me it would be an individual war, a squaring up of old accounts, an outlet for the pent-up revenge of five hundred years handed down from sire to son.”

March 27, 1862, our young soldier was appointed first lieutenant in the Fourth Regiment New York Volunteers. Under date of September 19 of this year, he wrote to his mother a very interesting description of the battle of Antietam, where he says, “I had the honor of being tinder fire in action on the 17th from six in the morning until five in the afternoon.” The following excellent description of the work in front of the Irish Brigade deserves to be perpetuated in print: -

“Max Webber, though a very fine fellow, made an atrocious blunder in bringing us into action. Instead of throwing out skirmishers to feel our way, he brought us tip within two hundred yards of the Rebel line before we could see their dirty, ashy uniforms, while the scoundrels were leisurely waiting our nearer approach and drawing a bead on every blue jacket.

Notwithstanding this advantage over us, we gave them the first round and immediately they returned fire. The scenes of carnage and murder that followed without a moment’s interval for the next ten hours I will not attempt to describe. My company broke in two halves after the first fire; the captain and myself tried to close them up again in line in order to keep a firm front. In doing this, Captain Downs was shot through the groin and died within an hour. About the same time my sword scabbard was torn off by a bullet, and another struck the toe of my shoe between the sole and welt,

doing no further injury then to rip the sole from the the point. As we fired our eighty rounds the order was given to charge. We did so, and took out eighty-five prisoners;& filed out of

---

pg562

action with a loss of two hundred men, two officers killed, and four wounded. In coming out I was struck on the shoulder by a piece of shell, bruising me a very little, in fact not worth speaking d. However,it left me minus a shoulder-strap. I had a narrow escape from death on several occasions, for which I can never be too grateful to God. After we filed out, the second line came up, in which was the Irish Brigade, going exactly over our ground. I can never forget that glorious charge 'of our countrymen. Their line was solid, every man in his place; and without a word they fired one round. Then the green, battered, powder-stained, riddled flag was thrown to the breeze. A wild yell and brilliant charge followed. The Sixty-ninth and Sixty-third came off the field, each having but one hundred men left."

For meritorious service Fitzpatrick was commissioned, November 10, a captain of Company H of the Fourth New York Volunteers, then known as Scott's Life Guards, with rank dating from October 23, he having been already in command of Company A. Under date of December 20, 1862, he writes to his mother, giving her a spirited account of the battle of Fredericksburg, which he says the soldiers truthfully called "Burnside's slaughter-house." He describes the charge of the brigade to which he belonged, and says that Colonel McGregor stepped in front with an expression of anger when our men filtered under the terrible fire; but his features relaxed when he saw how quick the men closed up. "Follow me, Life Guards!" he said, and away we went double-quick with a cheer, over the level plain, under a murderous fire of artillery. Every few moments a man would scream and fall down. We reached the first line of rifle-pits; the sharpshooters retreated. Colonel Andrews, our acting Brigadier-General, ordered us to lie down in shelter. He stuck his nose in the mud like a hedgehog, and there we would have remained ever since had not Hancock's division come up in the second line and passed right over us. There walked the intrepid Hancock and fearless Meagher (the only general officers on the field) in the rank of file closers, with captains and lieutenants, cheering the men onward. Where are Couch and French? Where are our three brigade generals? Nobody knows; everybody knows. "Get up! forward, everybody!" roared Hancock. Up we jumped and on we went." The letter goes on to describe the terrific carnage which followed, compared to which Fitzpatrick speaks of Antietam as

---

pg563

a skirmish. "Yes, we are back again," he writes, "after being whipped, beaten, disheartened, disorganized, demoralized." On the 25th of May, 1863, Captain Fitzpatrick was discharged, and returned to Easton to his old employment. But he could not remain content at home while brave men were needed at the front. Mr. Belcher interested Oakes Ames, then in Congress, in the

Captain, and through him he received the appointment of second lieutenant in Company C of the Thirtieth Regiment of Colored Volunteers, with the understanding that this regiment would form part of the regular army. Fitzpatrick at this time passed the West Point examination. The date of this second enlistment was February 13, 1864. In this organization he rose to the command of captain, and saw plenty of bard service, of which the writer has hardly any data at hand to give a narrative. Robert Dollard has however furnished one very interesting incident of Fitzpatrick's experience, as the latter related it to him. July 30, 1864, at the mine explosion in front of Petersburg, the division in which Fitzpatrick was a captain led the charge, and it was mercilessly slaughtered. Chief among the commands opposed to it was that of General Mahone, now United States Senator from Virginia. After the battle an armistice to bury the dead was arranged. The ground was strewn with the bodies of the black soldiers who bad fallen by hundreds.

Captain Fitzpatrick met General Mahone, and they engaged in conversation on war topics, during which Mahone, pointing with his foot to the dead bodies of the negro troops, said indignantly, "Next, you will be fighting us with dogs," He did not foresee the day when he himself would solicit, and be elected by, the votes of negroes. 1
Captain Fitzpatrick was at one time in command of Roanoke Island. At that place he was discharged December to, 1865. May 10, 1866, he was appointed major by brevet, "for faithful and efficient services," his appointment having the autograph signatures of Andrew Johnson and Edwin M. Stanton, His health being much impaired by his military service, he removed to Chicago and did some light work, having charge of a foundry in that city; but his strength gave way to such an extent that he returned to Easton to his mother's, where he lived only about a year, dying December 8, 1869, No green turf in town rests over the remains of a braver soldier or more loyal man than

---

that which covers the grave of Major John Fitzpatrick. Let its hold his name in honored and perpetual remembrance!

pp584

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXX
INDUSTRIES AFTER 1800

FURNACES AND FOUNDRYS AT THE FURNACE VILLAGE:
SHEPERD LEACH, THE DRAKES AND THE BELCHERS
OTHER INDUSTRIES IN THAT VICINITY
SUCCESSIVE ENTERPRISES AT THE MORSE PRIVILEGE MORSE THREAD FACTORY
INDUSTRIES AT THE GREEN; ON THE TURNPIKE

- NORTH EASTON VILLAGE INDUSTRIES:

AMES SHOVEL WORKS; GILMORE'S HINGE FACTORY, ETC.

VARIOUS OTHER ENTERPRISES - LATEST INDUSTRIES

Some account of the industries of the town down to the year 1800 has already been given. This chapter will continue the subject to the present time, giving as much detail as is consistent with the scope of this History.

We learned that the Furnace, founded in 1751, passed through several different ownerships, being longest held by Capt. James Perry, from whose hands it passed by mortgage sale, becoming in 1798 the property of John Brown, of Providence. The latter appears to have willed or deeded it to his daughter, who was the wife of James Mason, of Providence; and of him Cyrus Alger bought it, March 6, I804~ Mr. Alger was an iron-worker, a trader, and an able business man.

At this time a young man of character and ability was making some headway in business enterprises at the Furnace Village; it was Sheperd Leach, son of Ahisha, His name first appears on the tax-lists of Easton as a poll-tax payer in 1800. August 24, 1904, he bought an interest probably a half interest -in the furnace of Cyrus Alger. May 6, 1805, Mr. Alger sold his interest to Ichabod Macomber, who, December 12, 1808, sold out to Mr. (then Captain) Leach; before this, in 1802, the latter had bought the forge and furnace-dam of his father. At the beginning of i8io he was the sole owner and manager of forge and furnace, and he at once made preparations for doing an extensive business. He built the large reservoir west of the furnace; and in order to get the bog-iron ore, Upon which

---

pg585

he depended for his supply of the raw material, he bought several hundred acres of land in Easton where that ore was to be found, or bought the privilege of digging out ore, He owned furnaces in other places besides this town, and was engaged in other industries here, which will be noticed when we consider the business enterprises at the various localities in town. In 1823

he was running seven furnaces in Easton, as the tax-lists show; in 1832 the number was four. After his death, which occurred in 1832, the business passed into the hands of his brother-in-law, Lincoln Drake. Mr. Drake carried it on under such changing conditions as trade demanded, until his death in 1872, though during his later years it was in the charge of his two sons, L. S. and A. L. Drake; they now own it and do a successful foundry business, making castings for schoolhouse furniture, hot-water heating apparatus, machinery, etc.

Opposite the Drake foundry are the Daniel Belcher Malleable Iron Works. This business was started in 1837 by Lincoln Drake, under the firm name of A. Boyden & Co., Mr. Boyden acting as superintendent for about two years. Daniel Belcher then took charge of the business for Mr. Drake. Brass-castings were for a time made there. In 1849 Daniel Belcher bought the business, which has been prosecuted ever since, except for a few weeks after the works were destroyed by fire. The castings are for agricultural implements, carriage and saddlery trimming, cotton and woollen machinery, and many similar things that take the place of difficult forgings. These things are sent all over the country, and the firm enjoys a high reputation for the excellence of its work.

On the south side of the same street where these works are situated, and a little west of them, in a building, now standing, Edward J. W. Morse in 1834 engaged in the business of making cotton thread. Mr.

Morse had about the same time six places in Easton where thread-making was in some of its processes carried on, from spinning the cotton down to the making of the finished thread. A little way down the stream from the last named works is the privilege now used for saw-mill purposes, bought by James Belcher about 1878. As stated in a previous chapter, a saw-mill was erected there in 1742 by Eleazer Keith and others,

pg586

Mr. Keith eventually becoming the sole owner. Prior to 1765 it was changed to a grist-mill, and at this date was given by Mr. Keith to his son Lemuel. The latter, April 2, i8oi, sold it to his son Lemuel Keith, Jr. Sometime before 1823 the latter had ‘added to it an oil-mill, of which Isaac Lothrop had a half ownership. The oil-mill was given up in 1830, and in 1834 a shingle_mill took its Place. At a later time Mr. Keith went into partnership with A A. Rotch and another man, in order to manufacture thread, and after his death in 1859 his son Hiram was in the firm, as also William Davidson. This business is said to have been discontinued in 1861. For some years the building was unused, but was purchased at last by Isaac L. Pratt, of Illinois, and a thread factory was started by Pratt, Belcher, & Co, Amos Pratt owned the property for a few years, and manufactured cotton-batting and shingles. It was bought by James Belcher in 1878, and is now used for a saw-mill.

Tanning continued to be carried on at the old Edward Williams tannery,

referred to in a previous chapter, for many after this century opened.

We must not pass by the little industry that once existed on the brook just beyond the old Nathaniel Perry place, west of the Furnace Village, and which succeeded the old saw-mill built there prior to 1772. When the No. 5 schoolhouse was moved away, about 1820, to ive place to the brick one, it was taken to the locality just named, and was for a time used as a mill for

cutting tacks. It afterward became a paint-shop, and now serves the humble purpose of a carriage-house for Michael Mulligan.

South of the Furnace Village and on the turnpike, there was erected in 1844 the first belt saw-mill built in this vicinity. The builders and owners were Lewis Williams and his son Edward D. Williams. It has been in operation ever since, being now owned by the last named gentleman.

Just before 1840 Alonzo A. Fuller, of Raynham, set up the wheelwright business on the Bay road in a building owned by Bravo C. Dunbar. He continued in the business about twelve years. The blacksmith shop in which he worked was afterward changed to a dwelling-house, and is now occupied by James Gooch.

pg587

In or about the year 1841 Guilford Godfrey put up a small saw-mill on Leach's stream, a few rods below Highland Street. It was however bought not long afterward by the owners of the privilege next above. In 1852 he built a small dam on the same stream southwest of Edward D.

Williams's mill, erected a saw-mill there, and Used it more or less

until his death in 1863. His son Nahum Godfrey ran it for about two

years afterward, when it was discontinued.

Close by his dwelling-house at the corner of Prospect and Howard Streets, Asa R. Howard bad years ago a shop where he used to make hoes. When a sufficient number were ready, he was accustomed to take them to Calvin Brett's mill to have them polished.

Not long after 1800, Oliver Pool put up a building at the Centre in which to manufacture cards for carding wool. It was located east of the church; but the enterprise was abandoned, and the building used for a store. We have seen that the saw-mill privilege at what is now the Morse place, first improved by Daniel Williams, Esq., about 1745, was bought by Josiah Copeland in 1797. He owned the saw-mill there until about 1825, when Hiram Copeland owned it for a time. To this place in 1802 Josiah Copeland moved a building, which he used for some years as an oil-mill, and in which also he had a card-wool machine. This building had originally stood on Windmill Hill, where it was erected and owned by Samuel Guild, Calvin Brett, Josiah Copeland, and Edward Hayward, who intended to use it for an oil-mill; but their venture proving unsuccessful, they sold it to Mr. Copeland, on condition that he would move it away within eight months. May 1, 1810, Josiah Copeland, Nathan Reed, Bela Reed, Bezer Keith, and Rufus Fuller formed a co-partner-ship, agreeing to provide buildings and machinery for the manufacture of cotton yarn at this same place. Instead of erecting a new building they enlarged the oil-mill, adding a story to it, and set up five frames in it, each frame containing sixty spindles. Rufus Fuller was made superintendent of the work, receiving for his services a dollar and a half a day. Josiah Copeland was to have any surplusage of water there might be from October 15 to June 7, for the use of his saw-mill, and the wool-carding machine might

pg588

have such surplusage for the rest of the year. The business prospered for a time, but ran down after the war, the firm ceasing to exist after 1817. The property was purchased by, ‘or came into the possession of, David Manley, acting probably as agent for the Easton Manufacturing Company, whose factory was at North Easton village. At a later date, probably 1826, Sheperd Leach bought one half of it, and in 1831 he purchased the remainder. E.J.W. Morse first came to Easton in 1829, and not long after that time he engaged in the cotton-thread business at the Furnace Village. February 27, 1837, he purchased one quarter of the property at the Morse privilege of Lincoln Drake, the latter holding it probably as executor of the estate of Gen. Sheperd Leach. December 22, 1840, Mr. Morse bought of Mr. Drake another quarter of the same property. The other half Mr. Drake sold June 2 1,1845, to Robert Lunn and Daniel W. Heath. Mr. Lunn sold his quarter interest May 14, 1853, and Mr. Heath his quarter April 14, i856,-both selling to Edward N. Morse. E.T.W. Morse at the time of his first purchase began the manufacture of cotton thread, having in other sections of the town already conducted some branches of this work. The thread was manufactured from combed sea-island cotton. In 1844 a steam-engine was added as supplementary to the usual water-power; it was the first steam-engine used in Easton. This firm kept the name of F. J. W. Morse & Co., and claim to be the oldest cotton-thread company in the United States now in operation. They employ about fifty hands, producing an article in general use, which is manufactured on as expensive and complete a system of machinery as is now used in any similar business. The view of the Morse thread-factory here given is from the north, overlooking a part of the pond.

In this connection may be mentioned the interesting fact that in 1882, Alfred B. Morse, then eighteen years of age, built a steam yacht, which he launched in Easton waters June 21, In the summer of 1883 it was run in Massachusetts Bay, and was found to have a speed of ten miles an hour.

At the Green there was in 1800 a grist-mill, owned by Timothy Randall, the second of that name. In 1803 he sold his mill-property to Ichabod Macomber, who bought it for himself and

---

partner, Cyrus Alger. It was said to have been their intention to enlarge the pond, put up a forge, and perhaps also a furnace, and to start an extensive iron business. This move was checkmated by Josiah Copeland, Calvin Brett, and others, who bought the privilege below this dam, and who also bought land so near as to prevent the enlargement of the pond as proposed. What might have been the result upon the prosperity of South Easton had Aller & Macomber not been defeated in their plan, is matter of interesting conjecture. Being thus balked the), deeded back the property to Timothy Randall, who took it because the parties opposed to Alger & Macomber agreed to buy it of him.

Accordingly, February 23, 1804, it was bought by Josiah Copeland, Bezer

Keith, Calvin Brett, and James Guild, Copeland and Keith taking three

fourths of it, and Brett and Guild taking the other fourth.

In 1807 Joseph Hawyard, Roland Howard, Josiah Copeland, and Elijah Howard, Jr., entered into a partnership under the name of Elijah Howard & Co. In 1809 the Company expended

twenty-eight hundred dollars in building a forge. Cyrus Alger, Nathaniel Howard, and Willard Babbitt were for a time connected with the Company; but Alger's interest was bought out in 1810, and the Company's connection with Nathaniel Howard and Willard Babbitt also soon ceased. In August, 1810, Calvin Brett and James Guild sold out their interest in the grist-mill to the Company.

About a year after this Elijah Howard & Co. lost by fire a coalhouse and coal worth about fifteen hundred dollars. They had engaged in the manufacture of bar-iron, nail-rods, etc.; but the forge business proved worthless, entailing a loss of more than the original capital paid in, which was two thousand dollars. The Company then began here the manufacture of cut nails, a business which they had already started at the Red Factory location at North Easton village. They also engaged in the manufacture of cotton yarn and of cloth. During the War of 1812 they did a large business; but the losses by depreciation of currency and bad debts just after the war left them for a time in a bankrupt condition. In 1823 the cut-nail business was moved to Braintree, where it flourished.

The Company ran two factories in town, that at South Easton being

called the Village Factory Co., and that at the Red Factory

---

pg590

the Federal Factory Co. They manufactured yarn, bed-ticking, apron-check, and other goods. About 1841 the Village Factory Co. sold out to Capt. Barzillai Dean, who manufactured cotton-print goods of a light texture. Captain Dean was killed by a distressing accident in 1848, and from that time this factory, since enlarged, has been a machine-shop, and with the grist-mill 13as bl-Cr, the property ~f T. T4. and J. 0. Dean. They manu- facture piano forte machinery, wooden slipper-heels, and other articles. For the manufacture of wooden slipper-heels new machinery has lately been introduced, and the work is very in,,Cn- iously done. This Company own a valuable patent for the manufacture of leather slipper-heels, and are doing an increasing business in this line.

On the South Boston and Taunton Turnpike, cast of the Green, there is a very ancient mill-privilege. In 1757 it is spoken of in the perambulation of Easton and Bridgewater as the " Old Saw-mill Dam." The dam, and doubtless also the mill, were there early in the last century, perhaps even before 1700; the GI-11-1 of the old mill were laid bare by the recent washout. A long and careful search among the Bristol County deeds failed to elicit any information regarding it, and it is evident that the ancient mill was not within the limits of Easton, 'out must have been just far enough east to bring it within the Bridgewater boundary. This conclusion is necessitated by convincing evidence. One of the Bridgewater Bretts owned this mill about 1780~ It has been already stated that Calvin Brett and others bought this privilege at the time that Alger & Macomber started the forge business at the Green.

In 1814 was formed the firm of Solomon Stone & Co., who had a carding-mill at this place on the Turnpike, the dam and buildings being reconstructed, bringing them within the Easton line. After Mr. Stone's

death the firm was reorganized, and several kinds of business in the course of time were done there. They had a cotton factory as well as carding mill. Calvin Brett had also a fulling-mill there. There were two buildings, and yarn was made in one of them. Brett and Guild at one time manufacured satinct, and afterward John C. Brett made shoe-pegs at the same place. In 1848 Solomen W. Morse bought the whole privilege, and changed it into a mill for the manufacture of cotton cloth. It finally came into the

---

pg591

possession of E. J. W. Morse. During the Civil War Franklin Keith made shoddy there, since which time it has been called the Shoddy Mill. It was not in use for some years, and in 1879 the buildings were burned,

- a year, by the way, in which so many fires occurred in the south half of the town as naturally to suggest the presence of an incendiary, a suspicion since that time strongly confirmed.

Farther south on the Turnpike Guilford White in 1850 began the manufacture of shoes, and continued it for six years. For several years afterward the same business was carried on by Horatio Thayer and Nathaniel R. Packard. In 1858 Lewis Thayer built a factory north of Mr. White's, and continued in the shoe-business until 1870. Irving and Emory Packard began the manufacture of shoes in West Bridgewater in February,1868, but January 1, 1869, they moved into Mr. White's building in Easton. They continued in the business there until they were burned out, August 25, 1884, They then moved to North Easton into the building opposite Memorial Hall, where they still remain.

Not long after the century opened, Cyrus Alger and Ichabod Macomber built and carried on a furnace a short distance north-east of the Thaxter Harvey place; but the business did not prove a success, The ruins, at least the foundations, of this old furnace may still be seen.

In the south part of the town, in the year 1828, J. and H. M.Poole began the manufacture of mathematical instruments on a small scale. A strong prejudice for foreign-made instruments was only slowly overcome. Poole's work was said not only to equal but even to excel the imported.

In 1878 John M. Poole, who had for twenty-five years been foreman, succeeded to the business. He manufactures surveyors' transits, builders' levels, land and telescopic compasses, and many other instruments of this kind.

The saw-mill at Cranberry-Meadow Pond was owned in 1800 by Dr, Edward

Dean. Dr. Dean deeded it to his son James, who deeded it to his son Edward W. Dean in 1850. It afterward passed into the hands of Dr. Caleb Swan, and subsequently became the property of Oliver Ames. It is now owned by F. L. Ames, and is no longer used as a mill.

---

pg592

The saw-mill built by George Ferguson about 1750 at the location now known as the Picker place, and rebuilt about 1786, was owned in 1802 by Captain Elisha Harvey and Ziba Randall, the latter having charge of the work, which was discontinued about 1815. One Of the first enterprises to follow it at the same location was a cut-nail factory started by Col. David in which Oliver Ames and Asa Waters both had some interest.

Several such factories were built about the same time in town. Colonel Manley's enterprise proved unlucky, because just as he had a large stock of nails packed the mill was burned to ashes, and the nails and machinery spoiled. Another nail-factory was then built at this old Ferguson dam. A grist-mill was also erected, and the grindstones for it were brought up from the Jonathan Randall mill at the Ames office location. In 1830 David Manley sold to Sheperd Leach "his right and title to the grist-mill near Ziba Randall's." About this time E. J. W.

Morse hired the sd-factory building and put up in it a cotton-picking machine, or else hired a picker previously set tip, which he worked as late as 1835; it was from this business that the place became known as the Picker place. It became the property of Oliver Ames, Sr., not long after Shcperd Leach's death, and about 1835 he set up his brother John Ames there in the manufacture of knives, a business that was continued about ten years. After that a trip-hammer was put up, and used in the welding of straps upon shovels. The building was subsequently destroyed by fire, and since that time this privilege has not been used.

Next below the last named place is the Hoe Shop privilege. In April, 1804, Nathan Pratt, blacksmith, bought of Jacob Leonard a tract of land which included this privilege, and May 26 he bought also a large lot of George Ferguson. Mr. Pratt began at once to build the Hoe Shop dam, and in less than a year he had completed it and had also erected a trip-hammer shop, where he began the manufacture of hoes, Lewis Drake bein, connected with him in the business. Mr. Pratt moved to Plymouth with Oliver Ames soon after the latter went there, which was in 1807, and returned with him several years later. Obed Harlow was in the Hoe Shop for a time. Asa Waters manufactured shovels at Mr. Ames's Shovel Shop for

---

pg593

several years before Mr. Ames returned from Plymouth, though the latter as already stated bad begun that business soon after buying the Shovel-Shop Pond privilege, in August, 1803. After his return from Plymouth in 1814 the Hoe Shop place became his property, and has since been used for Shovel Shop purposes. There was a repair or wheelwright shop just below, and still farther east a blacksmith shop which was long occupied by Nathan Pratt, and which was a delightful resort for young children, who felt at home with the good-natured blacksmith, and had rare fun in his shop.

In 1825 the Easton Manufacturing Company was organized, Col. David Manley being the leading man in the concern. They built their factory for the manufacture of cotton cloth on the present location of the Ames Machine Shop. They had considerable capital and a large amount of property, owning two factories, a saw-mill, a grist-mill, and two blacksmith shops; they also carried on "the store," which was at the present location of the Ames store. About 1817 their building was destroyed by fire, and another was erected. In 1826 the Company found themselves heavily involved. At this time Sheperd Leach acquired some claim to the Company's property; and in 1830 he became the owner of it, having possession of their two factories, - the one just mentioned, and the Copeland, Fuller, & Co. Factory, -and also of the saw-mill and grist-mill. The grist-mill was in or adjoining' to the North Easton factory building. Shortly after this Martin Bliss made spool cotton there. A nailer's shop was for a time connected with it, and also a cot- ton picker, which was run by E. J, W. Morse. About 1836 it was purchased by Oakes Ames, who set up David Barlow, of New York, in the manufacture of covered bonnet-wire. Six hands were employed in this business, ten thousand dollars invested, and twenty thousand dollars worth of wire manufactured in one year.' This factory building was finally purchased by Oliver Ames & Sons, and in 1857 they erected the machine shop that now stands there.

Before Oliver Ames, the founder of the great Shovel Works in Easton was born, his father, Capt. John Ames, had begun in West Bridgewater the manufacture of shovels. This was as 1Branches of Industry in Massachusetts, J. F. Bigelow, pp. 134, 135

---

pg594

early as 1776. His son learned the business, and shortly after he became of age began to look about for a good place in which to start business for himself. At just this time Eliphalet Leonard, the third of that name, had become bankrupt. He had, about 1793, built the Shovel-Shop Pond dam, and erected there a forge with a trip-hammer and a nailer's shop. He was unsuc-cssfiul, and In Igor failed in business, his property going into the possession of Abiezer Alger, of Bridgewater. Mr. Ames came and inspected the property, and August 1,1803, purchased it for sixteen hundred dollars, several other pieces of land being included in the same purchase. He at once and with energy prepared to engage in the manufacture of shovels,
In the " Atlantic Monthly" of September, 1870, Azel Ames, Jr., dated the origin of this business in the year 1812 is a mistake of nine years. The following items of the account between Ziba Randall and Mr. Ames, copied verbatim from Mr. Randall's original account book, are conclusive as to this point. The last two items, it will be observed, are first in the order of time:

May 1804, Oliver Ames, dr., for plank & a hub	$1.20
may 21, for bringing up Iron from Gibsons, boston	5.00
Novr., for two pounds of wool	.56
april 17, 1805, for carting 6 dousin of shovels to boston	1.00
April 28, 1806, for bringing one log from Jonathan Howards	2.25
Oct., 1806, for carting iron from Boston to the tip shop	4.40
April 21, for Carting Iron from Boston to the tip Shop	5.00
1807, for timber for 2 Scale beams, August ye 12	.62
Novr., 1803, for father’s joists	.75
for sawing timber	.75

The shovels which Mr. Ames made before those carted in April, 1805, he probably took to Boston himself. He converted the nailer’s shop at the Shovel-Shop Pond darn into a shovel-handle shop, as it is reported in a subsequent deed, indicating that at that date be manufactured the handles here also. In 1807 be moved to Plymouth, thinking the business might be more favorably conducted there, but he did not give up his enterprise at Easton; it seems to have been managed during part of the time of his absence by Asa Waters. Either at the Hoe Shop,

---

or at the place where he began, he was, even when absent at Plymouth, interested in the manufacture of hoes, and in the space of three months in i8o8 sent about eight hundred to Boston. In 1814 he returned from Plymouth, and for a year was in partnership with the firm name of Ames, Waters, & Co. This partnership was probably concerned only with the Hoe Shop business, and lasted but one year. Mr. Ames by various purchases added largely to his ownership of real estate, buying in 1813 the land on which the office and his house are situated. His business increased, but it had its vicissitudes; and there was a period when only his known business character and ability saved him from complete financial disaster. Gradually, however, he was relieved from embarrassment and his business became a marked success.

In 1844 be gave his property to his sons Oakes and Oliver, reserving a life interest in it and one third of the profits of the business. It was then that the firm of Oliver Ames & Sons was formed. In 1863 Oliver Ames, Sr., died, and his one third interest was divided between F. L.

Ames, Oakes A. Ames, and Oliver Ames,2d, they being then taken into the

firm, In 1876

the firm reorganized as a corporation, with the name of the Oliver Ames & Solis Corporation. Prior to 1852 the business was carried on mainly in the shops at the lower end of Shovel-Shop Pond. March 2 of that year the buildings were destroyed by fire. Immediately the firm sent into neighboring towns and collected a large number of carpenters, and in three weeks had temporary shops erected and work begun. These temporary shops were constructed with reference to being divided and made into dwelling-houses.

Several of the tenement houses on the “Island” were made from these works, and in the following winter of 1852-1853 the two houses now standing on the north side of Oliver Street, east of the railroad, were moved across the pond on the ice from the Shovel-Shop Pond dam. In 1852, soon after the temporary works were occupied, the Long Shop was built, which is five hundred and thirty feet long, two stories high, and made of stone. The large wing now known as the Machine Shop was put up in 1857, the wooden factory building having been bought of Oakes Ames by the Company, and moved to the north side

---

pg596

of Oliver Street west of the track, and made into the two houses now standing there. Other shovel shops were added as need occurred. The Red Factory privilege was bought of Elijah Howard by the Company in 1851.

In order to provide for a larger storage of water for manufacturing purposes the owners of the various privileges on Queset River, both in Easton and I’arther down the stream~ united as early as May, 1825, and greatly enlarged the dam at the foot of what was afterward, more appropriately than before, called Long Pond. The original dam there was built in 1763 by Stoughton parties, to flow the meadows above. The Hammer Shop at this dam was built soon after the dam was finished. The other reservoir, called Fly-away Pond, was made in 1845. The Trip-hammer Shop was built in 1853, the Antrim Shop in 1865, the Handle Shop in 1866, and the New Shop east of the Long Shop in 1870. Besides these numerous buildings in North Easton, the Ames Corporation have other shops in Canton, West Bridgewater, and South Braintree. If all the stone shops in use by the Corporatiou -were placed end to end, they would reach about twenty-five hundred feet, or nearly half a mile. The view of the Shovel Shops here presented is perhaps as good a general view as can be taken. The point of view is the railroad track south of the bridge, tinder which runs the street. About five hundred employees work for the Corporation. They manufacture from 110,000 to 125,000 dozens of shovels a year. Taking-the average of these figures, 117,500 dozens, it makes the almost incredible number of 1,410,060 shovels a year, or 27,115 a week, 4,5 19 a day, and Over 45 1 each working hour. From 1,200 to 1,500 tons of Swedish iron, and from 1,200 to 1,400 tons of steel are annually used in this manufacture. The Ames Company’s vast interests at North Easton, the large number of hands employed, and of shovels manufactured and shipped away, the care of machinery, buildings, tenements, etc., require carefull and diligent oversight.

This responsibility rests upon Oakes A. Ames, the authorized superintendent. Having perfect. knowledge of all the details of the manufacture, being shrewd, conservative, sound in judgment, and what is especially important, being a man whose conduct and character command

respect, he is remarkably well fitted for his position,

---

pg597

to which he gives very close application; he is one of the superintenents who superintends. What is called the Red Factory privilege is at the foot of Stone's Pond, near F. L. Ames's farm-huse. There, as narrated already, the forge business was begun about 1720. Late in the century a grist-mill had been added. After passing through the bands of Jacob and Isaac Leonard it became the property of Giles Leach and Timothy Mitchell in i8w, and February 15, 1805 Mitchell became sole owner. Several years afterward it became the property of Elijah Howard & Co. This Company began here the cut-nail business about 1808, and continued it four years, when they moved their nail machines to the Green. December 13, 1814, they sold a part interest in this privilege to William G. Andrews, and the firm of William G. Andrews & Co. began at once the manufacture of cotton yarn, and at a later date of cotton sheeting, which they continued to make until Mr. Andrews died, in 1828. Gurdon Stone & Co. succeeded this firm for two years, and the business then became known as the Federal Cotton Factory, being owned and managed by Elijah Howard & Co. and Guidon Stone. In 1837 Jason G. Howard bought out Mr. Stone. In 1839 nine tack-machines were put in, and the manufacture of tacks was begun. E. J. W. Morse about 184o to 1850 rented a part of the factory and manufactured knitting cotton, Timothy Kaley being the superintendent. Mr. Morse had also a cotton-picker there.

Except the tack business, which was very profitable, the various enterprises of Elijah Howard & Co. in Easton were not prosperous. Mr.

Howard in a review of the whole subject wrote: "So far as manufacturing cotton has been carried on by the Company, they have in every instance lost money by it, and in some cases to the extent of thousands of dollars." Their business at Braintree proved very remunerative, and alone saved the Company from ruin. In 1851 the Company bad lost two of its members by death, - Joseph Hayward in 1843, and Roland Howard later, which left Elijah Howard as principal owner. He sold the Red Factory privilege in 1851 to Oakes and Oliver Ames, who have used it for various purposes connected with the shovel business, latterly for

the grinding of shovels. When

---

pg598

there is water-power to spare at this privilege it is used for running the stone-crusher owned by the town. The industry of next importance in town to the shovel business is the manufacture of hinges by E. W.

Gilmore. In 1854 the firm of E. W. Gilmore & Co., the other partners being Oakes Ames and Oliver Ames, began in a small way the manufacture of strap- and T-hinges, ship-scrapers, wrought iron-washers, and other articles. This business was started in the building at the Shovel-Shop Pond dam formerly used by the Ames Company for the manufacture of shovels. In 1871 E. W. Gilmore bought out the Ames interest in the business first named; he then built the large works which he now occupies, and moved into them in January, 1872. His power is furnished by a sixty horse-power Corliss engine. Mr. Gilmore is a practical and ingenious machinist, and from time to time has invented and introduced important improvements in the way of machinery and labor-saving processes. By this means, by hard work of brain and hand, and by excellent business ability, he has achieved success. When full of work

he employs about seventy-five men and boys, making about fifteen

thousand strap- and T-hinges per day, besides other articles. In 1884

Mr. Gilmore added another industry to his business, that of making wire

picture-cord. A view of the Hinge Factory is here given.

In 1851 there was organized in North Easton the firm of A.A. Gilmore & Co., the other members of the firm being Elisha T. Andrews and Oakes A. Ames. They manufactured fine calf-skin- boots in a building owned by Cyrus Lothrop.

Oakes Ames succeeded to the interest first owned by Oakes A. Ames. In 1870, Messrs Gilmore and Andrews bought out Oakes Ames. This firm, which for some time did quite an extensive business, gave up the manufacture of boots in 1879; but the firm did not dissolve until death broke up the long partner- ship, Mr. Andrews dying in 1883. In 1855 William Andrews built what is known as the Brett Shop (now Middleton's Market), and went into the business of shoe-manufacturing with Ward L. Foster; but the business crisis of 1857 made this atteiript a failure.

The firm of Pratt, Foster, & Co. manufactured for a time in the same

building. In 1863 George Brett made ladies' shoes in this building for

---

pg599

E.H. Johnson, of Lynn. In 1855 he went into business in the same place for himself, and continued in it for ten years, when it closed.

Captain John A. Lynch once carried on the shoe business in the village, as also did John Bailey. In 1865 John B. King, with P. A. Gifford as partner, began to make boots and shoes. In 1871 Mr. King bought out his partner's interest, and has conducted a successful business ever since. He now employs about fifty hands in his work; his goods go chiefly west and northwest. The mill on the north road to Brockton has never been an important enterprise, the water-supply being inadequate. It is probable that the supply was larger here and in other localities in town a century and a half ago. As stated already, this mill, was sold by the heirs of Samuel Stone in 1776 to George Monk, then of Stoughton, but living near the mill. July 30, ISI2, Mr.Monk sold the mill and privilege to Edward Capen, it being then, an old corn-mill." Mr. Capen carried it on as a grist-mill, and in 1829 he sold it to Merrit and Francis French. For two years it was regarded as too insignificant a piece of property even" to be taxed. It was then repaired and set to work again. The mill is now the property of Simeon French, and is at present (1886) the tenement of a solitary resident.

At the so-called Marshall place on the Quaker Leonard road Eliphalet Leonard, 2d, owned a forge and steel furnace in 1800. The first steel furnace was erected at the beginning of the Revolutionary War; and Jonathan Leonard, son of Eliphalet, had built a second at this place in 1787, and he was living there at this time. The old Leonard house was just west of where the Box Factory now stands, and had an immense central chimney. This whole property, March 1, 1804, was deeded to Jonathan, though the latter then lived in Canton. In r8o8 he built another furnace in the same place capable of making at first ten, and then twenty, tons of steel at a batch. Here for a time was also operated a machine for breaking flax. Jonathan Leonard retained the ownership of this place until nearly 1827, when it passed into the possession of Amos Binney, of Boston. But prior to this a great excitement was made by the supposed discovery of lead-ore at this place. A company was organized, and

---

in 1824 mining was begun. A large amount of capital was sunk, one or two lives lost, and nothing was left to show for it at last but a dismal hole in the ground. February 8, 1825, Joel White was injured by a premature explosion here, and lived but ten days afterward.

About 1833 this old Leonard place became the property of Calvin Marshall, and he soon sold the right of the mill-privilege to Jeremiah Kelley and Samuel B. King, who built a stone factory here, intending to manufacture cotton batting. They put in two machines and began work, but soon became financially embarrassed and were unable to carry on the business. Not long afterward Nathaniel Hayward, assisted by his brother, manufactured in this building rubber sheeting, which was made up into ladies' rubber aprons by women who worked in a shop on the cast side of Washington Street, not far above the church.

This manufacture also was not long continued; and then the mill fell into disuse, suffering mearitime from the depredations of boys, who smashed the windows and did what damage they could. Not far from 1860 William Morse obtained possession of the property, and Isaac Merritt began in it a box-factory. There was soon some disagreement with Mr. Marshall, leading to

long and costly lawsuits, which ended by Mr. Marshall buying the building of Mr. Morse. He put a new wheel into it, and it has since been run as a box-factory. Near it are now the commodious ice-houses of the Brockton Ice Company, who do an extensive business.

At South Easton, Samuel Simpson, February 4, 1828, began the business of blacksmithing, and continued working at it until age and failing strength obliged him to desist. The wheelwright business was added in 1852, and the painting and trimming business in 1881. In 1884 the business firm was reorg-anized under the name of S. D. Simpson & Sons.

> Simpson's Spring has already been spoken of. Though the water of this spring had long been known to be especially good, it was not until 1878 that it was analyzed and became an article of sale. Since that time there has been an increasing demand for it, the water being sold all over the country, and even sent to South America. Considerable business is done in bottling and carbonizing this water, which being flavored in various ways

---

pg601

makes a pleasant and wholesome beverage. The proprietor of this growing business is Samuel D. Simpson. As early as 1830 four Hayward brothers-Nathaniel, Daniel, Albert, and Charles began the wheelwright business in the old shop now standing on Poquanticut Avenue, south of the intersection of Beaver Street. Within five or six years of that time Daniel and Nathaniel, who were interested in trying to make improvements in the manufacture of rubber goods, left the business. Subsequently Charles also gave up his interest in it, and it was conducted alone by Albert until 1872, when he took his son, Albert M. Hayward, into partnership. In 1882 the latter bought out his father's interest, and still continues the business. In the spring of 1886 he moved his factory to the Furnace Village, placing it on the corner opposite Joel S. Drake's old store stand.

Daniel Hayward, after leaving the partnership as above said, built a shop for the manufacture of carriages. The canvas for them was prepared by a process of his own invention, being made with what he called friction cement. He continued this business until about 1850, without, however, making it a success. He was greatly interested in the rubber manufacture, and experimented a good deal with it, showing remarkable intelligence, perseverance, and inventive genius. He was the first person to make a success of the glazed rubber cloth. He went into partnership with Dr. Hartshorn, of Providence,-the latter furnishing the money for the business, the former supplying what is scarcer than money; that is, brains. This was about 1853. At the time of his death he was entertaining the idea of putting up large rubber works in Easton, locating them south of Tisdale Harlow's. His brother Nathaniel was in the rubber business also, finally settling in Colchester, Connecticut, making considerable money. Daniel was with him there for a short time. The Hayward Rubber Company, at present a great success, was an outgrowth of the perseverance, inventiveness, and enterprise of these Easton Haywards.

About twenty-five years ago Jephtha Buck built a small grist-mill at the southeast end of the little pond near the intersection of Rockland and Mill streets. It had in it a saw for cutting wood. It has been occasionally used by Mr. Buck until recently.

---

pg602

Cider was sometimes made there. It is now occupied by Elbridge Williams, who manufactures baskets in it. The great gale of September 8, 1869, leveled to the ground many acres of forest in Easton. More than twenty-five acres of some of Edward R. Hayward's largest timber in the swamp south of his residence thus suffered. Mr. Hayward immediately decided to erect a steam saw-mill at this locality,-the only steam saw-mill in town, and the largest one in the vicinity. He put in a thirty-five horse-power engine, with a fifty horse-power tubular boiler, and provided a large circular-saw for saw-ing long timber, He runs also a circular-saw for sawing wood, slabs, and the like. This mill was in operation before the close of the year 1869, and in twelve months thereafter it had sawed out more than one million three hundred thousand feet of lumber. Mr. Hayward sometimes markets more than one thousand cords of wood a year, and gets out a large quantity of posts and rails for fencing. He also gets out ties for the Old Colony Railroad. This Railroad Company has built for him at its own expense a private track.

Mr. Hayward also runs a large farm, paying considerable attention to the cultivation of hoops; he has a building on his premises for curing drying, and bailing hops for the market. An excellent example of success in farming

in Easton has been given by Mr.James Rankin. He has also invented an incubator which is rapidly displacing other incubators in the market, and the business of manufacturing them is steadily increasing. At the request of the writer Mr.Rankin has prepared a statement descriptive of his business experience in town, and it is here given in his own words:

"In April, 1874, 1 bought a farm in Easton known as the Deacon Reed farm, and moved on in September of the same year. I found it very much run down, keeping with difficulty three or four cows and a horse. The buildings also, both house and barns, were in a very bad condition. I repaired the house, built a new barn, and started in confidently. I had bought the place for its possibilities, it being a fine plot of loamy land, free from stone and sloping gently to the southeast. By utilizing all the fertilizers at my command with scrupulous care in composting them, also by the judicious application of ground

---

pg603

bone, some three or four tons each year, with the component parts of potash and nitrogenous salts, the farm cut more than sixty tons of hay and easily kept twenty-five head of cattle with provender to spare.

"Previous to locating in Easton I had been growing poultry on a large scale, and found it by far the most profitable part of farm industry. I had also been experimenting somewhat with incubators, and became

convinced that if the artificial system could be made a success it would greatly enhance the profits of the business. In 1879 I constructed a machine with a hot water circulation and an automatic regulation, relying upon the expansive and contractive force of the water in the tank to regulate the beat in the egg chamber, -thus making the very principle which generated the superfluous heat provide.for its own escape. The thing worked admirably, and I was enabled to discontinue the use of hens entirely for purposes of incubation. Others wished me to construct machines for them. The demand for them became so great that I eventually patented it, put it out in public competition with all other machines whenever opportunity offered, invariably winning by its meritorious work all honors and the first premiums over all the first class machines in the country. The past winter we employed some fifteen or sixteen hands in the manufacture of incubators, and could hardly fill the orders we received."

There are a number of cranberry meadows in Easton. The names Cranberry Meadow and Little Cranberry Meadow were given to localities in Easton already spoken of, which proves that our early settlers found cranberries growing here. They are now carefully cultivated in several places in town. Avery Stone and Levi C. Fitton have meadows northwest of their homes. Samuel K. Kelley, who has for some years cultivated them east of the Bay road in Stoughton, has lately, in company with Edward R. Hayward, prepared and planted some fine meadows in the valley of the Whitman Brook west of the railroad, near the town line. They are already yielding a crop. Oliver A. Day is also engaging in the same industry just below Kelley and Hayward's meadows. Other persons have small cranberry meadows in town. The swampy lands and numerous small watercourses of Easton offer favorable opportunities for this important business.

For many years William King, in a small building west of his dwelling-house, has manufactured awls, and has added to this

---

business the making of various kinds of cement and some other goods.

In 1880 at Easton Centre, in a building that was once the old Chapel and subsequently a coffin manufactory, Reed & Lincoln began the manufacture of a variety of shoes. There has been an

addition made to the building, and the industry is now carried on by Lackey & Davie, who employ about twenty-four hands and are doing an increasing business.

In the fall of x88o D. H. Packard began the manufacture of shoes in North Easton but soon gave up the business. In March, i88o. A. J. Leavitt established a business which goes under the name of the New England Specialty Company. He manufactures a large variety of such articles as screwdrivers, can-openers, sewing-machine trimmings, steel-keys, etc. His shop is the former hinge-factory of E. W. Gilmore east of Shovel-Shop Pond.

In March, 1883, W. B. Drew and J. W. Keith formed a co-partnership for the manufacture of boot and shoe heels. In October, 1884, they erected a building just north of the No. 8 schoolhouse on Washington Street, and have since done a thriving business, employing about twelve workmen.

In January, 1885, the Howard Shoe Company began business in White's Village. Its members are J. M. Howard, J. E. How 1. Willis. This Company has been doing business and, and M. I on a small scale for a year, but has just erected a building sixty by twenty-two feet, where they will employ more hands and increase the amount of goods manufactured.

December 22, 1885, Walter Hill, of Easton, patented a cartridge-loading machine, which is named the Acme Cartridge Loader. It is a very ingenious but also a simple contrivance by means of which, though working by hand, one person can load two hundred cartridges in an hour. It is thus described by Mr. Hill: "The machine consists of a powder and shot reservoir, also a receptacle for supplying wads, which are fed and driven automatically by the use of a lever. it is so constructed that by the simple turn of a thumb-screw any desired charge can be used.

> Sufficient powder, shot, and wads for the loading of one hundred shells can be placed in the receiver. A glass is placed in front of each receiver, so that

---

at any time the amount of powder and shot in them can be seen. The shell is placed in a brass sleeve, and with one motion of the hand it is placed in position ready for the charge. Three quick motions of the lever, and the shell is loaded; one motion of the hand tips back the sleeve containing the cartridge and puts it in position to be crimped; two turns of the crimper, and the cartridge is ready for use." These machines are at present manufactured at Drake's foundry and machine works.

In September, 1886, there was organized in North Easton village a corporation under the title of the North Easton Boot & Shoe Manufacturing Company, with a capital stock of not less than thirteen thousand dollars. The corporation was formed, not for the purpose of manufacturing boots and shoes, but in order to provide a building where such manufacturing could be done, this building being specialty designed for D. B. Closson & Company, shoe manufacturers, previously located at Brockton, Mr. Closson's partner being N. S. Gould. Mr. Closson is well known in North Easton, having for a short time carried on the shoe business here. The corporation chose for directors Josiah Goward, Henry Carr, Hiram Williams, L. L. Berry, and P. A. Gifford. Mr. Goward was elected president, E. B. Hayward secretary, and Mr. Gifford

treasurer. A lot of land on Mechinic Street a few rods east of the rail-road was purchased; the first spadeful of earth was removed October 7, and on the 14th the first stone of the foundation was laid. The building is expected to be ready for occupancy in the coming winter of 1886-1887- Its dimensions are to be one hundred and fifty feet long and thirty-five feet high, with two projections. The front projection will be fifty-four by thirty-two feet, and the boiler-house thirty-three by thirty-two feet It will be four stories high.

It is hardly desirable to go into further and more minute details in regard to the business interests of Easton. The town has its carpenters, masons, painters, and paper-hangers, marketmen, butchers, milliners, tin-men, tailors, cobblers, livery-stable keepers, druggists, store-keepers, etc., like other towns; but they would be more properly specified in a town business directory.

pg606

HISTORY OF EASTON CHAPTER XXXI BANKS AND ORGANIZED SOCIETIES

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK -THE NORTH EASTON SAVINGS BANK

MILITARY BANDS OF EASTON - PAUL DEAN LODGE OF FREEMASONS

MIZPAH CHAPTER, ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR

A.B. RANDALL POST, G.A.R. No. 52 -THE GOOD TEMPLARS

SONS OF TEMPERANCE - THE ROMAN CATHOLIC LYCEUM

THE KNIGHTS OF HONOR - THE ROYAL ARCANUM - THE QUESET CLUB

THE NORTH EASTON ATHLETIC CLUB - THE KNIGHTS OF LABOR

BANKS

The First National Bank of Easton was organized in March, 1864, and opened for business on the 1st of July following. Its first board of officers was as follows: President, John H. Swain; Cashier, Pardon A. Gifford; Directors, Oliver Ames, Reuben Meader, John H. Swain, E. W. Gilmore, Oakes A. Ames, and Frederick L. Ames. Mr. Swain held the office of president for three years, and was succeeded by Oliver Ames in January, 1867, who filled the position' until his death in March, 1877. Frederick L. Ames was then elected president, and still retains the position. The death of Oliver Ames made a vacancy in the board of directors, and this was filled by the election of Oliver Ames, the son of Oakes. George Barrows succeeded Reuben Meader in 1880, on the same board. The capital stock of this bank when it organized in 1864 was S100,000; and twice in that year it was voted to increase it by the addition of $100,000 more, making a total Of $300,000, which is the amount at this date (August, 1886). The surplus earnings are over $100000. This bank has been very successful from the start. Pardon A. Gifford still remains cashier.

The North Easton Savings Bank was incorporated February 2, 1864, on petition of Oliver Ames, A. A. Gilmore, and John H. Swain. It was approved by the Governor, February 8. The original petitioners

associated with themselves P. A. Gifford,

---

p607

Oakes Ames, C.C. Hussey, Cyrus Lothrop, Henry W. French, Oakes A.Ames, Horace M. Pool, Daniel Belcher, Edward N. Morse, and Thomas H. Dean as members of the corporation, which organized in August, 1864, by the choice of the following officers: President, A.A. Gilmore;

Vice-Presidents, J.H. Swain, George W. Kennedy, F.L. Ames; Secretary and Treasurer, P.A. Gifford; trustees, Oakes Ames, Reuben Meader, Henry J. Fuller, John Kimball, Lincoln Drake, Oliver Ames, Oliver Ames, 2d, Henry McArdle, E.W. Gilmore, Thomas H. Dean, T.M. Porter, and Joseph Barrows. Only three of the original trustees remain, except the officers, who also act in that capacity. The vacancies have been filled, and four additional trustees are added to the board. The Savings Bank opened for business in October, 1864.

In January, 1867, F. L. Ames was chosen president, A.A.Gilmore having declined re-election. The bank has always done a good business. In 1879 its deposits had reached the sum of $320,000. This was at the time of alarm, when there was a great run upon savings banks. The North Easton Savings Bank paid out at that time about $90,000. It did not then ask, nor has it ever asked, for a days previous notice in order to meet any calls made upon it. It does a safe and prosperous business, and its present deposits amount to about $480,000. It has considerable influence in promoting thrifty habits among the working people, who frequently deposit portions of their earnings therein, and who place in its security a confidence that is well deserved.

MILITARY BANDS OF EASTON

I. The first military band of Easton was organized at the Furnace Village, September 8, 1841. Albert A. Rotch was chosen first leader, Daniel Belcher second leader, and William P. Howard, clerk. The original members were Albert A. Rotch, George L. Torrey, Daniel Belcher, S.W. Morse, Clifford Belcher, B.F. Johnson, George Williams, William P. Howard, Ira C. Root, Robert Lunn, Guilford White, Zenas Packard, Ezekiel Dickerman, Isaiah Packard, Abner Drake, Jr., Charles Briggs, and Lysander White. Others afterward joined at different times, but the above are the names first entered as members upon the band-book of records. These records were begun by William P.

pg608

Howard, and present a fine specimen of beautiful penmanship. The band adopted the name of the Easton Brass Band. The first engagement of the Band to play was at Norton, May 21,1842, for the Norton Artillery, and their remuneration was one dollar each, the band members paying their own expenses! The next month they played at Stoughton, for a dollar and a half each, and expenses paid. They were enough in demand by July 4 to charge four dollars each. But on other days than the Fourth of July their pay averaged about a dollar and a half each day. September 15, 1842, Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham of the Second Brigade, first division, authorized Albert A. Rotch to organize a band for his brigade, which Mr. Rotch did; and the Easton Brass Band thus became the Second Brigade Brass Band. There were some changes, however, the following being the names of original members: A. A. Rotch, Daniel Belcher, William P. Howard, William R. Hayward, Clifford Belcher, Jr., Ezekiel Dickerman, S. W. Morse, Edward Williams, Abner Drake, Jr., Benjamin T. Johnson, George Williams, Robert Lurm, George T. Bliss, Lysander White, Abijah W. Packard, Joel S. Drake, and George W. Belcher. On their records they call themselves the Easton Brigade Band. November 17,1843, Daniel Belcher was chosen first leader, A.A. Rotch second leader, and Abner Drake, Jr., clerk. This band was reorganized in 1860, under the direction of Mr. Humphrey. It was again reorganized at a later date. With a somewhat changing membership, of course, this band continued in existence until about 1878, and was known-in-later days as the Easton Brass Band. It had an excellent reputation, and was sometimes sought for from a distance.

2. About 1845 a band was organized at North Easton village. It was taught by Jesse Holmes, and Jason G. Howard was for some time its leader. It played at the laying of the corner-stone of the Protestant Methodist Church, afterward the Unitarian, and now the Methodist Church of the village. It was not very long lived.

3. The South Easton Band was organized in April, 1868, and Emory Packard was appointed leader, holding the position for five or six years. This band continued in existence twelve years, and gained a good reputation.

---

pg609

4. In 1872 a band was organized in Unionville, North Easton, under the leadership of Jonathan W. Keith, which was trained by Alonzo Bond, the veteran band-teacher. It participated in the great Bunker Hill Centennial procession in Boston in 1875, and dissolved in 1879.

5. In October, 1871, the Irish Band of North Easton was formed. It was, and still remains, under the leadership of D. J. Connell, It has played on several Decoration Days, including the last (1886), when it gave good satisfaction. It is the only military band now in Easton, and it is hoped that it will long continue.

PAUL DEAN LODGE OF FREEMASONS

On the i8th of February, 1867, a meeting of Master Masons favorable to establishing a Masonic Lodge in the town of Easton was held, at which

meeting it was voted to petition the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts for a dispensation to work as a Lodge. A dispensation was obtained March 29, 1867, authorizing George B. Cogswell and twenty-eight others to form and open a Masonic Lodge. The Grand-Master appointed the following officers

George B. Cogswell	Worshipfull Master
Alfred Pratt	Senior Warden
Nathaniel B. Phillips	Junior Warden

The Lodge continued to work under dispensation until March it, 1868, at which time a charter was granted, and Paul Dean Lodge was duly constituted by the most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, March 24, 1868. There were twenty-four charter members, namely

William F. Baldwin	John A. Lynch
George Barrows	Hiram A.Monk
L.L. Berry	Nathaniel B. Phillips
Benjamin G.Blaisdell	Alfred Pratt
Lucein Bonney	M.W.Ripley
George Brett	Leornard Selle
Daniel W. Burrell	Lewis H. Smith
George B. Cogswell	E.P. Spooner
N.B. Dana	N.H. Talbot
William H. Frost	Francis Tilden
Edw. R. Hayward	Henry P. Waite
John B. King	George G. Withington

1 This sketch was kindly prepared for this book by John H.Swain.

---

pg610

The Lodge was named after the Rev. Paul Dean, a Unitarian clergyman, who was settled over the Unitarian Society at Easton in 1845, and continued their pastor for five years. He was a prominent Mason, having served in almost every official position, being grand-master of Masons in Massachusetts in 1838, 1839, and 1840. Paul Dean Lodge first met in the building now occupied by the post-office, which then stood on the land now used as the schoolhouse yard. On the ist of January, 1868, they removed to the upper ball in E. P. Spooner’s building.

The hall was dedicated and the officers publicly installed by the officers of the Grand Lodge, March 24, 1868, the installation, however, occurring in the Methodist Church. The Lodge occupied this hall until the completion of the Ames Memorial Hall, elegant apartments having been provided for them in the upper part of that building, and secured for fifty years at a rental of one dollar per year; they were dedicated by the officers of the Grand Lodge, November 22, 1881, in the presence of a large number of the brethren and of ladies and gentlemen. After the dedication exercises were over, while sitting in the ante-room, the record- ing grand-secretary, Iracy V. Cheever, remarked: “My record is finished; it will read right a hundred years hence.” Within half an hour he was taken suddenly ill, and was carried from the hall in an unconscious state. He died of apoplexy about three o’clock the following afternoon, without having recovered his consciousness.

The Lodge has grown to a membership of one hundred, and is now in a

prosperous condition. The following brothers have served as masters: -

Geo. B.Cogswell	1868, 1870, 1871	John H. Swain	1877 and 1878
Geo. G. Withington	1869	J.D. Atwood	1879 and 1880
Lewis H. Smith	1872 1881, 1882	Luther Sisson	1881 and 1882
Edward R. Hayward	1874	George K. Davis	1883
Samuel Kelly	1875	L.B. Crockett	1884, 1885, and 1886

MIZPAH CHAPTER, ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR

The order of which the local organization known as the Mizpah Chapter formed a part, is an association composed of the wives, daughters, mothers, widows, and sisters of Master Masons, who unite for purposes of friendship, sympathy, and aid, similar

---

to some of the objects of Freemasonry. This order is not in any proper sense a branch of Masonry, and its members cannot therefore with propriety be called Lady-Masons, as they have been. The presiding officer, however, is a Master Mason. Mizpah Chapter was instituted in North Easton, September, 1874. The first list of officers was as follows:-

Mr. Henry P. Waite	Worshipful Patron
Mrs. Mary A. Smith	Worshipful Matron
Mrs. Joan B. Waite	Assistant Matron

The second board of officers was:

Mr. Frank P. Keith	Worshipful Patron
Mrs. Sarah M. Sisson	Worshipful Matron
Mrs. Nellie M. Pinkham	Assistant Matron

The meetings of this Chapter were discontinued in December,1882.

A.B. RANDALL POST, G.A.R., NO. 52

The A. B. Randall Post of Easton was organized at North Easton, March 9, 1868. The charter members were Dr, George B. Cogswell, A. W.

Thompson, R. H. Willis, N. H. Talbot, John A. Lynch, William H. Willis,

M. F, Williams, William E. Bump, Jr., Charles S. Packard, and R. F. J. White. It was styled A. B. Randall Post, in honor of the brave captain of that name, who, though serving on the quota of Abington, was born and brought up in Easton. He enlisted first in a nine months' regiment, and served out his full time. After being mustered out he found that he could not be contented to stay at home. He converted his dentist's office into a recruiting station, and was soon at the front again. He received an injury at the battle of the Wilderness and came home, but was unwilling to wait for perfect recovery before returning to duty, and was soon participating in the siege of Richmond. Randall had first enlisted, a sergeant, in Company G, Forty-third Regiment; was commissioned first lieutenant of Company A, Fifty-sixth Regiment, and afterward promoted captain, May 17, 1864- Captain Randall was mortally wounded in the attack on Petersburg, being shot in the head by a sharpshooter, surviving the wound

---

only five hours. He was rightly named Ansel, which means "an heroic defender."

The Post had its headquarters at North Easton until January,1878, at which time the interest had so declined that it was thought advisable to surrender the charter. But the suggestion was made to establish its head-uarters at South Easton in the hope of adding to its membership soldiers from the borders of neighboring towns on the east. The experiment proved a substantial success, for there has been a constantly enlarging membership ever since, the number at the present

time being over eighty. White's Hall became the Post headquarters, and

was so used until August, 1884, when the building was destroyed by

fire, in which was consumed nearly the entire property of the

organization. Since that time the meetings have been held in the upper hall of Spooner's building, at North Easton. Aided by subscrip-tions from non-members, and generously contributing themselves, the Post has just erected a new hall at White's Village, upon which there still remains a considerable debt, which it is hoped will be liquidated by further contributions. The following is the list of different commanders in the order of their service: John A. Lynch, John W. Allen, Thomas Bean, Oliver H. Blaisdell, S. Herbert Bates, Willard Lothrop, R.H. Willis, William L. Chaffin, William A. Linehan, George A.Lackey, and Ellis R. Holbrook, the present commander.

The present organization of the Post is as follows: -

Commander	Ellis R. Holbrook
Senior Vice Commander	George G. Smith
Junior Vice Commander	Luther H. Clark
Adjutant	John N. Lufkin
Quartermaster	David Howard
Surgeon	John A. Freese
Chaplain	Daniel W. Burrell
Officer of the Day	Cyrus A. Freeman
Officer of the Guard	William Crockett
Sargeant Major	Emory Packard
Quartermaster-Sargeant	Charles S. Packard

The following is the list of the present members of the Post in alphabetical order : -

---

Willard Ames	Patrick Dorgan	James N. Mackey
Frank H. Amsden	George H. Drake	John W. McDonald

Ansel T. Bartlett	Lucius Dunbar	Thomas McGrath
Samuel D. Bartlett	Philander W. Fecto	Charles H. McGuire
Thomas Bean	Peter Fisher	Thomas Mason
Clark T. Berry	Andrew H. Frame	Henry G. Mitchell
George N. Blanchard	Cyrus A. Freeman	Charles T. Morse
Luther Blood	John A. Freese	Thomas Murry
William H. Bosworth	Bernard F. Galligan	Charles S. Packard
John Brown	Andrew N. Grady	Emory Packard
Daniel W. Burrell	Linus E. Hayward	George T. Packard
Oscar Calkins	Herbert A Hewitt	Henry A. Phillips
Dennis Callahan	Ellis R. Holbrook	William W. Prince
James S. Card	David Howard	Simeon A. Randall
William L. Chaffin	William H. Jennings	Alfred A. Rhodes
Luther H. Clark	James H. Keenan	Charles E. Simmons
William E. Cobbett	William H. Keenan	Ansel Small
George B. Cogswell	George A. Lackey	George G. Smith
William E. Cole	Maitland C. Lamprey	William B. Smith
Patrick Conlan	James K. Lashure	John Sweeney
Charles F. Cook	Jacob Lesson	Oliver Thompson
Thomas Cox	Augustus J. Leavett	Luther C. Turner
William Crockett	William A. Linehan	Clinton B. Webster
Theodore Darling	Augustus W. Lothrop	Berlin White
Marcus F. Delano	Azel Lothrop	Ezra G. Whittemore
Thomas Donahue	Willard Lothrop	Munroe F. Williams
James Donovan	John N. Lufkin	Rufus H. Willis

Since the organization of Post NO. 52 it has expended about two

thousand dollars for relief and charity, the recipients being sick comrades, or widows and orphans of soldiers. Efforts to increase its charity fund deserve the hearty support of all our townspeople, and also of the friends of the members of the Post. This fund at present consists of less than three hundred dollars, and it is steadily decreasing, as there are more calls than usual upon it at the present writing.

From the date of its organization in 1868, A.B. Randall Post has faithfully observed Memorial Day. Its members, either in a body or by special detachments, have strewn the graves of their fallen comrades with flowers, placed a flag over each, and sometimes in the larger cemeteries have held appropriate services. Since the erection of the soldiers' monument, however, the graves are decorated without religious services, and a single service is celebrated at the monument, there being at that place a prayer,

---

pg614

addresses, an oration, and music. The floral and flag decorations are not restricted to the graves of those who served in the Rebellion; the graves of those who fought for their country in other wars are also remembered. This is especially appropriate in the case of Capt. Nathaniel Perry, who died in the French and Indian War, and also of the Revolutionary heroes; but it does not seem so fitting for the Easton soldiers in the War of 1812, since scarcely one of them saw any active service, their military experience being confined to a few weeks of guard duty with no Redcoat in sight. Moreover, this decoration has been limited to a few graves of those soldiers, while there are many other graves equally entitled to this notice. It would be better either to discontinue decorating any graves of these 1812 soldiers, or to decorate them all. The chapter on the War of 1812 in this History will furnish the information necessary, if the latter alternative is accepted. Below is given a list of soldiers whose graves are in our several cemeteries at this date (November 1886.) It should be distinctly noted that this is not intended as a complete list of Easton soldiers who died in the Civil War, but only of those whose remains are buried in this town, - although in a few instances graves have been

made in honor of soldiers whose remains were not brought here.

Easton Cemetery, South Easton

Tyler F. Clapp	Charles A. Morse
Eleazer H. Clark	Marshall Phillips
Arthur Clifford	Edward E. Randall
Willard Drake	Peleg F. Randall
Joseph Heath	Linton Waldron
Jackson D. Mitchell	Milo M. Williams
John W. Mitchell	Charles H. Willis

The Roman Catholic Cemetery (North Easton)

John Connell	John Finnigan
Patrick Conroy	John Fitzpatrick
Edward Cotter	Edward Galliger
Daniel Donovan	John Johnson

1 The graves of Clark and Drake are on the cast side of the road, in the older Seth Pratt Cemetery.

---

pg615

Michael McCood	David Mulhern
Patrick McCourt 1	John Mulhern
Daniel F. McDonald	Nicholas Murphy
James McEvoy	Timothy Murphy
David Middleton	James Powers
James P. Middletown	Cornelius Slattery1

The Village Cemetery (North Easton)

William Hepburn	James A. Morse

George McFarland	Ansel B. Randall

Jacob J. Randall

Washingion Street Cemetery

Charles E. Ellison	Oren S. Marshall
David Fisher	John A. Mills
Solomon R. Foster	Job Randall
Calvin A. Marshall	J. Manley Tinkham
	James Wells

The Central Cemetery

Billings Fisheer	Minot E. Phillips
William M. Packard	Henry L. Reed
John Phillips	Uriah H. Reed

The Furnace Village Cemetery

Dennison S. Drew	Mason A. Hill
John A. Henry	Benjamin W. Price
	Wallace W. Smith

Dr. Edward Dean Cemetery (Highland Street)

Franklin M. Godfrey Josiah Williams

Pine-Grove Cemetery

William S. Henrys	H. Frank Pool
William A. Lathrop	Bernard L. Ripley

Patrick McCourt and Cornelius Slattery were both killed in Battle and their remains were not recovered. But graves have been made here in their memory, and their names are accordingly included in the above list in order that they may not be overlooked in the annual decoration of graves. The same is true of Timothy Murphy, whose remains are still in the Canton burying-ground.

Elijah Howard Cemetery (Prospect Street)
Edward Hudson

Isaac Lothrop Cemetery (Purchase Street)
Frank Lambert

Silas Phillips Cemetery (Depot Street)
Josepb Legro

Keith Cemetery (Bay road near Beaver Street)
Major Crockett

Selee Cemetery
Benjamin F. Boodry

The Soldiers' Monument was erected in accordance with a vote of the town in March, 1881, and was ready for dedication on Memorial Day, 1882. The picture here presented renders any detailed description of it needless. It is made of a very fine granite, and stands at Easton Centre where Centre Street joins Depot Street; the excellent statue at the top faces the south-east. The monument is twenty-five feet high including the statue, which is eight feet, and is inscribed with the names of forty-seven Easton men who enlisted in the Civil War and died before its close. It was dedicated with appropriate exercises May 30, 1882; Dr. George B. Cogswell was President of the day. The Rev. William H. Dowden offered prayer. Introductory remarks were made by the President of the day; Joseph Barrows, Esq., gave the Historical Address, and William L. Chaffin the Oration. Charles R. Ballard recited an original Memorial Poem, and addresses were made by Capt. Nahum

Leonard, of Bridgewater, and Capt. A.C. Munroe, of Brockton. The vocal music was furnished by the Gilbert Quartette, and the instrumental music by Martland's Band, of Brockton. A platform erected in front of the Unitarian church was occupied during the exercises by members of A.

B. Randall Post, of Easton, and Post No. 13, of Brockton, besides the speakers and singers. Seats were arranged in front of the platform in a semicircle, and more than two hundred carriages were in the rear of them. About two thousand persons were present. The day was pleasant,

excellent order prevailed, and nothing occurred to disturb the harmony and interest of the occasion. The monument is regarded by many as exceptionally fine and satisfactory. As the

THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

(see Illustration)

observer gazes at it and considers the sacred purpose for which it was erected, he may well repeat the prayer expressed on the day of its dedication by Charles R. Ballard in his Memorial Poem,

---

pg618

Heaven guard it! and let no rude hand
Deface or mar this sacred Shrine
But in its beauty let it stand,
While suns unnumbered rise and shine.
While Spring arrays the fields in green,
While Summer lends her ruddy glow,
While Autumn spreads her mellow sheen,
While Winter robes the earth in snow
By day, by night, in weal or woe,
When sun shall parch or torrent pour;
'Mid calm or storm, 'mid rain or snow,
When lightnings flash and thunders roar, -
Safe may it stand, where three ways meet,
To catch the traveller's peering eye,
To check betimes his hurrying feet,
And prompt him meekly to draw nigh,
And read the names recorded here
Of those who once War's havoc braved,
And offer thanks and praise sincere
For home and friends and Nation saved

Good Templars

On the 16th of May, 1872, there was organized at North Easton a

temperance lodge of Good Templars. The leading spirit in inaugurating this movement was David S. Hasty, editor of the "Easton journal." This society took the name of Bristol Lodge,

No. 136. It organized of course on the total abstinence basis, rapidly acquired a large membership, and became vigorous and full of life. It united people socially, and had a decided influence in quickening a temperance sentiment in the minds of many young persons whose attention might not otherwise have been drawn to the subject. Both ladies and gentlemen were eligible to its offices. Its meetings were lively, interest-ng, and helpful; and it was for some time considered to be one of the brightest and most flourishing lodges in the State. It met in Spooner's Hall, which was pleasantly fitted up.

But the history of this organization was like that of most of its kind, speedy growth, lively interest, prosperity, and then, when the novelty was gone, a slow decline and death. It did a good work, however, and afforded much pleasure to its numerous members many of whom will recall with great satisfaction the evenings

---

spent in the literary and social exercises of the lodge room. For the last year or two Rufus H. Willis was the presiding officer. Bristol Lodge disbanded early in 1879, having lived nearly seven years. It left a fund of about one hundred dollars, which was finally given to A. B. Randall Post 52, of Easton, to assist in building their new hall.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE

In February, 1883, there was organized a division of the Sons of Temperance in North Easton. It took the name of Arcana Division No. 4, and met in the upper hall of Spooner's building. It acquired a membership of about forty persons, and held weekly meetings devoted to social, musical, and literary entertainment, with special reference usually to the cultivation of the temperance Sentiment. It had its day and ceased to be, disbanding late in 1885.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC LYCEUM

In May, 1871, under the lead of the Rev. Father Quinn, there was organized in North Easton a society called the Catholic Lyceum. William Twohig was the first president; Cornelius Doherty, vice-president; M. D. Schindler, treasurer. It attained a membership of about two hundred. Its headquarters were the chapel by the pond, in which it had a reading-room, a library, and the appointments for social games of draughts, cards, etc. There were debates and dramatic entertainments, and the society was the means of much pleasure and benefit to its members. It is now discontinued. The chapel, however, is occasionally used by the young people for dramatic performances and other purposes.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR

This organization is for insurance purposes, the amount of insurance in each case being two thousand dollars. The lodge in Easton was instituted November 5, 1879, Dr. George B. Cogswell, William Robinson, and twelve others being the charter members. It took the name of Easton Lodge of Knights of Honor, No. 1,859, and hired for its headquarters the old Masonic Hall in Spooner's building, which hall it now controls.

The

chief officer is called the dictator. The list of officers first chosen was follows: G.B. Cogswell, past dictator; S. K. Kelley, dictator;

George K. Davis, vice-dictator; L.B. Crockett, assistant dictator;

Lewis H. Smith, chaplain; S.W. Hall, reporter; W.H. Clements, financial

reporter; William Robinson, guide; L.C. Southard, treasurer; M.M.

Packard, guardian; A.E. Pinkliam, sentinel, These officers include all

the charter members except J. D. Atwood, E. R. Hayward, and L.L.

Miller. The several dictators have been S.K. Kelley, George K. Davis,

L.B. Crockett, J.D. Atwood, S.W. Hall, and W. H. Clements, who now

holds the position. The present membership is thirty-three. One member,

A.E. Pinkham, has died, and one, Otis Lincoln, has removed to Iowa.

ROYAL ARCANUM

The North Easton Council, No. 866, of the Royal Arcanum was instituted November 24, 1884. This organization is for purposes of life insurance, and, to some degree, of charity among its members, -the insurance paid at the death of a member beinq three thousand dollars, or half that sum, according to the amounts paid in by the members. There is also a widow's and orphan's fund connected with it. There were seventeen charter members, the list being headed by the name of George K. Davis. The presiding officer is termed the regent. The regents have been the following: Samuel M. Rennie, William F. Baldwin, and Augustus J.

Leavitt, the latter serving for the present year. There are now about

twenty members of the North Easton Council.

THE QUESET CLUB

On the 8th of June, 1882, there was organized in North Easton an association of men named as above, whose object was "to provide rooms for the benefit and amusement of the members thereof."Rooms were hired and pleasantly fitted up in Spooner's building; newspapers were provided, and billiard tables also, for the use of the members. The first board of officers consisted of E. P. Spooner, president; A. J.

Leavitt, vice-president; J.M.Williams, secretary and treasurer; Clayton Packard, warden; L.B. Crockett, L. L. Berry, and,C.J. Clark, executive committee,

In July, 1883, Lewis H. Smith was elected president; A. Frank Pratt, vice-president; S.W. Hall, secretary and treasurer, Mr.Hall, however, having already served for a time. In July, 1884, L.B. Crockett was chosen president, and Messrs. Pratt and Hall were re-elected. In 1885 L.B. Crockett was again chosen; George G. Withington was elected vice-president, and Mr. Hall re-elected secretary. There is at present a membership of about seventy-five, who greatly enjoy the Club privileges.

THE NORTH EASTON ATHLETIC CLUB

The North Easton Athletic Club, whose object is the promotion of the health and physical development of its members, was organized January 22, 1886, and the following officers elected President, E.H. Kennedy; vice-president, C.B. Carr; secretary, F.H. Carr; treasurer, H.L.

Porter; executive committee, S.M. Rennie, E.F. Rice, D.A. Miller,

Hobart Ames, R.C. Randall, E.H. Kennedy, F.H. Carr, and H.L. Porter.

The Club leased the building owned by the North Easton Skating-Rink Company, and fitted it up with all the necessary gymnastic apparatus, completing these arrangements March 1, 1886. The gymnasium contains thirty-two hundred square feet of exercising space, besides dressing-rooms; it is well ventilated, and presents an attractive appearance. The Club consists of a board of stockholders, or charter members, who own all the Club property, elect all its officers, and direct and control all its business, and a list of special members, who upon the payment of a certain fee and monthly dues are entitled to the use of all the property of the Club, and to admission to all entertainments, but who are not entitled to vote nor liable to assessment. The affairs of the Club are managed in a business-like way,

and its rules are all in the interest of good order and right conduct.

Societies of this kind, which provide innocent and wholesome recreation

for the young, deserve the sympathy and approval of all. The Club has

now about forty names on its list. It has already given two

exhibitions, and intends to have One quarterly.

---

pg622

KNIGHTS OF LABOR

Early in the spring of 1886 a movement was started looking to the establishment of an Assembly of the Knights of Labor in North Easton village; but this occurred at the time when an injunction bad been issued from the headquarters of the order forbidding, until further notice, the instituting of any new assemblies. The organization of the Assembly in North Easton was therefore delayed until the evening of May

26, when it was effected under the charge of an officer from the Assembly in Brockton, Its name is The Workingmen's Assembly of North Easton, NO. 7,627. The master-workman (the chief officer) of this Assembly of Knights is Patrick Costello, and it has a large membership, there being at this date (September 10, 1886) two hundred and eighty members. The interest now attaching to the Knights of Labor organization in this country is so great that it seems desirable to state here the essential principles for which it exists. The Knights of Labor demand the public lands for actual settlers; the enactment of laws to compel corporations to make weekly payments of wages to their employees; the abolition of the contract system on public works; the prohibition of the importation of foreign labor under contract; the prohibition by law of the employment of children under fifteen years of age in work-shops, mines, and factories; the prohibition of hiring out convict labor; the levy of a graduated income tax; the abolition of banking corporations, and the issue of a circulating medium direct to the people. They demand that no interest-bearing bonds shall be issued by Government, but that when need arises, the emergency shall be met by the issue of legal tender, non-interest bearing money; that the Government shall organize financial exchanges, safe deposits, and facilities of deposit of the savings of the people; that the Government shall purchase and control all telegraphs, telephones, and railroads, "and that hereafter no charter or license be issued to any corporation for construction or operation of any means of transporting intelligence, passengers, or freight." The Knights of Labor advocate also the establishment of co-operative institutions to supersede the wage system, the giving of equal pay to both sexes for equal work,

---

pg623

the adoption of the eight-hour system, and the regulation of differences between employers and employed by arbitration. On the face side of their blank form of "Proposition for Membership" is printed the following sentence, which is condensed from their Declaration of Principles:

"N.B. No proposition [for membership] can be received from a lawyer, banker, rumseller, or professional gambler."

pg624

CHAPTER XXXII

POLITICAL AND OFFICIAL

EARLY POLITICS -FEDERALISTS AND REPUBLICANTS
EASTON, ONCE ANTI-FEDERAL, BECOMES A WHIG TOWN

THE HARRISON CAMPAIGN - THE KNOW-NOTHING PARTY

EASTON BECOMES REPUBLICAN - TOWN MODERATORS: ELIJAH HOWARD, A.A. GILMORE

TOWN CLERKS - TOWN TREASURERS - SELECTMEN

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT-STATE SENATORS, AND OTHER HIGHER

OFFICERS, - BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES: HOWARD LOTHROP, OLIVER AMES, SR., OAKES

AMES, OLIVER AMES, JR., GOVERNOR OLIVER AMES, LINCOLN S. DRAKE, FRANK M.

AMES POST-OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS

AFTER the adoption of the Constitution of the United States two opposing political tendencies were developed. One favored a strong central government; the other greater independence of the States, as well as local State governments less subordinate to national control. The first tendency was finally crystallized into the Federal Party, the second into the anti-Federal or Republican Party. Though not a partisan him-self, Washington was by sympathy and conviction a Federalist, as also were Hamilton and John Adams. Jefferson was the leader of the opposition. The Federal Party had control of the government until i8oo, when it met a defeat in the choice of Jefferson for the Presidency. Its power was irretrievably lost in 1814 by its action in the famous Hartford Convention; and six years later on the election of Monroe it expired, and the “era of good feeling” began.

From the first the town of Easton was decidedly anti-Federalist, or Republican. In J794 and the two following years it voted for Samuel Adams for governor. It voted six years for James Sullivan, six for Eldridge Gerry, three for Samuel Dexter, and one for Levi Lincoln, for governor, all prior to 1817, these men being anti-Federalists, Dexter separating from the Federal Party in 1812 on account of its attitude toward the war with Great Britain. There was no decided change in

the sentiment of the town for many years, though the representatives to the State Legislature elected in Easton from 1823 to 1835 were Howard Lothrop, Oliver Ames, and Elijah Howard, Jr., whose sympathies were Federalist and Whig. Party lines were however nearly obliterated in 1820, and for the next decade personal politics bad the field.

William Eustis, for governor, had a majority of votes in Easton for five years; Levi Lincoln (the second of that name) for the next nine years, or until 1833, received very large majorities for the same office. The two parties, afterward known as Whig and Democrat, were then taking shape, the former being first known as National Republican. The opposition to Jackson in Easton was decided, but it was not until 1834 that a candidate for governor opposed to the traditional Republican, anti-Federalist, or new Democratic principles received the largest vote here. At that date "honest John Davis," the Whig candidate for governor, received 125 votes, John Barclay 109, Marcus Morton 20, and Samuel C. Allen 6. Even then, Davis received only a plurality and not a majority of all the votes cast in the town.

Easton had not yet gone over to the Whigs, though in 1835 Edward Everett received 78 votes for governor against 66 for Morton, and 18 for Samuel T. Armstrong. In 1836 Morton for governor polled 122 votes aginst 68 for Everett; and he received majorities for the next four years, and in the two following years pluralities only. The Liberty Party, afterward known as the Free Soil Party, was now growing, and the votes they polled gave the plurality in 1843 to George N. Briggs, the Whig candidate for governor. The first year that Easton cast a majority vote contrary to its traditional position was in 1844, when Governor Briggs was re-elected, with a majority Of 4 votes in this town, he having 206, George Bancroft 145, and Samuel E. Sewall, the Free Soil candidate, 57.

It is necessary to retrace our steps here for a moment to notice certain local influences which tended to affect and change the political complexion of the town. The abduction and presumed murder of Morgan in New York for betraying, the secrets of the Masonic order, led to the formation of a National anti-Masonic party with William Wirt as its Presidential candidate. A meeting of the anti-Masons of

---

Easton was held in the old town hall a short time before the election for President in the Fall of 1832, and so intense was the antagonism between the parties here that this meeting was assaulted by a mob. The assailants gathered outside, making noisy and riotous demonstrations. The door being closed against them, they procured a stick of timber and broke it in, and not without some violence dispersed the meeting. This mob was not instigated by the Masons, of whom there were very few in town; a leading Whig was understood to have incited it, or at least to have been its leading spirit.

It was at just this time that the ecclesiastical contest in the Congregational parish was at its height. The whole town was divided on the issue of pro or anti Sheldon. Beginning about 1830, this division existed more or less for the next ten years. Its influence affected the town-meetings, candidates for town offices being selected with reference to their position on the church quarrel, and the voting

determined by sectarian considerations. This unpleasant condition of things was greatly changed by the absorbing politicat canvass that took place in 1840, with “Tippecanoe and Tyler too” as candidates. This was the famous “Log Cabin and Hard Cider” campaign. The Whigs of Easton entered into the contest with zeal and vigor. They organized an association called the Democratic Republican Whig Association of Easton, a sufficiently comprehensive title. Oliver Ames, Sr., was president. They met weekly in the old chapel; they formed a glee club to sing campaign songs, that fell from the press as thick as snow-flakes. The Democrats did what they could to stem the swelling tide of enthusiasm. They accused their opponents of stealing their name, and called them Federalists and British Whigs. The Whigs retaliated by throwing at them the name of “Loco-focos,” which was all the more offensive because its meaning was not understood.

On the Fourth of July the Whig Association turned out to attend the Whig celebration at Bridgewater. The old stage-driver, John Taylor, drove an omnibus with six horses gayly decked with flags. About one hundred carriages were in the procession. Elisha Page, the chief marshal, and his assistants wore white sashes and Harrison badges, and carried batons. The procession was over a mile in length. As they wheeled round Asa Howard’s

---

corner, a squad of Democrats stood on the opposite side of the road with an effigy of Harrison dressed as an old woman, in red petticoats; they called Harrison the “old granny candidate.” Soon after this the Association got up a meeting at Easton Centre. Speaking began in the Unitarian Church; but the crowd was larger outside than inside, and so the windows were taken out, and some of the speakers stood in the windows as they addressed both the out-door and in-door meeting. John H. Clifford and T. D. Eliot of New Bedford, Thomas Prince Beal of Kingston, and John C. Park of Boston were among the speakers. Great excitement was caused by Oliver Ames reading letters from fifteen Easton Democrats, who renounced their party and cast in their lot with the Whigs. The “Boston Atlas” published these letters; and the “Boston Post,” to offset the effect of them, charged that they were obtained by fraud, that the men who signed them were “of no account any way,” etc. Soon after this the Democrats got up a great meeting at the same place, with John A. Bates, Col. Seth J. Thomas, of Boston, and other eminent speakers. The Whig Association made a fine show in attending a celebration in Boston on the 10th of September, Col. Alanson White being marshal. Party feeling ran high in town ; exciting discussions often occurred in stores and shops, where Macey Randall, Lions Manley, Alva Holcomb, Daniel Randall, and scores besides, measured swords with one another in political discussion.

The Whigs, though eighty votes behind the Democrats in Easton the year before, had now, in 1840, made such gains that they had some hope of electing a representative to the Legislature. The Democrats nominated their strong man, Jonathan Pratt, father of the late Jonathan A. Pratt. He was a member of the Orthodox society. In order to counterbalance any advantage arising from that fact, it was desirable for the Whigs to nominate a man from the same society. But how would that suit the Unitarians? Shrewdly then, the leading Whigs got all their followers pledged -to vote for any one whom the Whig Association might nominate.

It then nominated Lincoln Drake, also a member of the Orthodox society, who was personally very popular, and was sure to secure the votes of some Morton men. On the vote for governor, Marcus Morton, Democrat, had a majority

---

of seventeen votes, George W. Johnson, then of Easton, receiving three votes as a candidate of the Liberty Party. The voting for representative excited the most intense interest. It resulted in one hundred and eighty-eight for Pratt, one hundred and eighty-seven for Drake, and three scattering. There was no choice; and neither party feeling confidence enough to risk a second ballot, there was no representative elected from Easton for that year. The next year, 1841, Morten had a plurality only, and not a majority. Lincoln Drake was the Whig candidate for representative, Moses C. Dunbar the Democratic, and Martin Wild the Liberty Party candidate. Drake had a plurality, but not a majority, and there was no choice on the first ballot. On the second ballot he was chosen; and for the first time Easton elected a Whig representative.

This marks the turning point in the politics of Easton, which was hereafter to be a Whig town. The Democrats foresaw this, but postponed the result one year by combining with the Liberty Party men and electing the candidate of the latter, Lewis Williams, for representative. There was only one other Liberty Party man in the State Legislature that year, and there was so nearly a tie between the Whigs and Democrats that the latter nominated Lewis Williams for speaker, who failed of election by only three votes. In 1843 Mr. Drake, Whig, was elected representative from Easton by a majority vote, and was re-elected for the succeeding three years by increasing majorities.

The Presidential canvass of 1844, Henry Clay and James K. Polk being candidates, was an exciting one in town. Clay awakened an ardent personal attachment, and the Whigs worked for him with a hearty will.

They attended a great convention at Taunton, September 10, which was presided over by Daniel Webster. The ladies of Taunton had promised to give a silk banner to the Whigs of any town who would send to the Convention the largest delegation proportioned to their vote for governor in 1842. The vote of Easton for John Davis in 1842 was one hundred and fourteen, and its delegation to Taunton consisted of two

hundred and fifty men, showing a larger propertional gain than any town there represented. The banner was therefore bestowed upon the Easton Whigs, Daniel Webster himself proposing three cheers for Easton, which were heartily

---

pg629

given. Oliver Ames, Jr., was chosen to make the response to the presentation. The banner is now in Memorial Hall; on one side of it is a portrait of Henry Clay. As Easton cast only two hundred and two votes for Clay, one wonders what became of the forty-eight other Whigs who were in the delegation.

Many interesting incidents occurred in town in this exciting campaign. The result of the election was for some time in doubt, inasmuch as the returns from New York, on which State the final decision depended, came in slowly. On the Turnpike were two shoe-shops, one hired by Samuel R.

Clark and Israel Randall, the other by the Clapp brothers, the former being a rallying place for Whigs, the latter for Democrats. It seems that the coon figured largely in this campaign as a Whig symbol. In a Democratic song modelled after " Old Dan Tucker" occurred this stanza

High on a limb that same old coon

Was singing to himself this tune, -

' Get out of the way you old Sir Harry,

That coon ticket we don't carry.'

When the first fall State elections, prior to the national election, appeared favorable to Clay, Cyrus Alger procured a dead woodchuck, inrewrault of a coon, and hung him on a stick nailed on a front corner of the Clapp shop, projecting towards the street. The woodchuck was fastened by the legs to the stick so as to hang below it, back downward. When news came of a State going Democratic, Mr. Alger would draw the legs closer together, and the woodchuck soon presented a sorry appearance. It hung there until the November Presidential election. When it was finally known that everything depended upon the vote of New York State, a copy of the "Boston Atlas" came out reporting that New York had gone for Clay, and he was therefore elected. Whereupon A.A.

Gilmore and two companions took away the woodchuck from Clapp's shop, and set it right side up on the top of a pole ten feet above the roof of the Whig headquarters, where it appeared to be in much better spirits. But the "Atlas" was mistaken; Clay was not elected, and the woodchuck made an ignominious descent from his high perch. This was a sample

---

pg630

of the practical jokes that were quite common in those exciting election times. In the mean time the Free Soil movement was growing, and in this town it received many accessions from the Democrats. Dr.

Caleb Swan was their candidate for member of Congress. Several elections resulting in no choice were held; but Artemas Hale, the Whig candidate, was finally chosen. In 1852 the vote for president was one hundred and seventy-one for Winfield Scott, one hundred and forty-three for John P. Hale, forty-nine for Franklin Pierce, and four for Daniel Webster, who was dead. This vote shows the political complexion of the town, and confirms the statement of the adoption of the Free Soil position by many Democrats. Horace Mann, the Free Soil candidate for governor, received one hundred and eighty-eight votes in Easton, one more than the Whig candidate, John H. Clifford; and on a second ballot, and with the help of Democrats, the Free Soil candidate for representative, Wade Daily, was elected. Hiram Keith was chosen for the same office in 1853. At the same time the Rev. Mr. Sheldon was elected a member of the constitutional convention soon to be held, having a majority of seventy-nine over Elijah Howard, the Whig candidate. This date marks the vanishing point of the Whig party in Easton, as elsewhere. It is related that when Mr. Sheldon was speak in the convention alluded to, he addressed the audience as “My hearers” He was called to order by N. P, Banks, the president of the convention, for not addressing the chair. Mr. Sheldon made a neat apology, in which, referring to the inattention with which his remarks had been received, he said: “I have been accustomed to address an audience in which I have had, at least, hearers.”

In 1854 occurred the Native American fanaticism, which by secret lodges was organized into the Know Nothing Party, a party which though claiming to be distinctively American was, both in its principles and methods, out of harmony with the real spirit of American institutions.

But this fanaticism swept over Easton like wildfire. Henry J. Gardner received in this town two hundred and forty-seven out of a total of four hundred votes, and Dea. Harrison T. Mitchell was elected to the Legislature. In 1855 Easton gave Governor Gardner two hundred and thirty-four votes, and elected William Barrows representative by two

---

hundred and forty votes. In 1856 Governor Gardner had two hundred and forty-two votes here, and by a vote of two hundred and eighty-nine John Kimball was sent to the Legislature. The National Republican party had already been organized, and in 1856 nominated John C. Fremont for a Presidential candidate. The Know Nothings kept up their State organization in 1856, but voted for the Republican National ticket. Fremont’s vote in Easton was very large, being three

hundred and forty-nine out of a total of four hundred and sixty-five votes. Soon afterward the Know Nothing Party collapsed. It will be remembered for one good thing its Legislature did, which was the enactment usually called the “Know Nothing Station,” which obliges railroad trains to come to a full stop before crossing another railroad.

Since 1856 Easton has been strongly Republican, though its vote in 1883 was cast for General Butler as Democratic candidate for governor; and L. S, Drake, a Democrat, by the help of Republican votes, was sent to the Legislature for one year.

VOTES FOR GOVERNORS

The votes of Easton for governors are here given, and they are a good index of the political changes of the town for successive years. The name first recorded in the vote of each year is that of the successful candidate. When there was no election by popular vote, the name of the governor chosen by the General Court is given in italics. For some unaccountable reason, the votes of Easton for governor for the first six years are not given in the town records; the first vote recorded was that of 1787. In a few instances but one name occurs, the vote being in some years unanimous, and in other cases so nearly so that the town clerk may have thought it unimportant to report the minority vote. Until 1831 the election was in April, and the governor was inaugurated on the last Wednesday in May. The State Constitution was then amended, so that the election should be held in November and the governor be inaugurated the first Wednesday in the January following. After 1831, therefore, the dates are for the years of service, not the date of election.

---

pg632

1787

John Hancock 85

1788

John Hancock 8
Elbridge Gerry 35

1789

John Hancock 59

1790

John Hancock 78
Caleb Strong 27

1791

John Hancock 61

1792

John Hancock 39

1793

John Hancock 56

1794

1801

Caleb Strong 35
Ethridge Gerry 79

1802

Caleb Strong 49
Elbridge Gerry 70

1803

Caleb Strong. 82

1804

James Sullivan 110

1805

Caleb Strong 29
James Sullivan 117

1806

Caleb Strong 42
James Sullivan 103
William Heath 4

Samuel Adams . . . 50
William Cushing 4
Caleb Strong 46

1795
Samuel Adams 46

1796
Samuel Adams 32
Increase Sumner 9
Scattering 2

1797
Increase Sumner - 9
James Sullivan 33
Moses Gill 17

1798
Increase Sumner. 7
Scattering 2

1799

Increase Sumner 49
William Heath 67
Ethridge Gerry 5

1800

Caleb Strong 14
Elbridge Gerry 113
Moses Gill 3

1807

James Sullivan 114
Levi Lincoln 5

1808

James Sullivan 103
Christopher Gore 34

1809

Christopher Gore 43
Levi Lincoln 139

1810

Elbridge Gerry 150
Christopher Gore 46

1811

Elbridge Gerry 150
Christopher Gore . . . 45
Caleb Strong 2

1812

Caleb Strong 69
Elbridge Gerry 150

---

pg633

1813
Caleb Strong 107
Joseph B. Varnum 144

1814
Caleb Strong 107
Samuel Dexter 122

1815
Caleb Strong 116
Samuel Dexter 134
Levi Lincoln 135

1816
John Brooks 78
Samuel Dexter 117

1817
John Brooks 73
Henry Dearborn 100
William King 2

1824
William Eustis 162
Samuel Lothrop 102

1825
Levi Lincoln 120

1826
Levi Lincoln 106

1827
Marcus Morton 2

1828
Levi Lincoln 141
Scattering 4

1829
Levi Lincoln 122
Scattering 8

1818

John Brooks 67
Benjamin W. Crowninshield 79
Benjamin Crowninshield 6

1819

John Brooks 76
Benjamin W. Crowninshield 106
Scattering 2

1820

John Brooks 86
William Eustis 87

1821

John Brooks 63
William Eustis 99
Scattering 2

1822

William Eustis 93
John Brooks 45

1823 John Davis 123
William Eustis 127
Harrison G. Otis 74

1830

Levi Lincoln 101
Marcus Morton 47
Scattering 2

1831

Levi Lincoln 212
Marcus Morton 8
William Ingalls 5

1832

Levi Lincoln 197
Samuel Lothrop 14
Marcus Morton 7
James L. Hodges 2

1833

Levi Lincoln 182
Samuel Lothrop 115
Marcus Morton . . . . .

1834

John Quincy Adams 146
Marcus Morton. 17

---

pg634

1835

John Davis . . . 129,
John Barclay
Marcus Morton 20
Samuel C. Allen 6

1836

Edward Everett 78
Marcus Morton 66
Samuel T. Armstrong . . . 18

1837

Edward Everett 68
Marcus Morton 122

1838

Edward Everett 128
Marcus Morton 143
George N. Briggs 177

1845

George N. Briggs 206
George Bancroft 145
Samuel E. Sewall 57

1846

George N. Briggs 89
Isaac Davis 120
Samuel E. Sewall 57
Henry Shaw 6

1847

George N. Briggs 191
Isaac Davis 94
Samuel E. Sewall 67
Francis Baylies 2,

1848

1839
Edward Everett 112
Marcus Morton 156

1840
Marcus Morton 210

Edward Everett 130

1841
John Davis 278
Marcus Morton 215
George W. Johnson 3

1842
John Davis 148
Marcus Morton 161
Lucius Boltwood 26

1843

Marcus Morton; 153
John Davis 114
Samuel E. Sewall . .. 44

1844
George N. Briggs 18,
Marcus Morton 133
Samuel E. Sewall 49

Caleb Cushing 102
Samuel E. Sewall 63
Francis Baylies 44

1849
George N. Briggs 211
Stephen C. Phillips . . . 181
Caleb Cushing 37

1850
George N. Briggs 179
Stephen C. Phillips . . . 137
George S. Boutwell 44

1851
George S. Boutwell 36
George N. Briggs 198
Stephen C. Phillips . . . 185
Francis Cogswell 10

George S. Boutwell 49
Robert C. Winthrop 192
John G. Palfrey 179

1853
John H. Clifford 187
Horace Mann 189
Henry W. Bishop .45

---

pg635

1854
Emory Washburn 181
Henry Wilson 180
Henry W. Bishop 64
Scattering 3

1855
Henry J. Gardner 247

Henry Wilson 70

Emory Washburn 691
H. W. Bishop 13

1856
Henry J. Gardner 234
Julius Rockwood 180

Erasmus D. Beach 42
Samuel H Walley 13

1857

Henry J. Gardner 242
Erasmus D. Beach 69
George W. Gordon 33
Scattering 36

1858
Nathaniel P. Banks 180
Henry J. Gardner 142
Erasmus D. Beach 47

1863
John A. Andrew 251
Charles Devens 130

1864
John A. Andrew 138
Henry W. Paine 45

1865

John A ‘ Andrew 355
Henry W. Paine 97

1866
Alexander H. Bullock 96
Darius N. Gooch 15

1867

Alexander H. Bullock . . . 202

Theodore H. Sweetser . . . 20

1868
Alexander H. Bullock . . . 254
John Quincy Adams . . . . sea

1869
William Claffin 357
John Quincy Adams 70
Scattering 2

Caleb Swan 11

1870

1859
Nathaniel P. Banks 250
Erasmus D. Beach 56
Amos A. Lawrence 29

1860
Nathaniel P. Banks 135
Benjamin F. Butler 55
George N. Briggs 46

1861
John A. Andrew 280
Amos A Lawrence 50
Erasmus D. Beach 45
Benjamin F. Butler 6

1862
John A. Andrew 134
Isaac Davis 36
William Claflin 199
Edwin M. Chamberlain . . . 140
John Quincy Adams 68
Scattering 2

1871
William Claflin 270
Wendell Phillips 86
John Quincy Adams 52

1872
William B. Washburn . . . 185
John Quincy Adams 54
Edwin M. Chamberlain . . . 8
Robert C. Pitman 5

1873
William B. Washburn ... 335
Francis W. Bird 203

---

pg636

1874
William B. Washburn 92
William Gaston 42
Charles Almy 3

1875
William Gaston 144
Thomas Talbot 217

1876
Alexander H. Rice ... 120
William Gaston 96
John I. Baker 14

1877
Alexander H. Rice 322
Charles Francis Adams . . 217
John I. Baker 39

1878
Alexander H. Rice 152
William Gaston 85
Robert C. Pitman 14

1879
Thomas Talbot 286
Benjamin F. Butler 230
Josiah G. Abbott 26
A. A. Miner 2

1880
John D. Long 2 3
Benjamin F. Bu;l,r' 216
John Quincy Adams 17

1881
John D. Long 301
Charles P. Thompson . . . 230

1882
John D. Long..... 220
Charles P. Thompson .142
Charles Almy 3

1883
Benjamin F. Butler 292
Robert R. Bishop 193
Charles Almy 4

1884
George D. Robinson 293
Benjamin F. Butler 291
Charles Almy 7

1885
George D. Robinson . . 283
William E. Endicott . 227
Julius H. Seelye 20
Matthew J. McCafferty . . .17

1986
George D. Robinson 1184
Frederic 0. Prince
Thomas J. Lothrop 4

1887
Oliver Ames 332
John F. Andrew 144

Daniel C. Eddy . 2 Thomas J. Lothrop 4

Moderators of Annual Town Meetings

Josiah Keith, 1726-1731, 1732, 1757,-seven years.
Benjamin Drake, 1731.
Capt. John Phillips, 1733-1734,1737, 1740-1741,1744,1751,-seven years
Capt. Edward Hayward (also called Esquire & Deacon) 1735, 1738,
1739, 1742, 1743, 1746, 1747, 1752-1756, 1758,-twelve years.
Lieut. John Williams, 1745, 1756,-two years.
Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, 1736, 1748, 1750, 1768-1771, 1772,seven years.

---

pg637

Benjamin Kinsley, 1749,
Seth Williams, 1759,
Daniel Williams, Esq., 1761-1764, 1767,four years,
& probably 1760, where record is wanting.)

Capt. Benjamin Williams, 1764.
Zephaniah Keith, 1765, 1766, 1771,-three years.
Col. Abiel Mitchell, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1785, 1795-1799, 1800, 1802,-10 yrs
Lieut. Seth Pratt, 1776-1783, 1784, 1786-1791, -thirteen years.
Thomas Williams, 1792-1795,- three years.
Abisha Leach, 1799.
Elijah Howard, 1801.
Joshua Britton, 1803, 1805-1808, 1809, 1810, 1813-1820, 1822, 1824.
1827, 1830, 1837,-nineteen years.

Calvin Brett, 1804, 1812, - two years.
Samuel Guild, 18o8.
Roland Howard, 1818, 1821, 1823, -three years.
John Pool, 1820.
Elijah Howard, Jr., 1827-1830,1833-1836,1840-1850,1856, seventeen years.
Jonathan Pratt, 1831, 1832, 1839, -three years.
Dr. Samuel Deans, 1836.
Lewis Williams, 1838.
Tisdale Harlow, 1850, 1851, -two years.
Alson A. Gilmore, 1852, 1858-1863, 1865-1875, 1876, 1880-1887,-24 years.
Guilford White, 1853.
Albert A. Rotch, 1854.
William Barrows, 1855.
William S. Andrews, 1857.
Henry J. Fuller, 1864.
David S. Hasty, 1875, 1877,-,two years.
Joseph Barrows, 18 78, 1879, -two years.

Among the moderators of Easton during the present century there are two who have served with signal ability and who deserve especial notice in this connection. The Hon. ELIJAH HOWARD, Jr., the first of these, was the son of Elijah and Keziah (Hayward) Howard, and was born in Easton, May 30, 1787, being a descendant in the fifth generation from John Howard, who came from England about 1643. Elijah

---

pg638

Howard, Jr., was for half a century one of the leading business men of Easton, and one of the earliest in the country to manufacture cotton cloth by power looms; he was also one of the first to engage in the manufacture of cut nails, buying some of the machines invented and patented by Jesse Reed. His business experience has been considered in the chapter on in- dustries in Easton since i8oo. He served on the board of selectmen during the years 1824, 1825, and 1836), and in the State Legislature for five successive years, beginning with 1827, and also for the year 1835. In 1832 be was chosen by joint convention of the two houses of the State Legislature to the office of State senator, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Ebenezer Daggett, being qualified for this office March 8, 1832. About the same time he was nominated by the Whig Party as a candidate'for representative to Congress, which honor however he declined.

Mr. Howard was a noted parliamentarian. His clear head, strong will, force of character, and perfect self-possession eminently fitted him to preside over public assemblies. As we have seen, he was chosen moderator of annual town-meetings for seventeen years; he also presided over other public assemblies in Easton forty-nine times. Few persons had the temerity to dispute his authority as presiding officer. There are persons living now who remember the resolute tone of command, which it was impossible to disobey, with which in town-meeting Mr. Howard once spoke to Howard Lothrop when he continued -speaking- after being called to order. "Sit down, Mr. Lothrop, sit down, I tell you!" he ordered in resolute tones, and did not desist until he was obeyed.

Mr. Howard was a decided Unitarian in religious belief. He was, in fact, the leading spirit in the party opposed to the Rev. Mr. Sheldon during the memorable controversy that resulted in the division of the town parish. This leading position was recognized by both parties, and he was accordingly blamed by Mr. Sheldon's friends more than he deserved. The writer has shown by convincing evidence that the main reason given for this censure, namely, his refusal to allow Mr.

Sheldon's adherents to vote at a certain parish meeting,-is groundless,

and that Mr. Howard did only what any parish clerk under the cir-

---

pg639

curastances was bound to do. But the feeling towards him is illustrated, by the following dialogue which some jocose "Liberal" declared was taught as a part of the catechism in the Evangelical Sunday-school:-

Ques. Who is the worst old man?

Ans. Daniel Wheaton.

Q. Who is the worst young man?

Ans. Oliver Ames.

Q., Who is the WORST man?

A. Elijah Howard.

> Decided and persistent as Mr. Howard was in promoting any cause in which he was interested, those who knew him best say that be was eminently a just man, and would not knowingly wrong any one. He was a man of mark and character, a good type; indeed of a strong, able, high-minded man. March 6, 1810, Mr. Howard married Susanna, daughter of Dr.Samuel and Elizabeth (Ferguson) Guild. By her he bad Jason G., who was born January 4, 1813, and two other children. Jason Howard married May 10, 1838, Mrs. Martha (Bartlett) Brett,'daughter of Benjamin Bartlett and widow of Jonathan Brett, and 4,1a d,three children, of whom two survive him, -Davis W. and

"'~Ren B., the latter being the wife of Commander George

t~,V.!.F, Wilde of the United States Navy. Jason G. Howard died September 8, 1885. His brother Frederic is still alive. Mrs. Elijah Howard died September 30, 1818; and Novem-ber- 23, i8ig, Elijah Howard married for a second wife Fidelia Williams, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Lothrop) Williams,who was born in Easton in 1799. They had two sons. Mrs.Howard died April 15, 1822; and September 18, 1823, Mr.Howard married for a third wife Nancy, daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth (Harris) Johnson, of Enfield, New Hampshire. She was born July, 1796. Eight children were the issue of this marriage'.It is a very remarkable circumstance that Elijah Howard and his third wife celebrated their golden wedding. He died universally respected, July 4, 1874- She died, December 16, 1882.

ALSON AUGUSTUS GILMORE, the second of these moderators, was the son of Alson and Rachel (Alger) Gilmore, and though a lifelong resident of Easton, was born in New Bedford, June 12,

---

pg640

> 1822. He graduated from the Bridgewater Normal School in 1842, and spent several years afterward in teaching. In 1851 he engaged in the boot and shoe manufacture with Elisha T. Andrews, continuing this partnership long after suspending the business, and until the death of Mr. Andrews, in 1883. In 1863 he was a member of the Legislature, as also in 1885. He will chiefly be remembered in town as the "model moderator," having served in that capacity in twenty-four annual town-meetings, and seventeen special town-meetings, besides other public assemblies, including that which dedicated the Oakes Ames Memorial Hall, and the famous " Love-feast " of Lieutenant-Governor Ames soon after he was made lieutenant-governor, at which meeting nearly every phase of Massachusetts State politics was represented. Mr. Gilmore has been president of the Unitarian Society in North Easton most of the time since its

organization in 1855, was president of the North Easton Savings Bank for the first three years of its history, and is vice-president of the Unitarian Plymouth and Bay Conference. March 22, 1848, Mr. Gilmore married Hannah, daughter of Jotham and Meriel Lincoln, of Hingham. They had three children, of whom one only is now living. Mrs. Gilmore died February 13, 1867; and March 18, 1868, Mr. Gilmore married Clara M., daughter of Humphrey and Rhoda (Nash) Welsh of Bath, Maine. They have one child.

Town Clerks

[Before their office was united with that of town treasurer.]

Captain John Phillips, 1726-1732, 1734-1739~ 1753~ - twelve years.

Benjamin Fobes, 1732, 1733, 1739-1751, 1760, -fifteen years.

Daniel Williams, Esq,, 17511 1752, -two years.

Timothy Williams, 1754-1759, -five years.

Mathew Hayward, 1761-1788, - twenty-sever. years.'

Town Treasurers

[Before their office was united with that of town clerk.]

Ephraim Randall, 1726.
Edward Hayward, Esq., 1727, 1733, two years.
Eliphalet Leonard, 1728-1730, 1736, -three years.

1 From 1788 the offices of town clerk and town treasurer were merged in one.

Benjamin Drake, 1731.
Thomas Manley, Sr., 1732.
Daniel Owen, 1734.
Benjamin Kinsley, 1735.
Thomas Pratt, Jr., 1737.
John Dailey, Sr., 1738-1742, 1744, five years.
Henry Howard, 1742, 1743,two years.
Joshua Howard, 1745, 1746, two years.
Joseph Crossman, 1747.
Thomas Manley, 1748-1751, 1759-1771, fifteen years.
Joseph Gilbert, 1751.
Lieut. John Williams, 1752, 1753, two years.
Capt. Benjamin Williams, 1754, 1755, two years.
Joseph Drake, Jr., 1756.
Josiah Keith, 1757, 1758, two years.
Lieut. Samuel Coney, 1771-1774, three years.
Jacob Leonard, 1774, 1775, -two years.
Rufus Ames, 1776-1782, Six years.

Abisha Leach, 1782.
Seth Littlefield, 1783-1788, five years.

Town Clerks and Treasurers

[After the two offices were united]

Elijah Howard, 1788-1799, eleven years.
John Pool, 1799-1810, twelve years.
Howard Lothrop, 1811-1827, 1833-1836, nineteen years.
Isaac Lothrop, 1827-1833, - six years.
Tisdale Harlow, 1836-1841, 1845-1849, nine years.
Martin Wild, 1843
William Reed, 1842-1845, three years.
Joel S. Drake, 1849-1853, four years.
John Kimball, 1853-1855, 1856-1873, nineteen years.
Albert A. Rotch, 1855
Sanford Strout, 1873-1876, three years.
George G. Withington, 1876 to date, eleven years.

The town records give ample proof that the town has usually shown excellent judgement in the choice of its clerks; the books have, as a rule, been kept with remarkably good care.

Selectmen

John Phillips, 1726, 1734, 1744, 1746-1749. six years.
Josiah Keith, 1726, 1727-1731,1732, 1738, 1741 seven years.

Benjamin Drake, 1726, 1728, 1731, 1733-1736, 1738, 1743-1746, ten years.
Thomas Pratt, 1727-
John Dailey, 1727, 1745,
two years.
Ephraim Randall, 1728.
Joseph Snow, 1729.
Mark Lothrop, 1730, 1732, 1736, 1737, four years.
Eliphalet Leonard, 1730-1734, 1736, 1737, 1739-1743, 1746-1751,
1761, 1764, 1765,
eighteen years.
Dr. James Hayward (Howard), 1731.
Lieut. John Williams, 1733-1736, 1739-1743, 1744, 1745, 1749-1757,

seventeen years.
Thomas Manley, Sr., 1735, T 738, two years.
Samuel Kinsley, 1736, 1737, 1743,three years.
Edward Hayward, Esq., 1739-1743, 1746-1749, seven years.
Henry Howard, 1743.
Benjamin Kinsley, 1749-
Joshua Howard, 1750, 1755, 1756, 1764, 765, five years.

Timothy Williams, 1751-1755, -four years.
Josiah Keith, Jr., 751-1755, 1756,-five years.
Robert Randall, 175S, 1757, 1761-1764, 1766, six years.
Nathan Kinsley, 1757.1
Abiah Manley, 1757.
Silas Kinsley, 1757.
Benjamin Pettengill, 1757, 1777, 1778, three years.
Daniel Williams, Esq., 1758, 1760-1764, 1767, Six years.
Matthew Hayward, 1758, 1766, 1767, 1770, 1775, 776,-six years.
Samuel Stone, 1758.
James Dean, 1759, 1761, 1762, -three years.
Josiah Kingman, 1759.
Ebenezer Ames, 1759-
George Ferguson, 1760.
Thomas Manley, 2d, 1763, 1768, - two years.
Zephaniah Keith, 1764-1767, 1770, -four years.
Capt. Benjamin Williams, 1767-
Timothy Randall, 1768-1777, -nine years.
Col. Abiel Mitchell, 1768, 769, 1771-1775, 1779, 1783-1786, 1787-
1798, - twenty-one years.
Seth Lotbrop, 1769, 1772, 1773,-three years.
Samuel Coney, 1771.
Abisha Leach, 1774, 1790-1799, -ten years.
1 There were five selectmen this year.
pg643
Ephraim Randall, 2d, 1775-
Jacob Leonard, 1776, 1779, 1787, - three years.
Seth Pratt, 1777, 1780-1785, 1786-1790, -ten years.
Dr. Samuel Guild, 1777, 1785, -two years.
Joseph Gilbert, 1778.
Elijah Howard, 1779-1782, 785, 1786,-five years.
Dea. William Pratt, 1779.
Lieut. Jonathan Pratt, 1 78~1 785, - five years.
Joseph Drake, 2d, 1782-
Ruf us Ames, 1786, 1788, - two years.
John Howard, 1789-1793, - four years,
Seth Littlefield, 1794-1803, - nine years.
Ephraim Randall, 3d, 1798-1802, - four years.
Edward Williams, 1799-1802, -three years.
Josiah Williams, I802-r8 x r, - nine years.
Daniel Macomber, I802-IS 13, - eleven years.
Calvin Brett, 1803-182 1, -eighteen years.
Josiah Copeland, 18 r 1-1816, - five years.
Moses C. Dunbar, 1813-1817, ‘8r9, 1820, 1823-1829, 1845, -thirteen years.
Elijah Smith, 18i6-i8iq, 1822, -four years.
Isaac Lothrop, 817-IS28, -eleven years.

Richard Wild, 1821.
Roland Howard, 1821, 1822, - two years.
John Pool, 1823, T833-j836, -four years.
Elijah Howard, Jr., 1824, 1825, i83o, -three years.
Capt. Jonathan Pratt, 1826-1830, 1831, 1832, 1845-1849, -ten years.
Joel Drake, 1828-1833, - five years.
Thatcher Pierce, r829.
Daniel Wheaton, 1830.
Wade Dailey, 1831, 1832, - two years.
Henry French, 1833.
John Selee, 1833.
Nathaniel Howard, 1834, 1835, 1841-1844, five years.
Perez Marshall, 1834, 1835, -two years.
Lewis Williams, 1836-1839, -three years.
Nathaniel Guild, 1836.
Nathan Willis, 1836, 1837, two years.
Bernard Alger, 1837, 1838, two years.
Seba Howard, 1838.
Daniel Randall, Jr., 1839, 1840,two years.
Horatio Copeland, 1839-1843, four years.
pg644
Archippus Buck, 1839, 1840, - two years.
Albert A. Rotcb, 1841-1845, - four years.
Seneca Hills, 1843, 1844,-twO years.
Linus Manley, 1844.
Galen Sylvester, 1845, 1846, - two years.
Daniel B. Wheaton, 1846-1853, 1855,- eight years.
Tisdale Harlow, 1847.
Jason G. Howard, 1848.
Alson Gilmore, 1849, 1850,- two years.
George W. Hayward, 1849-1855, 1856, -seven years.
Horace D. Howard, 1851, 1852, 1854, 1855, 1857-1873, -twenty Years.
Nahum Williams,- 1853.
Cyrus Alger, 1853.
Elbridge G. Morse, 1854.
Ward L. Foster, 1855-
Joel S. Drake, 1856-iMo, -four years.
Hiram Williams, 1856-iMo, 1874, to date, -seventeen years.
John Kimball, ig6o-i 873,- thirteen years.
Dan W. Heath, i86o.
Joseph Barrows, 1861-1874, - thirteen years.
William C. Howard, 1873-1882,-nine years.
Jonathan A. Pratt, 1873-I8S6, - thirteen years.
George Copeland, 1882 to date, - five years.
Henry W. Heath, 1886.

By the above list it will be seen that one hundred and four different men have served the town of Easton as selectmen, many of them holding the office for only a year or two. The tendency lately has been to retain them longer in service than formerly. The wisdom of this is obvious. The duties of the office are so varied, important, and sometimes perplexing as to require considerable experience in order to do them well. When such experience has been gained, it is desirable for the town to reap the advantage of it. Until 1790 the assessors were a separate board of officers, but from that date the selectmen appear to be chosen for that office also. It was not formerly the custom for the selectmen to present reports to the town of their doings. Most of the business now done by them was once done in town-meetings, the town acting as a body even in minute and ludicrous details. The first printed town report of the selectmen was for the year ending March 1, 1844, when Nathaniel Howard,

---

A. A. Rotch (then spelled Roach), and Seneca Hills were selectmen. It is printed upon one side of a single sheet, which is nineteen by twenty-four inches in size, and is elaborately done. The report is surrounded by a heavy ornamental border, in which at the top is a picture of a sheaf of grain with a sickle, rake, pitch-fork, and spade, and at the bottom an old-time hip-roofed house. It bears the imprimatur of “Butts, Printer, School Street, Boston,” and must have been unfolded with immense pride by the selectmen to the astonished gaze of congregated citizens.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT

Until 1772 the town of Easton chose a representative to the General Court only four times. The first one was Capt. Eliphalet Leonard, who was elected in 1746 ; the second, Capt. John Phillips, in 1754; the third, Daniel Williams, Esq., in 1755; and Captain Leonard was chosen again in 1760. The years when the town does not appear to have had any represen-tative are 1726-1746, 1747-1754, 1756-1760, 1761-1772, 1774, 1776, 1779, 1780, 1815-1823, 1836, 1837, 1841, 1848, 1849, 1851, 1854, Some of the last seven omissions were cases in which there were several candidates, none of whom received a majority. In 1856 a new representative system was adopted, and Raynham was united with Easton in one district, Easton being entitled to three representatives every five years, and Raynham to two. In 1886 Mansfield was united in one district with Easton and Raynham.

Following this is the list of Easton representatives to the General Court, drawn from the records of the Court at the State House. It is to be noted that for some of the years when Easton was represented, no account of an election appears upon our town records; these are several of the blank years when the town appointed what was called an “agent” to present some special town interest to the General Court. Thus in 1774 Capt. Eliphalet Leonard served as “agent,” and was a delegate to the Provincial Congress, In 1776 Capt. Zephaniah Keith served in the same capacity. For the years 1778, 1810-1814, 1828, 1838, 1839, there were two representatives from the town. The dates following the names below represent the years of service, not the time of election:

Eliphalet Leonard, 1746, 1760.
John Phillips, 1754.
Daniel Williams, Esq., 1755.
Matthew Hayward, 1772, 1773,1777
Benjamin Pettengill, 1775
James Perry, 1778, 1781-1784
Col.Abiel Mitchell, 1778,1785-1790.
Capt. John Tisdale, 1803-1812.
Charles Hayden, 1810.
Calvin Brett, 181l-1814.
The Rev. John Tinkham, 1812, 1813.
Howard Lothrop, 1823-1827.
Elijah Howard,Jr., 1827-1832, 1835
Oliver Ames, Sr., 1828, 1833, 1834.
Nathaniel Guild, 1838, 1839.
Martin Wild, 1838, 1839.
Jonathan Pratt, 1840.
Lincoln Drake, 1842, 1844-1848.
Lewis Williams, 1843.
Alanson White, 1850.
Galen Sylvester, 1852.
Wade Dailey, 1853-
Dea. Harrison T. Mitchell,1855.
William Barrows, 1856.
John Kimball, 1857.
Horace D. Howard, 1858.
Hiram A. Pratt, i86o.
Charles B. Pool, 1862.
Alson A. Gilmore, 1863, 1885.
Dr. Caleb Swan, 1865.
Joseph Barrows, 1867.
John H. Swain, 1868.
Thomas Bean, 1870.
The Rev. Geo. H. Bates, 1872.
George Copeland, 1873.
Alpheus Fobes, 1875.
William C. Howard, 1877.
George C. Belcher, 1878.
Hiram Williams, 1880.
L. S. Drake, 1882.
George A. Lackey, 1883
Louis C. Southard, 1887.

In addition to the town officers and members of the State

Legislature already noted, there are those who attained higher positions.

The first Easton man who was elected to the office of State senator was Howard Lothrop, who was chosen in 1827, and served four years. Elijah Howard, as already stated, was chosen to the same office in 1832, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Senator Ebenezer Daggett. The next senator was Oliver Ames, Sr., who without seeking the office, and even contrary to his wishes, was elected in 1845. In 1852 his son, Oliver Ames,Jr., was chosen State senator by the Legislature, there being no choice by the people, and in 1857 he was chosen by popular vote to the same office. In 1867 Dr. Caleb Swan was elected to the same position. In 1872 it was filled by Frederick Ames; and in 1880 and 1881 by Oliver Ames, the son of Oakes. In 1882 L.S. Drake, a Democrat of Easton, having many Republican friends, was chosen State senator, and held the office for a year. Frank M. Ames, a native of Easton but a resident of Canton, was elected senator in 1884.

Two Easton men have been members of the Governor's council, Howard

Lothrop from 1832 to 1836, and Oakes Ames, who

in 1861 and 1862 was in the council of the able and honored war governor, John A. Andrew. He has also the honor of being the only citizen of Easton who has been elected to the National Congress as representative, to which position he was chosen in1862, and served therein for the ten succeeding years. Oliver Ames was elected lieutenant-governor in 1881, being chosen on the Republican ticket, though General Butler, the Democratic candidate for governor, was also

elected. For the three years following Mr. Ames continued in the same office, George D. Robinson being governor. In September, 1886, he was nominated for governor almost unanimously on the first ballot in the Republican convention; and Tuesday, November 2, the town of Easton rejoiced to see one of its citizens elected to the highest office within the gift of the people of Massachusetts. The most conspicuous office in some respects ever held by an Easton man is that of United States Minister to Russia, an office now filled by George Van Ness Lothrop, who was appointed to this position by President Cleveland in 1885.

It is fitting that there should follow here brief sketches of those citizens of Easton who have held the positions of trust and honor which have just been mentioned. Some of them are, however, more appropriately given in other chapters.

The Hon. HOWARD LOTHROP, son of Edmund and Betty (Howard) Lothrop, was born in Easton, December 17, 1776. After becoming of age he invested in a furnace in Pittsford, Vermont, and managed in time to make it a real success, becoming its superintendent and sole owner. He sold it in 1809, the failure of his father's health leading him to settle permanently upon the old homestead in Easton, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Mr. Lothrop was town clerk of Easton for nineteen years, as long a term

of service as held by any one in town except Matthew Hayward, who

continued in the office for twenty-seven years, from 1761 to 1788. Mr.

Lothrop served from 1811 to 1827, and from 1833 to 1836, being a very accurate and competent officer. He was also for many years the clerk of the Taunton North-Purchase Company. From 1823 to 1827 he was a member of the State Legislature, and for the next four years

---

he was in the State senate. For four years following this, from 1832 to 1836, he was a member of the Governor's council, thus serving four years each successively in the three official positions just named. He was also one of the candidates for presidential elector on the Webster ticket in 1836. He was conservative in his opinions; for though opposed to the Rev. Mr. Sheldon during the great controversy already described, he remained Orthodox in his religious views. Although Mr. Lothrop called himself a farmer, he did considerable business of a partially legal character, being often called upon to prepare and to execute wills and make the settlement of estates, for which work his superior business qualities and excellent judgment especially fitted him. June 13, 1805, Mr. Lothrop married Sally, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Lothrop) Williams, of Easton, who was born May 9, 1787. He died August 23, 1857, and she May 15, 1864. They had a family of ten children, of whom only four now sur vive, namely, Sarah, who married the Hon. Oliver Ames, Jr. George Van Ness, now minister to Russia; Howard Augustus, who resides in Sharon; and Cyrus, who lives in North Easton.

The Hon. OLIVER AMES, founder of the great manufacturing firm of Oliver Ames & Sons, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., April 11, 1779, being the youngest son of Capt. John and

Susanna (Howard) Ames, and a lineal descendant of William Ames, who came to this country in 1638 and settled in Braintree, Mass. His early education was gained by ordinary common-school instruction, and by the practical experience of hard work in. his father's blacksmith shop. These furnished him the groundwork of a sober judgment, industrious habits, and a stable and energetic character. In April, 1803, he married Susanna Angier; and by this marriage two distinct branches of the English family of Ames, which had sent representatives to this country, were united,for Susanna Angier was a descendant of Dr. William Ames, a famous author and professor.

Very soon after his marriage Mr. Ames removed from Bridgewater to Easton, and began the manufacture of shovels and hoes. He bought the Shovel-Shop Pond privilege August 1, 1803. He continued here for three years, and then moved to

---

pg649

Plymouth to manufacture shovels for Messrs. Russell, Davis, & Co. Mr. Ames did not however give up his property or his business in Easton, but carried on here the manufacture of hoes and shovels, the work being done by others under his oversight1 He was also one of the partners in the cotton factory managed by Col. David Manley. Difficulties and embarrassments that would have disheartened and defeated any one but a man of persistent energy and great ability beset him in those early days. The effect upon business of the War of 1812 was still felt; the cotton factory had been burned; he was endeavoring to restore the business of his father to a prosperous condition, and had made great outlays in getting established at Easton. But his credit was good and his courage strong; his character and ability alike inspired unlimited confidence, and he worked steadily on to a sure and lasting success.

With only an humble beginning, shovels being made by hand and carried to market upon a one-horse wagon, the business steadily grew, shop being added to shop, workmen increasing by scores, until the business became by far the largest and most prosperous shovel business in the world. Mr. Ames would not allow any work to be sent to the market that was imperfect, and he thus laid the foundation for the great reputation which, the Ames shovel has borne and which it continues to bear. In 1828, 1833, and I834 he represented his town in the Massachusetts Legislature, serving with marked ability upon the committee on manufactures. In 1845 he was elected, contrary to his desires and by a large vote, to the Massachusetts senate.

He was however no lover of office, being only ambitious to have the charge of the highways of his town intrusted to him, a charge he took pride in and faithfully fulfilled, He was a man of strong and resolute will, of great force of character, indomitable energy, and persevering industry. He was the possessor of a splendid physique, and easily bore off the palm in all feats of strength and skill, especially in wrestling, of which he was very fond' His manly and dignified bearing gave every one who saw him-the impression that they looked upon a man of mark. He was such a man as a stranger, meeting him upon the street, would turn to look at a second time. Born of the people, he was

---

pg650

always very simple in his tastes, as well as democratic in his feelings and principles. In his likes and dislikes he was equally decided; but his judgments of persons were based upon what he believed to be the real worth of any one, without reference to station or condition. He was consequently greatly respected and beloved by his neighbors and fellow-townsmen.

Mr. Ames was enthusiastically fond of farming, and like Daniel Webster was especially fond of fine oxen, always obtaining the best, and taking great pleasure in their management. He took an early stand, both as a matter of principle and practice, in favor of temperance, bringing up, his family according to total abstinence principles. He was a decided Unitarian in his religious convictions, having a cordial dislike to the rigid tenets of the Calvinism of his day, and was liberal in his aid to religious institutions; to the church he gave the sanction of his personal attendance. His charities were large; nor were they bounded by the limits of his sect or neighborhood. His defects were such as pertained merely to his limited culture and to the stern conflict and discipline of his early life.

Mr. Ames lived to the ripe old age of eighty-four years, dying in North Easton, September 11, 1863. His wife died March 28,1847. Their remains now repose in the Ames family lot in the Village Cemetery near Unity Church in North Easton. Their children were as follows: Oakes, born January 10, 1804, died May 8, 1873: Horatio, born November 18, 1806, died January 28, 1871; Oliver, Jr., born November 5, 1807, died March 9, 1877; Angier, born February 19, 1810, died July 27, 1811; William L., born July 9, 1812, died February 3, 1873; Sarah A., born September 9, 1814, died June 5, 1886; John, born April 18, 1817, died May 4, 1844; Harriet, born September 12, 1819, and still survives.

> The Hon. OAKES AMES is the most widely known of any of the citizens of Easton, and the one who has had the greatest influence upon the fortunes and affairs of the country. To him more than to any other man belongs the credit of accomplishing one of the grandest enterprises of this generation, the building of the Union Pacific Railroad. For that work, which has been of incalculable benefit to the country in many ways,

---

pg651

he deserves the gratitude of all its citizens, and his name will always be associated with that splendid achievement. Oakes Ames was the oldest son of Oliver and Susanna (Angier) Ames, and was born in Easton, Massachusetts, January 10,1804. He passed his youth here, acquiring a common-school education, and assisting his father in the workshop and on the farm. He gained a thorough knowledge of the shovel business, in which his father was engaged, and devoted to it for years a laborious industry and great energy, early becoming its overseer. In 1844 his father, having reached the age of sixty-five, withdrew from active participation in the business, turning it over to his sons Oakes and Oliver; and from this date the firm bore the name of Oliver Ames & Sons. The discovery of gold in California and Australia, and the vast increase of railroad building, gave a new impetus to the shovel business, so that it rapidly grew to extensive proportions, and became very profitable. It was managed with great enterprise, weathered the financial storm of 1857 without serious disturbance, and went on to increasing success.

In 1860 Oakes Ames was elected councillor from the Bristol district, serving as one of the cabinet officers of Governor Andrew, by whom he was highly esteemed. He was soon solicited to become a candidate for Congress from the Second District. On the informal ballot at the nominating convention he received two thirds of all the votes cast, was then formally nominated, and was elected by a large popular vote. This was for the Thirty-eighth Congress; and to the four succeeding Congresses he was continuously elected, serving ten years altogether. During these ten years he was a member of the several committees on manufactures, on the Pacific railroad, on Revolutionary claims, and on roads and canals, his business experience and sound practical judgment making his services especially valuable in all these positions. He was a warm friend of President Lincoln, and enjoyed his personal confidence.

It was as a member of the committee on railroads that he first became interested in the Government project of building a road to the Pacific.

> In July, 1862, Congress passed an Act authorizing and making some provision for the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific

---

pg652

slope. Scarcely anything, however, was done about it, In July, 1864, the need of such a line of communication between the East and the West was imperatively felt, and Congress passed a second Act more liberal than the first, doubling the land-grant, authorizing the issue of mortgage bonds to the same amount as the Government bonds, making the latter a second mortgage, and offering, to withhold only one half the money the road might earn for Government transportation. One attempt to construct the road under this new arrangement orignally failed. Oakes Ames was then looked to as the man competent to undertake and complete this gigantic work. Many prominent men, among them President Lincoln, urged him to undertake it for the public good. After nearly a year of such solicitation, and after careful deliberation, he decided to do it, and thus to connect his name with one of the greatest works of the century in this country. It is impossible in the necessary limits of this brief sketch to trace even in outline the progress and successful completion of that great work, or to do more than allude to the famous Credit Mobilier affair, which engaged such general attention and created such absurd excitement. The building of the Pacific Railroad once undertaken, Oakes Ames gave to the work all his accustomed energy. He invested a million dollars outright, and hazarded his entire fortune in the enterprise. He invited his friends to join him and invest their capital, men in and out of Congress being invited to engage in it on the same terms.

The obstacles to be overcome in this work, both physical and financial, were immense. But they were overcome, and on the 10th of May, 1869, the rails of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific were joined at Promontory Point, and the Pacific Railroad was complete, - the East and West were united; and this was seven years earlier than the terms of the contract required.

As to the Credit Mobilier affair, it is noticeable that those were freest to condemn it who knew least about it. It is safe to assert that not one in a hundred of those who used that term as a symbol of business iniquity really understood what it meant. It was for this very reason a convenient and powerful weapon to wield in a time of great political excitement, inasmuch as it

suggested unknown horrors and depths of wickedness. In fact, however, it was merely a construction company.

---

pg653

Roads had been built by the same method before; they are commonly built in the same way in the West to-day. It was not until this matter was given a political turn that anything wrong was suspected. It was found that several Congressmen bad a financial interest in it, and it was asserted that Mr. Ames bad interested them with corrupt intent in order to influence their legislation; in short, he was accused of having bribed these men. Yielding to popular clamor, Congress demanded an investigation. Two committees were appointed to make it. They sat for months, made their reports to Congress and on the 28th day of February the House passed a resolution condemning the conduct of Mr. Ames "in seeking," so reads the resolve, "to procure Congressional attention to the affairs of a corporation in which-he was interested," etc. He alone was made to bear the brunt of the storm and be offered up as a scapegoat, when in reality no sacrifice was needed. He was charged with bribery when it did not appear that any man had been bribed. The charge rested upon the assertion of one man, and that man an interested party, whose word was good for nothing in the face of Mr. Ames's denial. In fact, no special legislation for the Union Pacific Railroad was desired or even looked for. Mr. Ames, for the good of the enterprise, endeavored to enlist the influence of prominent men in different parts of the country. There was no more reason why ownership in the stock referred to should embarrass a congressman than his ownership of stock in a national bank, an iron furnace, a woollen- mill, or even in government bonds. Those congressmen who openly declared their ownership in the Credit Mobilier stock and regretted that they had so little, are held in honor to-day; but those who, fearful of the result of such confession upon their political chances, sought to evade the matter, have been permanently disgraced. From that day to this, in proportion as the case is understood and his services appreciated, Oakes Ames has risen in popular regard.

As to the censure passed upon him, Massachusetts, where he was best known, has spoken unequivocally; for in the spring of 1883 her Legislature passed the following resolution -

"Resolved, In view of the great services of Oakes Ames, representative

from the Massachusetts Second Congressional District for ten

---

pg654

years ending March 4,1873, in achieving the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad, the most vital contribution to the integrity and growth of the National Union since the war, in view of his unflinching truthfulness and honesty, which refused to suppress, in his own or any other interest, any fact, and so made him the victim of an intense and misdirected public excitement, and subjected him to a vote of censure by the Forty-Second Congress at the close of its session;

"And in view of the later deliberate public sentiment, which upon a review of all the facts holds him in an esteem irreconcilable with his

condemnation, and which throughout the whole country recognizes the value and patriotism of his achievement, and his innocence of corrupt motive or conduct,

Therefore the Legislature of Massachusetts hereby expresses its gratitude for his work and its faith in* his integrity of purpose and character, and asks for like recognition thereof on the part of the National Congress."

Oakes Ames was a man of large and powerful frame, "the broad-shouldered Ames," as Mr. Lincoln called him, He was courageous and enterprising in business affairs, with a special aptitude for large undertakings. The Pacific Railroad suited his liking and capacity for great and adventurous tasks. He was very temperate, a total abstainer from all intoxicating drinks, simple and democratic in his tastes, caring little for the luxuries that usually accompany great wealth. His business integrity was unquestioned. Under a rugged exterior he carried a kind heart; and after his death scores of letters from various quarters told his friends of numerous kindnesses done by him, but until then unknown to them. His bequest of fifty thousand dollars for the benefit of the children of North Easton village has been considered in the chapter on Schools. November 29, 1827, Oakes Ames married Eveline 0., daughter of Joshua and Hannah [Lothrop] Gilmore, of Easton. Of this union there was born Oakes Angier, April 15, 1829; Oliver, February 4, 1831 Frank Morton, August 14, 1833; Henry G., April io, 1839, who died in September, 1841 ; and Susan Eveline, May 12, 1841, who on January 1, 1861, was married to Henry W. French, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island. Oakes Ames, while suffering from an attack of pneumonia, was May 5, 1873, stricken with paralysis, and died three days

---

afterward. His remains lie in the Village Cemetery at North Easton, where a tall shaft of beautiful granite perpetuates his memory. His wife was born in Easton, June 14, 1809, and died July 20, 1882.

The Hon. OLIVER AMES the second of that name, was the third son of Hon. Oliver and Susanna (Angier) Ames. He was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, November 5, 1807. In 1813 he became a resident of Easton by his father's removal to this place, after which time Easton was his home. In his youth his time was divided between attending school and working in the Shovel Works. He became an expert and thorough workman in every branch of the shovel manufacture. He also showed great aptitude for study, and in 1828, being disabled for active labor by a severe fall, be entered an academy at North Andover, Massachusetts, intending to prepare for college, and ultimately to study law, for which pursuit his talents peculiarly fitted him; but after spending a year and a half at the academy, he entered as a law student the office of William Baylies, Esq., of West Bridgewater. The confinement of the office proving unfavorable to his health, together with the increasing demands of business at home led him to cast in his lot with that of his father and his brother Oakes. In 1844 he entered into co-partnership with them, forming the house of Oliver Ames & Sons, and becoming the efficient

colaborer of his brother in the management of their great business. As early as 1826 he was much interested in the temperance movement, supporting the cause of total abstinence, of which from that time he was a consistent and earnest advocate, serving it actively, contributing to it largely, and being the first man in Easton to sign the total abstinence pledge.

Mr. Ames was a member of the Whig Party, and at its dissolution joined the Republican Party, taking a lively interest in its principles and measures. In 1852 he was elected to the senate of Massachusetts by the Legislature, there being no choice by the people, and did excellent service upon several important committees. In 1857 be was elected to the same office by popular vote. In some of the campaigns he made effective speeches upon the issues of the hour. In 1855 the Messrs.

Ames built

---

pg656

the Easton Branch Railroad, and after this became interested in those important railroad enterprises in which the two brothers were so deservedly famous. Though Oakes Ames, as we have said, with characteristic courage took the initiative in constructing the Union

Pacific Railroad, yet the prosecution and completion of this

magnificent undertaking was owing to the united efforts of the two

brothers, In 1866 Oliver Ames was elected president of that railroad,

an office he held with singal ability until March, 1871. During this

time the road passed through some of its stormiest days and severest

trials. His sound judgment, great business capacity, and inflexible

integrity were of immense service in carrying this great enterprise

safely through difficulty and peril to final success.

Oliver Ames held many positions of trust and responsibility, of which a few may be mentioned. Besides his service as State senator he was a trustee in the Taunton Insane Asylum for about twenty years; was president of the National Bank of Easton, of the Ames Plow Company and the Kinsley Iron and Machine Company; a director of the Union Pacific, Atlantic and Pacific, Kansas Pacific, Denver Pacific, Colorado Central, Old Colony and Newport, and other railroads ; also of the Bristol County National Bank, and other corporations. His public spirit led him to take great interest in enterprises of education, philanthropy, and reform. He was identified with agricultural, historical, and other societies, and willingly served for years on the board of school committee of Easton. He was always interested in the Unitarian churches of Easton and North Easton, was very constant in his attendance upon religious service, and for several years was a Sunday-school superintendent. He died at North Easton, March 9,1877.

Oliver Ames stood among the foremost in his reputation for a manly and unblemished character and for business ability, a reputation he well deserved. No one could be with him without

seeing that he was a strong, substantial, able, and honorable man. His name was felt to be a sufficient indorsement of the worth and promise of any enterprise.

Business cares were not allowed to engross all of Mr. Ames's attention. He continued to the last his interest in literature, kept himself familiar with the great questions that agitate

---

pg657

thought and life, enjoyed the society of cultivated persons, and often surprised them by the clearness and comprehensiveness of his carefully formed opinions. In his character there were blended an admirable simplicity and a most cordial fellow feeling, with a real dignity and refinement. He was noted for his, generosity. No help was denied any object that commanded his confidence; but be shrank from all publicity in his benefactions. He bad a high sense of honor, that was prompt to rebuke anything mean and dishonorable. He was not only a philanthropic, but also a religious man, with a strong faith in God and in immortality, a faith that at the last ripened into glad anticipation.

Many of his benefactions have not been disclosed, but those he was known to have bestowed were most wisely made, and are doing a good that is incalculable. Reference has already been made to some of his large bequests, to his gifts of a fund of fifty thousand dollars each for the schools, the roads, and a free public library, as well as that of a beautiful and costly church to the Unitarian Society. Besides these may be mentioned his gift of about thirty-five thousand dollars for the Plymouth monument, ten thousand dollars for building Unity Church parsonage, and two other bequests of the same amount to keep the church, parsonage, and cemetery in repair.

The picture of the monument erected by the Union Pacific Railway Company in commemoration of Oakes and Oliver Ames at Sherman, Wyoming Territory, is here presented. June 12, 1833, Oliver Ames married Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Howard and Sally (Williams) Lothrop, of Easton. Their children were Frederick Lothrop Ames, born June 8, 1835; and Helen Angier Ames, born November 11, 1836, and died December 13, 1882.

The Hon. OLIVER AMES, now (November 4, 1886) Governor-elect of Massachusetts, is the second son of Oakes and Eveline(Gilmore) Ames, and was born in Easton, February 4, 1831. His early education was received in the public schools of his native town, and in the academies of North Attleborough and Leicester; he then served an apprenticeship of five years in the Shovel Works, where be gained a practical knowledge of the shovel manufacture in all its branches. At the age of twenty

---

pg658

years he entered Brown University, pursuing there only a partial course of study; after which be continued to work in the shovel shops at home, and was also employed for a short time as travelling agent for the firm. Governor Ames has always been heartily interested in the local affairs of his native town. He was elected in 1852 second lieutenant of the Easton Light

Infantry, afterward Company B of the Massachusetts Fourth Regiment; in 1853 he was chosen adjutant, in 1854 major, and in 1857 lieutenant-colonel. He also served for twelve years upon the school committee of Easton. Governor Ames enjoys a well deserved reputation as a business man and financier. At the time of his father's death the management of the great enterprises and of the large estate left by him devolved upon his two sons, Oakes A. and Oliver, as executors, and the manner in which they conducted these affairs is sufficient evidence of their uncommon business ability. The estate was then burdened with immense obligations; the times were unpropitious, and men of large experience and careful judgment in financial matters advised them to hand the estate over to the creditors. This the executors determined not to do; and after years of energetic struggle against seemingly insuperable obstacles, they succeeded not only in discharging all the obligations involved, but also in paying all the legacies and having a handsome fortune left besides. Oliver Ames is interested in many extensive business enterprises, and has been able by means of them to acquire a large fortune.

Governor Ames's connection with politics began with his service as a member of the Republican town committee of Easton, of which committee he has been chairman and treasurer. In 1880 he was elected to the State senate, and was re-elected to the same position in 1881, serving during both years on the committees on railroads and education. In 1882 he received the republican nomination for lieutenant-governor on the ticket headed by the name of the Hon. Robert R. Bishop. Mr. Bishop was defeated by General Butler, the Democratic candidate for governor, but Mr. Ames was elected lieutenant-governor by a plurality vote. He was re-elected to the same office for the three years following, with

George D. Robinson as governor. In 1886 be received an almost unanimous vote on the first ballot of the delegates to the Republican State convention as candidate

---

for Governor of Massachusetts, and after' a campaign which was signalized by its freedom from abusive personalities, he was on Tuesday, November 2, elected to that office. March 14, 1860, Mr. Ames

married Anna C., daughter of Obed and Anna W. Ray, of Nantucket,

Massachusetts. They have had six Children, all of whom are living. Mr.

Ames makes his home in North Easton and in Boston, residing at the former place during the summer months, and living for the rest of the year at his elegant city residence on Commonwealth Avenue. In 1885 he was chosen president of the Merchants' Club in Boston, and was re-elected to the same office in 1886. He is also president of the

Boston Art Club.

One of Governor Ames's most marked traits is his devotion to the memory of his father, Oakes Ames, in whose perfect integrity he has absolute confidence, whom he believes to have been

grievously wronged by the Congressional vote of censure, and the vindication of whose honor he has made the most cherished purpose of his life.

The Hon. LINCOLN S. DRAKE, son of Lincoln and Caroline (Torrey) Drake, was born in Easton, April 8, 1840. He is now' serving his twelfth consecutive year as member of the school committee, has been member of the prudential committee of the Evangelical Society for about fifteen years, and clerk of the church since 1882. In politics Mr. Drake is a Democrat, but his well-known independence has made him popular outside his party, and the two principal offices he has held were secured by the aid of Republican votes, more particularly in Easton. In 1882 he was a member of the Legislature, and in the autumn of that year he was elected to the State senate, his sound temperance principles, and his popularity in Taunton and at home, securing his election in a Republican district. In the senate he was on the committees on manufactures, printing, and woman's suffrage. He has served many years on the Easton Democratic committee, served for ten years been had member of the Second District Congressional committee, and its chairman since 1882, and was a member, of the State Democratic committee in 1882 and 1883, being on the executive committee in the later year. In 1880 he was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Long. For twenty-nine years he has been organist of the Evangelical Society. He

---

is engaged in the foundry business in Easton with his brother Abbott L. Drake. May 9, 1861, Mr. Drake was married to Sarah L., daughter of Adonijah and Sarah (Dean) White. They had five children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Drake died June 25, 1882; and March 4, 1885, Mr. Drake was married to Ellen M., daughter of Charles T. and Margaret French.

The Hon. FRANK M. AMES, Youngest son of Oakes and Eveline (Gilmore) Ames, was born in Easton, August 14, 1833. He was educated at the Leicester and Andover academies, after leaving which be entered the Shovel Works at North Easton, remaining there several years and gaining a thorough practical acquaintance with the varied details of the manufacture, and with much of the management of the extensive business interests involved in it. July 10, 1857, he was appointed major in the Fourth Regiment, M.V.M., having previously served as sergeant-major and as quartermaster. His commission as major he resigned in 1860.

In 1858 Mr. Ames moved to Canton, Massachusetts, to take charge of the business of the Kinsley Iron and Machine Company, of which he is now the principal owner. He has also other business interests; was for several years the trustee and manager of the New Orleans, Mobile, and Texas Railroad, and now owns and manages a large plantation on the east side of the Mississippi River, opposite New Orleans, cultivating about fifteen hundred acres of sugar-cane and many acres of rice, besides having a large amount of land for grazing. Mr. Ames is much interested in politics, and is an ardent Republican. In 1869, and also in 1882, he was a representative to the General Court, serving on the committee on railroads. In 1884 be was elected to the State senate, was appointed a member of the committee on drainage and manufactures, and was chairman of a special committee on the metropolitan police bill for the

city of Boston. He was a delegate in 1884 to the National Republican Convention held at Chicago. November 13, 1856, Mr. Ames married Catherine Hayward, daughter of Hiram and Lurana (Copeland) Copeland. They have had seven children, all but one of whom are living. Mr. Ames's summer home is in Canton, and his winter residence is on Commonwealth Avenue, Boston.

---

pg661

POST-OFFICES

The accepted tradition regarding the first post-office in Easton is that it was in the southwest part of the town, that Daniel Wheaton was the first postmaster, that he received his commission from President George Washington, and that therefore he was appointed as early as 1796. This tradition is wrong in all four particulars. The first postmaster of Easton was Nathaniel Wetherby. His office was at his inn on the Bay road at the location known as the Sheperd place, where he had been a licensed innkeeper for several years. His appointment was dated July 1,1800,and he must therefore have received his commission from President John Adams. These facts, as well as those relating to the establishment of the post-offices in Easton and the appointment of postmasters, are all official, being obtained by the writer, with the kind assistance of the Hon. John D. Long, directly from the Post-office Department at Washington.

This first post-office was designed to accommodate the three towns of Norton, Mansfield, and Easton; it was not until about 1817 that Norton had a post-office of its own. Mr. Wetherby held his office for only a little over six months. It was probably found that his location would not accommodate Easton and Norton as well as some situation farther south. Accordingly, January 27, 18o1, Daniel Wheaton was appointed postmaster in place of Mr. Wetherby, and he kept his office in a cottage below where Daniel B. Wheaton now lives. In 1815 it was removed to Daniel Wheaton's house. About 1828 the office was removed to Dr.

Samuel Deans's in the Furnace Village; but Daniel Wheaton continued postmaster, holding the office for forty years and six months. His successor was Henry W. B.Wightman, who was appointed July 24, 1841. The post-office was located in Lincoln Drake's store, and was kept there until the appointment of John Kimball. Mr. Wightman held the position for nearly nine years. He was succeeded by Thomas F. Davidson, the date of whose appointment was February 22, 1850. Mr. Davidson was in office for over eleven years, and was followed by Lincoln S. Drake, who was appointed November 14, 1861, and was postmaster one year and six months. April 2, 1863, John Kimball received his commission, and the

---

pg662

office for the succeeding nineteen years was kept in his store. April 4, 1882, Mrs. Helen E. Goward received the appointment for this office, which was then transferred to the old stand of Lincoln Drake's store near the foundry. Mrs. Goward still holds the position. The second post-office was first known as Easton No.2, and was established January 28, 1811, at which date

Israel Alger was made postmaster, the post-office being located at his house, in the southeast part of the town. Mr. Alger held the office until his death, which occurred in 1825, when John Gilmore, October 27, 1825, received the appointment, holding the position for three years and a half. April 27, 1829, Easton No. 2 Post-office received a new name. The Post-office Department christened it Easton Four Corners post-office, and it was located on the Turnpike at the Four Corners, in the Alger neighborhood. At the date just named, when this change was made, Matthew Bolles was made postmaster. He was a Baptist minister, who preached at Cocheset, but lived in Easton on the west side of the Turnpike, just north of the Four Corners. He held the position scarcely more than a year, being succeeded May 20, 1830, by Bernard Alger. Exactly eleven years from this date, May 29, 1841, the Easton Four Corners post-office was discontinued, Bernard Alger remaining postmaster to the end. Two years before the discontinuance of the last named office the North Easton post-office was established. This was June 20, 1839. Previous to this time the North Easton residents, whose business was growing fast, had suffered considerable inconvenience in regard to the mails. One line of mail coaches ran on the Bay road and one on the Taunton and South Boston Turnpike, and North Easton village was between them both, the post-offices being four miles away. At the corner of Washington and Main streets a large box with a cover was set upon a post, and mail (at least newspapers and heavy mail) was put into and taken from this box by the drivers of the passing mail-coaches. On the date of the establishment of the North Easton post-office, June 2o, 1839, John Ames, 2d, was appointed postmaster. Mr. Ames died May 14, 1844, and Augustus 0. Howard succeeded him, receiving his commission June 7,1844.

He held the office for twelve years, and his successor, David L. Pratt,

was the next postmaster. Mr. Pratt did not

---

give good satisfaction; many persons preferred to send their letters to Boston by other means than the mail, and a lawsuit was brought against Conductor Tilden and A.A. Gilmore for carrying them. Such transmission of letters was illegal; but the offence did not involve, as one of the lawyers expressed it, any “great moral turpitude,” and the prosecution did not have much sympathy. It was abandoned because of some technical infor- mality about it; and when another suit was preferred against Conductor Tilden, it shared a similar fate. It was ascertained that if the words “transmitted on,” with the date attached, were written or printed on letters, they might be legally transported and mailed in another place. Accordingly, the Ames Company and various individuals procured envelopes thus lettered, and regularly sent their mail to Boston.

David L. Pratt was succeeded in his office January 19, 1860, by Jonathan A. Pratt, who held the position about fifteen months. On the incoming of Lincoln’s administration, Dr. George B. Cogswell received the appointment, his commission being dated April 8, 1861. During his absence in the war several different persons performed the duties of postmaster, among others John B. King, who seemed in some magical way to anticipate the entrance of letter-seekers, as they were sure to find their mail on the counter ready for them when they entered, though Mr. King was busily engaged at his work. Dr. Cogswell held the office over twenty-four years. His successor, the present postmaster, is William J. Twohig, who was appointed September 17, 1885.

The fourth post-office of Easton (the second, however, having been discontinued) was established under the name of the South Easton post-office, at South Easton village. The first postmaster was Luke S. Greenleaf, who was appointed August 16, 1849, the date of the establish-ment of this office. The second postmaster was Joseph B. Sandford, who was commissioned November 28, 1853, holding the office however only four months. March 31, 1854, Horatio Copeland succeeded him, and served seven years and a half. October 4, 1861, George Copeland received the appointment, and still holds the place after a service of a quarter of a century. For a time the South Easton post-office was located in the counting-room of E. J. W. Morse & Co., but for many years past it has been in Mr. Copeland's store.

pg664

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXXIII

STATISTICS OF POPULATION AND INDUSTRY

POPULATION: COMPARATIVE AGES OF BOYS AND GIRLS;

CONJUGAL CONDITION; NATIONALITY; PARENTAGE; LONGEVITY

STATISTICAL TABLE OF POLLS, HOUSES AND BARNS, AND DOMESTIC ANIMALS

VOTERS OF EASTON IN 1749 - TOWN VALUATIONS

STATISTICS OF INDUSTRY IN 1837

STATISTICS IN 1845 AND IN SUCCEEDING DECADES

POPULATION

In regard to the population of Easton, no exact census seems to have been preserved earlier than the year 1765. The following table, compiled from advanced sheets of the State Census report of 18085, will show the successive changes for the last one hundred and twenty years

A.D.	Population	A.D.	Population
1765	837	1850	2337
1776	1172	1855	2748
1790	1466	1860	3067
1800	1500	1865	3076
1810	1557	1870	3668
1820	1803	1875	3899
1830	1756	1880	3902
1840	2074	1885	3948

It will be seen by the above table that there has been a gain, though sometimes only a slight one, during every decade except that following 1820,

during which there was a loss of forty-seven. The most rapid gain was made in the half decade immediately following the closing of the War of the Rebellion, from 1865 to 1870, when the gain was five hundred and ninety-two. From 1875 to 1880 there was a gain of only four, and for the next five years of forty-six.

---

pg665

STATISTICS OF POPULATION AND INDUSTRY

There are several interesting facts brought to light by the late Census which deserve notice here.' On the first day of May, 1885, in a total population in the town of Easton of 3,948, there were 2,011 males and 1,937 females, an excess of seventy-four males. This fact is noticeable, because in the population of the State of Massachusetts there was, in a total of 1,942,141, an excess of 76,373 females, a difference of nearly four per cent; whereas in Easton there is an excess of one and one third per cent of males. This is easily accounted for by the fact that the industries of Easton make a much larger demand for workmen than for workwomen. In old countries there is usually a slight excess of females, owing partly to the fact that more males than females emigrate to new countries, and males are exposed to greater risks of life. The United States as a whole has a larger male population than female, owing to immigration.

> There is another thing deserving particular notice in the statistics of Easton. While out of a total Of 332 children between ten and thirteen years of age there was an excess of 14 boys, or four per cent of the whole, in the next period, beginning with fourteen years, there is an excess Of 70 boys, or over fourteen per cent. This reported sudden increase of ten per cent in the excess of boys over girls presents a curious problem. No sufficient cause can be assigned for it. Some account must, however, be made of the removal of a few families whose children are mainly daughters. Such families sometimes leave Easton for Fall River, Taunton, or Brockton, where the girls can find employment in factories; but such removals would not much reduce the percentage of excess of boys just noted. In fact the figures are false; there is no such remarkable increase in that excess. The false figures are not the fault of the census-taker, who must report the ages as they are given him. But one who has served upon the school committee of a manufacturing town, where boys are more generally employed than girls, finds no difficulty in solving the problem presented in the above figures. The explanation is this: At fourteen years of age children may

1 For information in this chapter relating to the Census of 1885 the writer is indebted to the kindness of Col. Carroll D. Wright, who has not only forwarded such facts as were printed, but has even furnished as yet unpublished items of information.

---

pg666

be employed in continuously in manufacturing establishments and parents who are eager to get their children to work as soon as possible, and children who are tired of school and wish to try something new, are strongly tempted to falsify as to their age, and often claim to be fourteen years old before they really are so. The temptation exists in some degree in the case of girls, but to no such extent here in Easton as in the case of boys, because there is plenty of employment for boys near at hand, while girls must go, as a rule, to Brockton for work. The reported amazing increase in the excess of the number of boys at fourteen years represents merely the increase in the percentage of lying. It has become a proverb that “figures do not lie,” but in fact no symbols are oftener made the servants of falsehood than numbers. School committees of all manufacturing towns should have at hand the means of testing the correctness of the reported ages of children who may be tempted to overstate them.

As regards the conjugal condition of the inhabitants of Easton, the following are the only facts that require notice: Out of a total population in 1885 Of 3,948 there were 1,511 who were married, 268 widowed, and 7 divorced, Of the divorced, four were males and three females, all seven being native born.

Of the widowed persons, eighty-six were males and one hundred and eighty-two were females. This great difference in the relative numbers of widowed males and females is a striking fact. Of the whole number thirty-two per cent only are males, and over twice that, or sixty-eight per cent, are females. These figures seem to indicate that widowers in Easton are twice as likely to re-marry as widows. Why this is so is a question that it does not enter into the province of this History to discuss.

NATIONALITY

Several facts regarding the nationality of the inhabitants of Easton deserve mention, and the writer has condensed them in the following tables:

Total population of Easton, May 1, 1885	3948
Native born	3018
Foreign born	930
From Ireland (a loss of 53 in ten years)	594

---

pg677

From Sweden (a gain of 69 in ten years)	164
From Nova Scotia	38
From England	34
From Canada	19
From Prince Edward Island	13
From other foreign countries	22

By the foregoing table it appears that about seventy-six per cent of the inhabitants of Easton are natives, and twenty-four per cent foreigners. Of the natives, however, many are of foreign descent.

PARENTAGE

The parentage of the inhabitants is given in the following table

Total Population of Easton, May 2, 1885	3948
Number, both of whose parents were native	1990
Number, both of whose parents were foreign	1815
Number, whose father was native and mother foreign	53
Number, whose father was foreign and mother native	77
Number, with one parent native and the other unknown	5
Number, with both parents unknown	8
Number born of Irish parentage	1339
Of whom there were foreign born	594
The remainder being native born	745
Number born of English or Scotch parentage	124
Of whom there were foreign born	39
The remainder being native born	85
Number born of other foreign parentage	258
Of whom there were foreign born	203
The remainder native born	55

It will be seen from the foregoing table that just about fifty per cent of the residents of Easton are of native-born parents, about forty-six per cent of foreign-born parents, and nearly four per cent have one parent native and one foreign; also that of those coming from Irish parentage fifty-six per cent are native born, and forty-four per cent were born in Ireland, there being one hundred and fifty-one more native born than foreign born.

---

pg688

LONGEVITY

From the ages of sixty to eighty years the number of males and females in town May 1, 1885, was about even. But it is noteworthy that of the 40 persons in town over eighty years of age at that date only 13 were males, and 27, or two thirds of the whole, were females. The general fact holds good (though the percentage varies) for all the years of the town's history. From all available sources of information the writer has compiled a list of persons who have died in Easton eighty years old and upwards. The whole number is 356. Of these 207, or about fifty-seven per cent, were females; and 149, or about forty-three per cent, were males. So far, therefore, as Easton is concerned, fifteen per cent more females than males arrive at or exceed the age of eighty years. There has been even a greater difference in the comparative numbers of males and females in Easton who have lived to attain the age of ninety years. The whole number has been 60; of whom 37 were females and 23 males, the former being about sixty-two per cent of the whole, the latter about thirty-eight per cent; all excess of twenty-four per cent of women.

The oldest person in Easton at the present time is Mrs. Phebe Shattuck) Houghton, who lives with her nephew at Unity Church parsonage. She was born February 18, 1790, is in excellent health, and bids fair to round out a century, or as Madam Rothschild wittily expressed it, “to live long enough to be quoted at par.”

Below is a list of persons dying in Easton who have reached or exceeded the age of fourscore years. It is not intended to include the names of all Easton people who have reached that age, some of whom may have died in other places, but only of those who have died in town. In some cases the date and ages given below do not agree with those recorded in the town books or even inscribed upon gravestones; but this list has been compiled with great care and labor, and the writer has sometimes been forced by convincing evidence to differ from the authorities referred to. It is a subject where there is special liability to error: town records of deaths were once kept with much less care than now and several deaths of aged persons even

---

have not been reported to the town clerk, and consequently did not get upon the town records.

A.D. AGE A.D. AGE

1792	Mrs. Mary Phillips	80	1850	Joshua Pratt	81
1806	William Pratt	80	1858	Deborah Downing	81
1822	Mrs. Mary Dean	80	1866	Rev Luther Sheldon,DD	81
1823	Josiah White	80	1867	Jotham Ames	81
1826	Benjamin Kingman	80	1870	Mrs. Ruth Dailey	81
1831	Mrs. Betty Lothrop	80	1871	Warren Drake	81
1835	Oliver Howard	80	1871	Mrs. Ann Orrell	81
1836	Mrs. Nehemiah Keith	80	1873	William Ames	81
1838	Eunice Keith	80	1875	Hannah Drake	81
1838	Mrs. Elizabeth Leach	80	1876	Vesta Randall	81
184118431844	Adam Drake	80	1878	Daniel Reed	81
	Mrs. Joanna Dickerman	80	18791882	Mrs. Hannah L.B. Deans	81
	Abigail Sheperson	80		Mrs. Chloe Carr	81
1848	Calvin Howard	80	1760	Mrs. Mary Hanks	82
1848	Mrs. Chloe Howard	80	1766	Thomas Willis	82
1849	Jacob Chipman	80	1781	Mrs Susanna Howard	82
1851	Mrs. Amity Carr	80	1806	Jacob Reed	82
1856	Abiel Edson, Jr.	80	1807	Mrs. Content Lothrop	82
1857	Howard Lothrop	80	1807	William Reed	82
1865	Timothy Blackman	80	1815	Nathan Selee	82
1865	Macey Randall	80	1816	Samuel Packard	82
1867	Joseph Holmes	80	1824	William Drake	82
1872	Mrs. Honora Mahony	80	1825	Mrs. Rhoda Copeland	82
1874	Mrs. Jane Holt	80	1833	Mrs. Susanna Bartlett	82
1874	Marshall Manning	80	1843	Solomon Lothrop	82
1876	Mrs. Ellen Lyons	80	1844	John Drake	82
1879	Mrs. Melancy Lawton	80	1846	Mark Howard	82
1879	Mrs. Mary Mullen	80	1847	Mrs. Hannah Alger	82

1881	Mrs. Rebecca Allen	80	1853	Titus Drake	82
1881	William T. Austin	80	1854	Mrs. Polly Anthony	82
1881	Mrs. Philinda Snow	80	1854	Timothy Mitchell	82
1882	Dennis Sheehan	80	1857	Mrs. Betsey Kinsley	82
1883	James Adams	80	1857	Isaac Lothrop	82
1886	Tertius Buck	80	1860	Nathan Pratt	82
1886	Mrs. Jeannette Kingman	80	1861	Mehitable Manley	82
1772	Benjamin Forbes	81	1861	Mrs. Margaret McReady	82
1777	Mrs. Hannah Lothrop	81	1862	Mrs. Kezia Randall	82
1786	Mrs. Ruth Leonard	81	1863	Elezar Keith	82
1815	Mrs.Abiah Littlefield	81	1866	Mrs. Hanna Lothrop	82
1824	Mrs.Abiah Witherell	81	1867	Mrs. Sally Godfrey	82
1828	Mrs. Susanna Keith	81	1867	Mrs. Mary Record	82
1830	Mrs. Mary Randall	81	1869	Mrs. Betsey Kinsley	82
1840	Lydia Goodspeed	81	1870	Hannah Perry	82
1843	Mrs. Lydia Hayward	81	1871	Joseph Ripley	82
1843	Mrs. Ruth Simmons	81	1879	Abijah Knapp	82

---

pg670

1881	Mrs. Esther Morse	82	1850	Mrs. Hannah Drake	84
1881	Mrs. Ann Stone	82	1850	Ebenezer Randall	84
1882	Mrs. Kezia Dean	82	1852	Josiah Copeland	84
1882	Solomon Stone	82	1852	James Dean	84
1883	George W. Quinley	82	1856	Mrs. Cynthia Britton	84
1883	Mrs. Rhoda Wade	82	1856	Mrs. Rebecca Fisher	84
1885	Mrs.Amanda L.Williams	82	1857	Adonijah White	84
			1860	Mrs Lovina Randall	84
1820	Joseph Godfrey	83	1861	Moses C. Dunbar	84
1824	Mrs. George Monk	83	1862	Mrs. Catherine Reed	84
1831	Jacob Macomber	83	1863	Oliver Ames	84
1842	Mrs. Mary French	83	1863	Caleb Lothrop	84
1843	Mrs. Calvin Snow	83	1863	Hannah Macomber	84
1850	Mrs. Olive Reed	83	1863	Hannah Niles	84
1852	Mrs. Mary Wilbur	83	1865	Mrs. Abigail Randall	84
1853	Mrs. Ruth Buck	83	1866	Judson Gilbert	84
1854	Barney Randall	83	1867	Mrs. Hannah Dunbar	84
1855	Dependence French	83	1869	Mrs. Mary Record	84
1858	Eliphalet Mitchell	83	1870	Samuel Cordner	84
1859	Mrs. Phebe Howard	83	1870	Mindwell Randall	84
1859	Lemuel Keith	83	1871	John Bisbee	84
1859	Caleb Randall	83	1871	Bezaleel Hall	84
1861	James Willis	83	1872	Mrs.Hannah A Russell	84
1862	Ebenezer Randall	83	1873	Mrs. Susanna Drake	84
1865	Joshua Lothrop	83	1875	Mrs. Margaret Cahill	84
1872	Bernard Alger	83	1882	Linus Manley	84
1874	Archippus Buck	83	1882	Mrs. Rhoca Smith	84
1877	Mrs. Abigail Reed	83	1884	Charles W. Evans	84
1878	Mrs. Deborah Dean	83	1884	Mrs.Hannah H. Ripley	84
1879	Mrs Sarah Meader	83			
1880	Jesse Willis	83	1764	William Manley	85
1881	Mrs. Betsey Bisbee	83	1781	Lt. Joshoa Howard	85
1882	Asahel Wade	83	1791	Joseph Drake 2nd	85
1883	Geo. Washington Drake	83	1797	Jonathan Harvey	85
1885	Mrs. L.G. Withington	83	1803	Dea. James Dean	85

1779	Mrs. Rebecca Wade	84
1786	Eliphalet Leonard	84
1797	Nathan Harvey	84
1806	Pendleton Britton	84
1809	Joseph Lothrop	84
1818	Mrs. Mary Wade	84
1821	Eleazer Keith	84
1822	Elisha Dean	84
1830	Mrs. Abiah Randall	84
1842	Mrs. Sarah Lothrop	84
1844	Mrs. Betsey Randall	84
1847	Calvin Brett	84
1848	Stimpson Williams	84
1803	Mrs. Mary Kingman	85
1810	Mrs. Lydia Willis	85
1812	Dea. Joseph Drake,3d	85
1813	Ruth Harvey	85
1821	Mrs. Susanna Ames	85
1825	Nehemiah Howard	85
1829	Benjamin Marshall	85
1832	Mrs. Mary Goward	85
1834	Mrs Esther Macomber	85
1834	Mrs. Abigail Randall	85
1836	Mrs. Kezia Howard	85
1856	Mrs Lavinia Howard	85
1857	Phineas Randall	85
1859	Mrs.Susanna Copeland	85
1860	Lewis Williams	85

pg671

1864	Mrs Hannah Mitchell	85
1866	Mrs. Mary Packard	85
1868	Cyrus Williams	85
1871	Mrs. Anna Howard	85
1871	Mrs. Rebecca Pratt	85
1872	Mrs Bridget Kerley	85
1873	Mrs. Julia Crowley	85
1873	Mrs. Mary Marshall	85
1876	Mrs. Temperance White	85
1881	John Morse	85
1883	Mrs. Bridget Norman	85
1884	Ruth Buck	85
1884	Mrs. Julia Long	85
1885	Abiel A. Littlefield	85
1885	Miss Lucy Packard	85
1885	John O. Sullivan	85
1886	Mrs. Sally Booth	85
.	.	.
1783	John Selee	86
1793	George Ferguson	86
1802	Mrs. Kezia Randall	86
1809	Mrs Sarah Phillips	86
1831	Elijah Howard	86
1846	Lyman Wheelock	86
1851	Mrs. Nabby Burr	86
1855	Mrs. Parnel Bonney	86
1857	Mrs. Sarah Willis	86
1863	Mrs. Nabby Gardner	86
1863	Patty Randall	86
1869	Wade Dailey	86
1869	Thomas Hefferman	86
1869	Mrs. Mary Nye	86
1871	Ephraim Randall	86
1871	Mrs. Anna Williams	86
1874	Clifford Belcher	86
1874	James Conlin	86
1874	Hannah Hunt	86
1877	Edwin Howard	86
1880	Capt. Lincoln Drake	86
1777	Mark Lothrop	87
1792	Joshua Phillips	87
1799	William Manley	87
1800	Dea. Daniel Littlefield	87
1820	Mrs. Susanna Pratt	87
1827	Mrs. Mary Mitchell	87
1832	Mrs. Sarah Dailey	87
1833	Nathan Howard	87
1836	Olive Brett	87
1837	Mrs. Mercy Wheelock	87
1852	Mrs. Sarah Randall	87
1857	Mrs. Rachel Ames	87
1859	Ebenezer Littlefield	87
1870	Mrs. Susanna Howard	87
1874	Elijah Howard	87
1879	Mrs. Polly King	87
1881	Nathaniel Talbot	87
1885	Mrs. Rebecca Russell	87
1886	Mrs. Dorcas Day	87
.	.	.
1772	Mrs. Mary Keith	88
1821	Col. Abiel Mitchell	88
1828	Mrs. Mindwell Pratt	88
1837	Mrs. Mary Lothrop	88
1842	Mrs. Love Selee	88
1846	Mrs. Tamar Cordner	88
1851	Mrs. Rachel Alger	88
1852	Barnabas Buck	88
1852	Mrs. Hannah Buck	88
1852	Mrs. H.L.B. Wheaton	88
1854	Mrs. Betsey Packard	88
1861	Mrs. Olive French	88
1863	Mrs. Sarah A. Keith	88
1865	Mrs. Mary Jarvis	88
1870	John Leonard	88
1870	Mrs. Hannah Lincoln	88
1870	Howe White	88
1874	Cornelius Linnehan	88
1875	Mrs. Betsy Randall	88

1881	Reuban Meader	86	1877	Mrs. Anstress Whittemore	88
1882	Mrs. Nancy H. Howard	86	1880	Mrs. Nabby Sylvester	88
1883	Mrs. Sarah Bragdon	86	1881	Benjamin Buck	88
1884	John McDavitt	86	1885	Mrs. Sylvia Buck	88
1885	Mrs. Bridget Bayle	86	1886	Mrs. Sally Dickerman	88
1885	Charles Gurney	86	1886	Mrs. Abigail H. Purington	
1885	Olive L. Randall	86	1755	Benjamin Hanks	89
1886	Mrs. Eliza Godfrey	86	1807	David Manley	89
1886	Icabod Pope	86	1828	Rufus Ames	89
1886	Betsy Keith	86	1831	Mrs. Jemima Drake	89

1831	Mrs. Submit Randall	89	1881	Nathan Willis	92
1836	Mrs. Mary Phillips	89	1882	Mrs. Martha Lothrop	92
1841	Alice Reed	89	1807	Mrs. Experience Allen	93
1843	Mrs Hannah Edson	89	1824	Abiel Drake	93
1843	Joseph Hayward	89	1836	Zachariah Britton	93
1854	Mrs. Betey Packard	89	1838	Mrs. Sarah Reed	93
1861	Mrs. Sally Crockett	89	1839	Seth Littlefield	93
1865	Mrs. Mary Pool	89	1844	Mrs. Sarah Lothrop	93
1865	Mrs Olive Randall	89	1859	Mrs. Abigail Godfrey	93
1872	Sarah Littlefield	89	1883	Mrs. Hannah Drake	93
1879	Mrs. Rachel Blake	89	.	.	.
1886	Mrs. Lavina Williams	89	1822	Mrs. Thankful Brett	94
.		.	1830	Samuel Pool	94
1798	.	90	1865	John Pool	94
1802		90	1865	Joshua Williams	94
1805	Mrs. Drusilla Kinsley	90	1867	Francis Goward	94
1819		90	1872	Mrs. Esther Clapp	94
1836	Joseph Gilbert	90	1874	Mrs. Mary Gorman	94
1839		90	1874	Mrs. Sylvia Stone	94
1844	Ebenezer Ames	90	.	.	.
1853		90	1798	Mrs. Kezia Keith	95
1859	Mrs. Mary Jones	90	1801	Mrs. Catherine (?) Howard	95
1861		90	1835	Mrs. Tamar Randall	95
1866	Thomas Willis	90	1858	Mrs. Sarah Ward	95
1879	Mrs. Martha Kingman	90	1870	Mrs. Ann Donovan	96
1883	Mrs. Susanna Phillips	90	.		
.	Jonas Howard	.	1775	Mrs. Sarah Drake	97
1794	Mrs. Sally Drake	91	1835	Mrs. Ruth Pool	97
1805	Mrs. Patience Shaw	91	.	.	.
1852	Mrs. Mary Goward	91	1834	Timothy Manley	98
1864	Mrs. Annie Savage	91	1836	David Thompson	98
1867	Alanson White	91	.	.	.
.	.	.	1867	Mrs. Melatiah Buck	99
1797	Elezer Keith	92	.	.	.
1805	Mrs. Bethia Drake	92	1777	Mrs. Mercy Manley	100
1806	Benjamin Buck	92	1828	Mrs. Mary Drake	100
1812	Mrs. Hannah Gilmore	92	1838	Jonathan Knowles	100
1825	Mrs. Sally Godfrey	92	.	.	.
1840	.	92	1805	Jonathan Thayer	102

1863	Mrs. Mehitable Perry	92	1877	Constantine Kerley	102
1867	Mrs. Susanna Perkins	9292			
1871	Mrs. Sarah Harvey				
	Mrs. Charity Drake				
	Thomas Fling				
	John Lothrop				
	Mrs. Anna Hayden				
	Francis Williams				
	Mrs. Hannah French				

VOTERS IN 1749

We give below a list of the voters of Easton for the year 1749-

It is not inclusive of all the male inhabitants, for all could not vote

at this period on account of the property qualification

---

pg673

required, which was not abolished until 1820. A fuller list, made eight years later and including all liable to bear arms, may be found on pages 507, 508 of this History. The writer has ventured to change the spelling of a few names in copying this list, but he has done so only in cases where he knew that errors had been made. The names are given here in alphabetical order, though not so written on the original document: -

Nathaniel Alger	Edward Hayward	Nathaniel Perry
Thomas Alger	William Hayward	Benjamin Pettengill
Ebenezer Ames	Ephriam Hewitt	John Phillips
John Austin	Henry Howard	John Philips
Seth Babbitt.	Joshua Howard	James Pratt
William Babbitt.	Eleazer Keith	James Pratt
Josiah Churchill	Josiah Keith	Thomas Pratt
Joseph Crossman, Sr.	Mark Keith	Ephraim Randall
John Dailey	George Keyzar	Israel Randall
James Dean	Josiah Kingman	Israel Randall
Benjamin Drake	Benjamin Kinsley	John Randall
Joseph Drake, 2d	Nathan Kinsley	Samuel Randall
Richard Drake	Eliphalet Leonard	Thomas Randall
Robert Drake	Mark Lothrop	John Selee
Thomas Drake	Abiah Manley	Benaijah Smith
George Ferguson	Daniel Manley	Samuel Stone
Benjamin Fobes	Ichabod Manley	John Whitman
Joseph Gilbert	John Manley	Benjamin Williams
Timothy Gilbert	Thomas Manley	Daniel Williams
James Gilmore	William Manley	John Williams
David Gurney	Jonah Newland	Silas Williams
Jacob Hanks	Daniel Niles	Timothy Williams

Benjamin Harvey Joseph Packard, Sr Israel Woodward

A list of the voters in the town of Easton taken by us the subscribers in the year 1749.

ELIPHALET LEONARD,

JOHN WILLIAMS, Selectman for the town of Easton

BENJAMN KINSLEY,

STATISTICAL TABLE OF POLLS, HOUSES, ETC.

The following table has been compiled by the writer from various sources; and it will show to those who are interested in such matters the successive changes which have taken place

1 State Archives, vol. xiii. P. 701.

---

pg674

from time to time in regard to the ratable polls and the various species of property named. - Most of these figures are taken from the valuations and statistics of the assessors of Easton:

YEARS	POLLS	HOUSES	BARNS	HORSES	OXEN	COWS	SHEEP	SWINE
1771	249	144	...	109	140	380	993	23
1781	254	156	112	119	178	51	1470	136
1791	270	163	113	94	198	559	...	262
1801	278	178	136	137	220	577	...	246
1811	286	195	143	117	181	551	...	189
1821	292	229	170	124	197	556	...	294
1831	443	174	198	156	193	533	356	233
1841	414	167	179	160	100	307	156	259
1851	828	286	174	242	110	399	31	152
1861	835	511	276	245	106	440	26	153
1870	1001	632	301	290	78	395	45	178
1880	1031	699	373	384	48	409	1	152

In 1885 the number of ratable polls in Easton was 1,151; of these 851 were voters, 49 not voters, and 251 aliens. Of the 851 voters 705 were native born, and 146 were foreign-born naturalized citizens, who live mainly in North Easton village.2

In the above table the numbers of polls at the different periods prior to 1861 are not exactly the same as those reported to the State, which are in every instance larger. They are simply the ratable polls, and the figures are copied from the tax-lists of the town. In the numbers reported to the State there seemed in some cases to be mistakes, and the writer judged it safer to adhere to the Easton tax-lists, which, as the names of the persons rated are given, were likely to be correct. It is worth while to call

attention to a few particulars in this table. One noticeable fact is that the gain from 1771 to 1791

1 In the statistics for 1771, which were elaborately and carefully made out by Timothy Randall, selectman, the notation ofthe fractions presented a curious puzzle until the writer discovered the clew that solved it. Instead of being expressed according to our method, the numerators and denominators were inverted. Thus j was written t, and other fractions were expressed in the same way. This method seems to have been original with the Easton selectmen; their inventiveness supplied the lack of knowledge, and they managed to reach correct results. 2 See forthcoming Census of Massachusetts, Population and Sex, p.104-

---

was very slight. The polls number only twenty-one more at the later date, and the difference is small in the other items. This was of course owing to the unsettled condition of things; especially of the currency, consequent upon the long war with Great Britain. It was a period of great financial distress in Easton. Failures were numerous, lawsuits were almost an epidemic, and indeed few people seemed to thrive except the lawyers. There was however a gradual improvement up to 1831. But the decade following-from 1831 to 1841 showed no progress, and there was an actual loss in nearly all the items noted: it included the great financial distress of 1837. For the next ten years the gain was a rapid one, and there was considerable increase until 1870, since which time there has not been much growth of business or population here.

One notices with interest the decline of sheep culture in Easton. In 1781 the number of sheep in town was, 1,470; in 1880 the assessors reported one sheep! This solitary creature was a child’s pet. In earlier days sheep were needed to provide the material for the homespun clothing then almost universally worn. But when this necessity no longer existed, it was found that sheep-raising did not pay. It is interesting also to note the substitution of horses for oxen for draugbt purposes. The number of oxen in town in 1781 was one hundred and seventy-eight; but a century later, in 1880, the number was but forty-eight.

VALUATIONS

The valuations of the town, so far as ascertainable, at different periods are represented by the following figures: -

In 1767 . . .4790 pounds	In 1831 . . . $340,036
“ 1778 . . .11773 pounds	“ 1841 . . . $421,385
“ 1791 . . .2213 pounds	“ 1851 . . .$1,064,221
“ 1801 . . .$9,852	“ 1861 . . .$1,162,538
“ 1811 . . .$11,717	“ 1870 . . .$2,274,278
“ 1821 . . .$13,963	“ 1880 . . .$3,192,957

The next figures are taken from the report of the selectmen and assessors of

Easton for 1885.

1 The currency, when this amount was reported, had much depreciated.

---

pg676

Valuation as Assessed in May 1 1885.
Value of real estate $l,210,918
of personal property 2,196,523
Total $3,407,441
Increase of real estate for one year $95,85
“ of personal estate for one year 9,754
Total increase $19,339
Rate of taxation, $5.50 on $1,000.
Number of polls, 1,039.
Poll tax, $2.
Total tax for State, County, and Town purposes $20,821.77
Number of dwelling-houses taxed 754
acres of land taxed 15,833
horses taxed 455
cows taxed 421

STATISTICS OF INDUSTRY

The statistics which follow have been taken from the reports made by assessors to the State for the several periods named. They may be of interest to only a few persons, but it is desirable that they be recorded here for purposes of reference. There are a few obvious errors in them, but the writer has no means of rectifying them, and has copied verbatim from the State reports.

Considerable experience with such statistics destroys one’s confidence in their absolute accuracy. Some manufacturers, for instance, now refuse to give the statistics of their products and industries, being very naturally unwilling to make public the details of their business affairs. There are at least two noteworthy omissions in the following records. Many of the figures also are mere guesses, made sometimes with a bias towards the largest possible showing of results.

Statistics of industry for the year ending April 1, 1837

Cotton mills, 4; cotton spindles, 1,824; cotton consumed, 77,000 Pounds;cotton goods manufactured, 180,000 yards, value of same, $32,400;

males employed, 11; females employed,45; capital, $31,000. Sperm oil consumed in the manufacture of woollen goods, i000 gallons (no other particulars stated in regard to woollen manufacture). Common sheep, 350;

average weight of fleece, 2 pounds; value of wool, $300.

pg677

Hands employed in the manufacture of boots and shoes, 141 males and 40 females; “ 56,200 pairs of boots, and 26,400 pairs of shoes bottomed.” Furnace for manufacture of pig.iron, 1 (no particulars stated). Air and cupola furnaces, 4;iron-castings made, 250 tons,value of same, $20,000;

bands employed, 20; capital, $10,000.
Manufactory of cutlery, 1,value of cutlery manufactured, $5,000; hands employed, 8; capital, $1000.
Manufactories of shovels, spades, forks, and hoes, 2, value of same,
$10500; hands employed, 84; capital, $51,000.
Straw bonnets manufactured, 1 5,000, value of same, $14,000.
Wire manufactory, 1, value of wire,
$20,000; capital, $10,000; hands employed, 6.
Manufactory of surveyors’ instruments, 1, value of instruments, $4,500; capital, $3,000; hands employed, 6.
Manufactory of pegs, 1, value Of Pegs, $3,200; capital,$1,100, hands employed, 14-1

Statistics for 1845

Cotton mills, 5; spindles, 2,256; cotton consumed, 112,023 pounds; printing cloth manufactured, 1 10,000 yards, value, $6,500;

cotton yarn manufactured & not made into Cloth,45,061 pounds, value, $10,979;
cotton thread, 19,000 pounds, value, $11,750;
cotton batting, 2,575 pounds, value, $154;
cord, 9,000 pounds, value, $2,520;
twine and wicking, 6,525 pounds, value, $976; capital, $24,000; males employed, 22; females employed, 37.
Furnaces for the manufacture of hollow-ware and castings other than pig iron, 2; hollow-ware and castings made,350 tons, value $36,250; capital, $35,000; employees, 35.

Establishments for the manufacture of cutlery, 1 value of cutlery manufactured, $11,000; capital, $5,000; employees, 20.

Tack and Brad manufactories,1,value of tacks and brads manufactured, $6,000; capital, $4,500; employees, 8.

Shovel, spade, fork, and hoe manufactories, 1,value of articles manufactured, $136,000; capital, $40,500; employees, 72.

Saddle, harness, and trunk manufactories, 1, value of articles manufactured, $400; capital, $100; employees, 2.

Establishments for manufacture of railroad cars and other vehicles, 3, value of vehicles manufactured, $2,000; capital, $100; employees, 5.

Boots manufactured, 36,637 pairs; shoes, 42,8 10 pairs, value of boots and shoes, $87,119; males employed, 91; females employed, 50.

Straw bonnets and hats manufactured, 4,61l, value, $1,150; value of straw braid manfactured and not made into bonnets and hats, $500; females employed, 100.

Value of mathematical instruments manufactured, $4,250; employees, 6.
Lumber prepared, 200,000 feet,value, $2,000; employees, to.
Firewood prepared, 1017 cords, value, $5,751; employees, 6.
Box factories,1; boxes manufactured,3,000, value,$875;capital,$200;employee, 1.
Sperm-oil consumed in manufacturing, 668 gallons, value, $668;
whale-Oil, 32 gallons, value, $30;
anthracite coal consumed in manufacturing, 500 tons, value, $3,350;
foreign bituminous coal 350 chaldrons, value, $2,925;

1 Industry of Massachusetts, 1837, by John P. Biglow, pp. 134, 135.

---

pg678

value of all other articles of American production consumed in manufacturing excepting cotton, wool, and iron, $16,150; value of all other articles of foreign production consumed, excepting as above, $14,000.

Sheep, 189,value, $189; wool produced, 524 pounds, value, $157,
Asses and mules, 1, value, $50; horses, 193, value, $9,650;
meat cattle, 734, Value, $l2,000; swine, 234,value, $2,500.
Indian corn or maize raised, 4,974 bushels, value, $3,730;
rye,378 bushels, value, $234;
barley, 159 bushels, value, $118;
Oats, 790 bushels, value, $276;
potatoes, 29,896 bushels, value, $5,979;
other esculent vegetables, 6,400 bushels, value, $1 600;
hay, 1,423 tons, value, $14,769.
Fruit raised, 10055 bushels, value, $2,031.
Butter, 16,073 pounds, value, $1,928;
cheese, 8,307 pounds, value, $498;
honey, too pounds, value, $12;
beeswax, 18 pounds, value, $4.1
Statistics for 1855
Cotton mills, 6; spindles, 2,390; cotton consumed, 132,800 pounds; yarn manufactured, 82,000 pounds, value of yarn, $ 16,500;
thread manufactured, 36,700 pounds, value of thread, $27,600;
batting manufactured, 4,050 pounds, value of batting,$524; capital, $43,500; males employed, 21; females employed, 48.
Furnaces for manufacture of hollow-ware and castings other than pig-iron, 2; hollow-ware and other castings manufactured, 554 tons, value of hollow-ware and castings, $44,500; capital, $11,000;

employees, 50.

Establishments for the manufacture of cotton, woolen, and other machinery, 1, value of machinery manufactured, $2,000; capital, $2,500; employees, 4,

Manufactories of shovels, spades, forks, and hoes, 1, value of shovels, etc., $600,000; capital, $200,000; employees, 330.

Daguerreotype artists, 1; daguerreotypes taken, 500;capital, $600; employee, 1.

Establishments for manufacture of railroad cars, coaches, chaises, wagons, sleighs, and other vehicles, 4, value of the same manufactured, $46,000; capital, $4,675; employees, 23.

Boots of all kinds manufactured,38,000 pairs; shoes of all kinds manufactured, 87,000 pairs, value of boots & shoes,$153,200; males empl,215; females empl, 92. Charcoal made, 9,igo bushels, value of same, $1,003; employees, 15.

Lumber prepared for market, 202,500 feet, value of lumber,$2,680; employeeS, 28. Firewood prepared for market, 2,577 cords, value of firewood,$9,807; employees, 115

All kinds of Sheep,51, value of all Sheep,$125; all wool produced,135 pounds. Horses, 230, value of horses, $20,252;

oxen over three years old,157; steers under three years old, 33,value of oxen and steers,$9,176;

swine raised, 352,value, $3,137;

milch cows, 451; heifers, 59, value of cows and heifers, $14,965. Butter, 18,440 pounds, value of butter,$4,610; cheese,6,980 pounds, value of cheese, $937;

honey, 160 pounds, value of honey, $32.

1 Industry of Massachusetts, 1845, by John G. Palfrey, pp. 272,273.

---

pg679

Indian Corn, 252 acres; Indian corn per acre,26 bushels, value,$56,552.
Wheat, 17 acres; wheat per acre, 10 bushels, value, $30.
Rye, 44 acres; rye per acre, 10 bushels, value, $590.
Barley, 22 acres; barley per acre, 12 bushels, value, $270.
Oats,29 acres; oats per acre, 161 busbels, value, $310.
Potatoes, 1871 acres; potatoes per acre, 84 bushels, value, $11,780.
Onions, 1 acre; onions per acre, 560 bushels, value, $336.
Turnips cultivated as field crop,5 acres;turnips/acre,350 bushels, value,$440.
Carrots, acre ; carrots per acre, 200 bushels, value, $12.
Beets and other esculent vegetables, 1 acre, value, $100;
all other grain or root crops, 1 acre, value, $120.
Millet, 3 acres,value, $40.
English mowing, 1,581 acres;
English hay, 1,144 tons, value, $22,890.
Wet meadoworswale hay, 639 tons, value, $6,390.
Apple-trees cultivated for their fruit, 11,044, value, $3,488.
Pear-trees cultivated for their fruit, 61q,value,$S5.
Fruit of various kinds raised during the year, 1,750 bushels. Cranberries, 78 acres, value, $1,109.

Beeswax, 17 pounds, value, $6.
Gross value of all other articles manufactured in the town during the year, $24,152; Capital, $9,600; employees, 51. Said articles are reported to be “wooden hoops, philosophical instruments, mathematical instruments, shoemakers’ awls, cord, twine, and wicking, castors, piano-forte tools, spools, deck scrapers and washers.” 1

Statistics for 1865

Cotton mills, 3; spindles, 2,270; cotton consumed, 39,240 pounds, gross value of stock used, $32,800.

Thread manufactured, 32,200 pounds, value,$55,400; capital, $15,000; males employed, 9; females employed, 22.

Establishments for the manufacture of shoddy, 1,value of stock used, $200;

shoddy manufactured, 1,800 pounds, value, $594; capital,$2,000; employee, 1.

Furnaces for the manufacture of hollow-ware and castings other than pig-iron,3, value of stock used, $35,956;

hollow-ware and other castings manufactured, 279 tons, value of same, $58,426; capital, $6,000; employees, 38.

Establishments for the manufacture of butts or hinges,1,value of stock,$40,000;

butts or hinges manufactured, 30,000 dozen, value, $60,000; capital, $20,000; employees, 35.

Establishments for the manufacture of shovels, spades, forks, and hoes, 1,

value of stock used, $573,000; shovels, spades, forks, and hoes manufactured, 65,500 dozen, value, $982,500; capital, $280,000; employees, 250.

Establishments for the manufacture of detached parts of piano-fortes,1,

value of instruments manufactured, $3,000; value of stock used,$1,200;

capital, $5,000; employees, 5.

Daguerriam and photographic establishments, 1, value of stock used, $50; daguerreotypes and photographs taken, 1,000,value, $166; capital, $200; male employed, 1.

Railroad cars, coaches, chaises, wagons, sleighs, and other vehicles, 1

wagons manufactured, to, value, $600; value of stock used, $200; capital, $400;employee, 1.

1 Industry of Massachusetts, 1855, PP- 75, 76, 77.

---

pg680

Blacksmith shops, 3, value of stock used, $300; value of work done, $1,220; capital, $700; employees, 3.

Flooring mills, 4; corn ground, 6,400 bushels, value, $8,000; capital, $3,000; employees, 2.

Boots of all kinds manufactured, 19,332 pairs; shoes of all kinds manufactured, 4.4,500 pairs, gross value of stock used in the manufacture of boots and shoes, $95,000,value of bootsand shoes manufactured, $146,000; capital, $23,900; males employed, 65; females employed, 7.

Straw-braid manufactured and not made into bonnets or bats, value, $4,000.

Establishments for the manufacture of philosophical, nautical, astronomical, and mathematical instruments, 2; instruments manufactured: 3 theodolites,

6 engineers' transits, 15 surveyors' compasses, 12 portable compasses,
12 gas protracters, 30 engineers' levelling rods, 6 ktroponuters, 100 land chains, 125 levels, 9 pendulum gun-sights, 15 gun calipers, 100 chainpins, 9,000 thermometers, value, $5,500; value of stock used, $1,300, employees, 7.

Establishments for the manufacture of boxes, 1, value of stock used, $300; value of wooden boxes manufactured, $500; capital, $700; males employed,2.

Establishments for the preservation of ice for market, 1; ice preserved, 600 tons, value, $250; capital, $1,000; employee, 1.

Saw-mills, 2; lumber prepared for market, 33,000 feet, value, $480; capital, ST,oo; employees, 2.

Firewood and bark prepared for market, 1216 cords, value, $3,650; Capital, $1,520; employees, 2 (?),

Charcoal manufactured, 3,000 bushels,value, $405 ; capital, $300; employee, 1.

Farms, 91; acres, 4, 108, value, including buildings, $194,508; land improved, 3,893 acres; employees, 91.

Unimproved land, 1,484 acres.
Unimprovable land, 106 acres.
Woodland, 6,113 acres, value, $121,379
Indian corn, t9o acres; Indian corn, 4,842 bushels, value $7,463.
Wheat, 2j acres; wheat, 22 bushels, value, $44.
Rye, 28 acres; rye, 286 bushels, value, $429.
Barley, 2; acres; barley, in bushels, value, $400.
Buckwheat, 1 acre ; buckwheat, in bushels, value, $10.
Oats, 24 acres;oats, 3t5 bushel 5, value, $250.
Potatoes, 161 acres; 12,986 bushels, value, $9,090.
Turnips cultivated as a field-crop,7 acres; 1,615 bushels, value, $505.
Onions, j acre; 75 bushels, value, $75.
Carrots, j acre; 104 bushels, value, $25.
Cabbages, 2 acres, value, $720.
Beets, and other esculent vegetables, 1 acre; 500 bushels, value, $250.
Hops, I acre; 1,350 pounds, value, $550.
Tobacco, 1 acre; 800 pounds, value, $200.
Cranberries, j acre ; 10 bushels, value, $20.
English mowing, 1,436 acres;
English hay, 958 tons, value, $19,160.
Wet-meadow or swale hay,1,436 acres;

wet-meadow hay, 423 tons, value, $3,807.
Apple-trees cultivated for their fruit, 8,300,approximate value, $2,866.
Pear-trees cultivated for their fruit, 910, value, $131.
All other trees cultivated for their fruit, 96, value, $45.
Value of nuts and berries cultivated for market, $50.
Merino sheep of different grades, 2;all other grades, 22, gross value of all sheep, $176;merino wool, 6 pounds, value,$6; all other wool,63 pounds, value, $57.

---

pg681

Horses, 225, value, 515,985.
Oxen over four years old, 84; steers under four years, 20, value of oxen and steers, $7,550.
Milch cows, 381; heifers, 105, value of cows and heifers, $19,490; value of neat stock not embraced above (to goats and 9 bulls), $4000
Milk sold, 13,498 gallons, value, $2,700.
Butter sold, 4, 500 pounds, value, $1,800.
Cheese sold, 220 pounds, value, $44.
Beef dressed, 76,104 pounds, value, $14,088,
Pork dressed, 83,650, value, $8,365.
Mutton dressed, 600 pounds, value, $90.
Veal dressed, l0,500 pounds, value, $1,050.
Swine, 207, value, $3,100.
Value of poultry sold, $1,693;
value of eggs sold, $850.
Haney, 75 pounds, value, $20.
Value of unenumerated articles of farm produce, $325.1

The following estimates have been condensed from the Massachusetts Census Report of 1875, made under the charge of Col. Carroll D. Wright. One looks in vain among them for any account of two very important Easton products; namely, hinges and cotton thread. Such noticeable omissions vitiate the value of such reports. The writer has for the sake of saving space passed over a few unimportant items.

Statistics for 1875

MANUFACTORIES.2 One awl manufactory; capital,$1,000, value of goods made,$400 2 boot manufactories; capital invested, $10,000,value of goods made, $110000, Two boot and shoe manufactories; capital,$3,500, value of goods made, $30,900 One carriage manufactory; capital, $3,000, value of goods made, $1,700.

One carriage, wagon, & cart manufactory; cap.,$600, value of goods made, $040.
One clothing manufactory; capital, $600,value of goods made, $2,500.
One cotton-batting & shingle manufactory;cap.,$2,000,value of goods made, $3,000.

Two iron casting manufactories capital,$4,500,value of goods made, $53,469.
Two lumber manufactories; capital, $5,000,value of goods made, $2,75
One lumber and box manufactory; capital, $1,000, value of goods made, $1,700
One meal manufactory; capital, $20,000, value of goods made, $62,000.
One shoe manufactory; capital, 6,500, value of goods, $40,000
One shovel and spade manufactory; capital,$400,000,value of goods made, $1,500,000
One soft-soap manufactory; capital, $250,valueof goods made, $500.
One surveyors' & engineers' instruments manufactory; capital,$1,000,
value of goods made, $3,700.
One thermometer manufactory; capital, $900, value of goods made,$2,800.

1 Industry of Massachusetts, 1865, pp. 85,86,87. 2 Massachusetts Census

Report, 1875, V01, ii. P. 21.

---

pg682

OCCUPATIONS

Three of blacksmithing; capital, $3,630, value of goods made, $2,020. Four of butchering; capital, S6,000, value of productions, $9700.

One machinists' works 3 capital, $10,000, value of goods made, $5,000.
One of house-painting; capital,$l,000, value of work done, $400.
One of paper and wood hangin.-l- value of work done, $50.
One of tinsmithing; capital, S1,000, value of goods made, $1 ,000.
Two of wheel-wrighting; capital, $270, value of goods made, $1,320.

Capital invested in manufactures	$500,750
Total yearly wages estimated	$575,683
Stock used in manufacturing	$232,501
Value of goods mad and work done	$1,836,150
Males employed in manufacturing	763
Females employed in manufacturing	85

The following are the principal farm products:' -

Butter	13,567	pounds	Value	$5,045
Cider	12,353	gallons	"	1,987
Firewood	2,601	cords	"	8,266
Charcoal	9,650	bushels	"	1,590
Apples	4,013	bushels	"	2,320
Beef	9,707	pounds	"	839
Corn	1,055	bushels	"	1,049
Cranberries	409	bushels	"	879
Eggs	11,960	dozen	"	3,310
Hay, English	1,076	tons	"	26,514
Hay, meadow	419	tons	"	5,341
Hops	4,300	pounds	"	1,588
Milk	100,887	gallons	"	20,208
Pork	32,145	pounds	"	3,186

Potatoes	7,708	bushels	“	5,806

The total value of farm products is reported to be $100,979. There were

three farms under ten acres in extent, and seventy-seven above ten acres.’

Their value was given as $312,437.

1 Massachusetts Census Report, 1875, vol.11 p1- 2 Ibid., vol, ii. PP. 759, 862. The hinge and cotton-tbread statistics are not included in these figures. 3 Ibid., vol iii.p. 37. The items noted include both those that were sold and those that were used by home consumption. 4 For the estimates relating to value of farms and farm property, see Massachusses Census Reports, vol. iiii. P. 440.

---

pg683

They had upon them one hundred and nine houses, and one hundred and seven barns; and these with all other buildings were valued at $14105. The land was valued as follows:

Land under crops				
1899 acres	value, $70,785.00			
Orchards			unimproved land	
unimprovable land			14 acres	“ 1457,910.00
woodland				
2629 acres	“ 43,533.00			
24 acres	“ 24,110.00			
2975 acres	“ 55,734.00			

There were 1,951 apple-trees valued at $5,852; pear-trees, 291, value, $566;

peach-trees, 20,value, $50. The total value of domestic animals on the farms

was $34,301; of agricultural implements in use on farms, $l0,650.

This History is issued too soon for the publication of the industrial statistics of Easton for the year 1886; they have not yet been published by the State Bureau of Statistics. While this necessary omission is to be regretted, it is of less importance than it would otherwise be, because there has not for the last decade been any considerable change in the business of the town.

pg684

CHAPTER XXXIV

EASTON IN 1886

THE OLD TIMES AND THE NEW - NORTH EASTON VILLAGE AS IT IS TODAY THE AMES
MEMORIAL HALL - SOUTH EASTON VILLAGE AND THE GREEN A TRIP THROUGH EASTON
CENTRE, AND A GLANCE AT FURNACE VILLAGE

WE have now nearly completed our survey of the history of Easton. How the Wampanoag Indian sachems, Massasoit and Philip, sold the land, and the fifty-three purchasers thereof organized a great Land Company; how the lands were divided and settled; how Clement Briggs, the Randalls, Capt. John Phillips, the Manleys, and others came here from Weymouth and elsewhere nearly two hundred years ago, built their log houses, cleared away the forests, erected their mills, organizedized a church and incorporated the town; how ministers came and went, church controversies arose, and the clamor of tongues waxed loud and then grew still; how, led by stirring fife and drum, our fathers proudly marched the streets on training days, or faced the foe on bloody battle-fields; how industries have risen and prospered, log cabins given place to beautiful homes and stately mansions, and the old stage-coach been banished by steam-cars; how friction matches have succeeded flint and tinder-box, and the pitchpine torch and tallow dip given way to gas and kerosene; how our fathers were content with letters once a week, and the newspaper was to them a curiosity, while we may now read the daily papers at breakfast and get our letters thrice a day; nay, how we annihilate time and space, and standing at the telephone may actually converse with friends who are miles away, all this is but part of the story of the last two hundred years in Easton.

We have as yet made no attempt to describe the town as it is today. For residents such description is needless; but for those who once lived here and have long been absent, and for

pg685

others who have not been here, an attempt at a description must be made, although the result will necessarily be inadequate. Carefully prepared maps of the town are given, showing the location and ownership of dwelling-houses and other buildings, as also the location of highways, streams, and ponds. In order to secure sufficient space for names, it was necessary to give the village on a separate sheet.

The visitor who came to Easton a few years ago by cars and stopped at North Easton, received an unpleasant impression of the place at once by alighting in a dark and smoky station, and seeing only dismal waiting-rooms and surroundings singularly unattractive. He would now, however, in alighting find himself upon the platform of one of the most beautiful small railroad stations in the country. It is the generous gift to the Old Colony Railroad of F.L. Ames; but the real intent of it is to beautify and benefit the village where it stands, and its giver has laid the whole community under obligations for his kindness. It is the work of the noted architect, the late H.H. Richardson; is built of Braggville granite, so-called, and brown sand-stone, and has spacious and elaborately finished waiting-rooms.

A heliotype print of it is presented to the reader's attention; it is a view taken from the southeast, and gives some idea, though an imperfect one, of the well laid-out grounds about the station. All the surroundings have been greatly improved. Concrete sidewalks are laid on Oliver Street, which is north of the station, and which has recently been widened and straightened. The large Hinge Factory of E. W. Gilmore and the long substantial stone shops of the Ames Shovel Works give a decided business aspect to this locality.

A little way east of this building are the spacious grounds owned by Governor Oliver Ames and F.L. Ames. These grounds are finely laid out.

> The large stone house at the left, not far from the entrance, is that of Governor Ames. A few minutes' walk, leading across the pond by the stone bridge, brings us in sight of the stately residence of F.L. Ames; and beyond this we may see his roomy and handsome stable, beautifully finished with furniture maple; and still farther on his extensive greenhouse, which is justly esteemed one of the most interesting

---

pg686

objects of the village, it being kindly open to visitors, who may find themselves in a moment transported to the tropics, feasting their eyes upon the sight of the richness and luxuriance of tropical vegetation, graceful palms and ferns, wonderful folliage-plants and orchids, exciting constant surprise and admiration. One room in this greenhouse, called the fernery, is so exquisitely beautiful that it brings a strain upon one's vocabulary if he attempts to give adequate expression to his feelings at the sight of it. Many tons of porous limestone brought here from New York State are piled in masses in this fernery, are covered with mosses, ferns, and vines, and from among them rise tall palms and Australian tree ferns. The collection of orchids in this greenhouse is with one exception the most extensive and valuable in this country.

Leaving the greenhouse and going north by the carriage-way, we soon arrive at the very unique and interesting Gate-lodge which stands at the northern entrance of Mr. Ames's grounds. The view as we approach it is the same as that seen in the picture which serves as the frontispiece of this book. The observer will notice that it is built of large, roundish, moss-covered stones solidly cemented together. The circular section at the right, with its conical roof, contains a lofty room, which is used for the storage of plants in winter, while the part at the left serves the purpose of a dwelling, the two sections being connected by a massive arch of Longmeadow sandstone. H. H. Richardson was its architect, and it is greatly admired by the many persons who see it.

Passing under the arch of the Gate-lodge, we are facing the north, and find ourselves on Elm Street. At the right we may see the Washington Street Methodist church in the distance, now unused for regular services. If we went that way we should find on Washington Street, north of the church, almost a village of thrifty looking houses. This section is known as the Other Neighborhood, as Unionville, the Dickerman Neighborhood, the Dark Corner, and Square-top, the last name being given with reference to the shape of the tower on the church.

Departing from the Gate-lodge and approaching North Easton village by Elm Street, we pass the tenement houses that bear the suggestive name of Battle Row, a name they do not appear

---

deserve at the present time; and leaving E.W. Gilmore's Hinge-Factory and house upon the left, we enter Main Street opposite the beautiful vine-covered parsonage of Unity Church. From this point Canton Street diverges to the northwest, while Main Street extending northward terminates in the woods, suggesting that Western road, so wittily described by Emerson, which was first a cart-path, then a foot-path, then a squirrel-track, and then ran up a tree. We shall, however, turn to the left and go south on Main Street. Unity Church is on our right, standing upon ground that is just one hundred and forty-five feet above sea-level, Schoolhouse Hill being forty-seven feet higher. Beyond the church, which has been described in another chapter, we go down Main Street, passing several dwelling-houses, including the large residence with the beautifully kept garden of Mrs. Oliver Ames, Sr., and also the old Ames homestead, when we have the Shovel Works on our left, and the attractive grounds and residence of 0.A. Ames on the, right. In the valley, on one side of the street, are the large store and small post-office, both more useful than ornamental. But we shall strive to keep the visitor's gaze fixed upon the other side of the street, where he, may see the beautiful Public Library building which has been spoken of also in another chapter, and the noble and massive Memorial Hall, also elsewhere mentioned, before which we must pause for a few moments.

This Hall was built in memory of Oakes Ames by his children, and was presented by them to the town. It stands on the solid foundation of a natural ledge, from the east corner of which rises the beautiful octagonal tower, on whose frieze are carved the twelve signs of the zodiac. For the entire length in front the building is ornamented with an arcade having five arches, which rest upon low strong columns with carved capitals. The material used in the construction of the first story of this building is the sienite stone from a quarry only, a few

rods distant, the second story being finished in handsome brick; the trimmings are of red sandstone, and the steep imposing roof is covered: with red tiles. Over the front dormer window appears a monogram formed of the letters 0.A. The Hall stands at a high elevation above the road, though near to it, and is approached by wide stone staircases, terminating on stone platforms, and so combined with the natural stone-work

---

pg688

as to present a grand appearance. On the first floor of the building are two small halls; on the second floor is the main hall, which, exclusive of a large stage, is fifty-nine feet in length, forty-seven in width, and twenty in height,-- the stage measuring twenty-six by eighteen feet. The upper room is beautifully finished as a Masonic Hall. The whole building outside, excluding the tower, is ninety-six and one third feet in length. The architect of this noble building was H.H. Richardson.

Memorial Hall was dedicated November 17, 1881, with interesting exercises; and on that occasion it was formally presented by Oliver Ames to the chairman of the Board of Trustees, who were to hold and manage the building for the benefit of the town of Easton. The chairman was Lewis H. Smith, who made an appropriate response to the presentation address of Mr. Ames. The trustees alluded to are members of a legal corporation called the Oakes Ames Memorial Hall Association. This corporation has entire control of all the property, and of its management. The town can have “the full and free use of said premises, without payment of rent for all the ordinary purposes of a Town Hall,”1 if it chooses to do so. But the building is not centrally enough located for town-meeting purposes, and is not likely to be used for them, the town having just built a new town-hall at Easton Centre. A fund of two thousand dollars has been given to the trustees of Memorial Hall, the interest of which may be applied to the payment of insurance, and the unexpended balance used for repairs. For several years the Hall has realized about one hundred dollars annually above expenses, and this sum has been paid into the town treasury.

In front of this building, in the large triangular piece of ground enclosed between Lincoln Street and the two branches of Main Street, has been built by the Ames Corporation, from designs by Fred Law Olmstead, an extensive rockwork, or cairn. It is two hundred and fifty feet long, twenty-five feet high at one end, and wide enough at the top for a carriage to drive upon it and turn around. Underneath it is an arch, and from the highest part of it rises a tall flag-staff. The whole is nearly covered with vines and shrubbery in the summer-time, and presents

1Quoted from the Deed of Trust, which is printed in full in the Town Report of Easton for 1881.

---

pg689

a striking appearance. At the east end Centre Street diverges from Main Street, running southerly, its northern part being the location of Carr's market, several stores, Spooner's building, and John King's boot-shop, beyond which point the street presents a very neat and attractive appearance. Near the cairn Main Street curves to the east, crossing the railroad bridge above the track. In the hollow, northward, on Mechanic Street, will soon rise to view the new boot-shop, built for Gould and Closson. On the hill at the right is the residence of Dr. Cogswell; the Methodist church is seen a few rods to the left of the street, and farther on is the Roman Catholic church and its parsonage. The visitor will hardly fail to notice the nicely kept grounds of Lucius Seaver, and next it the new dwelling-house of George W. Kennedy. From just beyond this the view looking northward up the pond to the stone bridge, and across the lawn and grounds of F. L. Ames, is one of the most attractive in town. Before taking leave of North Easton village a word of explanation concerning the picture here given is desirable. The point of view is the tower of Governor Ames's house, with a portion of his premises in the foreground. The central object in the distance is the schoolhouse rising conspicuously above the other buildings, and the large edifice at the right will be recognized as Memorial Hall. The long roofs and high chimneys of the Shovel Shops show plainly at the right, and Shovel Shop Pond is seen at the left. It may seem strange to have a picture of a New England village with no church in sight, but Unity Church is too far to the right, and the Methodist and Roman Catholic churches too far to the left, to come within the range of this view. This village is now furnished with streetlights, and concrete walks are added every year; it will soon also be provided with water-works.

North Easton must not, however, longer claim our time, and we therefore pass on to Washington Street, by which we shall soon reach South Easton village. Any one who has been to this village before, and who visits it now, will notice a striking change recently made. Edward N. Morse has taken the Dr. Swan house for his home, has thoroughly remodelled it, cleared the land, built about it a strong and handsome wall, secured the straightening

---

of the highway, and is making of the place an extensive and fine looking homestead. At the right as we continue southward we see the Thread Factory, of which a picture has already been presented to the reader; and farther down, at the most ancient mill-site in town, T.H. and J.0. Dean have their grist-mill and machine shop. This locality, where Washington and Depot streets cross each other, is the Green, so called for many years, the exact site, as already told, of the Rev. Solomon Prentice's Presbyterian meeting-house, part of the lot of land he deeded for that purpose being now taken for highways. Several new and excellent houses have recently been built near by. Just below is Mr. Simpson's wheelwright shop. Depot Street leads easterly to the Turnpike, where we find the recently built Grand Army Hall which was dedicated December 9, 1886; also a new shoe-shop, and a cluster of houses up and down the street known as White's Village.

Taking Depot Street westward, we pass the head of Church Street, with the old cemetery just in sight, and about a mile beyond cross the Old Colony Railroad track near the Easton railroad station. Continuing farther we soon come to the Evangelical church, of which a picture has been

given, and we successively pass the Soldier's Monument, the new Town Hall, and the Almshouse. This locality, with about fifteen dwelling-houses, a railroad station, and the boot-shop of Lackey & Davie, is known as Easton Centre.

Pursuing our journey nearly two miles southwest of the Centre we arrive at the Furnace Village, a pleasant and enterprising place. Depot Street terminates at the Bay road, where it is crossed by Foundry Street. At this spot is the old corner store long the property of Joel S. Drake, and just opposite is the new carriage factory of Albert M. Hayward. A short distance westward from this corner may be seen the foundries of the Drakes and Belchers, which we do not expect to find ornamental in their appearance, but which have long added and continue to add materially to the prosperity of the village. Farther south on the Bay road is the Kimball store-stand where once stood the old Kimball tavern, and westward may be seen the two-story schoolhouse. This neighborhood is enterprising and thrifty, the village is pleasant, and its inhabitants boast with

---

pg691

apparent good reason that no intoxicating liquors are retailed within their borders.

We must here close our very imperfect survey of the town, having noticed the several centres of population. As a whole, Easton has no reason to shun comparison with the average New England town; while its excellent roads, several of its industries, its educational advantages, and some of its public buildings and private residences give it pre-eminence over other towns of its class.

pg692

CHAPTER XXXV

MINISTERS

ISRAEL ALGER - JARVIS A. AMES - MATTHEW BOLLES - SILAS BRETT NELSON W. BRITTON - CHARLES H. BUCK - DANIEL LEBARON GOODWIN FRANCIS HOMES - WILLIAM KEITH - JASON LOTHROP - RUEL LOTHROP EPHRAIM RANDALL - JOSHUA RANDALL - DANIEL REED - WILLIAM REED NATHAN P.SELEE - LUTHER H. SHELDON - SIMEON WILLIAMS - BRADFORD WILLIS MARTIN W. WILLIS - HENRY WOOD - ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN: JAMES W. CONLIN WILLIAM T. DOHERTY - EDWARD FARRELL - MICHAEL J. LONG - JOHN W. MCCARTHY - DENNIS J. MENTON - JOHN D. O'KEEFE

THE present chapter and the three that follow it will be made up of brief biographical sketches of natives and residents of Easton who have been devoted to the Professions of the ministry, medicine, or the law, or who were college graduates.

It is customary in town histories to give sketches of such professional men as belong to the town; but while the writer follows the accepted custom, he recognizes the fact that there have been many citizens of Easton whose natural abilities and sterling character render them more deserving a biographical notice than some persons who are written about in the following four chapters of this History. The Easton reader, as he finds here some account of men of scarcely average worth or ability, may feel inclined to complain, and not without reason, that better and abler men, his kindred perhaps, are not brought into at least as prominent notice. Yet completeness in the treatment of these chapters on the professions demands that no omissions should be made, however little some of the persons treated of may deserve to be considered. The deficiency complained of will be remedied, so far as the writer can do it, in another book, which will be distinctly genealogical and biographical. The settled ministers of Easton are not noticed in this chapter, for the reason that they have already been written about in

---

the accounts of the churches to which they have severally ministered. For convenient reference, the names in this chapter are given in two lists: the first are the Protestant, the second are Roman Catholic clergymen.

The Rev. ISRAEL ALGER,' son of Israel and Rachel (Howard) Alger, was born in Easton, June 3, 1787. He became early interested in religion, and began to preach in the Baptist church at West Bridgewater when only nineteen years old. He then fitted himself for Brown University, from which be graduated in1811, receiving later the degree of A.M. He returned home to preach, but was not strong enough to discharge the duties of a minister. He therefore removed to Boston and established a private school, being for a few years master also of the old Mayhew School. He was, with one exception, more of a literary character than any other son of Easton, though his books were not very original, being mainly adaptations of school-books, chiefly grammatical and linguistic.

He published a new "Practical Book-Keeper," and in 1821 the "Elements of Orthography." In 1823 and 1824 he published a number of Lindley Murray's works, which he revised and improved; among them were "The Pronouncing Introductor," "The Pronouncing English Reader," "The English Teacher or Private Learner's Guide," "Murray's English Exercises," and "Alger's Murray." The latter is highly spoken of. In 1825 he published "Alger's Perry," which was a revised spelling-book according to "a new scheme, containing also moral lessons, fables, and much useful matter for the instruction of youth." In the same year he also published "The Pronouncing Bible," a copy of which the writer now has before him. The pronunciation is according to Walker, all the words

of the Bible that could present any difficulty, and many that presented none, being so accented as to make the pronunciation easy. The first words thus accented in this book are, in their order, earth, spirit, divided, and were. Footnotes on various pages explain that said should be pronounced sed, aprons, a'purnz; fruit, froot; "u long after r sounds like oo." One is not allowed to go astray regarding victuals, laugh (pronounced 'laf"), women, riband (" rib'ban "), etc. And

1 See Memorial of the Descendants of Thomas Alger, p. 19.

---

pg694

lest such words might be forgotten, the pronunciation of said, furnace, leopard, mirth, guard (gyhrd), vineyards (vinlyerdz),girl, watch (wotsh), sky (skei), and woman ("wumitim, i.e. woomun") are constantly repeated as foot-notes. This work ended our author's literary career. He died in Easton, September 23, 1825.

The Rev. JARVIS ADAMS AMES, son of jotbarn and Polly (Lothrop) Ames, was born in Easton, November 8, 1826. At the age of fourteen years he went to Boston to seek his fortune. In a window on Washington Street he saw a placard, on which were printed the words, "Boy wanted;" he entered the store, secured the situation, and remained there nine years. It was Partridge's millinery store in Boston, where be became a partner in the business when twenty years old. He left the store about 1850, studied at Wilbraham Academy, Mass., and was licensed to preach as a Methodist, February 28, 1852. From 1853 to 1855 he was at the General Biblical Institute, Concord, N. H., where he graduated. He preached during this term of study in Goffstown, Canterbury, and Salisbury, and later for a time in Townsend, Mass. Mr. Ames was ordained deacon by Bishop Jaynes at Salem in April, 1856, and as elder by Bishop Scott at Worcester, April 11,1858. He was stationed at Townsend in 1856; Woburn in 1857 and 1858; Maple Street Church in Lynn for the next two years at Medford for the next two; at the Purchase Street Church in Newburyport for the next two years; at Rockport from 1866 to 1868; at the City Mission, Boston, for three years, and at the Hanover Street Mission two years; afterward at Cambridgeport and West Medford; at Sudbury in 1880; and at Ruggles Street Church, Boston, in 1881 and 1882. He became superannuated in 1883, and died at Bellevue, Florida, July 15, 1885. Mr. Ames married, April 14, 1856, Ruby M. Sedgwick, of Palmer, Mass., who proved a helpmeet indeed in his labors, occasionally lecturing in his pulpit and otherwise assisting him. They

have had four children, three of whom are now living. An extended notice of him may be found in the "Minutes of the M. E. N. E. Conference" for 1886, which gives him a most excellent character.

---

pg695

The Rev. MATTHEW BOLLES was for several years a resident of Easton, though he preached in the Baptist church at Cocheset. He lived on the west side of the Turnpike, just north of Alger's Four Corners, and was postmaster there in 1829. Mr. Bolles was the second child of the Rev. David Bolles, and was born at Ashford, now Eastford, Connecticut, April 21, 1769. He married Anna, daughter of Eliphaz and Jerusba (Pride)Hibbard,of Mansfield, Connecticut, September 15, 1793; was in active business life until he became a Baptist preacher; was ordained at Lyme, Connecticut, and afterward preached in Fairfield, Connecticut, Milford, New Hampshire, Marblehead and West Bridgewater (Cocheset), Massachusetts; and died in Hartford, Connecticut, September 26, 1838. He had nine children, among whom were Matthew, now a prominent banker of Boston, and John Augustus, who will be spoken of in another chapter.

The Rev. SILAS BRETT, though not a native of Easton, was a resident here during the latter part of his life, and is entitled to a notice in these pages. He was the son of Seth and Sarah(Alden) Brett, and was born in Bridgewater, February 29, 1716. Mitchell states that "Silas entered college, but left it and became a preacher, and was settled in Berkeley."1 Records of Freetown, where he was afterward settled, state that he was educated at Yale College, and studied divinity with the Rev. Mr. Angier, of Bridgewater. November 6, 1744, the Church of Christ in Easton gave him a call to become their pastor; but already the contest over the location of the meeting-house was taking shape, and the church and parish were not in accord on this subject. The contention thus started will probably account for the following vote of the town, taken January 31, 1745: "Voted in ye Negative not for to concure with ye Churche's vote in giveing of Mr. Silas Britt a call," December 1, 1747, Mr. Brett was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church of Freetown, the Rev. John Porter, of Bridgewater, preaching the sermon. The church was small, and at the opening of the Revolutionary War violent dissensions arose in it which interfered with the support of the pastor, and he was accordingly dismissed May 1, 1776. There is no record

1 History of Bridgewater, p. 120.

---

pg696

that the church, then consisting of twenty-two members, ever met again. After living nearly twenty years in Freetown Mr. Brett settled in Easton, where, though he occasionally supplied pulpits elsewhere, be remained a resident until his death, fifteen years later. He was paid forty-five dollars for providing for the council at the ordination of the Rev. William Reed in 1784. May 10, 1747, Mr. Brett married Thankful, daughter of Lieutenant Joshua and Susanna (Hayward) Howard. They had several children, the best known of whom was Calvin Brett, who was a prominent man in town. The Rev. Silas Brett died April 17, 1791, and Thankful, his wife, March 26, 1822. Their remains lie in the Pine Grove Cemetery.

The Rev. NELSON WILLIAMS BRITTON, son of William Britton, Jr., and his wife Maria B. (Williams), was born in Easton, August 10, 183(, from which place his family removed to Mansfield when be was about nine years old. He was educated at the Mansfield Academy, and at the East Greenwich, R. I., Academy, afterward teaching school at West Bridgewater and Norton. In January, 1855, he received a license to preach from the Methodist Protestant Church, and joined the Boston District Conference of that Church, receiving deacon's orders March, 1858, and elder's orders in August of the same year. From this time until 1866 he preached first at Marion and then at Pocasset, both in Massachusetts, remaining at Pocasset five years. Being a delegate to the Annual Conference of Non-Episcopal Methodists held at Cincinnati in 1866, he was at his own request transferred to the New York district. He was then stationed at Norwalk, Conn., where he labored two years, going thence to Peekskill, N. Y., where a bronchial trouble obliged him to give up public speaking, and consequently the ministry. He then removed to East Providence, R. I. May 31, 1857, Mr. Britton was married to Sarah H. Case. In 1870 he was appointed station agent of the Boston and Providence Railroad at East Providence, a position he still holds. He has also been postmaster about twelve years, is a member of the Board of Trade of Providence, of the Cavalry Commandry, Knights Templars (Masonic), and has held several town offices.

---

pg697

The Rev. CHARLES H. BUCK, son of Benjamin and Clarissa (Bryant) Buck, was born in Easton, January to, 1841. When a boy his parents moved to Dorchester (now Boston), where he graduated from the Washington Grammar School in 1858. He graduated from the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham in 1860, and from the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., in 1864, and then joining the New York East (Methodist) Conference, began to preach in Simsbury, Conn., where he remained two years. May 29, 1866, he married Julia 0. Foy, of Simsbury. He preached in 1866 at Westville; for the next three years at Bristol; the next three at New Britain; the next three at New Haven, in the St. John Street Church; and again three years at Bristol. For a second time also he preached for three years at the large Methodist Society in New Britain, and for the next three years he was in New Haven at the First Church. He is now (1886) preaching for the third year at Brooklyn, N. Y., over a very large church. His three years stay in important places, and his being returned afterward to the same churches, justify his reputation as an able and eloquent preacher and an efficient pastor.

The Rev. DANIEL LEBARON GOODWIN, Son of Daniel and Polly (Briggs) Goodwin, was born in Easton, July 28, 1 8oo. His grandfather was Benjamin Goodwin, who bought land in Easton in 1783, moving here from Boston late in 1784 or early in 1785, and two of whose daughters were wives of Daniel Wheaton, Esq. Daniel Goodwin, Sr., moved to Norton about

1802, where he had three other sons, all of whom became ministers. The Rev. Daniel LeBaron Goodwin was fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., graduated from Brown University in 1822, and May 3, 1825, was ordained a deacon in St.Paul's Church in Boston. On the 15th of July following he took up his residence in Sutton as an Episcopal clergyman, where be remained till April, 1854, when he removed to Providence, R. I., and was employed as "church missionary" for that city. December 12, 1825, he married Rebecca, daughter of William Wilkinson, Esq., of Providence, and had ten children. He died at Providence, December 25, 1867. Mrs. Goodwin, now eighty- five years of age, is still alive, and resides at Bristol, R.

I. Five of the chil-

---

dren are also living; namely, Miss Sarah W. Goodwin of Bristol, Rev.

Daniel Goodwin, rector of St. Luke's Church, East Greenwich, R.I., Mrs.

Hannah W. Drury of Bristol, Mrs. Anne D.Deane of Fairhaven, Mass., and

Mrs. Susan W. Munro, wife of Wilfred H. Munro, the president of De

Veaux College, Suspension Bridge, New York.

The Rev. FRANCIS HOMES, though not a native of Easton, has been a citizen of the town for fifteen years. He is the son of Henry and Isabella Homes, of Boston, long the residence of his ancestors, where he was born July 17, 1826. He was educated at Phillips Academy in Andover, graduated at Amherst College in 1848, and subsequently passed through the Andover Theological School. He preached some time in the State of Missouri, and then in Massachusetts, in the latter State serving as pastor in Congregational Orthodox churches in Granville, Westfield, Marblehead, and Lynn. In the year 1871 he settled in Easton, where he has engaged in farming. Mr. Homes is a man of intelligence, and of straight forward decided character, much interested in morals and religion, and long served as superintendent in the Sunday-school at White's Hall. He takes much interest in education also, and was for three years an efficient member of the Easton school committee.

In 1864 he was married to Sarah Hooper Broughton, of Marblehead. She soon died, and in 1867 he married Mary Angelina Tuck, of Lynn.

The Rev. WILLIAM KEITH was born in Easton, Mass., September 15, 1776. He was converted in 1794, and soon after joined the Methodist Church. His mind was greatly exercised in regard to becoming a preacher, and after sore conflicts of spirit he, entered, in 1798, into the work of the ministry being first stationed on the Albany circuit. "Having to ride," he says, "three hundred miles in four weeks, and preach forty-three times, and sometimes travel on foot through storms and snows, I was so worn out that in the month of April, 1799, I returned home unable to ride any more." Soon after this he became dejected, lost his religious fervor, and being harshly reproved for it by preachers from whom he had a right to expect sympathy, he

"withdrew from the connection" in 1801. After a year and a half of darkness (a consequence no doubt of ill-health, though his biographer fails to see it) he had so improved in health and spirit that he felt it his duty to join the Methodists again. On this occasion be writes:

"As soon as I consented to bear the cross and join the Methodists again, I felt a return of the favor of God, and could truly say, I My Jesus is mine and I am his."1 Mr. Keith labored as a local preacher about two years, and then entered the itinerant connection again. In 1806, 1807, he was on the Newburgh circuit, in 1808 on the Montgomery, and in 1809 he was stationed at New York City. There he ended his days, September 8, 1810, aged thirty-three years, eleven months, and twenty-three days, leaving a widow and three children. His biographer speaks of his character, and of his ability and success in the work of the ministry, in terms of high praise.' "Sound in doctrine, deep in experience, uniform in practice, he was able to look a congregation in the face while he denounced the terrors of the law to sinners and administered the promises of the gospel to mourners and believers." It would be gratifying to know who were the parents of the Rev. William Keith; for it is not to be presumed that, like Melchisedek he was "without father, without mother, without descent." The most painstaking efforts have not, however, succeeded in discovering his parentage.

The Rev. JASON LOTHROP, son of John and Sarah (Cook)Lothrop, was born in Easton, May 16, z794. His father moved to Easton in the year 1782, or early in 1783, and lived here twenty-five years, when he moved to Cornish, New Hampshire. All his children were born in Easton, except the oldest, Calvin, who was born in Stoughton, though the "Lathrop Family Memoir" states erroneously that he was born in Bridgewater. In accordance with the well known notion that the seventh child is especially endowed with the healing gift, the subject of this sketch was named Jason, which is the Greek "for healer or doctor;

1 See Minutes of Methodist Conferences, vol. i. P. 509. His biographer speaks of certain "Experiences" written by the Rev. William Keith, referring to them by pages, as if a printed book. The writer has searched the Boston and New York libraries, and even the Congressional Library at Washington, but no trace of such a book appears; it may have existed only in manuscript.

pg710

and he states that what is destiny marked out for him by fate he was permitted to go to school at sixteen years of age. Mr.Lothrop studied medicine at an early age, and is said to have been for a time in Yale College. At the age of eighteen he taught school in New Hampshire, and later applied himself so closely to the study of medicine as to impair his health, being forced to devote himself to recreation in the effort to restore his physical powers to a good condition. In the year 1815, being then twenty-one years of age, he went to Utica, New York, where for a time he was engaged in the editorial management of the Baptist Register" published in that city, showing marked ability in the work.

> He went to Newport, Herkimer County, New York, in 1818, and preached there for about ten years as the minister of the Baptist church; was then settled for a time at Pulaski, and from there went to Oswego, where he had a large and intelligent congregation. He afterward became principal of an academy in Hannibal. In 1834 Mr. Lothrop was one of a company that organized at Hannibal, New York, a Western Emigration Society, the members of which proceeded at once to settle in what became Kenosha, Wisconsin. In this society he was quite prominent, being one of five to draw up its Constitution, He established the first school in Kenosha, acting as its teacher. In 1838 Mr. Lothrop organized the first Baptist church in the same place, and was for nine years thereafter its pastor, resigning, according to his own account, because of ill health, but according to another account because he differed from his church upon some cardinal points of doctrine.1

Mr. Jason Lothrop, who while living East had been many years a Baptist minister and afterward a school teacher, was next found in September, 1835, in the "far West" engaged in keeping a boarding-house at Kenosha.

He was a man of considerable talent, and of, some eccentricity of character. Having no part of his family with him, he had necessarily to perform all the duties which pertain to such an establishment, such as cooking, washing, and general housewifery, and also the accustomed duties of I host.' Notwithstanding the Elder was a man of fine education, and of more than average natural abilities,

1 See Mr. Lothrop's account of the Western Emigration Society, in Wisconsin Historical Collections, vol. ii- p- 450 et seq.

---

pg701

and had been accustomed at one time of his life to elegance of living, and for these reasons not familiar with such avocations, yet he performed all the diversified offices which his new occupation demanded, with aptness in one department and with good address in another." 1

The writer has a photograph of Mr. Lothrop before him. It is a face of marked character and strength, resolute, sturdy, and indicative of superior commonsense. When it is considered that he was six feet one and a half inches in height, and must have weighed over two hundred and fifty pounds, it would touch our pity, if it did not more decidedly appeal to our sense of the ludicrous, to think of him with apron on and rolled-up sleeves, mixing dough, rolling out doughnuts, making pies, washing dishes, and attending to all the little details of housekeeping. He was however apt at anything he put his hand to. He had a domestic printing-office, the second in the State of Wisconsin, in which he first printed a small pamphlet, and then two hundred and fifty copies of a volume of about one hundred and thirty pages. He also made a rude printing-press himself, and worked it "placed upon a stump." In addition to this he acted as a land-surveyor, and after asthma prevented his preaching he turned his attention to horticulture. Jason Lothrop should be of interest to Easton readers, not only on account of the vigor and originality of his mind and character, but because he was perhaps a more prolific author than any other native of the town. His own account of his literary work is as follows: -

"I first published the "Poetical Precepts," a little book for children, which went through five editions; then the "History of Almera;" Or the Advantages of a good Education" which died as it ought with the first edition; then "Letters to a Young Gentleman," a book of about two hundred pages, which is defunct; then, in Utica, New York, the "juvenile Philosopher" which went through three or four editions, but I sold the copyright and have not heard much of it since. This was extensively used in Western New York and in Canada." 2

1 Wisconsin Historical Collections, vol. iii. p. 405.

2 From a letter to his nephew David W. Lothrop, West Medford, written in 1865.

---

pg702

Jason Lothrop was married February 16, 1817, to Susan Judkins, who was born in New Hampshire, August 3, 1797. By her he had four children,Lucius, born in i8ig and died young; Jason, born January 13, 182o, married Jane Burnside, had six children, and is now living in Kenosha, Wisconsin; Susan Harriet, born August 25, 1824, married to David Barton Burr, had three children, and is living with her brother Jason; Lucian, born September 1, 1827, married Sarah J. Haggerty, had three children, and died in 1875. In 1841 Jason Lothrop married for a second wife Ruth Belinda Foster, who died in 1863. He died in Kenosha, September 2, 187o, highly honored as a man of varied learning, great ability, and excellent character.

The Rev. RUEL LOTHROP, son of John and Sarah (Cook) Lothrop, was born in Easton, July 7, 1789. He became a Baptist minister, preaching in Sutton, New Hampshire, from 1816 to 1819.' Very little definite informa-tion can be gained about Ruel Lotbrop, except that he was

married twice, -the first time, November 6, igl_i, to Sally, daughter of Jesse and Hannah (Clark) Spaulding; and the second time to a lady whose name is unknown to the writer. By his first wife he bad a son,'J'ames Winchell Lothrop, born in December, 1823, and died June 9, 1849.'

The Rev. EPHRAIM RANDALL, son of Hopestill and Submit (Bruce) Randall, was born in Easton, November 29, 1785. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1812,8 and was ordained a minister at New Bedford, October 26, 1814. Several years prior to this date "unhappy divisions began to appear" in the North Congregational Church of that city. The majority of the church-members adhered to the more conservative views, and the minority of the church, with a majority of the society, preferred the new and milder views then becoming prevalent. They were not then known as Unitarian views, but gradually developed into them.

The ordination of Mr. Randall was protested against by the conservative

part of the church, although

1 See the Rev. E. E. Cummings's "History of the Baptist Churches in New Hampshire."

2 So given in the Spaulding Genealogy.

3 The History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, is in error in

stating (vol. ii- P- 479) that the Rev. Ephraim Randall graduated

at Harvard University.

---

they had three years before formed another society and settled a minister. They still claimed, however, to be the old church, and objected to Mr. Randall because " he did not, in the opinion of the

church, speak the things that become sound doctrine," etc., He was

ordained, notwithstanding, October 26.1 Mr. Randall married, soon after

his settlement, Eliza Bryant. His marriage for some reason tended to

weaken his hold upon his parish, and he resigned his position in less

than two years. He then went into the business of storekeeping at New

Bedford, but did not make a success of it, Being an excellent singer,

after he ceased preaching he sang in the choir of the church of which

he had been pastor. From New Bedford Mr. Randall returned to Easton,

where he had a little store on the Turnpike, selling drugs and various

small goods, sparing no pains to save all the money he could. Not

succeeding in this enterprise to realize his hopes, he turned to the

ministry again, preaching for a time at Stoughton, and was soon settled

at Saugus, Massachusetts, October 3, 1826, from which place be was

dismissed August 7, 1827. April 30, 1829, he was settled at Westford, but his connection with this church closed in two years. An infirmity that may be mildly characterized as excessive economy became a ruling passion with Mr. Randall, and was sure to create a speedy opposition to him wherever he went. But the writer is informed that this propensity, while it sub-ordinated nearly all his feelings and purposes, never tempted him to overstep the limits of honesty. His abilities were excellent, and but for the reason already assigned he might have been an able and useful minister.

After his regular settlements, Mr. Randall preached in different places as he had opportunity, not being particular where it was, or what kind of doctrine was demanded, He taught school for a time in Easton. While being examined by the school committee for the position, he failed to answer some questions relating to certain details with which a teacher was expected to be

1 See History of Bristol County, p. 75.

2 Another authority gives the date of the ordination August 25. But the statement in the text is that of the Rev. William J. Potter, of New Bedford, who kindly examined the records of the church of which Mr. Randall was pastor.

3 The authority for this is the "History of Middlesex County," as above.

---

familiar, and getting a little excited, he said, "It isn't to be expected that a man of my abilities should know about these little things!" The latter years of his life were spent in South Easton village, where he lived almost a hermit life in the little house opposite Mr, Lackey's. There he died December D5, 187f, over ei.,hty-six years old. His remains lie buried in the Washington Street Cemetery, and over them stands, in spite of his expressed desire for a cheaper memorial, a beautiful marble gravestone.

The Rev. JOSHUA RANDALL, son of Timothy and Zerviah (Bruce) Randall, was born in Easton, April 28, 1771, and was, as this sketch will prove, one of the most marked characters the town has produced. - He married, July 25, 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of George and Sarah (Stokes) Robbins. Her mother, Sarah Stokes, was daughter of Isaac Stokes, of

Easton; her father was a sea captain. Captain Robbins was away on a voyage when his daughter was born, and as his wife died at the child's birth, the little infant was sent to her Grandfather Stokes, at Easton. The Captain remained away for twelve years. When he came to Easton to see his daughter for the first time, as he passed the window of Mr. Stokes's house she happened to be looking out of it, and he recognized her from her resemblance to her mother. She lived with her grandfather until her marriage. Joshua Randall became interested in Methodism quite early, and decided to devote himself to the ministry. He lived in Easton until after the death of Isaac Stokes, which occurred April 19, 1796, soon after which he removed from Easton to Sutton, Massachusetts, where he lived until about i8oo, when he went to Dixfield, Maine, taking with him his wife and four children. He settled in what is now Wilton, ten miles from the settlement in Dixfield through an unbroken wilderness, by marked trees, carrying his then youngest child, Eseck, in his arms. He began the work of the itinerant ministry, and it concerning his ministerial and theological experience that we are most interested. In 1808 he was "admitted on trial" to the New England Methodist Conference. In 1810 he was ordained deacon, and in 1811 ordained elder. He preached by appointment in different towns, in Maine and afterward in Vermont.

---

pg705

Joshua Randall believed it to be every one's serious duty to test for himself by Scripture and reason the traditional opinions he had inherited. He therefore entered into a careful and thorough examination of the doctrines of Methodism; and the result of this examination was a view of the Atonement which seemed to relieve it from the objections growing out of man's sense of justice and goodness. His heart glowed with enthusiasm as the light of Scripture and reason revealed this new and better way. Waiting, however, until he had carefully tested and matured his opinions, he published them in a sermon entitled "The Universality of the Atonement." In this sermon he maintained that Christ made a full and complete atonement for Adam's transgression, so that Adam's sin and guilt could no longer be imputed to his posterity, and so that thenceforth all men were born not under a curse, as had been commonly taught, but in a justified state, and that they remained justified until they had themselves sinned ; that therefore infants were saved, as they could not consistently be under the old view; that the atonement was not made for the actual transgressions of men under the new covenant of the

gospel, but that “every man is to stand or fall by his own personal obedience or disobedience,” being under a covenant of forgiving grace which freely pardons upon sincere repentance.

Such in brief is the theory, carefully thought out and strongly and clearly stated by this born theologian. It is certainly remarkable that a man of very limited education should be so close, careful, and comprehensive a thinker as Mr. Randall proved himself to be, and should have expressed himself in such terse and vigorous language. This sermon was printed in Windsor, Vermont, in December, 1821. He was immediately suspected of heresy; and the Methodist Conference of 1822 appointed a committee to examine his sentiments, who soon summoned him to meet a council of preachers in Gorham, at the dwelling-house of Elkanah Hardings, to answer to the charge of disseminating, “ directly or indirectly, in said sermon, doctrines which are contrary to the articles of our religion; that is, that Christ made no atonement for actual sins.”1 In quoting from the summons, which Mr. Randall printed in his “ Defence,” a copy of which is in the bands of the writer.

---

pg706

his defence, Mr. Randall admits the truth of the charge of his teaching that the atonement does not apply to actual sins under the new covenant, reiterating the view that has already been given. The decision of the Council was thus stated: The Council, after examining

his Sermon and Defence, are of opinion that if be will engage not to

disseminate said doctrine in public or private, he may be borne with

until the next Annual Conference; but if he do not so engage, he shall

be suspended from all official services in the Church until the next

Annual Conference.

“ Brother Randall refusing to so engage, is suspended from all official services in the Church until the ensuing Annual Conference.”

In 1824 Joshua Randall’s case came up for definite action, and he was “left without an appointment until he complies with the order of the Conference.” 2 But when he had once carefully and conscientiously adopted opinions, Mr. Randall was very tenacious of them, and would neither deny nor suppress them. More over, he knew that Bishop Soule and other able preachers of the Methodist body favored his views. He consequently appealed to the General Conference. It met in Pittsburg, Ohio; and Mr. Randall saddled and bridled his spirited three-year old colt, and actually travelled on horseback to Ohio in the hope of vindicating his favorite doctrine from the charge of heresy. This action speaks well for the strength, resolution, and faith of this noble son of Easton, of whose devotion to what he deemed the cause of truth his native town may well be proud. The writer is informed that after due consideration the General Conference, unwilling to expel so evidently earnest, able, and consecrated a preacher, “remanded him back

to the New England Conference." The result of this action was, however, equivalent to a dismissal, since the latter Conference had voted to leave him without appointments until he renounced his views, which he would never do until convinced that they were erroneous. It is unnecessary to blame the Conference. It could do no less perhaps than discountenance and dismiss him; its creed was thought to be final, and no radical divergence from it could be tolerated. Mr. Randall

1 Quoted from Mr. Randall's printed "Defence."2 Minutes of the New England Methodist Conference, 1824.

---

pg707

had to pay the penalty of originality and independence, and became an outcast from the religious communion he devotedly loved. But it was not possible for a man like Joshua Randall to be idle, and refrain from preaching the gospel as opportunity occurred. Making his home upon his farm, he yet sought occasions where he might preach and minister in the duties and offices of religion, A sermon by Elder Benjamin Randall, the founder of the Free-Will Baptists in New Hampshire, fell into his hands, and he noticed a correspondence between its doctrine and his own. He was drawn to this Free-Will Baptist Elder also by a similarity of experience: both had advanced original conceptions of Christian doctrine, and both had suffered the penalty of exclusion. In 1828 he applied to the Free-Will Baptist body for admission to their ranks as a preacher. A committee was appointed at their second General Conference held in October of that year at Sandwich, Now Hampshire, "to set with and examine the doctrine of Elder Joshua Randall as contained in his pamphlets, and make report to the Conference."1 By the "pamphlets" are meant his sermon originally published in December, 1821, at Windsor, Vermont, and re- published in 1824 and also in 1826, there being added to the latter a Vindication, and other documents defending his views, making a pamphlet of ninety-six pages; there was also a sermon on the doctrine of Election published in 1822. The committee appointed "to set with " Elder Joshua Randall reported that they could see nothing incorrect in his doctrine of the Atone ment.2 He was therefore admitted to the fellowship of the Free- Will Baptists, remaining with them nearly seven years. About this time the seventh General Conference of Free-Will Baptist churches published a treatise on their faith. It was characteristic of Mr. Randall that he should immediately subject this treatise to a thorough examination, the result of which showed him that he was not in harmony with the doctrine of the Atonement therein stated. Unwilling to compromise his associates, or to be himself compromised by a false position, he frankly stated his disagreement, and manfully withdrew from the Free-

1 Minutes of the Second General Conference of Free-Will Baptists.2 See 11

Morning Star," vol. iii. no 32, December 10, 1828.

---

pg708

Will Baptist Church in Wilton, and from the denomination itself, his dismissal from the church in Wilton, bearing date of November 11, 1835, highly recommending him to any church to which he might be disposed to apply.

But our veteran theologian was now sixty-four years old, and though he lived nearly twenty years longer he did not feel like continuing in the active ministry, especially as he found no denomination wholly sympathizing with his own views. His desire for a larger and freer fellowship is indicated by his presence at North Easton village in 1845 at the dedication of the new Methodist Protestant meeting-house, at which time he took part in the Conference held on that occasion, and seems to have been admitted to the fellowship of that religious body. Making his home in Milton, Maine, be still preached occasionally until the close of his life. The Rev. Joshua Randall was a vigorous and telling preacher, a hard and successful worker in the organization of new societies, riding far and near and preaching by day and night. He had an astonishing memory, quoting whole chapters of the Bible at once, and, what is more remarkable, being able to give chapter and verse of any passage repeated to him; and he knew the Methodist hymn-book almost by heart. He was very social and companionable, and his house was a home where ministers of all denominations were welcome, Orthodox and Universalists sometimes meeting together there. Mr, Randall had seven children, of whom two, Barron and Rachel, were born in Easton; two, Joshua L. and Eseck, were born in Sutton; and the remaining three, George Robbins, Elizabeth, and Isaac, in Wilton. All five of these sons taught school two of them, Joshua and Isaac, were college graduates, and became successful lawyers, Barron, the only son native to Easton, became a noted surveyor, was often chosen as referee in important disputes, and did a large amount of probate business, being frequently engaged in the execution of wills and settlement of estates. The father's vigor of mind and strength of character descended to his children, and were in fact the richest bequest that he could leave them. His independence and liberalism found a further development in the, children, some of whom were pronounced supporters of what is called the Liberal theology.

---

pg709

The only remaining son, Isaac, now nearly seventy-eight years old, resides at Dixfield, Maine, and is one of the principal supporters of the Unitarian Church in that place. June 19, 1846, Elizabeth the wife of Joshua Randall died. A few years afterward he married Mrs. Margaret, widow of Jason Hall, of Wilton, whose farm was adjoining his own, He himself died February 13, 1853, aged eighty-one years, nine months, and sixteen days. On his tombstone is the appropriate inscription, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."

The Rev. DAVID REED, son of the Rev. William and Olive (Pool) Reed, was born in Easton, February 6, 1790.' Under the happy influences of his home his mind developed, and until he was fifteen years of age he pursued his studies of Latin and Greek Linder the care of his father.

These studies were continued in his preparation for college with his uncle, the Rev. David Gurney, of Titicut; and be entered Brown University, where he graduated in i8og, the youngest man in his class, with its highest honors. His father had died in i8og, and with a large family of younger brothers dependent upon him he assumed the charge of the Bridgewater Academy, at the same time pursuing a course of theological study with the Rev. Dr. Sanger. In 1813, encouraged by the Rev. Dr. Kirkland, he went to Cambridge as a resident graduate, and was licensed to preach in 1814, his first sermon being delivered from his father's pulpit in Easton. He afterward supplied pulpits at Wayland, Sterling, Lunenberg, and Salem, Mass., and at Bennington, N. H., and although never regularly ordained as a clergyman, during the five years which followed he supplied various pulpits throughout New England. During the years from 1818 to 1820, while residing in Boston, with the temporary absences noted above, he formed a close intimacy with the leaders who were engaged in revolt from the old Orthodox creeds, in the well known Unitarian controversy. Charming, Ware, Kirkland, Norton, and Everett were his friends. These noble companionships and precious intimacies had a lasting influence upon him. 1 This sketch of the Rev. David Reed is contributed by his son, William Howell Reed, of Boston.

---

pg710

During these years of preaching in Boston and in many New England parishes, few men had better opportunity to study the drift of religious opinion and to notice the extent of the revolt from Calvinism than Mr. Reed, and this suggested to him the need of a journal that should be the organ of the Liberal faith; and in 1821, in pursuance of this thought, he established the "Christian Register." The enterprise began without any visible constituency, and a support from it seemed precarious enough; but with an enthusiasm that never was quenched, and a perseverance that never quailed, he carried it forward through half a century of tireless labor and sacrifice. The history of the "Christian Register" for fifty years was his history, His life and thought went into it; and the reputation it made in its fearless discussion of the highest themes, always conducted with candor, courtesy, and with a gentle spirit, was due to the impress of his own mild temper upon it. Its motto was, "Liberty, Holiness, Love;" and this well characterized the spirit of the paper during his long connection with it. Mr. Reed retired from all active pursuits in 1870, and died on the 5th of June of that year in his eighty-first year. In those sacred years which bring threescore and ten up to fourscore, one saw in him a rounded life, the Christian gentleman, so truly gentle and so simply Christian. Always ready to maintain his opinions, always tolerant of his neighbor's, more careless of controversy as he grew older, and more single and simple in the definitions of his faith, his was a life which made those who knew him sure of the value of that faith and hope which can make old age, even after storms, so serene and brave. May 2, 1836, David Reed married Mary Ann, daughter of Capt. Howell Williams, of Brooklyn, Conn. They had three children, of whom William Howell alone survives.

The Rev. WILLIAM REED, son of the Rev. William, of Easton, was born December 12, 1787. He graduated at Brown University in 1810. In November, 1812, he married Betsy Drake, daughter of Bethuel Drake, of Easton. Their children were (1) William Gurney, born in Plymouth, September 25, 1813 (2) Licuphemia Eustatia, born in Easton, September 13, 1815 (3) Charles Henry, born in Milton, February 5, 1818.

pg711

His wife died in Milton, August 9, 1821. He married for his second wife Abigail, widow of Calvin Howe, of Boston, in November, 1822. On leaving college he spent several years as a teacher, first in Plymouth and then in charge of the Milton Academy, being popular and successful in both places. He afterward completed a course of study at the Divinity School, Cambridge, and preached for several years, but never took permanent charge of a parish. In middle life he settled on the homestead of his father in Easton, where for many years he held the commission and performed the duties of a justice of the peace." 1

The Rev. NATHAN P. SELEE, son of John and Catherine (Pierce) Selee, was born in Easton, September 25, 1829. He graduated at the Wesleyan University in the class of 1856, and studied theology at the Methodist Biblical Institute, Concord, N.H. He had however been licensed to preach before he went to college, and when only twenty years old. He was ordained in 1854 by Bishop Morris, preached one year at Amherst, N. H., and two years each in the towns of Truro, Hanson, and East Harwich, all in Massachusetts, when he was compelled by ill health to give up active ministerial work. Mr.Selee then turned his attention to the manufacture of hair-dye, tooth-wash, lung compound, etc., in which he has gained a business success. He is located at Melrose, Mass. Mr.

Selee married in 1856 Annie Maria Case, of South Manchester, Conn., and they have had six children, three of whom are living. His daughter Lucy is a graduate of Boston University, and teaches Latin in the Malden High School. His wife, after having had six children, studied medicine in the Medical School of the Boston University, from which she graduated; she has now a large medical practice in Melrose. Mr. Selee taught several terms of school in Easton, Sharon, and Mansfield,

The Rev. LUTHER HARRIS SHELDON, Son Of the Rev. Dr. Luther and Sarah J. (Harris) Sheldon, was born in Easton, November 22,1825, and was educated at Middlebury College, graduating there in 1839. He studied divinity at the Andover

1 From the History of the Reed Family ,p- 329.

pg712

Theological Seminary, graduating in the class of 1842. He preached for a time in Washington, D.C. July 24,1844, he married Sarah H. Flagg, of Andover, and August 1 following he was settled in Townsend, Mass., remaining a pastor there about twelve years. He was next settled over the Evangelical Church and Society in Westborough, Mass., where he remained over eleven years. During the last year of the war he went to labor among the sick and wounded soldiers in the Army of the Potomac.

In March, 1867, Mr. Sheldon was invited by the trustees of the State Reform School of New Jersey to inaugurate and superintend a school for

criminal boys in Jamesburg; the school began in July. A new and interesting feature in it was the keeping of these vagrant and criminal boys upon an open farm of six hundred acres, without any of the usual prison restraints. They were to be held, if possible, by kind and watchful parental interest. There was only one other school of the kind in the United States; that being at Lancaster, Ohio. Doubtful as the experiment was at first considered, it has proved one of the most successful schools from the start; and the principles of its managernent have been introduced into most of the reform schools founded since, the idea of a well ordered family being the controlling thought. After serving seven years in this position, Mr. Sheldon preached with great acceptance for nearly two years in the pulpit of the Evangelical Church of Easton, so long occupied by his father. He was then called to the superintendency of the State Reform School at Westborough, Mass., where he remained about three years. Since that time he has made his home in Andover, Mass. Mr. Sheldon is a preacher of more than average ability, earnest, practical, and sympathetic, very decided in his convictions, but free from narrowness, His warm social feelings, clear-sighted common-sense and wise tact make him an admirable pastor. He has three children, two sons and a daughter.

The Rev. SIMEON WILLIAMS was born in Easton in 1743. He graduated at New Jersey College in 1765, and was ordained at South Weymouth, Mass., October 26, 1768, as the second pastor of the Second Church in Weymouth, his first and only

1 See historical Sketch of the town of Weymouth, p. 179.

---

pastorate. He was minister there over half a century, and died there May 31, 1819. Mr. Williams was married in the autumn of 1770 to Mrs. Anna Crocker, of Eastham, Mass., by whom be had seven children; she died August 10, 1823, aged seventy-four years. A monument perpetuates his memory, and on it is the following inscription:

Though earthly shepherds dwell in dust,

The aged and the young;

The watchful eye in darkness closed,

And mute the instructive tongue, -

The eternal Shepherd still survives,

New comfort to impart;

His eyes still guide us, and His voice

Still animates our heart."

The Rev. BRADFORD WILLIS, son of Thomas and Hannah (Dean) Willis, was born in Easton, June 8, 1802. His father was four times married, had twenty-one children, and was descended from Dea. John Willis, of Duxbury, then of Bridgewater. Bradford secured enough of an education to become a schoolmaster, and after that a Methodist minister; not much education, however, was required for either in his time. He did not preach long, for he died quite young; and his name does not appear upon the "Minutes of the Methodist New England Conference."

The Rev. MARTIN WYMAN WILLIS, son of Thomas and Frances Willis, was born in Easton, December 1, 1821. He was half-brother to Bradford, who has just been mentioned. His mother removed to Boston in his infancy, taking her children with her. Martin was educated in the public schools and in the Chauncy Hall School at Boston, graduated from the Harvard Divinity school in 1843, and was ordained in Walpole, N. H., over the Unitarian society there, December 6 of the same year. After a ministry of five years in Walpole, he preached for some years in Petersham, Mass., and in Bath, Maine. In 18S3 he had a unanimous call to settle in Nashua, N. H., which call he accepted, remaining there nine years. The writer heard Mr. Willis preach on exchange in Concord, N. H., about 1854, and remembers him as an acceptable and popular preacher.

Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion Mr. Willis accepted the position of chaplain, and was with the expedition of Sherman to Hilton Head. He was however disabled by sickness, granted a furlough, and afterward honorably discharged. Subsequently he settled as pastor of the Unitarian Church in Quincy, Illinois, where be was elected Grand Orator of the Masonic Lodge of Illinois. After four years of service in Quincy, he was appointed by the Governor of Missouri as Commissioner of Immigration for that State, his office being to encourage the filling of the waste places of Missouri, rent and desolated by the war, with loyal Northern people. This he aided in doing by writing for the press and by lecturing through the Northern States. In 1866 he removed to St.

Louis, where he has since contributed to leading journals and devoted himself to literature. In 1857 he received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts. In 1884 the St. Louis University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, and in 1886 that of Doctor of Laws. Perhaps no Easton name can claim a longer appendages of alphabetical symbols than that of the Rev. Martin Willis,

A.M., Ph.D., LL.D. He is vice-president of the Post Graduate Society of

the St. Louis University, - a society of about seventy gentlemen, who

are devoting themselves to the study of philosophy, science, philology,

and history. June 1, 1845, Mr. Willis married Miss Hannah Ann Mason, of

Chichester, N. H. They have sons and daughters comfortably settled in

life. Of his wife, himself, and family, Mr. Willis writes as follows:

For forty years she has won the love of all who knew her. With a wonderfully even temper and a rare common-sense, she has brought up to honor and usefulness an excellent family. Mr. Willis has won recognition both East and West as a man of letters and varied culture. Hundreds of families like that of Mr. Willis are carrying into the "wild West" the culture, the thrift, and the sound principles that have made New England rich in history and powerful in influence."

The Rev. HENRY WOOD, son of Robert and Elizabeth Wood, was born in the town of Coole, Westmeath County, Ireland, October 31, 1857, and came to Easton in September, 1869. He graduated from the Easton High School in the class of 1878,

---

from Tufts College in 1882, and from the Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge, Mass., in 1885. He was ordained deacon, June 17, 1885, and was called to the rectorship of St. James's Parish, Amesbury, Mass., July 10. He was ordained priest, June 8, 1886.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN

The Rev. JAMES W. CONLIN was born in Easton, September 6, 1856. After due consideration he resolved to study for the Church, and in March, 1873, entered the Jesuit College in Boston. In September,1874, he went to Montreal College, where he spent four years. In 1878 he completed his preparatory studies for theology at the Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, Niagara Falls, New York. In 1879 he began the study of theology at the Montreal Grand Seminary, a celebrated institution, and a nursery for aspirants to the priesthood, and three and a half years subsequently, December 23, 1882, was ordained priest by the Right Rev. E.C. Fabre, Bishop of Montreal. St. Lawrence Parish, New Bedford, has been the scene of his labors since he began his ministry.

The Rev. WILLIAM T. DOHERTY was born in Easton, July 7, 1888. In order to secure the advantages of the classics, so necessary for the clerical state, he entered in the fall Of 1873 St. Charles's College, Maryland, founded by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. His six years at St. Charles's were years of close study, untiring preparation, and self-culture for his chosen vocation. In 1879 he began the study of philosophy and theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and December 22, 1883, received from the bands of Archbishop Gibbons the Sacrament of Holy Orders. Returning to the Episcopal city of the diocese, Providence, he was made chaplain at the celebrated Seminary of Elmhurst, a young ladies' academy situated in the suburbs of. Providence, under the supervision of the Ladies of the Sacred Heart.

EDWARD FARRELL, another of Easton's sons, was born November 22, 1859, and having completed his school education so.1 The sketches of the latter have been kindly prepared for the writer by the Rev. John W. McCarthy of Providence, Rhode Island.

pg716

far as the district school afforded opportunity, entered the Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, Canada, in 1874. His college education ended within a year; for having contracted a cold, which in the severe Canadian climate quickly developed into consumption, he returned home to North Easton, where he died May 8, 1875:

MICHAEL J. LONG was born in Easton, March 2, 1860. In September, 1874, be entered the college of St. Sulpice, Montreal, Canada, and having passed two years at that institution entered Boston College, where he graduated and received the degree of A.B. in June, 188 1. Entering Montreal Grand Seminary, September, 1881, he began immediate preparation for the Catholic priesthood. His fond hopes were however never realized, for scarcely six months had elapsed before he died, February 27, 1882, at the Seminary Hospital, Montreal. His death was rendered most sad, not alone from the fact that it was unexpected, but also because he was separated from the loved ones at home. His body was brought from Montreal, and lies buried in the Roman Catholic cemetery in North Easton village.

Rev. JOHN W. McGARTHY was born in New Bedford but early removed with his family to North Easton. His parents were both natives of Ireland.

> He studied in the class in the Easton High School some of whose members were among the first to receive diplomas of graduation, Dr. F.E. Tilden being for a time member of the same class. Of a well balanced character, a quiet, thoughtful boy, he early gave promise of unusual reliability. Desiring to become a priest, he entered the Jesuit College in Boston, Mass., in the spring of 1874, with a view to making the necessary preparatory studies. After spending six years in this college he was graduated in June, 1880, receiving the degree of A. B. Making known to the Bishop of the diocese his intention of entering the clerical state, he was sent to the Grand Seminary, Montreal, Canada, and for three years and three months earnestly and successfully pursued the higher ecclesiastical studies. Being ordained priest by Bishop Fahre, December 22, 1883, he was immediately sent by Bishop Hendricken as assistant pastor to the church of the Immaculate

pg717

Conception in Providence. Blest with excellent health and a good constitution, he gives promise of many years of usefulness in the work of his choice.

The Rev. DENNIS J. MENTON was born in Easton, February 22, 1859. In 1870, at the age of eleven years, he entered the High School at North Easton. He there showed an intellectual ability, a sound judgment, and resolute self-reliance much beyond his years, and was in most respects the best student of his class. He graduated there with high honor in 1874, fifteen years old. In September of the same year be entered St. Charles's College, Maryland, where his schoolmates Doherty and O'Keefe had entered the preceding year. As time passed on he gave full scope to his love for knowledge, and ranked the first among many bright and intellectual

youths. His constant application, however, tended to impair his health. Advised to secure a change of climate, he entered St. Michael's College, Toronto, Canada, in 1877, and completed his philosophical studies with extraordinary honors. As from the beginning, he still persevered in his intention of becoming a priest, and for this purpose entered upon the study of theology at the Grand Seminary of Montreal, September, 1878. After a brilliant course of three and a half years he was elevated to the priesthood at Mount St. Mary's Convent, December 26, 1881. But years of unceasing toil had shattered his once powerful frame, and his declining health rendered the days of his priesthood few. He passed quietly away to his reward on the morning of July 19, 1882. To unusual knowledge for his years, Father Menton added an admirable humility, simplicity, and virtue.

The Rev. JOHN D. O'KEEFE was born in Easton, March 2,1856. At an early age aspiring to the priesthood, he was sent together with his friend Doherty to St. Charles's College, Maryland, where he pursued the study of the classics for six years, graduating in 1879. While in this institution he developed excellent qualities, and the edifice of true manhood quickly assumed proportions. He then spent a year on philosophy at St. Mary's, Baltimore, entered upon the study of theology at the same institution, and was ordained a priest April 19, 1884, at Wood-

---

pg718

stock, Maryland, by Archbishop, now Cardinal, Gibbons. He was appointed immediately after his ordination to the vacant chaplaincy at Bay View Seminary, on Narragansett Bay. After remaining at this place a year, he was promoted to be assistant pastor at St Mary's church, Fall River, Mass., a position he still holds.

pg719

THE HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXXVI

PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS

SETH BABBITT - CHARLES H. COGSWELL - GEORGE B. COGSWELL

HORATIO F. COPELAND - EDGAR F. DEAN - EDWARD DEAN

JAMES B. DEAN - SAMUEL DEANS - HENRY L. DICKERMAN - JASON W. DRAKE

DANIEL GOODWIN - SAMUEL GUILD - SAMUEL GUILD, JR.

ELISHA HAYWARD - JOSEPH W. HAYWARD - JAMES HOWARD

ERNEST W. KEITH - EDWIN MANLEY -JOHN M. MILLS

JAMES PERRY - WILLIAM F. PERRY - SETH PRATT - SETH PRATT, JR

DANIEL L. RANDALL - MENZIES R. RANDALL ZEPHANIAH RANDALL

FREDERIC J. RIPLEY - W. P. SAVARY - CALEB SWAN

GEORGE W. SWAN - JAMES C. SWAN - JESSE J. SWAN

W.E.CHANNING SWAN - BYRON H. STROUT - F. ELMER TILDEN

GEORGE BRETT - ASAREL SMITH - WILLIAM B. WEBSTER - JOHN P. WILSON

THE present chapter is devoted to brief biographical sketches of the physicians (including dentists) who were natives or residents of Easton. They are given in alphabetical order, but, in two series, the second series, near the end of the chapter, being sketches of those who, though not regularly educated for the profession, have nevertheless engaged in their own way, and with more or less success, in the practice of the healing art. Several even of those in the first list did not receive the degree of M.D., and had no diplomas of graduation to show; but they bad some regular instruction, and practised by the usual and regular methods, The title of M.D. is therefore given to them here by courtesy, and because the confidence it naturally inspires was accorded them on account of their experience.

SETH BABBITT, M.D., was the son of Erasmus and Abigail Babbitt, and was born in Easton, April 20,1730. He was a volunteer in the French and Indian War, and served at Louisburg. In 1759 he was surgeon's mate in Colonel John Thomas's Regiment, stationed at Halifax; served about two years, contracted the

---

small-pox, and came home to die, his death occurring February 13,1761. Mr. Babbitt married Elizabeth Vinton, of South Hadley, and had two daughters.1

CHARLES HALE COGSWELL, M.D., son of George B. and Catherine (Brown) Cogswell, was born in Bridgewater, Massacbusetts, March 23, 1859, He graduated at the Easton High School in 1876, and from Dartmouth College, June 24, 1880, studied medicine in the Harvard Medical School, graduating June 27, 1883, and soon afterward received the appointment of assistant port-physician of Boston, a position he still holds. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society,

GEORGE BADGER COGSWELL, M.D., son of Dr. George and Abigail (Parker) Cogswell, was born September 15, 1834, in Bradford, Massachusetts. He fitted for college at the Gilmanton Academy, and entered Dartmouth College in 185 1, but did not complete the college course. From 1853 to 1855 he followed a sailor's life before the mast, going around the world. After returning home he attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School, and in 1857 received the degree of M.D. from Dartmouth Medical College, New Hampshire. He was resident physician at the State Almsbouse in Bridgewater, Massachusetts, from June 1857 to July 1859, and removed to North Easton village in i86o. He was mustered into service in the war of the

Union as assistant-surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, December 14, 1861, and promoted to be surgeon August 7, 1862. He was discharged for disability March 15, 1864. Dr. Cogswell was for a time on the staff of General Wilcox, as acting medical inspector of the Ninth Army Corps, gave himself up as a prisoner in order to be of service to the Union sick and wounded men who were prisoners, and was on service at Libby Prison in Richmond. During an exchange of prisoners, knowing that the lives of some members of his regiment depended upon their immediate release, Dr.

Cogswell presented himself to the guard of the prison with the air of one having authority, and ordered two members of the Twenty-ninth away with him. The young officer on guard questioned his

1 For further particulars concerning Dr. Seth

Babbitt, see p. 167.

---

authority, and was met with well assumed indignation on the part of the Doctor for his presuming to question an alleged order from the superior officer to whom the Doctor referred by name. The ruse was successful, and the two men followed their liberator, and were exchanged. One of them, who is a citizen of Easton, has declared to the writer that but for this move of his surgeon he would not be alive today. Dr. Cogswell liberated others of his regiment in the same way, and probably saved some of their lives thereby. February 18, 1858, Dr. Cogswell married Catherine B. Brown, daughter of Addison and Catherine B. (Griffin) Brown. She was born August 10, 1835, in West Newbury, Massachusetts. They have had two children, - Charles Hale and Kittie Badger. The former is noticed in this chapter. The latter married, September 25, 1883, Charles W. Welch, of Stoughton. Dr. Cogswell was postmaster of North Easton from 1861 to 1885. He received the honorary degree of A.M. from Dartmouth College in 1880. North Easton is still his home, and he has an extensive practice here and in the vicinity. The Doctor is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

HORATIO FRANKLIN COPELAND, M.D., son of Horatio and Delia (Howard) Copeland, was born in Easton, November 15,1842. He fitted for college in Thetford Academy, Vermont, but instead of entering, decided to study medicine, which he did with Dr. Caleb Swan. He studied also in the Harvard Medical School, graduating there in 1865. He served as assistant-surgeon in the United States Army at Chapin's Farm, near Richmond, Virginia, and subsequently had charge of the post and small-pox hospitals at Bermuda Hundred, Virginia. On his discharge from the United States service he entered upon his profession at South Abington (now Whitman), Massachusetts, where he has a large practice.

EDGAR EVERETT DEAN, M.D., son of Charles and Lydia(Wilbur) Dean, was born in Easton, December 17, 1837. He was a student at Bristol Academy for three years, leaving there in 1856; studied medicine with Dr. Luther Clarke of Boston; graduated from the Harvard Medical School;

practised for a time

---

pg722

in Boston, but in June, 1861, removed to North Bridgewater, succeeding to the business of Dr. Alexander Hichborn. He afterward spent a year in Europe in order to perfect his medical knowledge. Since his return he has acquired a large and successful practice in his profession. In 1883 he was appointed by the Governor a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, retaining this position until June, 1886, when the Health Department was made a separate board. He still, however, holds his place as a commissioner of Lunacy and Charity. January 17, 1866, Dr. Dean married Helen Amanda Packard, of North Bridgewater (now Brockton). They have had three children, all of whom are living.

EDWARD DEAN, M.D., son of Deacon James and Hannah (Hayward) Dean, Was born in Easton, June 30, 1748. On the 6th of March, 1768, he married Joanna, daughter of Daniel and Rebecca (Hunt) Williams. They had two children, an-,' she died March 1, 1772. He then married, December 25, 17S8, Anne Hayward. He was, until his death, a practising physician, though he did not have a regular medical education. He died September 26, 1816, and his remains were the first to be buried in the old cemetery south of the schoolhouse at the Furnace Village. Four physicians Who were fast friends died that year, and the fact is appropriately recorded in rhyme on Dr. Dean's tombstone.'

JAMES B. DEAN, M.D., son of James and Polly Dean, was born in Easton, April 6, i8og, He studied medicine with Dr.Caleb Swan, and took a two years' course in the Harvard Medical School at the same time with Dr. Seth Pratt, Jr., graduating in 1832, He then entered upon the practice of his profession in Tauntori, where he has remained until the present time, except about a year, when he was in practice in North Easton village. James B. Dean married Elizabeth Holmes, of Plymouth.

SAMUEL DEANS, M.D,, was the son of Elijah and Irene Deans, of Eastford, Connecticut, where he was born August 27, 1794.

1 See the Dr. Edward Dean Cemetery, in the chapter on Cemeteries.

---

pg723

His father was a farmer with thirteen children, and Samuel's education was gained mainly by his own efforts after he had attained his majority. He studied medicine in the New Haven Medical School, and came to Easton to practise his profession, locating at the Furnace Village.

He was a man of character and ability. His interest in education was warm and constant, being a member of the Easton board of school

committee for fifteen years, and serving in that capacity with efficiency and zeal. He was very particular to give his children a good education.

November 14, 1821, Dr. Deans married Hannah LeBaron, daughter of Daniel Wheaton, Esq., and had six children, two of whom, Fidelia and Charlotte, died when two years old. His oldest daughter, Elizabeth, and his youngest, Hannah, were educated at the Wheaton Seminary in Norton. Elizabeth taught school very successfully many years in Easton, and afterward in Medway, where she died October 15, 1870. Hannah has also devoted her life to teaching. The two sons, George Wheaton and Charles Henry, both became lawyers, and will be noticed in the proper place. Dr. Deans died in Easton April 22, 1372. His wife died December 29, 1879.

HENRY LEE DICKERMAN, DD.S., son of Zophar and Nancy(Webster) Dickerman, was born in Easton, July 29, 1849. He studied dentistry in Taunton in x868 and 1869 with his kinsman Dr. D. S. Dickerman, and December 13, 1869, entered the office of Dr. James Utley of the same city, remaining there one year. He entered the Harvard Medical School November 2,1870, and completed his studies there in 1872. In 1871 he opened an office in Stoughton, and also practised a short time in North Easton and Fall River. After finishing his studies, Dr. Dickerman practised in Taunton several years. In 1879 he took charge of Dr. George H. Ames's office in Providence, R. I., and July 1, 1800 opened an office for himself in the same city. He claims to use neither wedges, engine, gas, nor ether. March 30, 1833, Dr. Dickerman was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Slocum Light Guards, holding the office for two years. November 26, 1885, he married Louise, the second daughter of William Corner, of Providence.

---

pg724

JASON WILLIAM DRAKE, M.D., son of Jason G. and Mary W. (Record) Drake, was born in Easton, January 29, 1935, and was educated at Pierce Academy, in Middleborough, Mass. He enlisted in the quota of Fitchburg as private in Company B, Fifty-third Regiment, nine months' men, October 17, 1862, and was discharged September 2, 1863, having served under General Banks in Louisiana. In 1865 he removed to Dover, New Hampsbire, and began the practice of medicine. In 1867 he graduated from the New York Homeeopathic Medical College, and returned to Dover, where he continued in the practice of medicine until his death, which occurred November 20, 1885. Dr.Drake was a coroner, a justice of the peace, and prominently identified with the public schools of Dover. He is spoken of as "a noble-hearted, manly man, and his death was universally regretted. He gave to the poor his best services without hope of pay as freely as where compensation was assured. He had many personal friends, and the death of no one could be more sincerely felt than his."1 December 2o, 1857, Dr. Drake married Phebe J. Keith, of Easton, by whom he had one daughter.

DANIEL GOODWIN, M.D., was son of Benjamin Goodwin, first of Boston, and then of Easton, who came to the latter place about 1785. He succeeded to his father's estate in Easton about 1794; this was said to be the old Kingman tavern, located close by Ebenezer Randall's, on the Bay road. In the old Town treasurer's book be is paid for doctoring the poor in 1801 and 1802. He soon moved to Norton, and probably abandoned the practice of medicine, as Mr. Clark in the "History of Norton" does not include him among the physicians of that town. He

was brother-in-law of Daniel Wheaton, Esq. Dr. Goodwin married Polly, daughter of Dcacon Timothy and Abigail (Patten) Briggs, of Norton.

SAMUEL GUILD, M.D., son of Nathaniel and Mary (Boyden) Guild, was born in Walpole, October 23, 1746; studied medicine with Dr. Daggett, of Medfield, and settled in Easton in 1768, where he had a good practice for forty-eight years. He officiated at the births of over a thousand children. During the

1 Letter of 0. A. Dodge, Esq., of Dover.

---

pg725

earlier part of his life here he taught school for several years, his pay in 1771 being 1 pound 16sh per month, and he had to board himself. He was justice of the peace for more than thirty years. Gov. Elbridge Gerry appointed him also judge of the Court of Sessions. He was very active as a member of the Easton "Committee of Correspondence and Safety" in the Revolutionary War, and served for a while as surgeon in the army. Dr. Guild was descended from John Guild, who came to this country from Scotland in 1636, and settled in Dedham, the descent being John, Samuel, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Jr., Samuel. December 25, 1770, he married Elizabeth, daughter of George and Catherine (Starrett)

Ferguson, and by her had five children. She died August 20, 1784, when

he married Catherine, daughter of Eliphalet and Silence (Hayward)

Leonard, by whom he had five children. The Doctor himself died May 11,

1816, after an active, useful, and influential life.

SAMUEL GUILD, JR., M.D., son of the preceding, was born July 19, 1775, studied medicine, and became a practising physician. He married May 28, 1799, Vesta, daughter of John and Mercy (Fobes) Howard. He left town about 1806, and in 1811, his wife sued for and obtained a divorce on the ground of desertion. He is said to have taught school for twenty years. He died in Maryland, April 3, 1821.

ELISHA HAYWARD, M.D., son of Joseph and Lydia (Barrows) Hayward, was born in Easton, June 26, 1791. He graduated at Brown University, studied medicine with Dr. Ebenezer Allen of Randolph, and settled in Raynham, where he practised his profession. In 1821 he married Betsy Townsend, of Middleborough, and died March 16, 1866.

JOSEPH W. HAYWARD, M.D., son of George W. and Sylvia (Pratt) Hayward, was born in Easton, July I 1, 1841; graduated at the Bridgewater Normal School in the spring of i86o, and taught school two winters. He began the study of medicine with Dr. Edgar E. Dean, of North Bridgewatee, in 1861, and entered Harvard Medical School in the fall of 1862. March 13,1863, having passed the examination of the Regular Army

---

pg726

Board of Philadelphia he was appointed medical cadet of the United States Army, and was soon on duty at the Washington General Hospital at Memphis, Tenn., where he served until February 11, 1864; and for the balance of his year-until March 11 - he was on duty at the Brown General Hospital at Louisville, Kentucky.

Dr. Hayward then returned home and entered the Medical School at Bowdoin, Maine, from which, having passed the required examination, he graduated in June, 1864. A few days later he passed the examination of the United States Medical Board at New York City, and was appointed assistant-surgeon United States Army by President Lincoln. He was ordered to report to General Butler in Virginia, and was sent to the Second Division of the Tenth Corps, in front of Petersburg. In a few days he was made operating surgeon of the Tenth Corps Artillery Brigade, making his headquarters with the Fourth New Jersey Battery. After Butler was superseded by General Ord, Dr. Hayward was assigned to the position of staff-surgeon, serving in this capacity until after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. Reaching Richmond April 12, i865, he was retained upon the Department Staff as assistant medical director, which position he held until his resignation in November following. March 13,1865, he was brevetted major United States Volunteers.

In the winter of 1865-66 Dr. Hayward attended lectures at the Bellevue Medical College in New York City. April 1, 1866, he formed a copartnership with Dr. George Barrows, of Taunton, the copartnership continuing six years. In 1867 he was commissioned surgeon of the Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and in 1874 was made medical director of the First Brigade, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, holding this position until an Act of Legislature discharged all its military officers "for the good of the service." In 1877 he was appointed United States pension surgeon, and still holds that position. In 1878 be was added to the full faculty of the Boston University School of Medicine as special lecturer upon "fractures, dislocations, and gunshot wounds," and still acts in this capacity. He has served for nine years on the school board at Taunton, is a member of the Mass.

Homoeopathic State Medical Society, and has been vice-president of the

American Institute

---

of Homeopathy. He still resides at Taunton, and has a large and successful practice. June 9, 1866, Dr. Hayward married Lemira Harris, daughter of John R. Drake, of Easton, by whom he had four children.

JAMES HOWARD, M.D. - The first physician named in records relating to the town of Easton was Dr. James Hayward, who was elected as one of the selectmen in 1731. The names "Hayward" and "Howard" were once pronounced Howard, and were consequently often confounded, which is a source of much perplexity to the genealogist. This physician was probably James Howard, son of James and Elizabeth (Washburn) Howard, who was born in Bridgewater in 1690. Mitchell states that he married Elizabeth Wallis (Willis) in 1710, and had Mercy, 1741, and Huldah, 1716, and that he was said to have moved to Stoughton and then to Woodstock. His name does not appear upon the tax-lists of Stoughton. He probably lived in

Easton a few years after 1731, as in 1738 he makes charges in Stoughton for medicines and visits, showing a continued residence in this vicinity.

ERNEST W. KEITH, M.D., the son of F. Granville and Mercy (Wardwell) Keith, was born in Easton, August 7, 1862; graduated from the Easton High School in 1878, and from the Medical School of the Boston University, June 2, 1885. He is now resident physician and surgeon in the Home—opathic Department of Cook County Hospital at Chicago, Illinois, receiving the appointment September 1, 1885.

EDWIN MANLEY, M.D., was born in Easton, May 3, 1818. He did not study medicine early in life, but was a workman in the Ames Shovel Works. Having injured his hand so as to make work difficult for him, he turned his attention to the medical profession, studying first at the Tremont Medical School, and then, from 1856 to IWO, taking a full course of study at the Harvard Medical School. Dr. Manley practised for a time at Stoneham and then at Easton, locating in North Easton village. From here he went to Taunton wbere he was for several years librarian of the Taunton Public Library. He had a decided taste.

1 History of Bridgewiter,
p. 193.

---

pg728

for reading and study, and it is said would become so absorbed in the study of chemistry and in making experiments, that the night would sometimes be far spent before he sought rest. Edwin Manley married, first, Faustina Smith, of Maine, an accomplished lady; and after her death he married Emmeline Leland Hatch, of Kennebunk, Maine. The last eight years of his life were spent in California. He died in San Francisco, June 4, 1884.

(Rev.) JOHN M. MILLS, M.D., was the son of Ralph and of Sarah Mills, and was born December 21, 18oo, in Lancaster, England. He came to this country when young, and studied medicine in New York City. He did not at once complete his medical course, but returned to England, where he married Sarah, daughter of John and Martha Potter, of Edinburgh. Coming back to the United States, he finished his medical education in the Homeopathic College in New York City, from which be graduated and received a diploma. In that city he practised medicine for over ten years, and then went to Buffalo. Not long afterward, urged by his family and friends, he became a preacher in the Methodist Protestant Church, preaching first in Milford, New York, and then, in 1841, going to Carver, Massachusetts, where he preached for three years. For the next three years he preached in Milford, Mass., and then settled over the Methodist Protestant Church in North Easton village, coming here March 25, 1847. He soon began to have serious trouble with his eyes, and suffered considerably with a bronchial difficulty, but was able to preach for about two years' at the end of that time being obliged to give up the ministry on account of his failing sight and voice. He had always practised medicine somewhat during his ministerial work, and after ceasing to preach be devoted himself entirely to the profession of medicine, practising in Easton during the rest of his life, except when prevented by failing health and almost total blindness. He lived in the house next cast of James N. Mackay's, on Lincoln Street. Dr. Mills died in Easton, May 17, 1871.

JAMES PERRY, M.D., son of Captain James and Zerviah (Witherell) Perry, was born in Easton, October 12, 1767. He studied medicine, and was for

many years a prominent physician in

pg729

town. James Perry married, April 9, 1793, Adah Sheperdson, of Mansfield, and they had six children, one of whom, next to be mentioned, became a distinguished physician. He died May 2, 1825.

WILLIAM F. PERRY, M.D., son of Dr. James, was born December 9,1809. At the age of sixteen years he decided to study medicine; but having to depend upon himself, he worked and studied alternately with Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton. He attended one course of medical lectures at Bowdoin College, in 1831, one at the Harvard Medical School in 1832, and in 1833 another at Bowdom, where he received his diploma. In 1835 he settled in Mansfield, Mass., where he became a skilful and successful physician. Dr. Perry had a laborious practice for thirty-eight years, never except for two days being prevented by illness from visiting his patients, and being absent only twice,--once for ten days in 1858 on a trip West, and again in 1873 for a few days in New York. He was a man of decided convictions, strong character, and wide reading in his special department of study. The Doctor died suddenly, October 17, 1873, while visiting a poor family who needed his services. An interesting and much more extended notice of him may be found in the cumbersome History of Bristol County," pp. 458-460.

SETH PRATT, M.D., son of Lieutenant Seth and of Mindwell(Stone)Pratt, was born in Easton, March 8, 1780; studied medicine with Dr. Issachar Snell, of North Bridgewater, and was a practising physician in Easton until his death. He lived in the house built about 1745, and used as a residence by the Rev. Solomon Prentice. It was on the east side of Washington Street, just above Grove Street, in South Easton village, on the exact site of the house of Mr. Snell. April 7, 1807, Dr. Pratt married Rebecca, daughter of Lyman and Mercy (Williams) Wheelock, and left three children, Seth, Erasmus D., and Sarah M., who married Captain Seneca Hills, of Franklin, Massachusetts, and is now living with her children at Taunton, Massachusetts. Dr.Seth Pratt died August 12, 1816; he is spoken of in terms of high praise as a man and a physician by the Rev. Mr. Sheldon, who preached his funeral sermon. His widow survived him fifty-six

---

pg730

years, dying October 13, IS7I. Dr. Caleb Swan succeeded to his practice.

SETH PRATT, JR., M.D., son of Dr. Seth and Rebecca (Wheelock) Pratt, was born in Easton, January 12, 1809; studied medicine at the Harvard Medical School, and received his diploma February 25, 1832. He at once located at Myricksville, Massachusetts, and remained there two years. In 1834 be removed to Assonet village, three miles from his first location. Dr. Pratt was much interested in the temperance cause, and delivered lectures upon the subject. His health soon failed him, and he abandoned his business and returned to Easton, where be died October 10, 1836.

DANIEL L. RANDALL, M.D., the son of Daniel and Hannah (Ingalls) Randall, was born in Easton, January 12, 1842. He attended medical lectures at the Harvard Medical School for three successive winters, beginning in 1862-63, studying meantime with Drs. Caleb Swan and George W. J. Swan. He received his diploma from the Medical School July 10, 1865, and began the regular practice of medicine in Easton shortly after the death of Dr. George Swan, which occurred January 10, 1870, and has continued in practice here ever since.

Mr,;zirs RAYNER RANDALL, M.D., son of Daniel and Polly Randall, was born in Easton, June 10, 1794. He studied medicine with Dr. Caleb Swan, and became his partner, but moved from Easton to Rehoboth early in the year 1825, and practised medicine there until a short time before his death. He did not receive his medical diploma until 1832, when one was given him by the Harvard Medical School, where he had passed an examination. Dr. Randall married, first, Eliza Edson, July 3, I82J, who died January 8, 1833 ; and March 27, 1834, he married Almira Guild, who died April 15, 1873; he himself died July 23, 1882. The Doctor had three children. One was Eliza, who was born in Easton June 15, 1824, and died in Taunton March 18, 1874; she was the wife of William G. French. Two sons, born in Rehoboth, are both physicians, Dr. George A.

Randall, who

---

lives in Rehoboth; and Dr. D. Fordyce Randall, who follows his profession in Chesterfield, New Hampshire.

ZEPHANIAH RANDALL, M.D., the son of Ephraim and Louise (Stone) Randall,

was born in Easton, September 24, 1783, and was practising medicine as early as 1816, at which time the town pays him for doctoring certain poor people. He lived in the house on the corner of Canton and Main streets, now occupied by Ziba Randall. Dr. Zephaniah was an eccentric man. If one went at night to call on him for some medical service, he would probably be found lying on a buffalo robe on the floor, with his feet toward s the fire, and dressed as in the day-time. Being called, he would rouse himself, take his large handbox of medicine, and, if not required to go very far, would trudge along on foot with his summoner. Otherwise he would harness his horse into his sulky, put on his gray surtout, which was as famous in a small way as Horace Greeley's old gray coat, and would soon present himself for action. He was an old-time physician, who believed in medicines both strong and copious. One soon got used to the snuff that he sprinkled about as he freely regaled himself. But it was as well for the patient under his care not to watch him as he made his pills and rolled them under his snuffy hands up and down his pantaloons' leg.

Unfortunately Dr. Zephaniah Randall took something stronger thin snuff, and a good deal of it too. In this he found sweet companion in his second wife. His first wife, Hannah Bullard, was an excellent woman, and one cannot help thinking that had she lived she might have made an altogether different man of him. Many a man in Easton, as elsewhere, has owed his character and success to a good wife; and here, as elsewhere, some have been undone by a bad one. Hannah had died in 1822, and ten years later, September 23, 1832, Dr. Randall married Lucy Gilbert, who was nearly thirty years his junior, but was older than he in intemperate depravity. A sorry couple they looked as they drove about, he, full, but self-controlled ; she, maudlin, and redolent not only with rum, but with essence of peppermint, with laudanum, and especially with ether, which the Doctor could not keep away from her.

This bad habit and his filthy ways did not, however, prevent his having a good practice. People often tolerate

---

irregularities in a physician that would ruin the reputation of any one else. They are only "eccentricities," which are supposed by some persons to add a certain piquancy and interest to a doctor, but which are sometimes disgraceful moral depravities. The pure and high-minded regard these eccentricities in their true light as sins, and would not tolerate them were there other medical service available. If any man ought to be pure, temperate, and good, it is the

physician, who to the real heart of persons and of homes than even the minister, and who might be a helper not only to the body, but to the spirit, in noble and Christian ways, in those pathetic scenes of sickness and sorrow where his duty often calls him. Dr. Zephaniah would, however, when he had a severe case under treatment, keep sober. There were persons who regarded him as very skilful, and said that the sight of his old gray sur tout did them more good than the learned practice of more educated doctors. “Dr. Zeph.” will long be remembered, and not without pity, as one of the “characters” of Easton. He died June 5, 1855.

FREDERIC J. RIPLEY, M.D., was born in Easton, November 10, 1858, and is the son of Samuel B. and Rebecca (Bisbee)Ripley. He graduated from the Easton High School in June, 1876, entered Dartmouth College, and graduated there June 24,1880. He studied medicine in the Harvard Medical School, graduating June 27, 1883, and began practice as a

physician in the city of Brockton, September 12; was elected city

physician in January, 1884, and re-elected in January, 1885 and 1886,

and served on the Brockton Board of Health as clerk for 1884 and 1885.

He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and is one of the

censors of the Plymouth District Medical Society.

Dr. W. P. SAVARY, son of Charles P. and Sarah H. Savary, was born in Groveland, Massachusetts, April 10, 1852. He began the study of dentistry with Dr. H. E. Wales, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1878.

In 1881 he was employed as assistant in the office of Dr. Packard, of Brockton, and took up his residence at North Easton, December 30, 1884, where he still

---

continues in the practice of his profession. August 3, 1879, Dr. Savary married Alice M. Richardson, of Haverhill; they have now three children.

CALEB SWAN, M.D., the youngest child of Caleb and Sarah(Semple) Swan, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 22, 1793. He entered Harvard University in 1811, and graduated in 1814, maintaining while there, it is said, a creditable standing for talent, behavior, and application, Among his classmates were Dr. James Walker, later president of the College, and William H. Prescott the historian. At the age of twenty-one Caleb Swan began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Jonathan Wales, Jr., of Randolph, Massachusetts, and after obtaining his degree settled in Easton, in the year 1816, continuing here in the practice of medicine, never interrupted for more than a week or two by sickness or travel, for fifty-four years. He died March 18, 1870.

On coming to Easton Dr. Swan began at once to inspire confidence as a physician, and to build up a medical practice that gradually extended beyond the limits of the town, he being often called for consultation in cases of serious illness for many miles around. In his later years he showed decided leanings towards Homoeopathy, and for this reason his name was dropped from the membership rolls of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which be had joined in 1833.

He was one of the founders of the Bristol North District Medical Society in 1849, of which, March 10, 1852, he was made president for one year. Four of his sons have become physicians. His reputation drew many students into his office, and few doctors have had so large a number of young men for medical pupils as he. Dr.Swan became very early identified with various humanitarian enterprises. In the great temperance movement of 1826 and the following years he was an active participant, encouraging it in every way, being accustomed to make public addresses upon it, - addresses characterized by vigor, point, and good sense. He was always interested in education, and frequently spoke upon this topic; and while he steadily refused all other offices; he was willing to serve upon the board of school committee of Easton, in which position he rendered efficient service.

---

pg734

At one time Dr. Swan was interested and prominent in politics, being in 1840 an earnest supporter of the election of General Harrison, at the same time declaring that if Harrison was elected he would join the Liberty Party, afterward known as the Free Soil Party. This he did, and became a very pronounced Anti-slavery man. He was a candidate on the Free Soil ticket for representative to Congress, his principal opponent being Artemus Hale, of Bridgewater, who, after several elections resulting in no choice, was finally chosen. Dr. Swan, on the same party's ticket, ran for governor against N. P. Banks. In 1865, being chosen on the ticket of the Republican Party which had grown out of the Free Soil Party, Dr. Swan served as representative in the State Legislature, and in 1867 was chosen a State senator. He was intensely opposed to the Know Nothing movement, which swept the State like an epidemic, and had a most surprising and not yet understood means of knowing what went on in the secret meetings o that party. In his intercourse with others Dr. Swan was suave, genial, and agreeable, a companionable man, and as welcome in a social as in a prof-ssional way in the homes of those who knew him. But with all his suavity he never yielded a hair's breadth in discussion or action in matters of political principle. In religious views lie was a Swedenborgian. His brother-in-law, the late George W. Johnson, of Buffalo, New York, under date of 1839, wrote of him as follows:-

"His heart is in his profession. Like most others of his profession he possesses great knowledge of men, and tact in managing their weaknesses. He possesses also a placable and generous temper, is fond of wit and humor, which he has displayed from a child, and has few or no enemies. His mind delights in the investigation and has sounded it and discovery of truth. He rejects no-theory till he found it wanting examining everything for himself. Yet he is no visionary. His mind is characterized by activity, love of research, and caution. I believe he had one of the best of hearts."

Caleb Swan was three times married, first to Ruth Bartell, of East Bridgewater, October 3, 1816, who died January 13, 1830. He was again married, February 14, 1831, to Louisa S. Johnson, of Enfield, New Hampshire, who died September 6, 1860.

pg735

he had four children by his first, seve n by his second, and none by his last marriage. Four of the children died before coming to maturity, and two afterward. Four of his sons became physicians, and one a lawyer. Of the two daughters now living, Ruth Barrell was married September 17, 1851, to the Hon. Justin S. Morrill, so long and still honorably known as United States Senator from Vermont; the other, Louisa S. Swan, makes her home with her sister just named.

GEORGE W. J. SWAN, M.D., son of Dr. Caleb and Louisa S.(Johnson) Swan, was born in Easton, September 8, 1836; studied at Exeter Academy, took several courses of lectures at the Harvard Medical School, and some at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He settled in Easton, and engaged here in the practice of medicine. November 13, 1856, he married Elizabeth E. Hayward. Dr. George Swan died in Easton, January 10, 1870; his wife died December 6, 1880.

JAMES CALEB SWAN, M.D., son of Dr. Caleb and of Ruth(Barrell) Swan, was born in Easton, June 2, 1828; studied medicine with his father, attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School in 1847-49, and other lectures at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, but graduated from neither. Settling finally at Cocheset Village, in West Bridgewater, he has built up a large practice, -having also an office in Brockton. June 9, 1850, James C. Swan married Harriet A. Copeland. They have had three children, one of whom, Caleb, became a Homeopathic physician, and settled in Taunton. Airs. Swan died December 7, 1 88o, - the Doctor marrying for a second wife Ada Hervey.

JESSE JOHNSON SWAN, M.D., son of Dr. Caleb and Louisa S.Johnson) Swan, was born in Easton, December 14, 1849; studied at Bristol Academy, Taunton, and at the Stoughtonham Institute at Sharon. He read medicine two years with his father, and one with his brother Channing; attended two courses of lectures at the Harvard Medical School in 1869-71, and one course at the Hahnemann Medical College in Chicago, from which he graduated in March, 1882. He began in April,1872,

pg736

the practice of medicine in Easton, where he still resides, although he has at times practised elsewhere.

WILLIAM E. CHANNING SWAN, M.D., son of Dr. Caleb and of Louisa S. (Johnson) Swan, was born in Easton, June 14, 1842 studied at the Thetford Academy, and attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School, receiving his diplorna March 8, 1865. He had, however, settled in Stoughton in 1863, where he began practice, and attended the medical lectures afterward. November 27, 1866, he married Estelle J. Parker, of Stoughton, and they have one son, Charles L., born December 17, 1867. Dr. Swan still resides at Stoughton, and has a large practice there and in the vicinity.

BYRON H. STROUT, DD.S., son of Sanford B. and of Melvina(Torrey)

Strout, was born in Easton, July 28, t861. He graduated from the Boston Dental College in 1882, began the practice of dentistry in Boston in March of that year, and continued there until October, 1883, during which time he was also demonstrator in charge of the mechanical department of the Dental College. He removed to Taunton in October, 1883, where he still follows his profession. Dr. Strout was married June 2,1881, to Alice H. Mertins, of Evergreen, Alabama, whither he had removed with his parents from Easton, in 1875.

FRANK ELMER TILDEN, M.D., son of Francis and Alvira M. Tilden, was born in Easton, April 13, 1853, received a High School education in Easton, and took a full course of study in the Medical School of Harvard University, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, June 28, 1876. For a short time he was assistant in the Free Dispensary for Women in Boston, and began practice in Easton in the fall Of 1876, locating in North Easton village, where he still follows his profession. November 12, 1884, Dr. Tilden married Ellen L. Leonard.

The foregoing physicians are those who have had a more or less complete medical education, and have practised their profession according to the regular methods. But in addition to

---

these regular practitioners there are others who have devoted themselves to the art of healing, carrying it on by methods of their own, and not without success. There is no sufficient reason why, because they have not followed the customary standards of medical practice, they should not have a notice here; brief sketches of them are accordingly given.

Dr. GEORGE BRETT, son of Jonathan and Martha (Bartlett) Brett, was born in Boston, December 3, 1829. His father died September 30, 1834, and his mother then returned to Easton, where May 10, 1838, she was married to Jason G. Howard. George Brett became a shoe-manufacturer, carrying on business for some years in North Easton village. Since he was twenty-five years of age he has cured headaches and neuralgia by manipulation. In 1875 he was induced to try his power upon a rheumatic patient in East Stoughton, who had suffered severely, and who had not been able for two months to move his swollen ankle. The patient experienced immediate relief. “I went home,” said Mr. Brett, “never dreaming there was business in it.” The result of his success in this case was that the halt, lame, and sick of East Stoughton began a pilgrimage to him. “What will you go to East Stoughton and see ten sick people for?” some one asked him, “Ten dollars”,he answered. He went,

receiving his first money as a practitioner, and in one year thereafter did a business worth three thousand dollars. His fame increased. He opened an office in Brockton and East Stoughton. Some Boston people induced him, in the spring of 1876, to open an office in that city. Patients come to him now from nearly every State in the Union, and from the Provinces also. Dr. Brett claims to possess the “gift of healing, without medicine or liniment,” but makes no pretension to clairvoyance or “spirit influence “ or “ Faith-cure.” He says that he can diagnose accurately seventy-five per cent of the cases presented to him, and does it merely by taking the patient by the band. Twenty-five per cent do not respond, and he tells them he cannot help them. He also claims that he can do as well in one disease as in another, and that he can treat forty patients in a day, and suffer no exhaustion therefrom. The Doctor has a very extensive and lucrative practice.

---

pg738

Dr. ASABEL SMITH, son of Michael and Betsy (Crane) Smith, of Canton, was born in Bradford, New Hampshire, July 25, 1814. He began to practise the healing art in Easton, in the year 1850. His method is called clairvoyance, a species of trance, by means of which he claims to diagnose diseases. His remedies are chiefly botanical specifics. Dr. Smith married Almira Gilbert, of Sharon, and they have had ten children.

Dr. WILLIAM B. WEBSTER, son of Isaac and Betsy (French)Webster, was born in Stark, Maine, June 11, 1832. His parents removed to North Bridge-water in 1838, where he continued to live, though they subsequently returned to Maine. Mr. Webster was for several years a shoemaker; but fourteen years ago he began the practice of medicine in Easton, claiming to diagnose diseases by means of clairvoyance. His remedies are mainly botanical, and he is said to prepare them with great care. March 31,1858, he married Mary Jane, daughter of Levi and Rachel(Sumner) French, of North Bridgewater, who was born August 12, 1836. They have one child, a son.

Dr. JOHN P. WILSON, son of Eliphalet and Almira (Randall)Wilson, was born in Easton, October 19, IS37. Mr. Wilson became quite early a clairvoyant physician. During a sickness, in which he was treated by Dr. Asahel Smith, the latter suggested to him that he might develop this clairvoyant power and make his living by its exercise. The suggestion was adopted. Mr. Wilson practised upon the West Bridgewater people for a short apprenticeship of six months, in 1857. In 1858 he began the same treatment in Easton, living in Paquanticut until about twelve years ago. He then moved to Mansfield, where he set up a drug store, which he carries on in connection with his practice. December 6, 1864, he enlisted as a soldier, and went into camp at Readville; was not however called to the front, but was discharged May 12, 1865. November 25, 1858, Mr. Wilson married Susan L. Buck. They have had seven children, four of whom are living.

Before concluding this chapter four other persons ought to be briefly mentioned, inasmuch as they have assumed or acquired the title of doctor.

---

pg739

One of them was Dr. Joseph BELCHER, a son of the Rev. Joseph Belcher, of Easton. Doctor Belcher early became a resident of Stoughton, was a volunteer in the French and Indian War, and gained what little reputation he enjoyed as a physician "by preparing eye-water and a medicine for rickets, either of his own invention or from a recipe which he got from some one else. His daughter, Mrs. Israel Guild, continued to make eyewater until within my time."'

On page 458 of the "History of Bristol County" the statement is made that JAMES L. PERRY, son of Dr. James Perry, was a doctor of dental surgery. The writer can discover no sufficient evidence that this statement is true. The real fact is that James Leonard Perry was what would now be designated as a veterinary surgeon, but what half a century ago was plainly called a "horse doctor." He kept an inn on the Bay road, south of Easton, and afterward lived in Mansfield, near Easton, at both of which places he carried on his business with success, and gained high repute in his art for many miles around. He was born in Easton, March 9, 1802, married November 20, 1825, Phebe N. Hodges, of Norton, who died April 18, 1848- He died March 8, 1878.

WASHINGTON L. AMES, now of Bridgewater, prefixes to his signature the title of doctor. This is assumed on account of his having practised as a veterinary surgeon. Mr. Ames, the son of Jotham and Polly (Lothrop)

Ames, was born in Easton, July 20, 1812. He has made his home in Bridgewater for many years.

There is one other native of Easton, claiming the title of doctor, to

whom we ought perhaps at least to allude before closing this chapter.

This person was a woman, who practised one branch of medical science,

but whose career is clouded with infamy, and whom it will be better to

leave nameless.

Residents of Easton have no doubt observed that the writer has maintained a judicious silence in regard to more than one person who has been noticed in this chapter. Let not his silence, however, be interpreted as indifference concerning the gross immoralities he has left unmentioned, for such things cannot be thought of by any true man or woman without deep sorrow and indignation.

1 From a letter of Newton Talbot, Esq., of

Boston, to the writer.

HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXXVIII

COLLEGE GRADUATES

FREDERICK L. AMES - OLIVER AMES, 2d - CHARLES R. BALLARD MAITLAND C. LAMPREY - EDWIN HOWARD LOTHROP COMMANDER GEORGE F.F. WILDE

THIS chapter is not intended, as its title might imply, to give a sketch of all the college graduates of Easton, inasmuch as many of them have already been spoken of in preceding chapters; it will merely include those natives or citizens of Easton who have graduated from college, and have not devoted themselves to either one of the three professions of divinity, medicine, or law.

The Hon. FREDERICK LOTHROP AMES, son of Oliver and of Sarah (Lothrop) Ames, was born in Easton, June 8, 1835. He was prepared for college by three years' study at Concord, Mass., and by finishing the full course of study at Phillips Exeter Academy. He entered Harvard University as Sophomore in 1851, and graduated in 1854. Mr. Ames soon entered business life not only as a member of the great firm of Oliver Ames & Sons, but also on his own account; and long before he became an heir to a portion of his father's estate, he had amassed a large fortune of his own by the exercise of extraordinary business abilities that leave him few rivals and perhaps no superiors among the business men of New England. Oliver and Oakes, his father and uncle, it is well known, had become interested in great railroad enterprises, notably among them being the Union Pacific, and F.L. Ames soon engaged largely in such interests himself; and although he has organized and carried on many other successful enterprises, he is best known in the business world as a railroad man. His extensive undertakings, experience, and success in railroad affairs will

---

account for the fact that his advice and co-operation in all such matters are eagerly sought and highly valued. Mr. Ames is vice-president of the Old Colony Railroad Company and the Old Colony Steamship Company; he is also a director in the Western Union Telegraph Company, the Union Pacific Railway Company, the Missouri Pacific, the Texas Pacific, the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railroad Companies, and many others. In 1884, in the United States, Canadian, and Mexican Directory of railroad directors, he is recorded as a director in fifty-two different railroad companies, and he has been elected to similar positions since that time. Although he cannot, of course, take an active part in the management of so many railroads, the fact that he is thus connected with them shows the recognized weight of his influence and the strength of his name in this direction. All this is too well known to need any further statement

here. Mr. Ames is also president of the First National Bank of Easton, and of the North Easton Savings Bank, and also of the Honsac Tunnel Dock and Elevator Company. It is not desirable here to extend the list of the numerous official positions he is solicited to fill, or at least to allow his name to be connected with.

Mr. Ames was in 1872 a member of the State senate, and served while there on the committees on manufactures and agriculture. He does not however cherish political aspirations, and his tastes disincline him to seek for positions that will bring him into public notice. Mr. Ames's judgment is clear, cool, and sound, unmoved by mere hope, enthusiasm, or excitement of any kind, but going straight to the mark, Neither elated by success, nor depressed by failure, be keeps an even mind amid the distractions of a crowded business life. Finding a keen delight in farming, and especially in floriculture and the cultivation of rare plants, maintaining also a decided and intelligent interest in literary matters, which he will allow no pressure of business to prevent him from cultivating, and delighting in the pleasures and blessings of a happy home, he is able to stand as firmly under the burden and to bear as evenly the friction of great business affairs as any man. He combi ' ties reserve and dignity with gentlemanly courtesy; and while he is exceptionally strong in his convictions and

---

independent in his character, he is willing others shall enjoy their own convictions undisturbed and be as independent as himself. June 7, 1860, Mr. F. L. Ames married Rebecca C., daughter of James and Nancy Blair, of St. Louis. They have had six children, of whom all but the first-born are living. He and his family divide the year between their home on the corner of Commonwealth Avenue and Dartmouth Street, in Boston, and their large and beautiful place at North Easton.

OLIVER AMES, 2d, son of Frederick L. and Rebecca C. (Blair) Ames, was born in Easton, October 21, 1864. He was prepared for college at the Adams-Academy at Quincy, and at George W.C. Noble's school in Boston, entering Harvard University in 1882, and graduating in 1886. At present, and before entering upon an active business life, he is enjoying the pleasure and receiving the benefit of a trip round the world, visiting Japan, China, India, Egypt, as well as several European countries.

CHARLES R. BALLARD was born in Tinmouth, Vermont, in 1827, fitted for college at Castleton (Vermont) Seminary, entered the University of Vermont, at Burlington, in September, 1850, and graduated in August, 1854. He taught school seven winter terms previous to graduation. In the September after graduation Mr. Ballard began teaching as assistant principal in Castleton Seminary, remaining there three years. He was then principal for ten years of academies in Vermont and New York, and after that of normal and high schools in Vermont. While in charge of the Woodstock (Vermont) High School, he received and accepted an invitation to take charge of the Easton High School, coming to Easton and beginning work in September, 1871. For six years be did faithful and successful service in the High School here, and after resigning this position he engaged for about three years in teaching private pupils.

March 15, i88o, he began work as the librarian of the Ames Free Library of Easton, a place which he holds at the present time.

MAITLAND C. LAMPREY, son of Ephraim and Bridget (Phelps) Lamprey, was born in Groton, New Hampshire, September 30,1838. His boyhood was spent in hard farm-work, alternating

---

pg755

with short terms of school in the winter. He prepared for college at New Hampton, N. H., and entered Dartmouth College in the class of t863.

But the demands of the country being urgent, Maitland in 1862 enlisted in Company D, Sixteenth Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, which went South with General Banks's expedition, and reached the mouth of the Mississippi River on the last day of 1862. This regiment participated in the dreary and exhausting campaign in Louisiana, and was so affected by the poisonous malaria of surrounding swamps as seldom to have more than one hundred men fit for duty. Mr. Lamprey was at the engagement at Butte & la Rose,

and was with his regiment at the siege and capture of Port Hudson. Like so many of his comrades, he was attacked with chills and fever, and this was followed, after the capture of Port Hudson, with a serious form of dysentery. After a week of this sickness, which greatly reduced him, news came that his regiment was ordered North. He was carried on board the steamboat with what seemed a slim chance of reaching home, was twice singled out at Vicksburg by the surgeons to be left behind, but begged for the privilege of being taken at least as far North as Cairo. The surgeons shrugged their shoulders as they granted his request. For weary, painful days and sleepless nights, kept up by force of will and the hope of reaching home and a mother's care, he managed at last, more dead than alive, to alight at the railroad station in Concord, New Hampshire, then his father's residence. It was nearly two years before Mr. Lamprey recovered his health sufficiently to enable him to undertake any serious occupation. Though intending to study law after leaving college, he was induced to open a private school while on a visit at Solon, Ohio, and this determined his future calling. He taught four years in Iowa, filled for a time the Chair of languages at the Normal School in Emporia, Kansas, was principal of the Academy in South Berwick, Maine, and of the high schools of Ellsworth, Maine, and Rochester, New Hampshire. He became principal of the Easton High School in 1877, and still holds the position, doing in it thorough and successful work. Mr. Lamprey married, July 12, 1869, Abbie C., daughter of Capt. John Davis, of Yarmouth, Maine; they have two children.

---

pg756

EDWIN HOWARD LOTHROP, the son of Howard and of Sally (Williams) Lothrop, was born in Easton, March 22, 1806. He graduated at Amherst College in 1828. "In 1830 he went into the territory of Michigan arid purchased a tract of wild land, on which he settled. He married, December 22, 1831, Hannah R., daughter of the Rev. Benjamin and Mary Taylor, who was a native

of Swansea, Massachusetts. He removed from his farm to Three Rivers, Michigan, in 1855, where he resided until his death. Mr. Lotbrop was considerably employed in public life, and represented his town in the State Legislature, in which in 1844 be was Speaker of the House of Representatives. He was also President of the State Board of Internal Improvements. Mr. Lothrop died February 17, 1874." 1 The citizens of Three Rivers turned out en masse at his funeral, fifteen hundred persons being estimated as in the procession that followed his remains to the grave.

COMMANDER GEORGE FRANCIS FAXON WILDE,2 U. S. Navy, son of William Reed and Mary (Thayer) Wilde, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, February 23, 1840. After preparation in the Hollis Institute and High School, he entered & U. S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Maryland, November 30, 1861, having won the cadetship at a competitive examination of eighty applicants. At the semi-annual examination of February, 1862, the first forty in this class were selected to complete the entire four years' course in three years, in order the sooner to supply the great demand for officers in the Civil War, then going on. Thirty-two of the forty succeeded in accomplishing the difficult task, among whom was the subject of this sketch. He graduated in November, 1864, and from December of that year until February, 1865, he served on the war vessel "New Hampshire," and for the rest of the year on the flag-ship " Susquehanna," in the Brazil squadron. He was on the " Nipsic " during most of 1866, but December 1, 1866, was promoted to be Master on the steamer "Kearsarge," South Pacific station, and March 12, 1868, was commissioned lieutenant, serving on the flag-ship "Contoocook"

1 See the Lathrop Family Memoir, pp- 358, 359, where further details are given.

2 Commander Wilde is properly included in this list of college graduates, because the Naval Academy curriculum ranks as a regular University course.

---

during that year. December 18, 1868, Lieutenant Wilde was commissioned lieutenant-commander, and was on duty on the United States Steamer " Tennessee," from 1869 to 1871, on special service connected with the St. Domingo annexation scheme. In 1872 he was on the flag-ship "Wabash" and the Steamer "Plymouth;" commanded the iron-clad 1i Canonicus " in 1873 and 1874; was at Torpedo station 1875, and at the Navy yard, Boston, 1875 to 1877. During 1878 Commander Wilde was Inspector of Ordnance at the South Boston Iron Company's works, superintending the constructing of rifled cannon, and afterward, until 1881, served on the United States Steamer "Vandalia," twice receiving while on this vessel the thanks of the Secretary of the Navy for cool and courageous conduct. From 1882 to 1885 he was Commandant at the Key West naval station, and also was light-house inspector of the Seventh District. September 25, 1885, he was commissioned Commander. November 26, 1886, Commander Wilde received the high honor of being appointed to the finest command in the U. S. Navy, that of the new United States steamship "Dolphin," a command entirely unsolicited on his part. The " Dolphin " is built of American steel, is 256 feet in extreme length, 32 feet beam, With 2,300 horse-power, 1,485 tons displacement, and a speed of 15 knots, or 17-36 miles per hour. She has collision bulk-heads, and properly fitted water-tight compartments. She is the fastest vessel in the navy, has every modern improvement, and is sumptuously fitted out. Her battery is one six-inch breech-loading rifle cannon in pivot, and

four Hotchkiss cannon in armored towers. The bow is ram-shaped, and especially strong. In battle she would have the Admiral and Staff on board, as it is considered essential that the commanding admiral should be on board a swift vessel, in order to move rapidly from one part of his fleet to another. The governing condition in the design of the “Dolphin” has been the attainment of a high rate of speed that could be maintained for several days. Commander Wilde and his vessel are every way worthy of each other. February 13, 1868, Commander Wilde married Emogen B., daughter of Jason G. and Martha (Bartlett) Howard.

Their only child, George H., was born December 8, 1868. He was an

---

pg758

interesting boy, frank and generous in disposition, and full of promise; but after a long sickness, borne with wonderful patience and courage, he passed away, November 6, 1885, to the life and joy of another world. Commander Wilde is “a man without fear and without reproach,” who harmonizes in himself the soldier and the gentleman. Long may Easton have him for a citizen, and our country claim him as one of her defenders!

pg759

THE HISTORY OF EASTON

CHAPTER XXXIX

MISCELLANEOUS

RAILROADS - NEWSPAPERS - THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1811

DAVID THOMPSON, JR., THE ONE-ARMED SOLDIER - JAMES ADAMS THE POET JONATHAN LAWRENCE AND HIS GREAT EXPECTATIONS -HAS EASTON An ENOCH ARDEN CASE?

A SEARCH FOR A SLAVE-TRADER’S FORTUNE - “OLD BUNN”
THE DEVIL’S VISIT TO EASTON
WITCHES AND WITCHCRAFT - BIRD-HUNTING - EAR-MARKS
SINGULAR DEATH-RECORDS - CONCLUSION

RAILROADS

The first railroad connection with Boston enjoyed by Easton people was by the Boston and Providence Railroad, a stage-coach running from Easton to Canton, where the cars were taken. Subsequently, on the completion of the Stoughton Branch of the Boston and Providence line, the stages ran from Easton to Stoughton to make connection with the cars. Early in 1854 “Oliver Ames, Oakes Ames, Howard Lothrop, and their associates and successors “ petitioned the Legislature for leave to incorporate a railroad company under the name of the

"Easton Branch Railroad Company." March 3,1854, this petition was approved by the Governor; work was at once begun on the new road, and in less than a year it was completed, the first passenger train arriving at North Easton May 16, 1855.

The next morning, when the train first started on its return, the rails spread and the engine got off the track. After it was again on the track, Green Hodsdon the conductor, who was much disinclined to come to North Easton at all, said to David Standish the engineer, "Get on to the engine David, and we'll leave this place to once."

In 1866 the Old Colony Railroad Company, which had previously run trains to Fall River and Newport only by the line through the Bridgewaters, built a new road, which passed through Stoughton, Easton, Taunton, etc., and has become the main line

---

pg760

for the New York boat-express train. The first passenger train to North Easton arrived September 24, 1866. This, of course, superseded the Easton Branch Railroad Company, although the connection with Stoughton by the old line is still maintained for convenience in transporting freight to connect with the Boston and Providence Railroad.

NEWSPAPERS

Easton has never published a local newspaper, but has relied upon Stoughton to keep her informed as to what was passing within her borders. The first time the name of the town figured in a newspaper heading was December to, 1864, when the initial copy of the "North Easton Budget" was issued from the press of Wood & Co., in Stoughton. Its principal contributor was Jeremy Lake, who wrote in an easy and vivacious style. One of the local items of this first issue is worth quoting, as it illustrates a phase of "progress" now happily extinct.

The item is as follows:

Mrs. Dr. Cox, who proposed giving a course of lectures here list week, but failed for want of hearers, gave cause of considerable merriment by promenading the streets dressed in male attire, her usual costume."

The "North Easton Budget" continued in existence about one year and a half. At the beginning of 1872, David S. Hasty, a young man of excellent abilities and of independent character, began the publication of the "Easton journal." Mr. Hasty lived in North Easton village, but published the paper in Stoughton, conducting it successfully until his death, which occurred April 24, 1877-

Some time afterward A. P. Smith was the owner and proprietor. At present it is in the hands of L. W. Standish, of Stoughton.

THE GREAT FLOOD OF FEBRUARY, 1886

Until 1886 it had hardly entered into the calculations of Easton people that a serious flood was possible in their town. But on the evening of February 12, after hours of heavy pouring rains which filled the ponds

to overflowing, considerable anxiety was felt regarding the dam at Long Pond. The flood-gate had been

---

pg761

opened, but it did not allow an escape equal to the increase of water in the Pond; and after eleven o'clock at night it was found that the water was not only flowing over the darn, but eating out channels that threatened swift destruction to the whole structure. If that dam bad given way and the whole body of water been let loose at once, the mischief would have been most serious. It would have swept the lower dams away, would have swiftly washed out Main Street near the store, and perhaps near the stable, would have floated off the store, probably have undermined the Hammer Shop, and have swept "the Island" clear of dwellings. Though the torrent might have previously divided near Long Pond, and a portion of it gone by William King's, the streams would all have united at the Red Factory, taking away the buildings near there, carrying the Morse and Dean Factories away at South Easton, and then rushing on its work of destruction through West Bridgewater, Bridgewater, and lower down the stream. Under the circumstances, therefore, it was of incalculable importance to prevent the dam from breaking away. Oakes A. Ames, who was on the ground, ordered an alarm. The shop-bell was rung; men were aroused, to the number of fifty or sixty; several loads of hay were carted to the spot from the Ames barn, and then in a pouring rain began the fight to save the dam. The hay was thrown into the channels which the water was rapidly cutting out, and stones, earth, ashes, and other materials were heaped upon it, until after several hours of the hardest work the streams were stopped and the dam was made secure. But there was a large overflow of water not-with-standing, and a part of it cut across Canton Street above Picker Lane, and down through Edwin Russell's land into William King's brook, causing a very bad railroad wash-out a few rods above Elm Street crossing. The various streams met again in Stone's Pond, and poured thence in a flood over Main Street by the Red Factory, washing it out so as to render it impassable to vehicles. The upper end of the arch of F.L. Ames's stone bridge was undermined. Mr. Morse's bridge at South Easton was carried away, houses were flooded there, and the road between Mr. Morse's and Mr. Dean's made impassable. On the Turnpike there was a wash-out of about thirty feet in width and over ten in depth, this being the most serious damage inflicted at any one place.

---

pg762

On Saturday and Saturday night great anxiety was felt lest Leach's reservoir at the Furnace Village should give way; but the same preventive measures were taken that had been successful at North Easton, and the reservoir was saved. Great damage was however done the road by the overflow, which washed it out and made it impassable to teams. The dam at the old Pond at Drake's foundry had already given way, causing much damage. All over the town roads were overflowed, bridges washed away, small rills became rivers, and little pools became broad lakes. In North Easton half the cellars were flooded, some of them having three or four feet depth of water in them. The damage to the public highways and bridges was estimated at not less than three thousand dollars. There was a serious wash-out not only just above Elm Street on the railroad, but also near the railroad bridge above the town, and no train ran between

Easton and Boston from Friday night until the following Wednesday. It was an occasion unprecedented in the history of the town. About seven inches of water fell, the melting of the snow adding three inches more; as the ground was frozen it could not soak away, but gathered rapidly into powerful streams. It is noteworthy that on Saturday morning song sparrows were abundant, and bluebirds and robins were seen. The sweet notes of the song sparrow seemed a prophecy of swift-coming spring, a prophecy soon proved false, for not long afterward came four days of steady and powerful northwest gales, intensely cold, being the most inclement weather known for years.

DAVID THOMPSON, JR., THE ONE-ARMED SOLDIER

The following interesting obituary of an old resident of Easton is presented to the reader, not only on account of the interesting information it gives concerning him, but also because of its romantic story concerning his grandmother. This obituary was written by Isaac Stearns, of Mansfield, and printed for distribution:

"Died in Easton, Mass., on the 5th of August,1836, Mr. David Thompson, aged 98 years, 6 months, and 22 days. Mr.Thompson during his long life was much respected. He belonged to the Congregational Church and Society at the time of his death, having been

---

a communicant forty-four years. He left at his death six children, thirty-eight grandchildren, and one hundred great-grandchildren. Mr.Thompson at the age of sixteen enlisted in the old French War, and lost his left arm by a bomb in the storming of Fort Henry by the French in 1757. He received a pension until his decease, and was the last surviving pensioner who took part in that war. His grandmother, Mrs. Mary Houghton, was one of the three whose lives were saved at the sinking of Port Royal in Jamaica by an earthquake in June, 1692. She heard and felt 'the shock, and rushed to the door. As the place sunk in the water she clung to the sill of the house, which separated from the building. She remained in the water three days and three nights, when a vessel passed near her and she was taken on board. Her trunk of clothing floated near her and was also saved.'

She afterwards lived at a public house in Dorchester, and waited upon guests. Several years had elapsed since the occurrence of the earthquake, when her husband entered the house in which she resided to obtain lodgings for the night; they immediately recognized each other, and the surprise was so great that Mary fainted. The husband supposed she had perished at the time of the earthquake, and she believed he was lost at sea, he being absent on a voyage at the time of the disaster.

She died in 1768 at the advanced age of 105." 1

David Thompson, Jr., the subject of the above obituary, was the oldest son of David and Mary (Blackman) Thompson, of Stoughton, where he was born January 14, 1738. The fact of his being in the French and Indian War has been mentioned. He became a pensioner January 25, 1758, as he himself states

in a petition for an increase of pension made in 1777. The writer has found several such petitions presented by Mr. Thompson for the same purpose, on account of the continued depreciation of the currency.3 April 7, 176o, David Thompson married

1 This narrative appears to be intended as a sober statement of facts; yet one knows not which most to wonder at, the readiness with which the door-sill detached itself from the house to serve for a raft, the accommodating disposition of the trunk, apparently packed for the occasion, in floating so conveniently near as to be ready for an emergency, or the unparalleled endurance of the woman who could live three days and three nights in the deep upon a door-sill

2 State Archives, vol. clxxxii.p. 93.

3 Ibid., vol. clxxx. P. 99, vol. ccxvii. p.134, vol.ccxxiii.p.351, vol. ccxxix.

P. 379, etc.

Sarah Osgood, of Stoughton, with whom he bad seven children, several daughters marrying in Easton. He bought land in Easton in 1783 and soon moved here, although his name does not appear on the town tax-lists before 1786. His house was on Mill Street, on the line separating Easton and Mansfield.

JAMES ADAMS THE POET

One of Easton's marked and eccentric characters was James Adams the poet. By trade a blacksmith, he was for many years employed in the Ames Shovel Works, being a skilful workman and very ingenious, making several improvements in machinery. His was a keen and vigorous mind. In a debating society, of which Dr. Caleb Swan, Oliver Ames, Jr., Joseph Barrows, and others were active members, Mr. Adams was a ready debater.

He was best known however for his poetical gifts, for he was more than an ingenious and prolific rhymester, he was a poet of real merit. It is to be regretted that his nature was not of a higher grade, otherwise he might have produced some poems that would have deserved to live. But he seldom attempted anything higher than personal satire; his lampoons were witty, but sarcastic and even abusive. Reference has already been made in the note on page 351 Of this History to the satirical poem which took for its subject the exciting church controversy, beginning in 1832. It was printed in January, 1835, but its personal character makes it unfair to reproduce it here; three stanzas not thus personal may however be given to show its style and spirit: -

"This sacred truth they've all denied,

That God begat Himself, then died

All men to rescue from the tide

Of God's fierce wrath;

And will with Nick at last divide,

And scarce get half.

"How God, by absolute decree,

Foredoorn'd that all should damned be

In Hell to all eternity, -

Their righteous due

And us ordained joint heirs to be

A chosen few.

---

pg765

When sweeping vengeance from above,

Cloth'd with vindictive wrath and love,

Shall o'er a cursed creation move

With vengeful ire,

You then your heresies may prove

Mid flames of fire."

The severest lampoon that James Adams wrote was entitled Our Hero: a Descriptive Poem," - the subject of it being Col. John Torrey. It is published in a pamphlet seven inches long, contains over sixteen pages of forty-six lines each, and is not merely satirical, but derisive and scathing. It has considerable poetic merit, but cannot be quoted here without manifest impropriety. It is matter of sad regret that talents of so high an order as our poet possessed could not have been inspired by a better spirit and devoted to nobler ends. Mr. Adams followed the ruinous path of many a bright genius, becoming a victim of that ruthless destroyer that respects nothing human or divine, the drinking habit. This kept him poor, dulled his wits, and degraded his character. His latter days found him travelling about the vicinity as a clock-tinker, making his home at the Almshouse, where he died May ir, 1883, a, the age of eighty years and eleven months.

JONATHAN LAWRENCE, AND HIS GREAT EXPECTATIONS

Many readers of this History have heard of the celebrated Lawrence Townley and Chase Townley Estate case, which has excited great interest in this country and in England,-tbe Lawrences and the Chases both claiming to be descendants of Mary Townley, who became heiress to a vast and still unsettled estate in England. From a "History of the Lawrence Townley and Chase Townley Estates and Families," and from other sources, the following statements have been derived: -

1. Mary Townley married John Lawrence and emigrated to America, and had but one son, Jonathan.

2. Jonathan married, 1738, Hannah Robbins, of Walpole, and they had two sons, Jonathan, Jr., and William, Jonathan, Sr., being by English law heir to his mother's estate.

3. Jonathan, Jr., " married Rachel Smith of Easton, Massacbmsetts, in

1762. This fact is proved by the town records of

---

pg766

Easton and b official documents in the possession of the present Jasiel Lawrence."

4. This Jonathan Lawrence, Jr., and Rachel his wife had two sons, one of whom, Jasiel, was born in Easton, in 1772, and died in Durhaniville, New York,. in 1842.

5. Jasiel left a Jasiel, Jr., born September 30, 1808, oldest surviving son and heir to the estate.

In reference to these statements the writer presents all the facts he can discover after careful examination of the town books and other documents.

1. There is nothing in the town records, notwithstanding the positive assertion to the contrary quoted above, to show that Jonathan Lawrence married Rachel Smith, of Easton, in 1762. Bridgewater records show that Jonathan Lawrence married Rachel Smith in Bridgewater, May 22, 1765. Easton had a Rachel Smith at this time; she was daughter of Benaijah. But on the Bridgewater records the Rachel spoken of is not called of Easton;" and Easton's Rachel, November 11, 1767, married Jonah Drake.

2. There is no record of the birth of Jasiel Lawrence on the town books of Easton, though this omission is no proof that he was not born in town, as omissions of birth records were then very common;

3. In the first treasurer's book of Easton a "Mr. Larrence is alluded to as follows: "June 3d.,1762. - Paid to Mr. Samuel Kinsley as Adminst'r of the Estate of Mr. Larrence Disceased, for what he was over Rated in yr 1757, in full, the sume Of 7s.5d."

This was not Jonathan Lawrence, Jr., who appears in town later. No Lawrence appears upon the list of persons in town liable to do military duty in 1757. This would suggest the probability that the Lawrence whose estate was settled was Jonathan, Sr., who may have been too old for military service; the date of his birth however does not seem to be given in the statements first quoted.

4. Jonathan Lawrence is on the valuation list of Easton for 1771, and he seems to be quite poor, owning only one cow and six sheep.

5. In the second volume of the town records, page 100, we have the

following, under date of October 9, 1775: "Voted to

---

pg767

Thomas Manley, Jr., six shillings and six Pence, one farthing, for Jonathan Lawrance's Rates which he could not collect."

Easton records furnish no further information relative to the supposed heir of the Townley estates, and such information as is here furnished is not likely either to make the Lawrences very jubilant or the rival aspirants for this vast fortune, the Chases, very despondent.

HAS EASTON AN ENOCH ARDEN CASE?

On page, 11 of the book written concerning the "Townley and Chase Townley Estates and Families," already referred to, may be found the following interesting narrative

"Among the romantic incidents connected with the family efforts to reach the estate now in question is the following: In 1774 Jonathan Lawrence, Jr., grandson of John and Mary Lawrence, then a man of thirty-five, reared like his father in the rough ways of a sailor and rover, conceived it necessary to go to England to secure his rights by proving his loyalty. He was a British subject, and partly from dread of the Revolution, as well as with a certain undefined notion of his inberitance, for which he was in the main indifferent, he left Nova Scotia, brought his wife and her two sons to her Massachusetts home [meaning Easton], and set sail for England, but was shipwrecked and reported to have been lost at sea. He was however picked up by a vessel bound for the East Indies and carried to its destination. It was three years later when he reached England, and in his sailor-like listlessness - especially while the war was in active progress - he seems to have made no effort to communicate with the family in America. 'Upon the declaration of peace, however, he determined to return to America to look after them. On his arrival he learned that his wife, supposing him to have been lost at sea, had married again, and had removed to the western part of the State, having children by this second husband and without communicating with her he returned by the same ship which had brought him over, succeeding, however, in gaining possession of his youngest son, whom he now took with him."

This is very romantic and interesting, and the writer is pained to throw any discredit upon so good a story. But if its author were at band, he would ask him how this roving sailor, Jonathan, could have been so wonderfully far-sighted as to anticipate the

---

Revolutionary War over four years before it broke out; for by the author's own previous statement this return of Jonathan to bring "his wife and her two sons to her Massachusetts home "must have occurred prior to 1771, since at that date he had moved from Nova Scotia and become a resident of Easton, as the town valuation shows. Moreover, as Jasiel, the second son, is not born until 1772 according to our author, and is then born in Easton, Jonathan could only be spoken of in a prophetic sense as coming with "his two sons" from Nova Scotia. And furthermore, why is it that the marriage of Mrs. Lawrence, above asserted, does not appear upon the records of Easton, after the departure of her husband ? -for the marriage records, unlike the town birth and death lists, are very complete. How is it, indeed, that Jonathan is able to take his youngest son from home "without communicating with" the boy's mother? It is exceedingly interesting also to note, that in order to make the claim of Jasiel, Jr., to the great Townley estates perfectly valid, Libbeus, Jasiel Sr.'s older

and only brother, and John A., the only son of Libbeus, kindly take themselves out of the way, having no longer an interest in any title except that “to mansions in the skies.”

A SEARCH FOR A SLAVE-TRADERS FORTUNE

On the second day of May, 1766, Isaac Phillips, a son of Dea. Ebenezer Phillips,was born in Easton. March 15, 1786, he married Rachel Hayden. They had one child, but finally separated. It is said that about 1813 he went South, engaged in the slavetrade, acquired a fortune, gaining an estate an having a large deposit of money in the Manhattan Bank in New York City, and died about 1834, leaving no family to inherit his property, In 1871 the relatives of Isaac Phillips living in Easton and elsewhere, hearing of these facts or supposed facts, made strenuous exertions to obtain further information in the hope of getting possession of the property left. They were able to learn from an official in St. Stephens, the county-seat of Washington County, Alabama, that an Isaac Phillips from the North had lived in that county and died there about 1834, leaving an estate which was held by a person who was thought to have a very imperfect title or right to it.

Application was

---

made to the Surrogate Court at New York for authority to oblige the Manhattan Bank to disclose any facts relative to a deposit of money there by Isaac Phillips; but the judge of the Surrogate decided that this could not be done until those making, the demand should furnish information of the time and place of death of said Phillips. This they had no means of doing, and nothing further was done about the matter. While these proceedings were going on, it was thought desirable to get the authentic record of the birth of Isaac Phillips and also of his family connections, whose descendants might claim some share in the fortune that was supposed to have been left. Then the question arose as to where was the old family Bible. Deacon Phillips, pious Baptist that he was, was sure to have had one, and to have made a careful family record. It was remembered that his son Jacob had inherited this Bible; that Jacob fell from a load of hay July 17, 1812, and broke his neck; that his widow was dead, and the Bible had descended to the daughter Susanna, who was second wife of Mr. Macy Randall, and who died June 4, 1866. It was remembered also that at her earnest request this family Bible had been laid under her head in her coffin and buried with her in the Washington Street cemetery. Permission to open the grave was applied for and obtained of the selectmen. The grave was opened and the Bible removed, which was found somewhat, but not seriously, decayed. The birth and death records were thus obtained; and the Bible is now in the possession of Lewis Randall.

No progress has been made toward recovering the fortune supposed to have been left b the slaveholding Isaac Phillips. The statements made are however sufficiently probable and well authenticated to warrant further investment in the attempt to regain it. The story is interesting, and when first given to the papers by D. C. Lillie, of Easton, it excited much comment and inquiry.

“OLD BUNN”

Few persons have left a more marked impress upon the traditions of Easton than the singular character whom our fathers called Old Bunn. Probably no one was known by more various names. The first documentary reference to him

is in

---

pg770

the warrant' warning him out of town. This warrant begins as follows:

"Whereas Benjamin Brewer, also called Eddy Bennawine, and his wife Thankful, and their two sons Oliver and Benjamin, whose last place of residence was Raynham," etc. This warrant shows that he was a contribution to Easton from Raynham, and it also gives the exact date of his coming here, which was July 14,1759. The writer has found him bearing not only the three names already given, but also Bunedy, Benjamin Benoni, Benjamin Edy, Eddy Beniway, and Edy Benny.

He is said to have come from Canada with returned troops, after the French and Indian War, and to have been a half-breed, or Canadian-Indian. In a list of death-records he is called a Frenchman.' He appears to have made Raynbarn his home, and to have found some Raynham woman simple enough to marry him. He brought with him to Easton also two sons, as already noted, and not long after coming here a daughter, Judith by name, was added to the family. Old Bunn supported himself by two kinds of business, wood-carving and stealing. At the first he was an adept; a good specimen of his work being a well-wrought wooden sugar-scoop belonging to Mrs. Bernard Alger, of North Easton. But his energies were frequently employed, as we know by trustworthy traditions, in his second line of business, and many stories are told of his petty thefts of vegetables, fowls, wood, etc. Considering his reputation, it was quite natural that he should be charged with thefts perpetrated by other parties. On one occasion he was justly indignant at being arrested on a charge of which he was innocent, and then made the significant remark, "A good many people in this town are stealing on my credit." He was usually, in regard to thieving habits, the dread of the neighborhood in which he happened to be living; and sometimes his neighbors clubbed together, made him a visit, took him to the woods, and gave him a good thrashing. When one locality became too warm for him he would find his home in another part of the town, so that all sections had an opportunity to form his acquaintance.

Whether his children learned his trade of wood-

I Records of the Court of General Sessions at Taunton, vol. 1746-T 767, p 424.

2 The record is as follows: " Eddy Reniway ye frenchman child, Deceased may 20, 1776."

---

pg771

carving or not cannot now be determined, but he transmitted to them his thieving propensity. We have already referred to the arrest and conviction of Benjamin Benom, Jr., and Judith Benoni for larceny, the former of a silk handkerchief, and the latter of a quilted petticoat.

Old Bunn was a nomad. The writer has found him living in various localities at different times. Perhaps his first residence was in the old unfinished Presbyterian meeting-house at the Green, whose bare walls were profaned by frequent ejaculations of God's holy name that would have deeply shocked the Rev.Solomon Prentice and his pious though somewhat belligerent followers. Women and children were afraid to pass by his habitation, for Bunn's swarthy countenance struck terror to timid hearts, We hear from him again in a cabin near Edward D.Howard's, in another

cabin northwest of Mr. Sharp's, in the old Hugh Washburn or Snell place, at the Thomas Randall, A place, east of the DeWitt farm, and in other localities. The Randall place was owned by Oliver Howard when Bunn was there, and Mr. Howard ordered him to vacate the premises. Bunn paying no attention to his order, Mr. Howard sent Hopestill Randall with his ox-team to move him and his family away. The latter tried to do it, but Bunn resisted, and Hopestill did not care to stir too deeply his Indian blood. The result was reported to Mr. Howard, who said, "Come to-morrow, and I will go with you." Early the next day they went together to the house. Bunn was absent. His wife was willing to comply with Mr. Howard's demand, but the daughter Judith was in bed and refused to get up. Mr. Howard flourished his whip over her and said, "Get up, Jude, or I'll horsewhip you!

"She obeyed, and the whole household furniture was soon heaped upon Hopestill's cart.. Bunn meantime had returned, and they then began a weary pilgrimage about the town in search of another home. Different places were asked for, but Bunn's reputation made his applications unsuccessful. They finally became wearied and discouraged, and Hopestill, who did not at any time excel in patience, became thoroughly provoked. The level rays of the sun showed that the day was nearly done, and they were then in the southwest part of the town, far from Hopestill's house. The jeers of bystanders, who laughed to see this forlorn

---

pg772

caravan, did not serve to soothe his troubled spirit and in a sudden flash of temper lie tipped up his cart and dumped the goods in a heap by the wayside. Being asked the next day by Mr. Howard where he had left Bunn's family and furniture, Hopestill answered evasively that be had "tipped them up," and being pressed for exact information as to where he had " tipped them up," he angrily named a locality where Cods of that description would speedily be converted into smoke. Bunn at one time, it seems, essayed to be a householder, as would appear from the following: -

EASTON, NOV. 22, 1776.

These may certify that I the subscriber have sold and do by these Presents sell unto Edy Benoy my hous standing on the common land,at what is cauled Rocky Playin, for a consideration of Twelve shillings,for his own Proper use for Ever. As witnes my band.

DEBORAH X HIGGINS.' her mark Attest: SAMUEL GUILD.

This place was on the east side of Randall Street, just south of the ancient cartway tbat ran from behind the old Bay-road Cemetery past the Macomber place to Lincoln Street, near the Spring. There is now no vestige left of this old dwelling-house, which was hardly more than a shanty, and had no cellar. On page 240 of this History we have a record of the enlistment in 1781 of Bunn under the name of Benjamin Eddy, and he is there said to be forty-four years of age. His two sons also enlisted, and they were all allowed the very large bounty of three hundred dollars in silver. The record of the ages of the sons presents a difficulty. Benjamin, Jr., is stated as twelve, and Oliver as fourteen years old, which if true would show that one was born in 1767, and the other in 1769. But sons of the same names were brought with him from Raynham to Easton in 1759. Either the record

is incorrect or, what is not wholly improbable, the first sons may have died and others born later may have been given the same names.

The nine hundred silver dollars do not prevent the family from becoming paupers as early as 1785. The town refused to provide for their maintenance, whereupon Bunn makes a 1 First Town Book of births and deaths, p. 378.

---

pg773

figure in the General Court of Massachusetts, as we see by the

following

> "Benjamin Edy petitioned the General Court that the Overseers of the Poor in Easton be authorized and directed to take charge of the said Benjamin, his wife and children, the same as though they were the poor of Easton. Passed, and sd. overseers directed so to provide, and present their accounts for the same to the General Court for allowance and payment." 1

This was passed June 27, 1785. The town does not appear to have presented any bill of expenses on Bunn's account to the State, as it did of other State paupers living here. Two years afterward, however, Dr. Edward Dean was allowed seven pounds 16 shillings 8 pence "for medicine and attendance on account of Benjamin Eddy and family, poor of the State, from September 5, 1785, to May 18, 17872 At this date the Bunns vanish from sight.

THE DEVIL'S VISIT TO EASTON

Easton appears to be the only town in New England that has no "Devil's Den." This is not because it has no place romantic or beautiful enough for his resort, - the loveliest nooks and dells being usually christened with his name. The deficiency noted would indicate a sterility of imagination in our ancient residents, were it not that they have left us a genuine story of a visit of the character aforesaid to our town. The following is an old legend that has been handed down from our Easton ancestors. It was condensed into this interesting narrative by Mrs. F.E. Gilmore: -

In the days when the Devil amused himself with "going to and fro upon the earth and walking up and down in it, his travels brought him, so our traditions tell us, to the spot known as the Great Cedar-Swamp, lying in the southern part of Easton. Tradition assigns no motive for his acts, but we may infer the "Devil had business on his mind," for the legend states that he set to work picking up the stones lying about till he had filled his apron, and then continued his travels northward.

About two miles north of the swamp, on one of the farms of

1 Massachusetts Resolves, vol. vi. 1513. 344, 345

2 Ibid., vol. vii, P 387.

---

pg774

Easton, there is, or was, a barren field formerly called the “Hop Field.” We are told that this field, lying directly in the Devil’s way, attracted his attention, and he took pains to hop completely round it: hence the name and the barrenness. Still on business intent, the Devil turned his steps a little more to the west, and we hear of him next in the neighborhood of Easton Centre, where the prints of his hoofs, we are told, may be seen in the solid rock to this day. In the field belonging to the Town Farm and known as the “ox-pasture,” may be seen two rocks, one near the eastern side of the field and the other near the western side, with the plain print of a cloven hoof deeply imbedded in each. The legend tells us that when the Devil reached that spot, and as he was stepping from one of the stones that bears the print of his hoof to the other, his apron-string broke and he dropped all the stones. Discouragement must have seized upon him then and there, for we have no further account of him or his travels, But the stones and the footprints remain to this day to prove the truth of this story. Among the people of that region the footprints have always been called the prints of the Devil’s foot; and within the memory of the “oldest inhabitant” the belated cow-boy, if forced to drive his berd by the “ ox-pasture “ after dark, or when the “ shades of night were falling,” would urge the luckless cattle on at as mad a gallop as Tam O’Shanter’s mare Aleg took past “ Allo-way’s auld haunted kirk,” with a kindred terror of “Auld Nick,” of whose visit to that place there was such visible proof.’

WITCHES AND WITCHCRAFT

No New England town history is complete without a witch story. Fortunately the writer does not need to invent one, as I These so called “footprints” am still plainly visible. On one large rock in the pasture behind Charles”. Reed’s house there are two such footprints several inches deep, one bearing a near resemblance to the impression of a cloven foot. It has been commonly supposed that these deep concavities were hollowed out by the Indians to be used is mortars in which to grind corn. That they were thus used is very probable) but there is no sufficient reason to suppose that they were made by the Indians. By careful search in the same field the writer found similar cavities in other rocks in positions that could not be made available for human uses. In fact, there are soft shaley spots in some of these rocks, and natural causes sufficiently explain the hollows in them. The Indians were very willing to avoid all labor they could get Nature to do for them.

---

pg775

he finds several ready made, the truth of which is most firmly believed even to-day. Poquanticut seems to have been the favorite locality for the operation of the “black art.” What is now called clairvoyance, and all that is akin to it, was at that time supposed to betoken the possession of familiar spirits from the nether regions, A century ago Nathan Selce, an able and worthy man, was supposed to possess something of this rnysterious power, in which belief he himself devoutly shared. Allusion has already been made to the belief that Satan came at night to run his saw-mill. He was thought to be ambitious to delve in the dangerous mysteries of supernatural things. Mr. Selee was a clairvoyant, and many stories are current of what he saw and foretold. He was in Stimson Williams’s house on one occasion, and knowing his gifts in

that direction, one of Mr. Williams's daughters asked him to tell her fortune, but he declined; and after leaving the house, he said to a man who came out with him that if she could see what the next week would bring her, she would not have asked to have her fortune told. She died the next week.

The story is still believed also, that, having sought long for a certain book on magic which he thought would perfect him in the art, the door of his shop opened one day and a stranger handed him the book and vanished. Directly upon the departure of this strange visitant a wild storm began to rage; the winds howled, the lightnings flashed, the thunders roared, and destruction seemed to impend. Mr. Selee took the book and all other books of the kind that he possessed, and threw them into the fire; and then going to the door and looking out be saw the sun shining, and everything beautiful and peaceful. This determined him to have no more to do with the dangerous subject.

> His sister Thankful (Selee) Buck was reputed a witch, though there is no tradition of her having done anything especially wicked. She is said to have performed her incantations at mid-night with her daughters, one of whom inherited her name and reputation, by pouring water from one pan into another. Loads of bay were sometimes stopped in front of her house, and could not move until she gave the signal, when a black cat was seen to come out from under the hay and glide away. She once sent her husband to some distance to get a certain kind of wool she

---

particularly desired. He failed to procure it, and on his return found it impossible to enter his own door; nor could he do so until he had returned and procured the desired wool. A neighbor was said to have caught a black cat doing some mischief, and to have given her a severe beating on the head; the next day it was observed that Thankful Buck had lost an eye. Why she did not use her magic power to save her eye is a question only a carping sceptic will ask. The above are samples of numerous stories that are told, and which the writer has ample evidence are, by some persons still believed, concerning the magical powers and even witchcraft exercised in Poquanticut many years ago. It is not improbable that in Easton as elsewhere, when hanging was no longer to be feared by witches, some shrewd persons practised upon the credulity of others, and enjoyed the sense of power which the reputation of being a little uncanny gave them.

BIRD-HUNTING

At different times in the history of the town rewards were offered for killing crows and blackbirds, which to be very destructive to corn. In the town treasurer's accounts there are occasionally entries of payments of bounties for these birds. In 1793, for instance, the town voted to give sixpence a head for crows killed before the first of July.

> Scarcely two generations ago the custom prevailed of young men choosing sides, and each side on a given day starting out and killing all the birds they could. The day chosen was the old Election day" so called, the last Wednesday in May, once the time for the convening of the State

Legislature, and which came to be known as “Nigger election.” was one of the greatest holidays of the year for the boys. The sides having been previously chosen, those taking part in the shooting started out at daybreak and killed as many birds as possible. They usually, met at some appointed place before dinner, to count the birds and see which side had won the victory. In North Easton, the rendezvous was Howard’s store, now the small house next west of the railroad bridge on the north side of Main Street, occupied by Mrs. Pinkham. The understanding was that only harmful birds should be killed; but it was easy to include nearly all birds

---

in this category, because, it was argued, bobolinks and swallows destroyed bees, and robins stole cherries, etc. In some places the party beaten paid for the dinner and drinks of all, and often times a large number were engaged in the sport. Now, the law wisely protects the birds from such thoughtless and cruel slaughter.

EAR-MARKS

The generally unfenced condition of the early lands in town made it unavoidable that cattle should run at large. It was therefore necessary that their owners should have some means by which to distinguish them and prove their own property. This they usually accomplished by cropping, slitting, or branding their cattle’s ears, and having the particular marks they adopted recorded by the town clerk. A few specimens will sufficiently illustrate this custom. The earliest ones in the old town records are the first two following, to which others will be added:-

“April ye 20, 1727--A mare of Samuel Phillipses,of Easton; of a mouse-culer black, branded with a P on the Left shoulder; one white foot on the near side behind; a black List on the back; four year 61d,; no care mark, so described.”

“April the 20, 1727-- A redish hors of Joshua Phillipses, of Easton; a white strak in the face, branded with a P on the near shoulder;

about foure years old; no ear mark, so described.”

“The Earmark that Joseph Pettengill Marks his sheep with is a Wier in each Ear. Easton, janawary 22nd, 1768, Recorded by Matthew Hayward, Town Clark.”

“The Earmark that Stephen Brigs marks his creaturs with is an Ell in the left Ear, a small swallos tail in the Right Ear, a halfpenney the under side of the Right Ear, and a hole through the same. Easton, May 25, 1767”

“The Eare mark that Ephrarn Drake eare-marks his creatures with is a hapeny upon the uper side at the Left, and slit Betwene the head and the hapeny. Ephraram Drake, Easton, febuary ye 11th, 1758.”

"Thomas Drake of Easton ear marke wherewith he marks his creaturs with all is to cut off the top of the Left car, and a gad on the uper side of the same car. January 23d, 1751"

"The Eare mark which Seth Williams Earemarks his catel is a hole

thrue each Eare. Easton, July ye 3, 1753."

---

pg778

Animals were sometimes taken up and their description recorded in order that owners from whose vicinity they had strayed might appear and recover them. Samples of such records are here given: -

"Taken up and impounded by me ye subscriber a white farow pig of about 6 month groth. Easton, aprill j6, 1743, Daniel Williams."

"September the 4th 1776. -This Day Taken up a black Ram; the marks are as followeth: as to the artifycial marks, it has two half-penneys on the under side of the left Ear and one the uper side of the same Ear, and one half Penney the under side of the Right Ear; and as to. his Natural Marks, the Ram is all over black Except a few white bars on the End of his Nose, with one Very Short horn.

These are to Request you forthwith to Post the Ram as the law

Directs me,

Daniel Wood. Entered by Matthew Hayward, Town Clark."

SINGULAR DEATH RECORDS

The following are quotations from death records kept by different individuals:

Joseph Randall son James Deceased April 7, 1753; also said Joseph

R. Two Dau"Iters, Mary and Chari-y, Rau"', n-'A A,~il 8 ,r, -

all three Buried in one day &c ! and in one grave."

Mercy and Content, Both Being ye 2 of his 3 twines, Daughters, yt.

is Mr. William Haywards, ye deceased, may 7, 1763-"

Mr. Edward Haywards wife Named Zilpha, Deceased by murdering herself as supposed, June 3 day, at io or ii o'clock forenoon, 1776."

" Old Mis Mercy Manley Deceased January ye 6, 1777; aged about 100 years. The oldest person in Town. Also Mr. Jacob Macomber, Jr., child, ye third day after it was born. Deceased January 6, 1777- The youngest person in town. Both died a monday."

"Mr. Daniel Keith Deceased on Friday ye 12 Day of November, A.D. 1779. An Engeanous Bonsetter and other usefullness." One man killed in Boston digging a grave august 10,1796, withlightning."

"Beriah Randall kild. with a tree falling, Novr. 11, 1800 aged 61."

“Avery, son of Matthew Harlow, hung himself July 12, 1805; aged 13.

“Mazy howard taken up out of his grave Nov. 2, 1809.”

“Jacob Phillips died July 17, 1812; Fell of from a lode of hay and broke his neck.”

---

pg779

“Isaac Lotbrop fell dead aplowing, may 11, 1815-“

“Isaac Shepard kild with a wheel by Isaac Davenport, January ~5, 18172’

“ Samuel Clap kild by a waggon’s wheels running over his body, august 17, 18r7 ; aged 33.”

Thomas Cushing hung himself at Easton manfactory July 13, 1823 aged 13-“

“ Joel White blowd up at Lconards, 8th of feb. 1825, and died 18, aged 24.”

“Thomas frencbes son Drowned in punkypog thanksgiving day,1827; aged 14.”

CONCLUSION

The writer’s task is now accomplished. He lingers here only to express a thought that has often occurred to him during the progress of this work, that while the true welfare of a town depends as much upon women as upon men, the former are almost unnoticed in a town history. There is an apparent, perhaps a real, injustice in this fact. But town histories are largely records of public, or at least of noteworthy, actions and events, of war, politics, business, municipal and ecclesiastical affairs, and these have not come within the range of women’s hitherto recognized sphere; for even in the church, in which she manifests a greater interest than does man, she has had no vote and no controlling voice. But if this History were intended to enshrine the memory of private virtues and of guileless and noble character, half its pages at least would pay homage to the women of Easton. In the home-life, where are the real springs of public welfare as well as private blessing, woman’s influence is more potent than man’s; and while town historians may narrate the deeds and herald the fame almost alone of man, her praise is written in the grateful affections that will survive when the printed page shall moulder to dust, and may be safely intrusted to the Recording Angel who writes for Eternity as we do but write for time.

APPENDIX

A THANKFUL MEMORIAL OF GOD’S SPARING MERCY

I.

[A SERMON OF THE REV. MATTHEW SHORT, PREACHED IN EASTON

IN SEPTEMBER, 1728]

THE Lord hath chastened me sore; but he hath not given me over unto

Death - Open to me the Gates of Righteousness; I will go into them,

and I will praise the Lord. - PSALM CXVIII. 18,19,

This Psalm was most probably composed by the royal Prophet, David, after the Wars and Troubles between the Houses of Saul and David were ended, and when David was newly settled in the Kingdom over all Israel, and had newly brought up the Ark of GOD to his royal City. But tho' this seemed to be the Occasion, yet there seems to be a further and higher Design in it, especially in the latter Part of it, which was to carry the Readers' Thoughts beyond the Type to the Antitype, the Messiah and his Kingdom, who was chiefly intended in it, which is apparent from the Testimonies produced out of the new Testament to this Purpose. Matt. XXI. 9; Acts IV. II.

But to consider the Words particularly, -- The Lord hath chastned me sore; but he hath not given we over unto Death. Open to me the Gates of Righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord. These Words doubtless refer to David, though the latter Part of the Psalm seems ultimately to refer to Christ. The Lord hath chastened me sore, either by Enemies or by some other great Troubles and Dangers; but GOD mercifully spared him in those great Dangers, and did not then give him over unto Death, upon which be said, Open to me the Gates of Righteousness; I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord. Open to me.

---

pg.784

This seems to imply that they had been some time shut against him, as in Saul's Time, when he was debarred from the publick Worship and Ordinances of GOD, which be so greatly delighted in. The Gates of Righteousness; i.e. The Gates of the Lord's Tabernacles, which might be called the Gates of Righteousness, because there was the proper and usual Place for the Performance of the Duty here following,

viz., of praising GOD for his great Mercies, which is an Act of Righteousness; and partly because the Rule of Righteousness was kept and taught there, the Sacrifices of Righteousness were offered there, and because these Gates were to be opened to righteous Persons, of which number David professed and proved himself to be; upon which Account he looked upon it as his great and just privilege, whereas those that were apparently unclean and unrighteous were to be excluded. 2 Chron. XXIII. 19: And he set Porters at the Gates of the House of the Lord, that none which were unclean should enter in. The Lord hath chastened me sore, but hath not given me over unto Death. Open to me the Gates of Righteousness: I will go into them, I will praise the Lord.

From hence we may note several Doctrines.

DOCT. 1. THE Afflictions or Chastisements which the Children of Men do meet withal are sent by GOD,

He wisely orders our Afflictions and Punishments, both to the godly and ungodly, when and how he pleaseth, though in a very different manner: to the one in Wrath; to the other in great Love and Mercy, to purge away their Sins, and to prepare them for himself. But all the Afflictions that come either on the godly or ungodly are sent and ordered by GOD. He wisely orders the Kind, Time, Measure, and Continuance of all the Troubles Men meet withal. Affliction cometh not forth of the Dust. Job v. 6. Thus in Isaiah XIV. 7, I form the Light, and create Darkness: I make Peace, and create Evil: I the Lord do all these Things. By evil here is meant only the Evil of Punishment or Affliction, with which GOD visits the Children of Men when he pleaseth. Thus in Amos iii. 6, Shall there be Evil in a City, and the Lord hath not done it? Which intends only the Evil of Punishment which GOD justly brings upon a People for their Sins. But I need not further insist to prove this, but will improve it as GOD shall help. And -

I. ARE all Afflictions sent by GOD ? Let this forever silence all Murmurings against G0D under Afflictions. Are they sent by a gracious, wise, just, holy, sovereign GOD, who is holy in all his ways and righteous in all his Works, and whose way is perfect? Let this forever stop our Mouths against all Murmurings under Afflictions

---

considering also how exceeding vile we are, and deserve to be utterly rejected by GOD, and are punished far less than our Iniquities have deserved.

2. ARE Afflictions sent by a wise and holy GOD? They must needs then be sent for some wise and holy end, for the infinitely wise GOD, doth nothing in vain. We should, therefore, labour that Afflic-

tions may have a good Effect upon us; that by them we may be made more holy and humble, more lively and diligent in all Acts of Duty and Obedience towards GOD; and that the Rod and Reproof may teach us Wisdom; that we may learn Righteousness by the afflictive Dispensation of GOD towards ourselves and others.

3. WE may hence see Reason to admire the Wisdom and Goodness of GOD in causing Afflictions to be so accomodable and serviceable to those glorious and holy Ends for which he sends them on his people. He visits them with Affliction to prepare them for special Mercies, and that they may be Partakers of his Holiness. Heb. xii. 10, 11. And that they may be prepared for Eternal Happiness. 2 Cor. iv. 17: For our light Affliction, which is but for a Moment, worketh for ws afar more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory.

DOCT.II. THAT the gracious, holy, righteous, sovereign GOD doth sometimes sorely chastise his own children. Indeed, Chastisements are common to all GOD'S Children, and there are none of them all exempted. Heb. XII. 6, 7, 8: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth. If you endure Chastening, GOD dealeth with you as with Sons; for what Son is he whom the Father Chasteneth not? But if ye be without Chastisement, whereof all are Partakers, then are ye Bastards, and not Sons. But though all the Children of GOD are visited with Afflictions, yet are they not all chastised alike. Some are more dull and slothful than others in the School of Christ, and may, therefore, be visited with heavier Afflictions. Others may be designed by GOD for some special and eminent Services, for the Glory of his name; and therefore GOD may purifie them by Afflictions, to prepare them for it. It might probably be thus with holy David, GOD designed him for, and improved him in, very eminent Services, for the Glory of his Name and the good of his People. But before this high Honour of being improved in very eminent services for GOD, he must be disciplined a long Time in the School of Affliction, without doubt, to fit and prepare him for the signal and glorious Services which afterwards he was employed in. Even David could say, The Lord

hath chastened me sore, as in the Text. And in Psalm XVIII. 5, The Sorrows of Hell Compassed me about. And in the verse immediately following: In my Distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my GOD:

---

he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him even into his ears.

Now this may be improved. I. TO excite the Children of GOD to a chearful, patient bearing of Affliction; Seeing they came from so kind and loving a Hand, and are sent also with a gracious Design of great good to them, for the purging away their Sins, and for the further fitting them for the serving GOD here and for the Enjoyment of him forever.

2. THIS should excite the Children of God to use their best Endeavour to improve Afflictions aright, and to profit under them, as Means appointed by GOD for their good and sent to them for that End, and to be fruitul under Afflictions. Surely this may be justly expected from them.

3. THIS may serve for the just Reproof of those that censure and condemn Persons as wicked, because they are greatly afflicted. Job's tbree Friends were not clear in this Matter, and therefore we find them reproved for it. Job XLII. 7, 8.

DOCT. III. WHEN it pleaseth GOD sorely to chastise his own children, and bring them nigh unto Death, his wonderful Power, Mercy, and Goodness doth sometimes appear in sparing them, and not giving them over unto Death. Thus in Psalm IX. 13: Thou that liftest me up from the Gates of Death. Psalm LXVIII. 20: Unto GOD the lord belong the Issues from Death. Indeed, GOD sometimes spares the ungodly when they are brought nigh unto Death, and recovers them from Sickness; so that it is not peculiar to the godly to be spared when brought very low. Nevertheless, there are peculiar Favours shown to the godly herein which are not shown to the wicked. When GOD thus spares the godly, he does it out of fatherly Pity, Kindness, and Compassion

towards them; or for the sake of others which they stand in some relation to; or because GOD hath further work for them to do in the World. The wicked may be spared that they may have further Time of Trial, and that GOD may magnify the Riches of his forbearing Goodness and Patience towards Sinners, that they may have a further space for Repentance; that they may either repent, or fill up the measure of their Sins, and fit themselves for an amazing and dreadful Damnation; whereas the Children of GOD, by sickness and by other Afflictions, are more fitted for the Enjoyment of eternal Happiness. BUT I need not further insist on the Proof of the Doctrine; it is a truth which needs not so much to be proved as to be improved, and it may concern myself as much or more than any one in the Assembly to improve it. And I desire your fervent Prayers for me, that GOD will help me to improve it aright. The holy, righteous, sovereign GOD has of late (as you well know) been pleased, in his wise and holy

---

Providence, to visit me with a sore sickness, whereby I was brought nigh unto Death; but GOD in his wonderful Goodness spared me, and did not give me over unto Death, for which I would now humbly and heartily praise his holy Name. I acknowledge the new Obligations that are hereby laid upon me to honour GOD, and serve him in the best Manner that possibly I can, even to the Day of my Death. I freely acknowledge the justice and Holiness of GOD in bringing that sore chastisement upon me. I acknowledge my Sins deserved it. I acknowledge the unerring Wisdom of GOD in sending it seasonably. I plainly see that I needed it, and therefore I hope I heartily thank GOD for it, in that he has dealt with me herein as he deals with his own dear Children, of which Number I own myself one of the meanest and most unworthy, if I may lay claim to that high and glorious Privilege. And as GOD hath been graciously pleased to spare me from Death, and to give me as it were a new Life, So I would gladly be

serving the Interest of your Souls with new and fresh Strength, Vigour, and Activity, as knowing that the very best and utmost that I can do for you is your just due, and what you may justly expect from me. My Time is in some respects yours; my Talents, such as they are, yours, and should be improved in the best Manner and to the utmost in the Service of your Souls; and I would chuse to spend the most of my time for you in my Studies, Visits, Catechisings, &c., unless by a very pressing Necessity I should at any time be called off from my Studies to get my Bread, & even then I should he serving of you while I am laboring to support my Life to spend for you. I hope I can truly say that I am willing to spend and be spent for you. And besides the great Obligations lying upon me from the Relation I stand in to you,I am laid under a new Obligation to you by the endearing Kindness which GOD helped you to show to me in the Time of my late distressing Sickness. May the Kindness shown to me by you be rewarded into your Bosoms with the blessed influences of the Spirit and Grace of GOD in this Life, & with an unfading Crown of Glory in the Next! I hope I have with some sincerity laboured for the good of your Souls, ever since my coming among you, though in much Weakness and Infirmity, and under great Discouragements. And that which I now desire is, that my Love for your Souls, and my Concern and Labours for you, may be increased and strengthened; and I hope you will be willing to encourage my Endeavours this Way. But altho' you should fail ever so much in your duty towards me, yet I shall endeavour, I hope, thro' the gracious Help of GOD, to serve the Interests of your precious Souls in the best Manner I possibly can.

1 Of about two months' Continuance, from July 15, 1728.

---

pg.788

And in Case I should grow apparently Negligent in my Duty toward you, Do you,

0 my dear People, put me in mind of it, observing the Rule in I Tim. v.I.

And let us all unite in our Endeavours to promote the Honour of GOD and the good of each other's Souls. Let us endeavour to be religious to Purpose, that we may not decieve our own Souls. Let us consider the loud Calls of GOD to us to turn to him, and to seek and serve him with our whole Hearts. And let us attentively and obediently hearken to the Voice of the glorious GOD by his holy Providence in the late Sickness and Deaths among us. GOD hath taken away several from among us of late by Death, emptying a House hard by us, and sweeping it clean, as it were, by Death, and taking away the principal Person(1); I in another, whose Death we have great Reason to lament, who was, I trust, a Person of excelling Piety and uncommon Prudence, one of a very strict and religious Conversation, a great Lover of GOD'S House, one of a charitable Spirit, and knew how to communicate to others, and when there was real Occasion for it would do it chearfully. 0 that these eminent Virtues that were apparent in her may be imitated and practised by us! And I would acknowledge, to the Honour and Glory of GOD, the Righteousness and Equity of his dealings with myself, in the Breach he has made in my Family of late, in taking away one of my Children by Death. 0, may
we all from hence see the Uncertainty of our worldly Enjoyments, and

be excited the more firmly to trust in, and the more diligently and faithfully to serve, the everliving JEHOVAH, who is the everlasting Portion and Happiness of his People!

And let us by the repeated Warnings that are given us be excited

to prepare for our own Death. Let us labour to avoid every thing which is displeasing to GOD, and that would make a Death-Bed uneasy to us. And let us be careful to observe and do the Things which 0, be has commanded us. Let us have a tender and sincere Regard to the holy Sabbath, and take special Care to observe and sanctify it. And let us diligently instruct our Children in the Ways of GOD, and lead them therein by our own Examples. And let the Truth and Reality of our Love appear towards GOD, and to his House, Worship, and Ordinances that so, after our joining together in worshipping and praising GOD here on Earth, we may, with the general Assembly and Church of the first born, which are written in Heaven, unite in praising GOD to all Eternity.

DOCT. IV. THAT to wait upon GOD in his House, Worship, and Ordinances is

very amiable and desirable to the Children of GOD, and

(1) Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt.

---

particularly to those who have for some time been debarred from them. I

might speak to this doctrine in two propositions.

PROP. 1. THE Children of GOD are sometimes visited with the

Affliction of being for some time debarred from the House and Ordinances

of GOD. Thus David, and thus many of the Saints of GOD, have been

exercised with the sore trouble of being kept from the House of god). Many instances might be given hereof; but I proceed to the second Proposition.

PROP. II. THAT to wait upon GOD in his House and Ordinances is very desirable and amiable to the Children of GOD, and particularly to those who have sometime been debarred there-from.

Thus the holy royal Psalmist expressed his Love to the House of GOD. Psalm xxvi. 8: Lord, I have loved the Habitation of thy House, and the Place where thine Honor dwelleth. And in Psalm LXXXVI. 1, 2: How amiable are thy Tabernacles, 0 Lord of Hosts! My Soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the Courts of the Lord: my Heart and my Flesh crieth out for the living God. But here we may inquire, Whence is It that the House, Worship, and Ordinances of GOD are so amiable and desirable to the Children of GOD, or for what Reasons? For

Answer,

i. And principally, BECAUSE GOD does graciously manifest himself there, affording his Special Presence, as in that forementioned Psalm xxvi 8. The Gracious Presence of GOD in and with his Ordinances is that which renders them exceedingly sweet, amiable, and desirable to the Children of GOD. They love to meet with GOD, to enjoy his gracious Presence & sweet Communion with him in his House. Therefore, they love GOD'S House, and highly prize the Ways of his Appointment.

3. The House, Worship, and Ordinances of GOD are very amiable and desirable to the Godly, because there they expect and hope to have their Souls comforted. For there the Word of GOD, the Rule of Righteousness, is dispensed, and the precious Doctrines and Truths of the Gospel delivered. There the godly expect to receive Light and Direction in, the Ways of GOD. There they hope to have their doubts solved, their Darkness dispelled, and their Fears removed and their burdened Souls eased. There it is that they hope to have their Graces increased, as their Faith, Hope, Love, &c., whereby they become more ripe for Heaven.

3. THERE is the Fellowship and Communion of Saints, in their pub-

lick assembling, worshipping; and praising GOD together. This is an Emblem and Representation of the Saints uniting and joining in the Praises of GOD in, Heaven, and therefore must needs be amiable to

---

the Saints and Children of GOD, who shall be united in the Praises of GOD unto all Eternity.

4. THE House and Worship of GOD is very amiable and desirable to the Saints, and should be so to all, because there the Means are afforded and enjoyed for the fitting Persons for the greatest Good and Happiness. For there ordinarily it is that Persons are thorowly awakened, effectually convinced, and savingly converted. And this, we would think, were enough to endear the publick Worship and Appointments of GOD to every one that desires to be saved. Is it not desireable to be at the Place where the greatest Good is to be enjoyed, that we are capable of enjoying while in this Frail and Mortal State? Is it not desireable to be at the Place where GOD doth ordinarily bestow the rich Blessing of Converting Grace and a new Heart; and where GOD does vouchsafe to visit and refresh the Souls of his People with his special Grace, with the sweet Fruits of his Love and Favour, and the joyful foretastes of Heaven ? But to improve this, -

1. WE may from hence infer the sad and doleful State of those that have no true love to the House, Worship, and Ordinances of GOD. For if the Doctrine be true, it hence necessarily follows that such are not the true children of GOD; and if not, there is but one Denominition that can belong unto them, and that a very dreadful one!

2. THIS May be improved to excite our Endeavours to obtain such a sincere undessembled Love to the publick Worship and holy Appointments of GOD, as may be a good and comfortable Evidence that we are the Children of GOD. Merly to attend the publick Worship, though in a constant Course, is not such an Evidence. Oh, let us labour for something further than a Meer Attendance on publick and private Duties of Religion! and let us see to it, that our Love be not in Word and Tongue only, but in Deed

and in Truth, that so we may not miss at last of entering into GOD'S House and Kingdom above.

DOCT. V. THAT signal and eminent Mercies and Deliverances should be followed with publiek and hearty Praises to GOD. Psalm CVII., throughout, particularly Ver.31,32: Oh that men would praise the Lord for his Goodness, and for his wonderful Works to the Children of Men! Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the People, and praise him in the Assembly of the Elders. It would be a great Stupidity, or at least a great Neglect of Duty, not to render hearty and publick Praises to GOD for signal and eminent Mercies received from him. And here we may consider, -

1. THAT GOD is infinitely worthy to have the Honour of being publinkly acknowledged and praised for signal and eminent Mercies. Praise is justly due to GOD, even for the least Mercy. Surely, then, for great

---

and signal Mercies and Deliverances we should express our hearty Gratitude to him as he requires. We are utterly unworthy in ourselves to receive the least Mercy. How thankful, then, should we be when very signal and remarkable Mercies are freely and graciously granted to us! And how ready should we be to render publick and hearty praises to GOD, as he hath required!

2. BY rendering publick and hearty Praises to GOD he is glorifed. Psalm 1. 23: Who so offereth praise glorifeth me. Surely it becomes us in this Way to give Glory to GOD. But here we may consider some of the signal and eminent Mercies for which publick and hearty Praises are due to GOD.

1. THE happy Deliverance of elect and believing Souls from eternal Death by JESUS CHRIST is a signal and eminent Mercy for which publick and hearty Praises are due to God. If this eminent and unparallel'd Mercy had not been granted to us, we must have been Fellow-

Commoners and Fellow-Prisoners with Devils forever. Oh, what great Reason have we, heartily and publickly and perpetually, to praise GOD for the unparallel'd Mercy, and with Hearts full of Gratitude to say, with the blessed Apostle, 2 Cor.IX. 15: Thanks be unto GOD for his unspeakable Gift! But then—

2. TO enjoy the Gospel and the holy Ordinances of GOD in their Purity and Order, with a free Liberty of attending them, is a Mercy for which publick and hearty Praises are due to GOD. Something of the worth of this Mercy was sometimes seen by the want of it in our Nation, when this precious Liberty was prohibited unto many hundreds of christian Assemblies. Oh that NEW ENGLAND may prize their precious GOSPEL Privileges, and beware that they do not provoke GOD to deprive them of their most valuable Liberties! Let us prize and improve such rich Mercies and Privileges while we enjoy them.

3. THE restoring Persons to the sweet and desirable Enjoyments of GOD'S Worship and Ordinances in his House, that have been sometime detained therefrom, is a Mercy that is worthy to be heartily and publickly acknowledged, and celebrated to the Honour and Praise of GOD. And for this Mercy I would now renew my Thanksgivings to GOD.

4. WHEN Persons are recovered from a very sore and dangerous Sickness, or experience some great Deliverance from great and imminent Danger. Such a Mercy and Deliverance should be sincerely and publickly acknowledged, to the Praise of GOD.

But to improve this, --

1. FOR the just Reproof of our great Ingratitude toward GOD, for the signal and eminent Mercies bestowed upon us. How little affected

are the Hearts of the Generality of Men with the greatest of Mercies! How few are there that prize a precious CHRIST, and the Wonderful Offers of Life and Salvation through him! How many are guilty of crucifying him afresh by their shameful and horrible Continuance in Sin! and how few are there, comparatively, that prize a precious Gospel and the Ordinances of it! And what a great Occasion for the renewal of that awful Complaint, Isaiah LIII. I: Who hath believed our Report? and

to whom is the Arm of the Lord revealed? Alas! How many persist in their Impenitency and Unbelief under the Gospel, notwithstanding the repeated Calls, Warnings, and Reproofs that are given them! how ill do we requite the Lord for his distinguished Kindness to us in favouring us with the blessed Gospel, when this Blessing is denied to vast Empires and Nations in the World! 0 that we might be humbled for our great Ingratitude to GOD, and that we might be more thankful to him for his Mercies! Those that live in known Sins under the Gospel are highly ungrateful towards GOD. They are not truly thankful to GOD for GOSPEL-Mercies, and therefore are worthy to be reproved for their great ingratitude to GOD.

2. THIS may be improved to lead and excite us to a holy Contemplation and just Admiration of the glorious Perfertions of GOD. The great and wonderful Mercies & Deliverances which GOD sometimes grants to his People do plainly show forth his Glory and Greatness, his infinite Power and Goodness, which should be admired and celebrated by us.

2. THIS should excite us to fear GOD. Surely we should be afraid to sin against a GOD of infinite Power and Goodness, agreeable to that Expression, Hosea iii. 5: And shall fear the Lord and his Goodness.

THE next Use is of Exhortation: Let us be exhorted heartily to praise GOD for his Mercies, especially for great and eminent Mercies. And for motives, consider—

1. THAT it is most just that we should acknowledge GOD in the Mercies we receive from him, and heartily praise him for them. It is that which GOD expressly requires in his written Word, and it is that which the Light of Nature teacheth, even to be thankful to our Benefactors.

2. IT is a very delightful, pleasant, and comely Thing to praise the Lord. Psalm cxxxv. 3: Praise ye the Lord; for the Lord is good: Sing Praises auto his Name; for it is pleasant. And Psalm cxlvii. i: Praise ye the Lord,- for it is good to sing praises to our GOD; for it is pleasant; and Praise is comely.

3- PRAISING GOD is our heavenly Employment: it is that Which
the Saints are employed in for ever in Heaven; and a right praising
Pg.793
GOD, on Earth is one of the Afeans to prepare us for Heaven. Let us, therefore, be much in the holy and heavenly exercise of praising GOD.

Let us be heartily thankful for the Common Mercies we receive from GOD, and praise him for them. Especially let us praise GOD for special and eminent Mercies. Let us, praise GOD, who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us, that we might be delivered from,the Pains of Hell, and enjoy those Pleasures which are at GOD'S right hand for ever more. Let us, praise GOD for Gospel-Mercies, and labour to evidence, our Thankfulness by a Life of Obedience, doing the Things which: GQD hath, Commanded, and avoiding those things which he has forbidden, that so GOD'S favour may be towards us, and, the sweet Light of his Countenance shining upon, us in Christ, that we may, be, saved. Amen.

II.

THE EASTON CHURCH COVENANT OF 1747.

The following covenant and the preliminary, statement are from the oldest church records in Easton:--

The First Pastor in Easton, Rev. Mr. Mathew Short. Died ap.16, 1731, aged 43.

The Second Pastor, Rev. Mr. Joseph Belcher. Dissmiss'd from his. pastoral office A Dom: 1744.

After which the chh, perceiving that there, was no Covenant to be found that ever this Chh had Subjected too, they thot itt Expedient to procure a Covenant agreeable to the Scripture, and Sigbn, and Subject themselves unto which accordingly they did which is as follows: --

EASTON CHH COVENANT

We, the Subscribers, Members of the Chh of Christ in Easton, Mett together the Sixth day, of April, A Domini 1747. Apprehending itt our duty, under our present Circumstances, Solemnly & Explicitly to renew our Covenant with God, Do therefore personally pressent our-

selves this day in the holy prescence of God to transact with him this important affair of his Kingdom & Glory, And humbling ourselves before the Lord for all our Sins and the Sins of Ours; Earnestly praying for pardoning Mercy & Reconcilliation with God thro the Blood of
pg.794
our Lord Jesus, And for the gracious prescence and assistance of his holy Spirit, Under a deep Sense of Our Own Weakness & Unworthyness, and with an Humble Confidence of his faviourable Acceptation;
Each of us for ourselves, and all of us jointly together, do Renewedly Enter into Covenant with God and One with Another in the terms following; that is to say: -
First of all, we do Solemnly avouch the Lord of Jehova Father, Son, 8z Holy Ghost for our portion & cheife good, and give up ourselves, Body & Soul, to him to be his Servants; promissing (by his aid & assistance) to love him & fear him, trust in him, & yeild obedience to him in all things, all ye days of our Lives.
2ly. Wher'as the Son of God in our nature is Exalted as a prince & a Saviour, the only Mediator of ye New Covenant and Means of Coming unto God, We do therefore, thro Grace, accept of him according to the Termer of ye Gospel offer, --that is to say, as the Prophet, Preist, & King of our Immortal Souls,--purpossing &, promissing to attend his teaching by his Word & Spirit, to Lean upon his Merritt and Intersesscion with the Father as the only way for ye obtainment of ye pardon of our Sins, the faviour of God, & Continuance therein; And, finally, the Subduing all our Enemies, and working all his works in us and for us.
3ly. Wher'as there are different apprehensions among those that profess Christianity with respect to ye Doctrines of Religion, We do declare our Consent & Adhere to the West Minster Assembly's Shorter Chatechism, Apprehending in our judgment & Conscience that itt is agreeable to the Word of God.
4ly. Wher'as God has promissed to be a God unto his People and their Children after them, We do therefore Dedicate our Children to

the Service of God in Jesus Christ, Promissing that we wil Season-
ably bring those of them that are Unbaptized to Jesus Christ in the
Ordinance of Baptism; and as they grow into years of Understanding,
Instruct them in ye Nature, use, and End of that Ordinance, and Into
the Principles of ye Christian Religion (So far as need is). That we
will Sett good Examples of Righteousness, Piety, and Sobriety before
them; Restrain them, as we are able, from being carryd away with ye
Temptations of their age and time; Endeavouring that they may be
prepard for the Enjoyment of Christ in all his Ordinances; And,
finally, be much in Prayer to God for their Conversion and Salvation.
5ly. We promiss that we will (by the help of God) avoid all ye
Superstitions & Inventions of men in the Worship of God, as Deroga-
tory from the Sovereighnty and Wisdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the
Supreme head of his Chh; that we will not Scandalously absent our-
pg.795
selves from any part of Instituted Worship Do what in us lies to prepare ourselves for, uphold, & Improve all the Ordinances of Christ, to the Scriptural benefitt & advantage of our Souls, Leaning upon the promiss that God will meet those that Rejoyce and work Rightiousness and Remember him in his ways.

6ly. We promiss (by the help of God) that we will, with as much frequency as may be, Read, or Cause y' Word of God to be Re'd, in our houses or families, that so the Word of God may dwell Richly in us; Seasonably and Constantly upholding the Worship of God there, & attending the same with Sincerity and affection.

7ly. Wher'as we have given up ourselves to ye Lord & to One another in the Lord, We purposs and promiss that we will live to- gether in holy fellowship and all holy watchfullness over Each other, to the prevention off, or Recovery from, any Scandalous Evils that, thro' ye Temptations of Satan or Corruptions of our own heart, we may at any time be overtaken with: That we will be as Spedy as may be in making up any difference that may arise in some Orderly way; Endeavouring also the Temporal & Spiritual good one of another.

8ly. We promiss that, by the help of God, we will have Respect unto all the Dutys Enjoined in the 2d Table as being Necessary parts of a right Ordered Conversation; Particularly be true and faithfull to all our Civil Contracts and agreements with one another and all men we have to do with, that so none may have Occascion to speak Evil

of our profession.

9ly. And, finally, wher'as there is a Strong Propensity in our Natures to what is Evil and Sinfull, we purpose and promiss that, by the help of God's Spirit, We will keep our hearts and Mortify those Lusts that dwell in us; Avoiding all such Temptations as our Sinfull hearts are wont to be drawn aside withall, and that we may keep this Covenant Inviolable for Ever in all the Branches of itt;,

We desire to Deny Ourselves, not trusting in our own Wisdom or Strength, humbly and beleivingly Depending upon God in and thro' Jesus Christ and the prescence of his holy Spirit with us, and where we Come Short, there to wait on him for pardon and healing, for his Names Sake.

SOLOMON PRENTICE, past.

Josiah Perry. James Stacy.

Joseph Randall. Tbos. Randall.

James Dean. Ephraim Randall.

John Kinsley. Israel Randall.

George Keyzar. Thol Randall.

Benajah Smith. Saml Phillips, Junr

Nath Perry. +Eben.Ames.

pg.796

+David Newland. John Drake, Junr

John Drake. Abrab: Drake.

+Henry Howard. John Selle.

Benj Pettingill. Wetherell Wittum.

+Samuel Briggs. James Pratt.

+Daniet Niles. Robert Randall.

Mathew Hayward. Ephriam Randall.

Nathl Allger. Israel Randall.

Tho. Randall,Junr Edward Hayward.

Sam'.' Phillips. Joseph Crossman.

Presbyterians admitted: Seth Babbitt.

+W. Pratt,Junr John Phillips, junr

Samuall Randall. Tho Pratt.
Tho Drake. Joseph Drake.
Saml Drake. Eliphalet Leonard.
James Pratt,Junr Tho Allger.
John Whitman,Junr Benj Drake.
Jos. Crossman,Jun' Ebew Phillips.
Jonath. Lothrop. Joshua Phillips.
Nchemi Randall. Israel Randall, Junr
Jos. Lotbrop. Solomon Hewitt.,
NOTE. -Those who joined after April, 1747, are marked thus, +. The others were no doubt the original signers.

The names of the Women Members of the Chh of Christ in Easton follows; viz.:

1. Hannah Hayward. 21. Elizab: Drake.
2. Mary Daily. 22. Susanna Hewitt.
3. Sarah Allger. 23. Mary Williams.
4. Hannah Lothrop. 24. Martha Pratt.
5. Rebecca Phillips. 25. Hepzibeth Pratt.
6. Ruth Leonard. 26. Lydia Randall.
7. Sarah Babbitt. 27. Mercy Drake.
8. Darnaris Phillips. 28. Hannah Selle.
9. Hannah Pratt. 29. Mary Smith.
10. Mary Pratt. 30. Mary Randall.
11. Mehittable Perry. 31. Mary Perry.
12. Martha Randall. 32. Tamar Drake.
13. Hannah Dean. 33. Sarah Whitman.
14. Mercy Randall. 34. Mary Whitman.
15. Sarah Manley. 35. Hannah Woodward.
16. Elizab. Phillips. 36. Susanora Lincoln.
17. Mary Keith. 37. Mary Turner.
18. Eliza Keyzar. 38. Anna Randall.
19. Abigail Williams. 39. Mary Randall.
20. Lydia Howard. 40. Experience Hudson.

41. Sarah Ames.+ 51. Sarah Drake.
42. Prudence Drake. 52. Mercy Manley.
43. Experience Randall. 53. Lydia Manley, Widow.
44. Rachel Gilbert. 54. Bettie Kinsley.
45. Abigail Crossman. 55. Mary Pettin.gill.
46. Jane Allger. 56. Kezia Hayward.+
47. Mary Crossman.+ 57. Abi.pil Newland.+
48. Sussanna Lotbrop. 58. Sarah Phillips.+
49. Bethiah Sullard.+ 59. Hannah Fobes.+
50. Mehitable Stacy.+ 60. Sarah Jordan.+

NOTE. - Those who joined after April, 1747, are marked thus,+.

THE SECOND CHURCH COVENANT, 1764.

There is a gap in the church records of about eight years (1754-1762). A new book is, bought in December, 1763, but the records begin June 25, 1762, The book begins with a new covenant and list of church-members,-- probably drawn up after Mr. Campbell was settled (1764).

COVENANT OF 1764.

We, the Subscribers, Each of us for ourselves and all of us Joyntly, Do Enter Into Covenant with God and with one another in ye manner Following; viz.:--

I. First of all, we Do Avouch ye Lord JEHOVAH, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for our Portion and Cheife good; and give up our selves, Bodys & Souls, to him, to be his servants, promising, by his ade & assistance, to love, Fear, Trust in, & yeald obedience to him In all things all the Days of our lives.

II. We Do accept of Jesus Christ (through grace), according to the Gospel offer (viz.), as a Prophet, Priest, & King; Purposing by his grace to Attend his Teaching by his word and Spirit, Relying upon his Merrits & Intercession with the Father as the only way for ob-

taining ye Pardon of Sin, ye favour of God, and our Souls Everlasting Salvation.

III. Where as there are Different Apprehensions among those that Profess Christianity with Respect to ye Doctrines of Religion, We Declare our assent to ye Assemblys Shorter Catechism, as Containing those Doctrines that are agreeable to the Word of God.

IV. We Do Promise to Dedicate our Children to God In Jesus Christ In y' ordinance of Baptism, & as they grow to years of understanding we will Instruct them Into the Principles of the Christian

---

pg.798

Religion; art that we will set good examples of piety before them, Restraine them as far as we are able from prevailing Sins of their age & Time, & Indeavour that they may be prepared for the Injoyment of God in all his ordinances, and, finally, be much In prayer for them ourselves.

V. We Do Promise, by ye help of God, that we will, with as much frequency as may be, Read the word of God In our famelys, that So ye word of God may Dwell Richly among us, & that we will Constantly upheld y' worship of God therein.

VI. We Do promise, by the help of God, to avoid all Superstitions and inventions of men In the worship of God, that we will not scandelously absint ourselves from any part of Instituted worship, and Do what In us lies for the upholding of all ye ordinances of Christ to our Spiritual benifits, and we will make Choice of two or more Elders in ye Chh.

VII. Where as we have given our selves to the Lord, & to one another In ye Lord, we Do promise to live together In holy fellowship & watchfulness over Each other to ye prevention of, or Recovery from, any Scandalous Evils that we may be overtaken with; that we will be as speedy as may be In making up any Difference that may arise In some orderly way; and if any Ecclesiastical Differences shall arise

which ye Chh Cannot issue among themselves, the said Difference or Differences shall be Referred to such a Number of ministers & Chh. In Regular standing as the Chh: shall chase, and the Determination of ye major part of them shall be the final Decision of all Differences of Ecclesiastical Controversies Referred to them.

VIII. And, lastly, that we may keep this Covt Inviolably In all ye Branches of It, we Desire to Deny ourselves, not Trusting In our own Wisdom or Strength, & Believingly Depending upon God In & through Jesus Christ & the Influences of his holy Spirit on us, where we Come Short, there to waite on him for Pardon and healing for his Name Sake.

The following Persons Signed upon ye Renewal of the Covenant:

Robert Randall. James Pratt.
James Deane. Israel Randall.
Joseph Drake. Joseph Randall.
Benjamin Drake. Thomas Pratt.
Benjamin Drake,2. Benjamin Pettingell.
John Selee. Jonathan Lathrop.
Thomas Drake. Nehemiah Randall.
Joseph Crossman. Mathew Haward.
Samuel Phillips. Joseph Gilbert.

---

pg.799

William Pratt,2d. Ruth Keith.
Joseph Crossman,Jun. Hannah Brittain.
Samuel Randall. Hannah Fobes.
Sarah Drake. Susannah Lathrop.
Elizabeth Keyzar. Sarah Drake.
Hannah Lathrop. Martha Randall.
Abigail Williams. Mercy Randall.
Mary Manley. Hannah Deane.
Elizabeth Drake. Rebeka Williams.

Damerus Phillips. Hannah Williams.
Coziah Haward.
The small number of these signers as compared with those who signed in 1747 is noteworthy. It betokens the decrease of regard for the institutions of religion consequent upon the bitter contentions that had meantime occurred. Thus religion ever suffers most in the house of its friends.

INDEX.

A.
ADAMS, Rev. C- C-~ 408-
Adams, Charles Francis, 638-
Adams, James, 294, 351, note, 66j, 669; men-tion of, with extracts from his poetry, ~64.
Adams, John, 624,
Adams, Deacon John, 96.
Adams, John Quincy, 633, 635, 636.
Adams, Samuel, c,6, 624, 63--
Adams, William, 21~, 2~3, 215, 218, 284, 293-
Alden, Gustavus, 532, 549, 564-
Alden, John, 54,
Alden, Warner, 533, 564-
Alger, Abiezer, 280, 425, 594-
Algsr,.AnSel, ~2, 47~-
Alger, Benjamin, 297,
Alger, Bernard, 336, 353,356,357, 643, 66z, 670-
Alger, Bernard, Mrs-, 771-
Alger, Cyrus, 44, 285, 297, 512, 516, 584, 589, 59~, 629, 644
Alger, Daniel, 432.
Alger, Eli.abctb, 336,
Alger, Capt. George, 3~, 5~, 5-4-
Alger, Mcs. Hannah, 669.
Alger, lsrael, 461, 48c, 662, 693-
Alger, Rev. Israel, brief biographical sketch of, 693-
Alger, Jane, 797.
Alger, Mary Howard, 471-
Alger, Nathaniel, 673, 796.
Alger, Polly, 471-
Alger, Rachel Howard, 67t, 693-
Alger, Sarah, 796.
Alger, Thomas, 673, 796.
Allen, Abijah, ~35-
Allen, Elan, 495,
Allen, Dr. Ebenezer, 725.
Allen, Mrs. Experience, 672.
Allen, George, 194,
Allen, Helen, 495,
Allen, Jacob, 211.
Allen, Capt. John, u68, 219, 232.
Allen, John W., 6~2.
Allen, Josiah, 145-
I
Allen, an , 246.
Allen, Phiness, 2~2, 220, 224-
Allen, Rebecca, 496, 669.

Allen, Samuel C., 625, 634-
Allen, Turell, 184, 293-
Allen, Thompson, 300,
Allton, Rev. Abel, 332-
Almy, Charles, 636.
Ames, Angier, 65o.
Ames, Mrs. Anna C., 659-
Ames, Azel, Jr., 594.
Ames, Catharine Hayward, 66o.
Ames, Ebonocer, 473, 507, 642, 67-, 673, 795-

Ames: E,11,111,,clOG7 ~m4c,"7,463, 749-
Am. c il . 57, 66o.
Ames; Eveine 0., 654-
Ames Fruk M-, 5~3, 515, 646, 654; brief bin gr. ~ldcxj sketch, 66o.
Amex, Hon' Freder! ck ~O'hc"P, 3, 4, 4-,44,47
54, ~23, c78 , .86 372, 379, 5--, 591, 595,
1o6, 6o7, 646, 6,7; the new station presented
by him to the,d Colony R. R., 685 ; his
d md5 6S
no- :n gormu.s' 5; his early business
life, 75 ; po ition of honor and trust held
by him' 75,; his personal honvit,riatics, 753-
Arnes, Dr. George H" 723-
Ames, Harriet, 65o.
Ames, Helen Angier, 4", 5o., 657,
Ames, Henry G., 5oo, 654-
Arms, Hobart, 6c,
Ames, Horatio, 345, 650.
Ames, Rev. Jarvis Adams, brief a
cariylifeand laterlabors in the ministry, 694.
Ames, Capt. John, 593, 648-
Ames, John, 592.
Ames, John, ad, 65o, 662.
Arnes, J.tha-, 483, 669, 694, 739-
Ames, Nathaniel, 74, 277-
Ames, Hon. Oakes, 280, 326, 356, 375, 376,
593, 595, 597, 598, 6c7, 646, 65., 657, 66o,
759; his bequest to town far school fund,
400 ; with his brother assumes control of his
father's business, 651 ; his political life, 651 ;
his connection with the building of the Union
Pacific Railroad, 651-654; the Cr6dit Mobi-

lier affair and its outcome, 652, 653; resolu-tion of the Mass. Legislature in his henor, 653; strong points of his character, 654; his family, 654; his death, 654; the Manorial Hall built by his sons, 687.
Ames, Oakes Angier, ~oib 595, 596, 598, 6o6, 6o7, 654, 6S7-
Ames Him. Oliver, Sr., 53, 280, z83, 375, 391~ 4-9, 43S, 44-, 59-, 593, 595, 6.6, 6a7, 646, 651, 655, 67-; his birth and parentage, 648; establishes his shovel factory at Easton, 648; his political service, 649; striking points of his character, 649, 65o; his family, 65o.
Ames, Hon. Oliva, Jr., 357,377, 385, 500, 528, 534, 591, 595, 597, 598, 6c6, 607, 629, 646, 64 650; 7527 759, 764; his bequest for a free library at Easton, 378; assists to build a schoolhouse for North Eastant, 393; his be-quest to the town for a school fund, 399 ; bqilds a new church for the Unitarian So-clay, 411; his efforts for temperance, 441 ; bequeaths fund for improvements on public highways, 468; bequeaths food for rare of village cemetery, 5oi ; his early life at Easton, 655; his political affiliations and services, 655 ; his co-operstion with Cakes in the building of the Union Pacific Railroad, 656; positions of trust and responsibility, 656; his private life and character, 656; as a ,It; a-tbropkt, 6~7.
Ames, Gov. Oliver, 385, 4-0, 512, 515, 595, 6o6, 6.7, 64o, 646, 647, 654, 695, 688, 754 ; his bequest to the town of Easton for plant-ing treas along the highways, 469; brief biographical sketch, - his birth and early education, 657; as a business man and finan-cier, 658; his connection "ith pulitics, 65S his marriage and home life, 659.
Ames, Oliver, ad, 734-
Ames, PancCoas, 211, 220, 232.
Ames, Polly Lotl,r.p, 694, 739-
Ames, Mrs. Rachel, 671.
Ames, Rebecca Blair, 754.
Ames, Ruby Sedgwick, 694-
Ames. Rufus, 483, 641, 643, 671.
Ames, Sarah Liith,op (Alta. Ohla), 3737 648, 657, 687, 752, 797.
Ames, Susanna Angier, 648, 65c, 651, 655.
Ames, Susanna Howard, 648, 67-.
Ames, Washington L., 739.
Ames, Willard, 613-
Ames, William, 74, 669.
Ames, William, 483.
Ames, Dr. William, 648.
Ames, William L., 65--
Anisden, Frank H., 613-
Anderson, A. B., 414.
Anderson, Andrew, 414-
Anderson, Augustus, 414-
Anderson, James, 227-

Anderson, Mal . or, 521.
Andrew. Gov. John A., 52T, 635, 647-

Andrew, John F., 636.
Andrews, Edmand, 170, 182, 224, 507; brief biographical sketch of, 740-
Andrews, Capt. Edmund, 740.
Andrews, Elislia T., 598, 640-
Arulrcu~, Lieut. GeorgeW., 524, 530,536,565.
Andrews, Henry, 20.
Andrews, Capt. James, x63, 229.
Andrews, John, 238-
Andrews, Kczkh Dean, 740.
Andrews, Lemuel, 212, 220, ~30, 232.
Andrews, William G., 597-
Andrews, William S., 598, 637-
Angier, Rev. Joseph, 410.
Angier, Rev. L. H, 368.
Angier, Rev. M. B- 36S.
Arrithony, Mrs. Polly, 669.
Armstrong, Samuel T., 625, 634-
Arnett, Adam, 507-
Ashley, William C-, 529 and itote, 563.
Aspinwall, Col, Thomas, 3-7.
Atwood, Isaac, Y64.
Atwood, J. D., tic, 62o.
Austin, Deborah Casisell, 53,
Austin, Elizabeth Briggs, 53-
Austin, John, early settler in Easton, prior to incorporation, 20, 53, 76, -45, 673-
A.stin, Jonah, 53-
Austin, Priscilla, 53.
Austin, William, Sr., 296.
Austin, William T., 669.
Avery, Rev. Joseph, 143.
Axtel, Lady, 69.
Axtel, Thankful Pratt, 69.
Astbell, Daniel, fig.
Ayers, Leonard, 483-

B.
BABBITT, Abigail, 719.
Babbitt, Benjamin, 234-
Babbitt, Edward, to.
Babbitt, Elizabeth Vinton, 720.
liabbitt, Erasmus, 719; early settler in Ea~toii prior to incorporation, 49, 304-
Babbitt, I~BIC, 234-
Babbitt, Nathaniel, 159, 508-
Babbitt, Sarah, 7g6.

Babbitt, Seth, 673, 796 ; early settler in Eas-
ton prior to incorporation, 44, 49, 84, .68,
174-
Babbitt, Dr. Seth, 49, 165, 16~, 303, 471; brief
biographical sketch Of, 719-
Babbitt, Sharon, 145, 507-
Babbitt, Thomas, i5g.
Babbitt, Willard, 589.,
Babbitt, William, 673.

INDEX.
805

Babcock, Ada., *.
Backus, Rev. Isaac, quoted, 176.
Badlam, Ezra, Too.
Badlam, Hannah Belcher, too.
Badlarn, Stephen, too.
Radium, Deacon Stephen, joc.
Bagley, Rebecca Huidekoper, 411,
Bailey, Guido, 48-
Bailey, John, 49S-
Bailey, John, Jr., 498-
Bailey, Col. John, 214, 226, 235~ 25T.
Bailey, Rev. John, 328.
Bailey, Rebecca, 498-
Bailey, Roland, 232.
Bailey, Seth, 231, 232-
Baker, Charles, 522, 526r 564-
Baker, Isaac H., 555.
Baker, John 1., 636.
Balch, Rev. Mr., ic6.
Baldwin, William F., 6og, 620.
Ball, James, 2~8.
Ballard, Charles R., 379, 388, 6t6; his porcurn at the dedication of the soldiers~ monument, quoted, 617; brief biographical sketch Of, 754-
Ballon, Affin, 362.
Bancroft, George, 625, 634-
Bands, military, their organization and mere, bus, 607-6og.
Banks in Easton, organization and officers of, 6o6, 667.
Banks, N. P. 63o, 635-
Barclay, John, 62 5, 634.
Barclay, William, 16g,284-
Borchn, John T-, 449-
Barlow, David, 593-
Barlow, James P., brief biographical sketch of,
74T-
Barlow, John, 471.
Barnard, Isaac, 193.

Barnard, Rev. Stephen A., 361.
Barrett, Isure, 4z5-
Barrows, Abbot B., 545~ 564-
Barrows, C. M , 388-
Barrows, George, tot, tog.
Barrows, Dr. George, 726.
Barrows, Joseph, 377, 385, 412, 497, 607, 6T6,
637, 644, 646, 764-
Barrows, Miss Sarah W-, 3S62 402-
Barrows, William, 63o, 637, 646.
Bartlett, Ansel T., 613-
Bartlett, Capt. Asa, 510, 514-
Bartlett, Benjamin, 639-
Bartlett, Ebenezer, 3-7, 323-
Bartlett, Elijah, 292.
Bartlett, John, 527, 544, 564-
Bartlett, Toseph, 307.
Bartlett, Peter, 5-1.
Bartlett, Samuel D., 6T3-
Bzrtlrtt~ Mrs. Susanna, 669.
Bartlett, William, x68.
Bass, Samuel, 457.
Bates, Benjamin, 485-
Bates, Rev. George H-, VS, 612, 646.

Bates, John A., 376, 627-
Bates, Rev. Lewis B., 332, 386, 408; his
appointment to the Methodist Episcopal
Church at North Easton, 320, 4o6; division of the church during his
ministry, 4o6-4o8.
Bates, William C., 401-
Baylies, Francis, 634-
Baylies, William, 655, 75T-
Beach, Erasmus D., 635-
Beal, Rev. Mr-, 363-
Beal, Thomas Prince, 6~7-
Bean, Thomas, 532, 537, 564, 02, 613, 646. Beaver Berok, formerly called
Little or Coop-er's Brook, 12.
Beaver Dam, 15.
Beaver Pond, T5.
Beebe, Eliphalet, z2312~7-
Belcher, Clifford, 607, 6cS, 671.
Belcher, Daniel, 496, 556, 560, 585, 607, 6og.
Belcher, Madam Deborah, 96.
Belcher, Elizabeth Ruggles, 96.
Belcher, Gregory, ist, 96.
Belcher, Gregory, 2d, too, 168.
Belcher, George C., 386, 646.

Belcher, George W., Tic&
Belcher, James, 583, 586.
Belcher, Jonathan, 99.
Belcher, Dr., Joseph, too, 16o, and note, 218, 739-Belcher, Rev. Joseph, of Dedham, 96.
Belcher, Rev. Joseph, To6; called to his first settlement at Easton, 94 ; the terms of his surlourcut, 94, 95 ; his acceptance of the call, 95; his parentage and early life, 96; his ordination at Easton, 97; his difficaltics with the parish, and is finally dismissed from his pastorate, 98; his reported insanity, 9S ; continue$ to TeSide in Easton after his dis. missal, 99; his subsequent difficulties and hov-amns with various townsmen, 99; con- demned to jail, but escapes, too; final dis- position of his property and his children, roo; uncertainty as to his subsequent career, TOO, TOT, 739
Belcher, Samuel, loo.
Belcher, Solomon, 312-
Belcher, William, Too.
Bellows, Charles, 522, 564-
Bemis, Rev. Nathaniel, 328.
Bc.oni, Benjamin (11 Old Bunn 'Il, 390, 43T-
Benoni, Benjamin, Jr, 431-
Boart, Capt. Lemuel, 66, r6g.
Benton, Sandford, 325.
Berry, Clark T., 613-
Berry, L. L., 295, 6o5, 6og, 620.
Binney, Ames, 140, 3z7, 599-
Bird, Augustus, 394-

Bird, Francis XV., 635-
Bird, Virgil, 5z6, 51C, 565.
Ri~bee, Mrs Bgta,; 670
Bi~bta, Ebenezer, ;e.
Bisbee, John, 3~6, 376, 498, 670.
Bishop, Henry W., 634, 635.
Bishop, Hon. Robert R., 636, 658.
Blackman, Timothy, 669
Blair, J-'ans, 754-
Blair, Naacy, 54-
Blaisdell, And"', 31~-
Blaisdell, Benjamin G., 6,9.
Blxisdcll~ Daniel B., 522, P7, 531, 565.
Blai,clell, Oliver H., 5~z, 55~, 565, 6rz~ Blake, Rev. Ebenezer, 325.

Blake, Capt. Edward, UO, 2~4-
Blake, Mrs. Rachel, 671.
Blanchard, George N., 526, 543, 548, 565, 6-3.
Bliss, GC(o1g, T , 6og.
Miss, Martin, 591.
Blood, L4tllc,, 6,3.
Bolles, Anna Hibbard, 695, W-
Bolles, Catherine Hartwell Dix, 741.
Bolles, Rev. David, 695.
B.Ilga, Frank, W.
Bolles, John A-g-,tux~ 695; brief biographical
sketch of, 711.
Bolles, Matthew, 66z, 741, NOte.
Bolles, Matthew, Jr., 695.
Bolles, Rev. Matthew, 741; sketch of, 695.
Bolles, Timothy Dix, 70.
Bellwood, Lucius, 634-
Bond, Alonzo, cog.
Bonney, Josiah, 312.
Bonney, Lucien, 6og.
Bonney, Mrs. Parnell, 671.
Bonney, xvilhang, ere, z,,. Z'S' 2".
Boodry, B. F~ 495, 526, 543, 565, 6~5.
Boodry, G. A 493.
Boodry, George J. Jr., 53~, 537, 565.
Booth, Mrs. Sally, 671-
Borg, William, 414,
Boston Gazette, quoted, 2C7, 2.81 z.q.
Bosworth, Hattie, 498.
Bosworth, Jonathan, 233.
Bosworth, William H., 613-
Boutwell, George S., 634-
Boyden, A., 585.
Boyle, Mrs. Bridget, 67~-
Bract, Mrs. Sarah, 671.
Braziet, Benjamin, xz7.
Brett, Calvin, t88,32~,484, 587, 589, 59o,637, 643, 646, 67o, 696.
Brett, Ebenezer, 233,
Brett, Dr. George, 398, 6og; brief hiographical
sketch of, 737-
Brett, John C., 59o.
Brett, Jonathan, 6,39, 737.
Brett, Martha Bartlett, 737,
Brett, Olive;671.
INDEX.
Brett, Sarah Alden, 695.
Brett, Seth, 69z.

Brett, Rev. Silas, 6c, 102,263 -1 brief biograph
Cal sketch of, 695.
Brett, Silas H-, 311.
Brett, Mrs. Thankful, 672~
Brett, Thankful Howard, 696.
Briggs, Abigail Patten, 724.
Briggs, Charles, 607-
Briggs, Rev. Char", 410-
Briggs, Clement, 2~, 33, 684 ; first settler i
Easton, 39, 42, 43, 74, z76, 28~, 297-
Briggs, George N., 625, 634, 635-
Briggs, jabez, 230-
Briggs, Jonathan, 20.
Briggs, Samuel, 21, 3z, 796.
Bri.1gs, Thomas, zr ; first settler within th Taunton North Purchase, 22.
Briggs, Thomas, Jr., 21.
Briggs, Timothy, ~24-
Brigham, Rev. C. If " 410, V2.
Britton, Charles, 495.
Britton, Charles L., Jr., 536, 543, 565.
Britton, Mrs Cynthia, 671,
Britton, frlo~cr, 494-
Britton, Frank, 494,
Britton, Hannah, 799.
Britton, James, 39~.
Britton, John, 221, 233,
Britton, Joshua, 385, 637-
Britton, Maria B., 696.
Britton, Nathaniel, 224.
Britton, Rev. Nelson Williams, brief biographi Cal sketch of, 696.
Britton, Pendleton, 17, 16012211 224, 6~o.
Britton, Philip, 211.
Britton, Sarah IL, 696.
Britton, Susan, 494
Britton, Thomas, 313, 374-
Britton, William, 2x4, z2g, 277-
Britton, William, Jr., 696,
Britton, Zacbariah, 3-4, 6~2.
Bromfield, Richard, 69.
Brook, Black, U-
Brook, Beaver, 12.
Brook, CorpWs, 12.
Brook, Cranberry Meadow, 13-
Brook, Gallows, 13,
Brook, Little, T2.
Brook, Long Swamp, 9,
Brook, MardWs, it.
Brook, M.1bgrry-Mcadw, it.
Brook, Poquanticut, 11.
Brook, Rocky-Meadow, to,
Brook, Spring, ~3-
Brook, Whit,a,'s,
Brooks, Rev. Charles, 409, 412-
Brooks, John, 633-

Brown, Addison, ~21.
Brown, Catherine B. Griffin, 721.

INDEX.

Brown, Emstus' 385.
Brown, Rev. E. C. L., quoted in reference to the ruins of the old religious settlement at Dorchester, S. C., 65-
Brown, Gen. Jacob, 308,
Brown, John, a86, 584, 613-
Bruce, Ebenezer, 16i, r6q, ~rz.
Brumige, Richard, 08.
Bryant, Dr., of Bridgewater, 489.
Bryant, John, 20.
Bryant, Nathan, 162, 166, 168, 169, 507.
Bryant, Seth, 04-
Buck, Abijah, 395-
Buck, Archippus, r2, 396, 449, 489, 5-9, 514, 644, 67--
Buck, Barnabas, 671.
Buck, Benjamin, 489, 671, 672)'697-
Buck, Clarissa Bryant, 697,
Buck, Chester, 304,
Buck, Rev. Charles H., brief biographical sketch of, 697-
Buck, Franklin, 547, 565.
Buck, Harriet, 494.
Buck, Mrs. Hannah, 671-
Buck, Mrs. Horace, T2.
Buck, Jane, 494,
Buck, Jeptha, for.
Buck, Julia 0., 697,
Buck, Mg)Y, 489-
Buck, Mrs. Melatiah, 672.
Buck, Nathan, 309; unfortunate shooting of Charles Gilbert at New Bedford, 309; his indictment and ed3l, 310,
Buck,Ruth, 494, 67o, 67t.
Buck, Ruth Thompson, 304,
Buck, Mrs. Sylvia, 4S9, 671.
Buck, Tarteos, 12, 3-4, 669.
Buck, Thankful Selee, 494, 775-
Buck, Thomas, 230, 233.
Buck, Zerm,494,
Buck, Zeno F., 547, 565.
Buchanan, President, 520.
Buckley, Daniel F., biographical sketch of, 74t-
Buckley, Jerry, 297.

Bullock, Alexander H., 635.
Bullock, Her. Stephen, 46o.
Bump, Joseph, 542, 565.
Bump, Capt. William E., 512, 514-
Bump, William E., Jr., 522, 565, 61t.
Bundy, John, his grant in the Taunton North-Purchase Territory, 21.
Burial Places, former custom of having family graves in private grounds, 470 ; the action of the Taunton N.rth~Purchase Company in regard to granting land for burial purposes, 472 ; the Old Burying Ground, 472; the Thomas Manley Cemetery, 474 ; the Lieut. John Williams burying-ground, 475; the Ferguson burying-ground, 477; the Old
807

Bay-road Cemetery, 477 ; the Elijah Howard Cemetery, 479, 06; the Pine Grove Ccon-

bury, 479, or 5 ; Washington Street Cemetery, 48o, 613 ; the Isam, Lothrop Cemetery, 492, 616; the Col. John Williams graveyard, 483; the Seth Pratt Cemetery, 484; the Central Cemetery, 485, 61S ; the Oliver Howard burying-ground, 06; the Wilber graveyard, 497; the Keith graveyard on the Bay road, 488,6t6; the William Dean Come-tery, 488; the Dr. Edward Dean Cemetery, 489,6r 4; the Elijah Copeland graveyard, 491 ; the Nehemiah Howard graveyard, 492; the Capt. Jedediih Willis graveyard, 492; the Asa Newcomb graveyard, 492; the Asaph Howard graveyard, 493 ; the Apollos Clark burymg~grounrl, 493; the Record Cemetery, 494 ; theJohn ScleeCcmeterY,494, 06; the Silas Phillips graveyard, 495, 60; the Alms-house burying-grourd, 496; the Furnace Village Cemetery, 496, 6r5 ; the Easton Cemetery, 497, 614; the Roman Catholic Cemetery, 499, 614 ; the Village Cemetery, 5oo, 615; abandoned graveyards, 501 ; Pro-posed remedy for unmarked and neglected graves, 04; names of soldiers buried in the town cemeteries, 614-616.
Burr, David Barton, 702.
Burr, Capt. Ephraim, 184, 227, 28a, 292, 514
brief sketch of his military career, 250, 510.
Burr, John, z5o.
Burr, Jonathan, 224.
Burr, JOshua,238-
.Burr, Mrs. Nabby, 67t-

Rum, Rufus, 239.
Burr, Seth, 219, 225, 298,
Burr, Simeon, 213, 235, and note.
Burr, Susan Harriet, 702.
Burr, SylvarmS, 239-
Burrell, Daniel W., 529, 565, goo, 612, 613, Burroughs, Stephen, x98.
Burt, Alexander, 220.
Burt, Daniel, 312, 313-
Burt, Eustis E-, 524, 50, 565-
Burt, James, an.
Burt, Richard, an.
Burt, Samuel, aaS.
Butler, Gen. B. F,, 558, 63t, 635, 636, 647,
658.
Butler, Thomas, 292, 5-7-
Butlcr, William, 292.

CAHm~, Mrs. Margaret, 670-
Calkins, Oscar, 6t3.
Callahan, Dennis, 613.
Cameron, John, 220, 235, a317-

Campbell, Rev. Archibald, 435 ; called by the
church of Christ at Easton, i9o ; his accept-ance and ordination, -91 ;
brief sketch of his parentage, birth, and educatiou, 191-193 ;
reorganizes the Easton Church, 193; his difficulties begin, 194; his
unhappy family relations, 195 ; slanderous charges preferred against him,
195 ; requests and obtains his dismissal with a recommendation, 196, 197
; his later ministry in Charlton, 197; further domestic trouble and
disgrace, 98; extract finno one of his sermons, 199-202 ; his expe,
ricaces subsequent to dismissal from Charl-ton, 202, 203; his children,
203 The Vale of Tears," quoted, 205.
Campbell, Archibald, Jr., 19S, 204, 232, 233-Campbell, Barnard, 203.
Campbell, Ebenezer, 507.
Campbell, Esther Fairchild, 192.
Campbell, Hannah Bareard, 193-
Campbell, Rev. John, 19z.
Campbell, Susanna, 203-
Campbell. Capt. William, e02.
Capen, Edward, 312, 313, 599.
Capen, Lernall, 527, 544, 565-
Card, James S., 613-
Carpenter, Col. Thomas, 224, 228, 230, 232.
Carr, Mrs. Amity, 669.
Carr, Caleb, 189, 391, 501-

Carr, Caleb, Jr., 189, 391-
Carr, Mrs. Chloe, 669.
Carr, C. B., 621.
Carr, Rev. Eseck, called by the Baptist Society
at Easton, IS3; is drafted, but claims ex-emption front military duty,
iS6; his death, j89; removal of his remains, Sol, 5o..
Carr, F. U., 621.
Carr, Henry, 6o5.
Carr, John, 502.
Carr, Licut. John, 512.
Carr, Lydia Grilmoll, r86.
Carr, Tiley, 502.
Carroll, Ree. Thomas F-, 414-
Career, John, 42-
Cary, Joshua, 230-
Caswell, Thomas, 20.
Census Statistics : tablc,howdug therate of in-
crease of population in Easton since 1765,
664 ; proportion of male and braille popula-
ti.o, 665 ; alp,s of boys and girls, 665 ; con-
local condition of Easton inhabitants, 666;
statistics of nationality, 666; of parentage,
667 ; statistics of longevity, with names of
the oldest living inhabitants of Easton, 668-
672 ; list of voters in Easton it 1749, 672,
673; statistical table of polls, houses, ani-
mals, etc., 673-675; town valuations, 675 ;
statistics of industries since 1837, arranged
mainly by decades, 676-682 fam-produce,
682.
Chaffin, Relic= Bagley, 411- .
Chaffin, Rev. William L., 377, 379, 386, 41 r,
612, 613, 616.

Chamberlain, Edwin M., 635-
Chambellum, Rev, J. T., 324-
Chambers, Philip, 227, 233,
Chambr6, Rev. St. John, 750.
Chandler, Roger, ~2.
Chapin, Ebenezer, 369.
Chapin, Rev- F- P-, 36S.
Chapin, Margaret Tylaclarlane, 169.
Chapin, N., 315.
Chapin, Sarah, 369.
Chapin, Sarah Wallace, 369.
Cheever, Tracy P., 6lo.
Chipman, Jacob, 669.
Church and Parih distinguished, 94-
Churchill, Ephraim, 317, 322.

Churchill, jibex, 285.
Churchill, jo,iab, z85, 673.
Churchill, PhilleY, 316, 3l7.
Churchill, Samuel, 163, 507-
Churches in North Easton ~ Methodist Pro-
te~tant Society, 403-405 ; Methodist Epis. copal Society, 405-408;
origin of Unity Church, 409-412 ; the Church of the horta-colate
Conception, 413, 414 ; the Swedish Church, 414 ; the Adventists, 415 ;
deroold-national statistics, 415 ; statistics of church attendance, 06-
418.
Civil War, The: early r,,pun,. of lilax,,-
chusetts to the call for troops, 521 ; Eas~ ton's representation in the
Fourth Mass.
Regiment, 522; the second enlistment from
Easton in the Second Mass., 523; third oil.
listroent in Seventh Mass., 524, 525 ; other
crilintirents from Easton during the first
Year, 525: cariv town action taken in regard
to the war, 528 ~ Easton volunteers in i 862~
and their service, 5s8-533; town action in
1862 to encourage enlistments, 533; enlist-
.cuts and service of Easton men in 1863,
534 ; the drafts in iS63-1864 and Easton's
reach, response, 538 ; canvass of the town in
063 for subscriptions, 539; town action in
j863, 540; enlistments and service of Easton
men in i86b 54c-547; town action in 1864,
547; tile end of the war, 547 ; return home
of the Easton volunteers, S48-550; Easton's
representation in the nav ' y, 55o ; town action
in 1865, 551; desefters or shirkers, 551554
the women of Easton during the war, 554
srannuarv of enlistments for Easton, 555
brief sketches of Majors Robert Dollard and
John Fitzpatrick, 556-564; alphabetical. list
of Easton soldiers, 564-583-
Claflin, William, 635-
Clapp, Capt. Abirl, i if, 224-
Clapp, Mrs. Esther, 672.
Clapp, Fred, 498.

INDEX.
Clapp, J. F-, 499-
Clapp, Stephen, 232, 233.
Clapp, Thomas, 240,
Clapp, Tyler F., 498, 530, 546, 565, 614-
Clark APOIJOs, 493, 300-
Clmk~ C. J., 62.~

Clark, Eleazar, 484.
Clark, Daniel, ~., ~56, 307.
Clark, Luther H,, 612, 613.
Clark, Samuel, 281.
Clark, Samuel R-,457, 629.
Clark, Susan, 484-
Clarke, David, 212, 232.
Clarke, Eleazer B., 614 and note.'
Clarke, Rev. James Freeman, 523, VO-
Clarke, Lemuel, 307.
Clarke, Dr. Luther, 721-
Clarke, Rev. Pitt, 343-
Clarke, Capt. Samuel, 162.
Clay, fienry~ 628, 629,
Clrrnent~, W. H., 620.
Clifford, Arthur, 64.
Clifford, John H., 63o, 634
Clifford, Robert, 522, 565.
Cl.ss.n, D. B., 6-S.
Clough, Rev. John B., 329
Coates, Ezra, 748.
Cobb, Alanson, 311.
Cobb, John, 20, 22.
Cobb, Lieut. Morgan, log
Cobb,RublS, 228.
Cobbett, Will!arn E., 6T3-
Cochran, job-, -28.1 V
Coffi.,.DebaFah, 410-
Coffin, J. C., 85.
Coffin, William 13-, 410-
Cogswell, Abigail Parker, ~2o.
Cogswell, Catherine Brown, 720.
Cogswell, Mrs. Catherine B. Brown, 721-
Cogswell, Dr. Charles Hale, brief biographical sketch of, 720, 721.
Cog~wsll, Francis, 634.
Cogswull, Dr. George B., 377~ 5,5, 527, 5Y, 544, 566~ 6.9, 6~., 6112 613, 616, 6 9, 62o, 663, 689; brief biographical sketch of, 720.
Coke, Rev. Thomas, 314.
Coburn, Rev. M. F., 333.
Cole, Benjamin, 168.
Cole~ Capt. Josephp 22S.
Cole, William, 228.
Cole, William E., 526~ 537, 566~ 613.
College Graduates : brief sketches of those notin professional life, 751-758 ; lion. F. L. Ames, 752-754 ; Oliver Ames, ad, 754; Charles R. Ballard, 754; Maitland C. I=-prey, 754, 755 ; Edwin Howard Lothrop, .756; Commander Ocorge Francis Faxon Wilde, 756-758.
Collins, Mr., 43-

Colonists, the French and English, their bos-

tility towards each other, i5g; their injustice towards the Indians, r5g.
Colwell, John, 227,
Conk, Francis, 26o.
Cook, Gamaliel, 229.
Cooke, Charles F., 613-
Cooper, Timothy, early settler in Easton prior
to incorporation, S$ r2, 15, 45t A 48, 84, 87,
* 76, 2S., 297-
Conant, Nathani 227, 235-
Conant, Roger, 2~1.
Coney, Lieut. Samuel, 13. 28S, 641, 642.
Conking, Fortune, 219 and n111, 2V.
Conlan, Patrick, 545, 549, 566, 613-
Conlin, James, 671,
Conlin, Rev. James W-, 7T5-
Connell, D. J., 6og.
Connell, John, 614-
Conroy, Patrick, 64-
Conway, Thomas, 5Y, 566.
Copeland, Delia Howard, 721.
Copeland, Elijah, 194, 22r, 228, 2332 238, 19T,
Copeland, George, 644, 646, 663-
Copeland, Him-, 587, 66o.
Copeland, Hiram W-, 550, 566.
Copeland, Horatio, 3i~, 643, 663, 721.
Copeland, Dr. Horatio Franklin, 1 566; brief
biographical sketch Of, 721.
Copeland, Joseph, 749-
Copeland, Josiah, 284, 288, 337, 512~ 5871 5391
643, 6~
Copeland, Lucy Anns 749-
Copeland, Lurana Copeland, 66o.
Copeland, Martin, 308, 49--
Copeland, Mrs. RhOda? 491~ 669.
Copeland, Mrs. Susanna, 67o.
Cordner, Samuel, 670.
Cordner, Mrs. Tamar, 671-
Cornipsus (River and Hill), 9.
Costello, Patrick, 622.
Cotter, Edward A., 614-
Cotter, Timothy, 545, 566-
Couch, Colonel, 524.
Cox, Thoraas~ 03.
Coye, Rev, Nehemiahi 379-
Crane, Benjamin, So.

Crane, Joshua E.) 6o) 69.
Cran,, Dr. Silas A.tell, 69.
Crimes and Penalties i. Eastin olden times,
423-432,
Cracker, Lieut. Charles A-p 544P 5491 566, Crockett, L. B., 61o, 62o,
62j.
Crockett, Major, 526, 537, 566, 6~5.
Crockett, Mrs, SHIly, 672:
Cmckett,Williamt 523p 526y 537p 50 5481 566j
612, 613,
Cracker, 14-, 482!
Cr.s.T,q.n, Abigail, 797:
CcOssman, Alpha, 374:

Creasman, Benjamin, 232.
Cressman, Daniel, 232.
Crossman, Joseph, early settler in Easton prior
to incorporation, 48, 521 57s A ion, 193,
184. 463, 473, 507, 641, 673, 796, 799-
Creasman, Joseph, Jr-s 796, 799.
Crossman, Mary, 797-
Crossman, Robert, an.
C,o.,ma., Seth, 234-
Crossman, William, 219.
Cresswell, Benjamin, 21S, 225.
Crow.inshield, Benjamin W., 633-
Cunningham, Martin, 5z6, 530, 566.
Curtis, Capt. Calvin, 214, 229.
Cushing, Caleb, 634-
Cushing, William, 632-
Cushman, Samuel, 312.
Cutler, Rev. Dr. Manassah, 254 901e; enAmeat from his diary, 255.
Cutler, Rev. Samuel, 320.
D.
DAGGETT, Hon. Ebenezer, 638,64 6.
Daggett, Col. John, 221, 2z7, 228, 249-
Daggett, Hon. John, 31, -It'-
Dahlberg, Charles, 414-
Dailey, Daniel, 219, .24, 239, 507-
Dailey, Dani ' el, Jr., 235.
D,uley, Daniel 311., 2, 52.
Dailey, David, 220.
Dailey, Henry, 377..
Dailey, John, 17, 36; early settler in Easton
prior to incorporation, 47, 57, 74, 84, Ws
111, 112, 212, 218, 276, 280, 298, 299, 435,

440~ 473) 64b 6429 673-
Dailey, Ensign John, 508-
Dailey, Lewis, ~99.
Dailey, Mary, 57, 796.
Dailey, Nezer, 235.
Dailey, Mrs. Ruth, 486, 669.
Dailey, Mrs. Sarah, 671.
Dailey, Wade, 311, 337,.486, 63o, 643, 646, 67r.
Dana, N. B., fog.
Dane, Rev. Francis, 324-
Darling, Lucius, 498-
Darling, Theodore, 613-
Davidson, Thomas F., 385, 661.
Davidson, William, 586.
Davis, Sergt. George H., 499, 523,
543, 548, 556, 614-
Davis, George K., 61o, 62o.
Davis, Isaac, 634, 635.
Davis, Rev. J. S-, 408,,
Davis, John, 625 ' 628$ 633, 634-
Davis, Capt. John, 755- .
Davis, Richard M., 545, 549, 566.
Davis, Hon. William Morton, 748-
Day, Mrs. Dorcas, 671-
Day, Capt. Henry, 512, 54-
Day, Oliver A., 292, 470, 603-
Day, Rev. S. Hamilton, 332.

Dun, Alice, an.
Dun, Anne Haywand, 7zz.
Dun, Capt. Bar.111m, 495, 498, 5--, 514,590-
Dun, Benjamin, 40-
Dean, Benjamin, Jr., 163,
Dun, Charles, 312, 721.
Dean, Charlotte, 723.
Dean, Cynthia B-, 489-
Dean, Mrs. Deborah, 670-
Dean, Capt. Ebenezer, 163, 225-
Dean, Dr. Edgar Everett, brief biographical sketch Of, 721, 725.
Dean, Dr. Edward, brief biographical sketch Of, 436, 456, 489, 491, 722.
Dun, Edward W., 591.
Dean, Capt. Edward W., 510, 514-
Dun, Elisha, 221, 670-
Dun, Elizabeth Holmes, 722.
Dun, Elizabeth Nicholson, 143.
Dean, Fidelia, 723.
Dun, Hannah, 796, 799-
Dun, Hannah Hayward, 722.

Dean, Helen Amanda Packard, ~22.
Dean, Ichabod, 529, 567-
Dun, Isaac, 163, 238-
Dean, Israel, to.
Dean, J- 0-, 17, 275, 369,3-61 59o, '96.
Dun, James, 13t "8, 120, 126) 144~ 150~ 155~ 193, 281, 286, 297, -89,
374, 375, 435, 436, 5-8, 591, 6V, 67o, 673, 7-, 795, 798.
Dun, Dr. James B., brief biographical sketch
Of, 722-
Dun, Joanna Williams, 722.
Dean, Josiah, 286.
Dean, KRIC, 437-
Dun, Katharine, 47.
Dun, Mrs. Keziall, 489, 670-
Dun, Lydia Wilbur, 721.
Dun, Mra. May, 669.
Dun, Nathan, 143-
Dean, Rev. Paul, 361, 385, 6Lo.
Dean, Polly, 722.
Dun, T. H., 275, 59o, 6.,1, 69o.
Dun, Thomas, 47, 160-
Dean, Walter, 2o.
Dean, William, 488, 489-
Dun, William A., 567.
Deane, Mrs. Annie D., 698.
Deans, Chas. Henry, brief biographical sketch of, 723, 742.
Deans, Elijah, 722.
Deans, Elizabeth, 723.
Deans, George DcW-If, 743-
Deans, George Wheaton, brief biographical
sketch Of, 723, 742.
Deans, Hannah, 490, 723-

INDEX.

Deans, Hannah LeBaron Wheaton, 669, 723,
742.
Deans, Irene, 722.
Deans, Marv M. Harris, 742.
Deans, Nancy Sbaw Richards, 743.
Deans, Dr. Samuel, brief biographical sketch "cf,'~VA,'490, 575, k37,
661, 722, 742.
Dearborn, Henry, 633,
DeBeauez, Baron, 240,
Delano, Henry H., 529, 567-
Deleno, Marcus F., 613-
Delopatogui, Manuel, 163-
Demmond, Martha Campbell, 203.
Dernmond, William, 203~

DeSIM-I'Willime, 2~17; 231~-
Devers, Charles, 635,
De'iiii.~'Ricliard;215.
DeWitt, Messrs., 15.
Dester, Samuel, 624, 633.
Dickerman, Charles R., 371-
Dickerrman, Dr. D. S., 723-
Dickerman, Daniel, 298, 311-
Dickeman, Ebenezer, 213, 228, 232, 46r.
Dickerman, Ezekiel, 607, 6oS.
Dickerman, Dr. Henry Lee, 515; brief bio-
graphical sketch Of, 723-
Dickerman, Irving, 526, 543, 567-
Dickerman, James, 325, 332, 374, 461, 481-Dickernom, Mrs. Joanna, 669.
Dickerman, John, 53, 178-
Dickerman, Louise Gorner, 723-
Di'MA6e, Nancy Webster, 723.
Dii:keirfian, Is. Sally, 67r.
Dickerrium Zopher, 723-
I)Yst"da Timothy, 741-
Doherty, Cornelius, mg.
Doherty, Rev. William T., 715.
Dollard, Mrs. Caroline Dunn, 559.
Dollard, Mary (COlYe), 556.
Dollard, Major Robert, 514,515, 523) 5261 530i 543, 567 ; his parentage
and early life, 556; his military service, 557-559 ; his home and
occupation since the war, 559.
Dollard, Thomas, 556.
Donahue, Thomas, 613.
Donovan, Mrs. Ann, 672-
Donovan, Daniel, 524, 542, 567, 614-
Donovan, James, 551, 567, 613-
Dorgan, Patrick, 613.
Doty, Col. Thomas, o63, Y68.
Dow, Lorenzo, Methodist pioneer preacher io Easton, 316-318.
66Q*~Rei., William H-, 368, 616.
Downs, M(sc~, 213-
Downing, Deborah, 669.
Downing, Warner, 308,313.
Drake, Abiah, 166.
Dridri',~Abial'ltx63, 16q, 507, 672-
Drake, Abner, Jr., 607, 6o8.
Drake, Abraham, 796
1 8 pl~

Drake, Adam, 228, 234, 669.
Drake, Alvin, 449-

Drake, A. L., 585.
Drakeq Capt. Bartholomew, 374, 5-9, 514-
Drake, Benjamin, early settler in Easton prior
to incorporation, 17, 42, 44, 45, 56, 74, 84,
9., Or, III, 111, 228, 28z, 636, 641, 642, 673,
796, 798- i
Drake, Benjamin, Jr., early settler in Easton
prior to incorporation, 36, 4-, 45, 52, 74, 120,
j64, t66, 168, -70, 212~ 220; 232, 233, 746,
798. 6
Drake, Benjamin, A 220, 507-
Drake, Mrs. Bethiax 672.
Drake, Bethuel, 7io.
Drake, Mrs. Bethoel, 485-
Drake, Caroline Torrey, 497, 659.
Drake, Mrs. Charity, 672,
Drake, Clement, 211, 213, 224, 230,233-
Drake, Cynthia, 902.
Drake, Ebenezer, 281.
Drake, Edward, 232, 300-
Drake, Edward, Jr., 299.
Drake, Elijah, 308, 309-
Drake, Elizabeth, 52, 796, 799.
Drake, Ellen M.,66o.
Drake, Ephraim, 5-7-
Drake, Ephraim, Jr., 232.
Drake, FranciS, 221, 497, 5-5, 536,567-
Drake, George H., 537, 567, 6T3.
Drake, George Wasbingtono 49o2 670.
Drake, Hannah, 669.
Drake, Mrs. Hannah, 42, 484, 67o, 672.
Drake, Hezedah, 159, .6o, 16q, 2111 2139 2A,
23., 294, 507-
Drake, HiranI P., 490-
Drake, Isaac, 31~,
Drake, James, 374-
Drake, Jason G., 724,
Drake, Dr. Jason Williams, brief biographical
sketch Of, 724,
Drake, Mrs. Jerninna, 671-
Drake, Joel, 335, 357, 643-
Drake, Joel S., 250, nor, fog, 641, 644, 69o. Drake, Jonah, 211, 214,
223, 227, 232, 235,240, 766.
Drake, Jonathan, 308, 309, 484-
Drake, John, 42 ; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 45, 74,
2931 298p 507s 796. Drake, Mrs. John, 45.
Drake, Capt. John R., 5io, 514, 727-
Drake, Joseph, early settler in Easton before
incorporation, z5, 56, 164, 224, 239, 266, 294,
4m, 485, 796, 798-
Drake, Joseph, Jr., 56, 233, 507, 641.
Drake, Joseph, 2d, 643, 670, 673-
Drake, Joseph, A x63o 211, 2~3, 2.0, 294,
507.

Drake, Joseph, 4th, 507.
Drake, Laban W., 547, 567-

Drake, Mrs. Laban, 495.
Drake, Lewis, 59~.
Drake, Lincoln, 311, 346, 351; 375, 398, 441, 496, 497 -12 ' 514 528 -40 -85, 588, 6c7, 627,6~8, 6M, 659~6'6,, f?1-Drake, H on. 1,incoln S i 379, 366, 631, 661 brief biographical sketch of, 659, too.
Drake, Lions W., 532, 567.
Drake Lot, 225i 228, 231, 234, 239-
Drake: Mrs. Mary, 672.
Drake, Mary %*. Record, 724-
Drake, Melzar, 299.
Drake, M=Y, 796.
Drake, Millicent, 42.
Drake, Nathan, 282.
Drake, Noah, 211, 2Q, 224, 233-
Drake, Oliver, 239-
Drake, Phebe J. Keith, 724-
Drake, Prudence,797-
Drake, Rachel Smith, 766.
Drake, Reuben, 3~ 1 -
Drake, Richard, 30n, 5cffi, 671,
Drake, Robert, 220, 227, 5-7, 673-
Drake, Robert, Jr., 23~, s64-
Drake, Mrs. Nally, 672.
Drake, Samuel, 107, 162, 164,170, 796.
Drake, Mrs. Sarah, 672, 797, 799-
make, Sarah L., 66o,
Dralce~ Seth, 214-
Drake, Lieut. Simeon, 308, 374, 510,
Drake, M Its. Susanna, o7o.
Drake, Tamar, 796.
Drake, Thomas,,one of the early settlers prior to 696, 36, 4-45, 74-
Drake, Thomas, ad, 220, 164, j66, 168, t7o, 2 ~ 2, .2., 232, 233, 234, 241, 318, 480, 481 5-7, 673, 796, 798-
Drake, Thomas B-, 374.
Drake, Timothy, -39.
Drake, Tisdale F., 547, 567.
Drake, Titus, 669.
Drake, Warren, 669~
Drake, Willard, 527, 614'and note.
Drake, William, 233, 669-
Drake, ZacbaTiah, 21 T, 221, 233.
Drake, Zenas, 311 -

Dreese, Rev. Chart" W., 40S.
Drew, Dennison S., 526, 567, Mi.
Drew, Henry T., 526, 5.36, 567-
Drew, John, Jr., 308, 312, 796.'
Drew, Levi, 303,
Dmw, W; B., 6*'
Drury, Mrs' Hannah W., 698.
Dudley, Rev. Mr., 361.
Duffield, D. Bethune; 744 n6ee, 745.
Duffy, John, 523, 529o 535, 568.
Duffy, Thomas, 524, 528, 568.
Durmner, William, 81, 83, 86.
Dunbar, Bravo C., 586.
Dsmbar~Charles T-, 493-

Dunbar, David, 133, 211, 213, 220,, 228, 2 33, 2jg.

Dunlaar, Francis, 449,
Dunbar, Mrs. Hannah, 491 67o,
Dunbar, Jesse, 4S8-
Dumbsor, john~ 211.
Dunbar, Capt. Josiah, 08, i7o.
Dunbar, Capt. Lemuel, i6q.
Dunbar, Lucius, 613.
Dunbar, Nathaniel, 235.
Dunbar, Norman L. 536, 568.
Dunbar, Moses C., 628, 643, 670,
Dunbar, Rev. Mr., igi.
Dunbar, Seth T., 524, 542, 568.
Dunbar, Simeon, 234-
Dunbar, Thomas, 493-
Dunbar, Thomas, Jr., 493.
Dunham, Caleb, 229.
Dunham, Rev. Elisha, 332,
Dunham, Brig.-Gen. flenry, 6c8.
Dunn, Inari, 5 59. , I

E.
EASTON, its present boundaries, t. Geology, 2; indications of glacial action, 3-7- Rog-iron are, 7- Swamps, 8; streouls And Punds, 9-15 ; meadows and plains, iS, 16; animals, 17. Early Indian ownership of lands, 28-322- Earliest scttltrs, 39-57- Origin ef the first chunch, 58; calls William Pratt as min-ister, 59, 6o. Final incorporation as town, 81. 82 ; origin of its name, 83 ; calls its first town-mecting, and records of the Same, $3,

84 ; calls Matthew Short, 87. First onecting. house, go; early dissatisfaction with its location~ 91. , Attempted annexation of a part of Bridgewatcr, 9s. On the death of Mr. Short, Mr. Botcher is called, 94; Solomen Prentice is called, 102-104. Contention over the location of the meeting-house, ioS; petition to the General Court in tbe,matter, and their order to build it at the Centre, mg, 112; division of the church and parish on this sobject, 112; interference of the.Gencral Court, 114, It7; council f.chmeloc* called by the town party for the settlement of the difficulty, itti;~ mecting-house begun by the Prentice party, tig; the Prentice party holds a council of churches which effects a temporary reconciliation, 123-125 ; an unsuccessful attempt at dividing the towm,i25, 126; councils and meetings for the settlement of the difficulties, 126~ 127 ; a Prexbyterian~church established by the Prentice party, 128-131, The chi] of Mr. Farour occasions further trouble between the Presbyterians and town party, 144-746 ; new appeals to the General Court, and their re, suit, z47, ~51-153 ; attemptediadjustment of

INDEdifficulties after the death of Mr. Farrar, 15 5, h
Feligion at a low ebb; 156 ; t c Presby-terians give up the contest., 157. Frenchand Indian War, 159-170;,a.place of refuge for the French oudcazts~frona Acadia, 171- POP u . lor opposition to the ministerial to., 173-182 ; growing dissent fro. the established Congregafiornii~ar, 173 ; a Baptist Society is organized, and ai~'ttl,, Ebenezer Steams, 177i.
178 ; the Baptista dispute right of town to collect fro. them the raimstorial,ta., IS.-182 - the Baptist Society calls Eseek Cur as itssecond inihistsi, 183; the Society declines, and dies, -97-ri8q. The to. church calls the Rev. Archibald Cam P - , 190; his c-
ceptance and ordination, I Excitement
mror.tho Stamp Act, 207;'i rise of British articles of manufacture 'diSCOUraged, 207
11 Daughters Of Liberty," 2mi; niffitary pre austionS, 209-' minute M ' en,' 210; the Lexington Alum, 21c~-212; enlistments in 1775, 2ju-2i6; enlistments in 1776, 216-222; Declaration ~of Independence, 217 ; Rhode Island Ala I ron, 219; enlistments in -777, 1778,

222-230; scale of prices for labor and mer
charidise at !this time, 222;. late, enlistments
Torl
,13c-z4-; n,Ti,uton Alamn," 232 ;
242 ; COM.L.Shmed fficers, -42-z57; Val
Fmrge, 257. Return of lontc-eful times
Easton Church, 25S; Willizen-Reed
or 258; enforcemen,,,f.comea, past
fl of~th. P-
.,~j~ois~fdire, 267;, InOmProu ion 'o 267,,269 ;,~ the church bell, i70;,
PeCun t~,~rugglca and complications in the new par!
270-273- Industries prior to 180
Old to.. onicateads now aban
305, Mffitha,y companies during of
1812, and their service, 307-313 ; unfortunate shooting of Charles
Gilbert by Nathan Buck;
3087310- Beginning of Methodism,,314;
visits,of,jess, Lee, 3-5 ; organization of the
irst Nleth-
Methodist Society and building of I ,
odist ra.thig-houscs,, 318 ; early ministers,
319,; John Tinkbam's ministry,, 3an-324
his.immediate success0ra, 324, 325 ; Fatber,
B . ues,,3z5 . new meethig-house the occasinn
cif5crhvea~iirbll, 326; revival meetings, 327,
329 1 - 1 3 1 3 1 1latennainisters) 327-329, 332,1333
risb,~
rary
sh,
0,275-289-
doned, 290-
the War
'"Lutheir,Sheldon.called by the First Chur
h 334; a new church built, 337;
dissension in the parish over his rc usal to
~1~cx , change with,, neighboring ministers, 33(i '

34z,- he is~ excludcd~ from,tbe pulpit, IT43
* of the con toolorsY, 347-357- h. e ,.,i,iincirleiata Parish after the
divi-
~f'sima - and 'Its successive pastorsp, 360-363; its
* !~ fiscontinued, 'and the meeting-Imunia 1""servdi.e'stroy-ed,by fire,
363% Organization of the
I society, with Mr.
i,EvargelicalCongreguion
ts, miniat som
~,,□heldonas i ei,364;.his,xUeces,
I I

813
367-370 " new meeting~housc built by this
Society on the destruction of the,old one by
fire, 368 -, Sunday-schools connected with the
Societyt 369. The development of Spiritual-
ism, 371372: Libraries, 373-379. Early
utm. of the town in regard to schOrdsi 38c-
384 - the school~cuaradttsce sYstells, 384; num
hers of the superintending committee since
1 826, 385 ; men and women teachers, 386 ;
taclwrs~ wages, 387; the Righ School, 387-
389 " the town sclimil-housan, past and pres
ent, 389-398 -, the Oliver Ames and the Oakes
Amex funds for school purposes, 399, 4no ;
late school stuisticsi 401 ; private; schools,
4,,. Churches of North Enam. village, 403
41S' statistics of denominational connection
Imdehurch attemlan-e, 415-418- Rough life
in the early pioneer days, 419;~ cases of church
and court discipline, 42o-423; a notorious
gang 0 thieves, 423-42~ ; George White,
leader of the band, 426-429; the bank~robber
and other Criminals, 429--432. Slavery in the
town, 432-437. The free us, of liquor by
early inhabitants~ 437-441 ; the Temperance
reform, 441. Pauperism, 443; early dispo
sition of its Pomp +45; establishment of, an
11-shimse, 448; its wardens, 449. Town
highways' past and present, 450-469; old
road. now abandoned, 45- ; the Bay, road
and others laid out. before the in I corporation
of the town, 451-461 ; the Taunton and
South Boston Toinpike controversy; 454
4,0 -, roads since incorporation of the town;
461-468; the Oliver Ames beq i ucst for public highways, 468-1 Governor,
Ames~s~ gift ~for planting of firees, along.tU roadsides, 469.
The several borLd-places in the town, 470-
5oo; old custom of burial in prjvategrouaoda~
470; abandoned barying~grraanda, 5oi. Mili-
tia and military history, 5O6-5ig; list Of
captain, and higher military -ffi=s, 5-3-
519. openingof the Civil War, 5.0; calist-
ments in 1861) 5-22,"27 - early town action,
5,8 - v.1matmos hi 186;, and their service,
'2ii~513 ; town-action,in 186a to,oncourage
enlistments, 533; enlistments in j863, 533
539, the dmfts in 1863 and 1864, 538-539;
town action in 1863, 340 -, enlistments and
servicam 1864,540-547; townactionin 1864,
547 -1 return of soldiers at the close of the War,

548-551, -, enlistments in the navy, 5P ;
town action in 1865, 551; desonaters.,end
. rendered.bY the
shirkers, 552-3,54; service
women at home dumg the War, 554; som-
mary of enlistments, 555-: brief sketch. of Majors Robert, Dollard and
John Fitzp.t-rick, 556-564 ; alphabetical list of soldiers, 564-583-
Industries since, i8oo, 58j~6o5.
Banks, 606. Milituy bonds, 607-609-, A. B ' Randall rest, G. A. R.,,No;
52, f011-63;

INDEX.

List of soldiers of the Civil War buried in
town, 614-6iti. The Soldiers' Monument,
676-6~8. Various organizations, including
Knights of Labor, 61g-622. Politics: town
anti-Federd, but becomes Whig, 624~630;
Free Soil and K.ovNothing movements,61n,
631 ;votessince 1787 for Governor, 632-636;
moderators since 1726, 636-640; other town
officers, 640444 representatives and higher
officers, 645-66o post-offices and post-mas-
terz~ 66t-663- Population as shown by
census statistics since r765,664-667. Statis,
ties of longevity, 68"72. VOteM, Polls,
property, 67z-675. Industries since 1837,
676-.682. The town in i886,685-69r. Rio-
gmphiml sketches : of ministers, 692-7,8
of physicians, 719-739; of laivYers,740-751
ofoolIegegraduateS,752-758. Railroadsand
newspapers, 1'59, 76o. The great flood of
z886,760-762. Miscellaneous facts and anec-dotes of interest, 762-779.
Easton, Gov. Nicholas, 83-
Eaton, Simeon, 231-
Eaton, Col. Tbeopbilus, 224.
Eddy, Benjamin (-'Old Bunn"), 240-
Eddy, Benjamin, Jr., 240-
Eddy, Daniel C., 636.
Eddy, Capt. Jonathan, 08.
Eddy, Oliver. 240,
Eddy, Stillman D., 547, 568.
Edson, Abiel, Jr., 669.
Edson, Rev. Edwaid, log.
Edson, Mrs. Hannah, 672.
Edson, Josiah, 159.

Egan, Michael, 483.
Eldridge, Jason F., 514, 530,568-
Eliot, T, D,,6z7.
Elliott, John, 29.
Fflis, Richard, 41-
Ellison, Charles E~, 533, 568, 615.
Emerson, Rev. Warren, 327.
Endicott, William E., 636.
Eustis, William, 625, 633-
Evans, Charles W., 670-
Evans, Rev. S. E., 333, 408-
Everett, Edward, 625, 634-

F.
FARLEY, Rev. Mr., 343-
Farnum, Rev. Mr., 409~
Farr, Henry, 22., 293-
Farrar, George, 142.
Farrar, George, Jr., 142, 143.
Farrar, Rev. George, 138, 287; a candidate for settlement at Easton, 142; his ancestry and early life, 142-144 ; his courting, 143 ; preaches his first sermon, 144 ; called by the Easton town church, 44; his =11 to Easton the occasion of further trouble between the conflicting church parties, 144-145 ; his let-ter of acceptance, 146; Presbyterians and Baptists protest against bis ordination, 147 ;

ordination, 149; sickness and death, r53, v 3 1 ; z-lt, ag-i-t th~ t.~u to recover salary, r54.
Farrar, Jacob, 142.
Farrar, Mary Barrett, 142, 143-
Farrar, Mary Howe, 142.
Farrar, Dr. Robert, 144,
Farrar, Sansh Dean, 143.
Farrell, Edward, brief biographical sketch of, 7r5-
FaYffle, Rev. John, 408-
Pay, Philip, 524, 525, 568.
Fecto, Philander W., 524, 541, 542, 568, 613.
Fetch, Abijah, M, 123, 2-4, 225, 24z
Fellows, Capt. John, 166.
Felt, Joshua, 230, 235-
Ferguson, Catherine Stersett, 4762 725-
Ferguson, George, i~j, 156, 221, 230, z32, 282, 2871 294~ 391) 420t 464: 476P 508; 592, 64-, 671, 673, 725-
Ferguson, George, Jr., 287, 476.
Ferguson, John, 476.
Fernald, Lieutenant-C010nel, 243-

Field, John, 79, So-
Field, Seth, 449-
Fitton, Kay, 294-
Fitton, Levi C., 6o3.
Finney, Charles, 165-
Finney, Daniel, 16o.
Finney, John, 145, 175-
Finney, Nathan, 219, 221, 229.
Finnigan, John, 64.
Fisher, Billings, 5al, 541, 569, 6j5.
Fisher, David, 523, 568, 615.
Fisher, John, 544, 549, 568.
Fisher, Matthew, 544, 549, 568.
Fisher, Peter, 537,549, 568, 613,
Fisher, Peter, Jr., 533, 549, 568.
Fisher, Mrs. Peter, 549.
Fisher, Mrs. Rebecca, 670.
Fisher, Thomas, 533, 549, 569,
Fitzgerald, Rev. Michael, 44-
Fitzpatrick, Major John, 54, 515, 55", 5", 614 ; his birth and early life in Easton, 56n; enlist. for the civil war, 56o; brief sketch of his service, with extracts from his letters, 56,-563.
Fitzsimmons, Rev. Thomas, 413,
Flaherty, Matthew F.p 5-4, 530, 569-
Fling, Thomas, 164, x68, r7-, 220, 229, 230, 233, 5-7, 67?-
Flood, Thomas, 536~ 544, 569.
pubes, Alpheus, 646,
Fohes, Benjzmin, early settler in Easton prior to inmrPonati0n, 53, 248, 220, 280, 447, 473, 64o, 669, 673.

Fobes:'B~njaftdn; Jr-, 5-7-
Fi5besul]olnillq~ 211 j 2~3, 220.
F61,ei"Edwaxd, 25, 53-
FbVes;1 ' Ephmim, 26.
Falicaillla.n.h, 797; 799-
Fob~6s J6□Se,'23~, 233-
Fobes, Jonah, 211, 213, 224, 234-
F.bes, Joseph, 48, 5-7-
pubes, Joseph,jr:, 2,13-
Fobes, Nathan, 163064, 507-
Fobes, Rev. Perez, 263-
Fobes, Simeon, 233-
Fmd;'William; 4~'
Forsyth, William D., 545, 549, 569.
Foster, Solomon R., zq~, 2□2, 396, 527, 537, 569; 61S'

Foseeri'Capt ' Wird~ L., 35'i,ts 5z4, 536, 541,
569, 50-~ ~4' , S' ,
Fowler, Jesse, 547, 569:~
Frame, Andrew H., 613-
Fraakliw Capt~Jdzeph, 231-
Freelovc: j0hn~ 214-
Freeman, Cyrus'A., 612, 6~3-
Freeman, Jeremiah, 92.
Free., John A., 6~2, 613-
Fr6mont, John C., 631-
French, Charles T., 660.
French, Dependence, 670.
French, Eliza Randall, 730.
French, Francis, 376, 599.
French, Mrs. Hannah, 672-
French, Capt. Henry, 51-, 574, 643-
French, Henry W., 607, 654-
French, Hiram F., 525, 536, 569.
French, Howard, 293.
French and Indian War, the, Easton's repre-
seutation,.nd service in, 159-170-
French, Jonathan, 233, 3~2.
French, Levi, 738-
French, Margaret, 66o.
French, Mrs. Mary, 670-
French, Mrs. Olive, 671,
French, Rachel Sumner, 738-
French, Seth L., 525, 569.
French, Sinncon, 599-
French, Capt. Stephcni 74.
French, Susan E.,654.
French, ThOnlaS, 225, 231, 235-
French, William G. i 730-
Frost, William H., 609.
Fuller, Albert, 744.
Fuller, Alonzo A., 586.
Fuller, Mrs.~Bctsy,.669.
Fuller, Ettie C. Strange, 743,
Fuller, Capt. Frederic, 509, 514-
Fuller, Frederic V., brief biographical sketch Of, 743-Fuller;, Harrison;
743;
Fuller, Henry, J~, 386, 534, 607, 637; briefbio-
graphical sketch Of, 743,
81S

Fuller, Ichabod, 225.
Fuller, Lieut. Isaac, 211, 214, 231, 251.

Fuller, Capt. Jacob, 229.
Fuller, Mary Morse, 743.
Fuller, Rebecca Vincent, 743, 744-
Fuller, Rufus, 587-
Furnace Village, 709-

G.
GALLIGAN, Bernard F., 523, 569, 6-3-
Galligher, Edward, 64-
G,Iliway, James, 0o. - - -
Gardiner, Catherine, 497.
Gardiner, John, 467-
Gardner, Henry J., 63o, 635-
Gardner, Mrs. Nabby, 671.
Gaston, William, 636.
Gavitt, Rev. Franklin, 332, 407-
Gay, David, zS2.
Gerry, Effiridge, 624, 632.
Gerry, John W., 522, 569.
Gibbon, Maj.-Gen. John, 546.
Gibbs, Alfred, 488-
Gibbs, Cornelius, 24, 218, 225, 233-
Gibbs, Ebenezer, 213, 2~8-
Gibbs, Nathan, 212. 213, 214, 233, 5-7-
Gibbs, Thomas, 218, 225.
Gifford, Caleb, 494.
Gifford, Pardon A., 377, 599, 6-53 6 1 o6, 607-Giffurd, Phebc~ 494.
Gilbert, Charles, 309, 310-
Gilbert, Eleazer, early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 52.
Gilbert, George, 425.
Gilbert, Jane, 20.
Gilbert, JosePN 187, 21~, 223, 224, 384, 440,
444, 452, 5-7, 641; 643, 672, 673, 79S-
Gilbert, Judzon. 670.
Gilbert, Lecorel, ~60, 213-
Gilbert, Lewis, 212, 213-
Gilbert, Nathaniel, 212, 229, 233-
Gilbert, Rachel, 797-
Gilbert, Samuel, air.
Gilbert, Timothy, ~66, 09,213, 218, 5-8-
Gill, Col. Benjamin, 218, 225, 226.
Gill, Moses, 632.
Gilman, jecurna. Lincoln, 474-
Gilmore, AlsOn, 36, 354, 458, 639, 644-
Gilmore, Alson Augustus, 377, 387~ 40% 593)
6o6, 607, 629, 637, 646, 663 : town modera-
tor of Easton, brief biographical sketch of,
639, 640-
Gilmore, Andrew; 234, 239-
Gilmore, Charles A., 525, 543, 569-
Gilmore, Clam Welsh, 640-
Gilmore, E. W, 184, 5oa, 598. 6o6, 607, 68j.
Gilmore, Mrs. F. E., 435, 773-
Gilmore, Mrs. Hannah. 672.

Gilmore, Hannah Lincoln, 64o.
Gilmore, Hannah Lothrop, 654-
Gilmore, James, 673-
Gilmore, Col. John, 374, 457, 458, 510, 94 5~5, 66:.
Gilmore, losh.a. 174. 440. 4;A. A, z.7~ 480: 6c'.-
Gilmore, Melvin, 311, 374, 457, 5 11-
Gilmore, Rachel Alger, 639-
Gilmore, Samuel H., 5z4, 530, 569.
Clover, Capt. Samuel, 05, 16q.
Goddard, Rev. Mr., ~o6.
Godfrey, Mrs. Abigail, 672.
Godfrey, Mrs. Eliza, 67~.
Godfrey, Franklin M-, 530, 543, 569, 6~5.
Godfrey, Brig.-Gen. George, 225.
Godfrey, Guilford, 587.
Godfrey, James, 295.
Godfrey, Lieut. John, 227, 251, 510.
Godfrey, Jones, 435-
Godfrey, Joseph, 232, 245, 670-
G odfrey, Joseph, Jr., 233-
Godfrey, Nahum, 587-
Godfrey, Capt. Richard, 162.
Godfrey, Rufus, 228.
Godfrey, Airs. Sally, 669, 672.
Godfrey, Capt. Tisdale, 484, 509, 514.
Godfrey, Capt. Tisdale, Jr., 385, 5-9, 514-Gaffe, Oliver, 03, 64.
Gooch, Darius N., 635-
Gooch, James F., 5P, 569,.586.
Gooch, Samuel H., 547, 569.
Good,pued, Jonathan, 165, 507.
Goodspeed, Lydia, 669.
Goodwin, Benjamin, 697, 724-
Goodwin, Daniel, 697-
Goodwin, Dr. Daniel, brief biographical sketcl
of, 724-
Goodwin, Rev. Daniel, 698.
Goodwin, Rev. Daniel LeBaron, brief bio
graphical sketch of, 697,
Goodwin, Polly Briggs, 697, ~24-
Goodwin, Rebecca Wilkinson, 697,
Goodwin, Sarah W., 698.
Gordon, George W., 6~5.
Gore6 Christopher, 632.
Gorman, Mrs. Mary, 672.

Corner, William, 723-
Gould, N. S., 6o5.
Gould, William E-~ 431 note.
Goulding,,John, 525, 543, 570-
Coward, Dwelly, 16, 303, 497-
Coward, Emory, 497.
Coward, Francis, 49,,183, 211, 228, 233, 497 67z.
Coward, Mrs. Helen E., 662.
Coward, Israel, P2, 313-
Coward, Josiah, 605.
Coward, Mrs. Mary, 67o, 672-
Grady, Andrew N., 6~3-
Grant, Donald, 227.
Greaten, Col. John, 230-
Green, Capt. Jeremiah, x6g.
Green, JO%epll, 227, 235-

Green, Thomas, 286.
Greenleaf, Fred H-, 498-
Luke S., 3~5, 663.
Gridley, Colonel, 162, 214-
Griggs, Emma A-, 476.
Guild, Catherine Leonard, ~25.
Guild, Elizabeth Ferguson, 639, 725.
Guild, Harriet, 434.
Guild, Mrs. Israel, 739.
Guild, James, 461, 512, 589-
Guild, John, 725.
Guild, Mary Boyden, 724-
Guild, Nathaniel, 311, 39-, 484, 643, 646, 724,
725-
Guild, Nathaniel, Jr-, 725.
Guild, Dr. Samuel, 217, 225, 239, 240, 243,
269, 384, 424, 455, 467, 484, 489, 587, 637, 639, 643; brief biographical
sketch Of, 724, 725.
Guild, Dr. Samuel, Jr., brief biographical
sketch Of, 725-
Guild, Vesta Howard, 725.
Gurney, Charle~, 67~.
Gurney, David, 5og,673-
Gurney, Rev, David, 709, 14K

H.,
HAcx, Lieut. Nathan, 227, 251, 510.
Hack, William, 239-
Hadon, Ebenezer, 507,
Hale, Artemus, 630-
Hale, John P., 630-

Hall, Bezaleel, 6,~
Hall, George, early settler in Easton, prior to
incorporation, 20, 4 53~ 66~ 741 80~ 8,h 252,
277-
Hall, Capt. J. W. D., 539-
Hall, Rev. James, 329.
Hall, Jason, 709-
Hall, John, 20, 240.
Hall, Katharine Dean, 252.
Hall, Lydia Dean, 47.
Hall, S. W., 62o, 62 1.
Hafl, Samuel, 20, 47.
Hamilton, Alcxandcr~,624-
Hamilton, Andrew, 369.
Hamilton, Henry, 497-
Hammant, Capt. Timothy, 170-
Hamnom, Caleb, P~.
Hammond, Rev. Charles, 408,
Hammond, Rev. Joseph, 4o8.
Hancock, John, 632.
Haney, John D., 537, 545, 570-
Handes, Benjamin, 214, 224, 239, 297,67T-
Hanks. Ebenezer, ~20, 228, 231.

Hanks, Jacob, 163, 507, 673
Hanks, Joseph, 211, 213, 20.
Hanks, Mrs. Mary, 669.
Hanks, William, 221, 224-
Hansell, Edward W., 524, 5 70,
Hardy,josbuz, 526, 531, 570-
Harlow, Asa, 31r.
Harlow, Rev. Lemuel, 327-
Harlow, 01a,cl, ~92.
Harlow, Reuberf, 523, 5.6~ 570-
Harlow, Capt. Tisdale, r7, 47, 3-4, 3~I, 357,
385, 497, 51~- 5~4, 637, 641, 644-
Harris, Elizabeth Bailey, 43-
Harris, Elizabeth Irish, 43-
Harris, James, 66, 74. 298, 454; early settler h~
,'!Easton prior to'incorporation, 43,
Harris, Jonathan, 211, 213, at 6.,
Hartshorn, Dr 6oi.
HRr1wep,,S,a ue,1. 133,
a,viy"
HIa. , 17, ~55, ZSO, 132, 183, 184,
~~ 189, .3-6;'567, 673-
Harvey, Cornelius, 396.

ftai6y~, Capt. Eli~hz, ~83- z87; brief sketch
of his military career, 242, 29~, 39-, 39-,
501~ 314-
Harvey, Joel, 22S.
Harvey, jmatha., zg,, 670-
Harvey, Nathan, 478, 670-
Harvey, RUNS, 228.
Harvey, Ruth, 670-
Harvey, Mrs. Sarah, 672.
Harvey, Thomas, 20, 37, Y, 458-
Harvey, William, 19, 20.
Hasty, David S., 6~8, 637, 76o.
Hatheway, Colonel, 231,
Hatheway, John, 2
Hayden, Mrs. Anna, 672.
Hayden, Charles, 297, 440~ 446, 457, 515,
. 646.
Hayden' Ebenezer, 170-
Hayes, Jeremiah, 449-
Hayward,Capt. Abner, 23 5, 239,514-
Hayward, Albert, 471, 49c, 6oj-.
Hayward, Albert M., 53-; 542, 57o, 6o~, 69o.
Hayward, Anthony, 212 and oole, 214,435,
Hayward, Butsy Townsend, 725-
Hayward. Charles, 6oi.
Hayward, Daniel, 6oi.
H ayward, E. B-, 386, 4 5 j, 605 -
Hayward, CaptEdward, 2d, n54, 220, 224, 232, 25~, 510, 5-4, 587-Hayward,
Edward, Esq., 26, 37,49, 53, 57, 81, 99, o.6,107, I'll 112, ~I5, r~s,
~20112z, 126, 129, 144; ~87, ~95, 2~7, 239, 252, 255, 280, 2M, 473, 5.6,
514; 636, 64., 642, 673, ~96. Hayward, Edward R., 386, 480, 602, 603,
6og, 620.
Hayward, Elijah, 269.
Hayward' Dr. Elisha, brief biographical sketch Of, 725.
53
81,7

Hayward (Howard), Ephraim, 26, 27-
Hayward, George, 132-
Hayward, Capt. George W., 59, 377, 385, 480,
510, 514, 644, 7-5-
Hayward, Hannah, 796.
Hayward, Hannah KinsleY, 45, 49, 57-
Hayward (Howard), Henry, 507,
Hayward, Isaiah, 224-
Hayward (Howard), Dr. James, 642.
Hayward, John, r68.

Hayward, jonathan,40, 163, 06, r671 2801 435~
49-,5-7- 1
Hayward, Dea. Joseph, 74, z~ll 22., 224, 255,
349, 374, 375, 479, 48-, 589, 597, 67-1
725- 1
Hayward, Joseph, Jr-, 308, 374-
Hayward, Dr. Joseph W-, 515, 570, 725-
Hayward, K.~* 797, 799-
Hayward, Lemina Harris, 727,
Hayward, Lines E., 613-
Hayward, Mrs. Lydia, 669.
Hayward, Lydia Barrows, 725,
Hayward, Mary, 490,
Hayward, Capt. Matthew, 120, 178, 181- 182, 195, 207, 212 note, 218,,248,
266, 269, 285?
.86, 287, 434, 440, 452, 5-7, 5-9, 514, 640,
642, 646, 647, 796, 798-
Hayward, Moses, a 14, 5-9-
Hayward, Nahum, 3' 1, 374-
Hayward, Nathaniel, too, 6oi.
Hayward, Nehemiah. 233-
Hayward, Panthia Nye, 255-
Hayward, Rebecca; 490,
Hayward, Capt. Rothers, 235,
Hayward, Ruth, 40-
Hayward, Samoul, 228.
Hayward, Sarah, 40.
Hayward, Simeon, 235-
Hayward, Solomon, 374-
Hayward, Sylvia Pratt, 725,
Hayward, William, 42, 5 T, 29j; One Of the early settlers in Easton prior
to 16967 40-Hayward, William, Jr., 40, 113, r 14, 673; early settler in
Easton prior to incorporation, 30-Hayward, William, A 163-Hayward,
William, 2 I~, 2 og, 224, 232, 297-Hayward, William R., 60S.
Healey, Frederic E., 524, 54', 542, 5 70.
Healey, Henry R , 376.
Heath, General, 243.
Heath? Daniel W., 8, 277, 288, 5S8, 644
Heath, Henry W., 644-
Heath, Joseph, 498, 499, 6~4.
Heath, William, 632-
Heelan, Patrick J., 524, 54', 57--
Hefferman, Patrick, 499-
Hefferman, Thomas, 671.
Henry, John A., 615-
Henrys, William S., 6t 5.
Here,h;ov, Walter, 13, 55, 303

818
Hepburn, William, 551, 57.,615.
Mcm, John, r6c, 166, 16q~
Hervey, David, 377, 449-
Hervey, Thaxter, 44, 297, 591-
'~Zwztt, 37~-
Hewett, Bartimers, 213, 215, 228.
Hewett, Henry, 230-
Hewett, Herbert A., 545, 57o, 613-
Hewett, Nathan, 162.
Hewett, Silence, 174-
Hewins, Jacob, 283.
Hewitt, Ellis B., 300, 523, 570-
Hewitt, Ephraim, 45, 741 84; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 44,
Hewitt, Ephraim, 164, 232, 233, 238, 302, 507, 673,
Hewitt, Salomon, 156, 507, 796.
Hewitt, Susanna, 796.
Hibbard, Eleplax, 695.
Hibbard, Jerusba Pride, 695-
HichbDrn, Dr. Alexander, 722.
Higginbottom, William, 472.
Higgins, Timothy, 166, 168, 16q.
Higgins, William , 164, 169.
Highways in Easton: old roads in conamon use, but now abandoned, 450; the Bay road, its original layiug~ut and subsequent repairs, 431-453 ; the first recorded laying-out of a highway by the North-Purchase proprietors, 4,c3 ; the Taunton and South Boston Turn~ Pike controversy, 454-458 ; Prospect Street, Purchase Street, and other roads laid out before the incorporation of the town, 458-46t ; other old roads, 461-467 ; the newer roads, 467 ; the Oliver Ames bequest for public highways, 468; Governor Am&s gift for planting trees along the roadsol"s, 469.
Hill, Abijah, 166.
Hill, Mason A-, 525, 542, 57o, 61S-
Hill, Robert, 214-
Hill, Walter, 6c4,
Hills, Sarah M. Pratt, 729-
Hills, Capt. Seneca, 644, 645, 729-
Hinds, Ebenezer, 178-
Roar, llezekiah, 20, 52-
Hoare, John, 29.
Hobson, Trisumc, 449-
Hodge, James, early settler In Easton, prior to incorporation, 45-
Hodge, Seth, 444-
Hodges, Capt. ISIaC, 221, 237, 452-
Hodges, James L, 633-
Hodges, Capt. Samuel, 283, 307, 45-, 479-

Hodges, Capt. Samuel, Jr., 307-
Hodges, Rev. W- J -, 4-8- ,
Holbrook, Ellis R., 526, 536, 571,fiI2, 613-Holcomb, Alva, 627.
Holmblad, Rev. Emil, 415-
Holmes, Charles W., 541, 571.
Holmes, Jesse, ".
INDEX.
Holmes, John, 169, 271, 213, 219, 225, 233-Holmes, Joseph, 669.

Holmes, Rev- William, 328.
Holt, Mrs. Jane, 669.
ltlv~ Fnmlis~ 6.. 86: brief Ific-graphical sketch of, Q8.'
Homes, Henry, 698.
Homes, Isabella, 698.
Homes, Mrs. Mary A., 69S.
Homes, Mrs. Sarah H., 698.
Honesty, Heber, 433-
Hoskins, Samuel, 228.
Donner, Rev. S. D., 368.
Houghton, Mrs. Mary, 763.
Houghton, Mrs. Phebe Shattuck, 668.
Howard, Abraham, 214.
Howard, Amasa, 487.
Howard, Mrs. Anna, 671.
Howard, Asa, 374, 389, 457, 46T,492, 626.
Howard, Asa R-, 480~ 587-
Howard, Asaph, 312, 487, 493-
Howard, Augustus 0., 662.
Howard, Capt. Barnabas, 226, 312, 313-
Howard, COI- C-, 312.
Howard, Calvin, 461, 669.
Howard, Mrs. Catherine, (?) 6~2.
Howard, Charles. 111. 449, 484.
Howard, Mrs. ChIc e, 669.
Howard, Cyrus S-, 529, 571-
Howard, Daniel, 230, 231-
Howard, David, 44, 227, 529, 571, 612, 613-
Howard, Davis W., 639-
Howard, Ebenezer, 233,
Howard, Edwin, 671, 374-
Howard, Capt. Eliakirr, 221.
Howard, Elijah, 211, 225, 251, 269, 374,
384, 479, 497, 40, 5.9, 511,. 641, 643,
671-
Howard, Hon. Elijah, 42, 340, 345, 347, 349,
363, 42-, 455, ISO, 596, 597, 625, 63., 643,
646, 671 ; his birth and parentage, 637; his
business and political life, 638 ; his family,
639; celebrates his golden wedding with his

third wife, 639-
Howard, Elijah G-, 526- 537; 571-
Howard, Elizabeth Washburn, 727-
Howard, Elizabeth Willis, 7~7-
Howard, Ephraim, 74, 79, So.
Howard, Ethan, 311 - ,
Howard, Ficlelia Williams, 639-
Howard, Frederic, 639-
Howard, George, 311 -
Howard, George H., 536, 571-
Howard, Henry, 107, 111, 11., 129, 133, 134,
163, ISO, 2-7, 211, -13, 2272 235, 34 440P
641, 64~, 673, 790-
Howard, Henry L., 299.
Howard, Horace D., 492, 644, 646.
Howard, Huldah, 727,
Howard, J. E., 604-

INDEX.

Howard,J. M., 604-
H'O d- -
war , James, 727-
Howard, Dr. James, brief biographical sketch Of, 727.
Howard, James L., 526, 544, 571-
Jason G., 497, 597, 6oS, 639, 644, 737,
757-
!Howard, John, 239, 269, 48o, 643, 725-
Howard, Jonas, 298, 672.
Howard, Lieut. Joshua, -3, 113, 119, 120, 139, 14z) 149, 221, 252, 288,
434, 473, P7, 64T, 642,67o,673,696.
Howard, Keziah Hayward, 479, 637, 670.
Howard, Mrs. Lavinia,670. '
Howard,, Loci us,,442, 541; 5~1-
Howard, L~dia, 796.
Howard, Mark, 669.
Howard, Martha Butlett, 639, 757-
Howard, Marta, 487,
H-Zx~,'M~rcy'FObM 725-
Howard, Mrs. Nancy J., 639, 67r -
Howard, Nathan, 671-
Howard, Nathaniel, 374, 589, 643, 644-
Howard Nehemiah, 225, -39, 389, 492, 670.
Howard: Olive W,, 4P-
Howard, Oliver, 233, 319, 486, 669, 771-
Howard, Oliver, Jr., 386, 541, 571-
Howard, Per,, .68.
Howard, Mrs. Phebe, 670,
Howard, Rebecca, 486.

Howard Roland, 43, 2972 351, 373, 3742 46~,
~ , il
4K 8~, 59-72 637, 643-
Howard, Capt. Slba, 514, 515, 643-
Howard, Susanna Uuild, 639, 6692 67t, 696. 1
Howard, Thomas, 3rr2 487-
Howard, Warren, 311- J
Howard, Webster, 53-,536, pi. J
Howard, William, 22r, 607, 6o8. J
Howard, William C., 43, 66, 297,'644, 646. J Hm'6~;Cillvm, 7~-- J
hi~bbaid,'kev. T. S., .93.
J
Hudson, Rev. A. S-, 368, 369- J
E.,'V9, J son, Edward, 615-Hudson, ExPulence, 796.
Humphrey, Rev. J.,H,, 408-
Humphrey, ~james A., 524, 530 and more, j
57r- J
Humphrey, John, 298.
Hunnewell, Theodore H., 547, 571-
Hunt, Ephraim, 74, c 99- J
Hunt, Hannah, 67-, J
Hunt, Rev. John B., his -ministry over the J Methodist Society, at
Easton, 329-331 his j ;'. , d "' grave an epaaph, 482.
Rev. C~ C-; 386, 410,607.
Hussey, Mrs. Lydia Coffin, 410- J
~iusted, Rev. J. B., 408- 1
Huochinsor~dovirrrim, 104- J
J

1.
INDUSTRIMS : the Randall Saw-Mill, 275 ; the
Keith SaW-Mill, 277; Eliphalet Leonard
builds the Brummagen, forge, 277-279;
claim that Easton produced the first steel made in America, 279; other
iron mdust,ies, 28o; miscellaneous industries, 28i-289 ; origin and
history of the furnace business at Furnace Village, 285, 584, 585; other
in. dustries in this vicinity, 58.;-587; successive enterprises at the
Mor~se privilege, 537; the C.tton-Thread Factory belonging to E. J.. W.
Morse & CO-, 587, 588; manufacturing en-terprises at the Green and on the
Turnpike, 589-591 ; industries in the village of North Easton,-nmably the
Ames Shovel Works and the Gilmore Hinge Factory, 592-599 ;
miscellaneous industries, 6oo-6o2; farming enterprises, 6o2, 603 ; latest
enterprises, 603-605-Ingalls, William, 633.
J_
JACXSON, Andrew, 520.
Jackson, D., 499-
Jackson, Col. Michael, 243-
Jacob, Col. John, 229.

James, Henry, 488-
am", Rosanna, 498.
James, Thomas, 49S.
arvis, Mrs. Mary, 671-
ay, Rev. Murray, 324,
ennings, William H., 6x3.
ewett, Charles, 440-
ohnson, Andrew, 563-
ohnson, Benjamin T., 607, 6oS.
ohnson, Charles, 495-
ohnson, E. H., 599.
ohnson, Eli.abeth Harris' 639.
ohnson, George W., 628,~634, 734-
ohnson, Ida, 495.
ohnson, Jesse, 639-
ohnson, John, 541, 542, 548, 571, 6~4-
ohnson, Oliver, 312, 313.
ohnson, Thomas J., 498-
ones, Ebenezer, 145, 159, 509-
ones, Rev. John, 408-
ones, Joseph, 145, 159, Am.
ones, Mrs. Mary, 672.
ones, Warren, 498-
onsan, Be., quoted, 502 note.
ordan, Jonathan, 85-
ordan, Josiah, 219.
ordan, Sarah, 797,
ustin, E~ra, 223, 227-

K.

KALEY, Timothy, 597-
Keen, Capt. Abet, 170-
Keenan. -Tames FL. ;2t. ;41. ;47. ;7~, 6~,J.
Keenan, William H., 52j~ 526, 5~7- 571, 6-3-
Keith, Alexander, a~ 11 22~, -~4, 233-
Keith, Benjamin, j64, 5-7-
Keith, Brt'Y, (17~-
Keith, Be.~,, 5~2, 587, 589-
Keith, Charles E., 2, 385, 397-
Keith, Daniel, 218, .24, 2S4, 3~, 3~3, 5-7-
Keith, David, 04-
Keith, Lieut. David, 194, 2~1, 213, 214, 2sl,
~25, 2,12, -33, 235, ~51, 5c9-
Keith, Edward, t63, 2~2, 507.
Keith, Elea=, 672, 673-
Keith, Eleazer, ed, 183, 277, 283, 385, 67--
Keith, Eleatel, A 449, 669.

Keith, Dr. Ernest W., brief biographical sketch
Of, 727-
Keith, Eunice, 669.
Keith, F. Granville, 727-
Keith, Mrs. Frank P., 611.
Keith, Franklin, 59a.
Keith, Freeman, 221.
Keith, Hiram, 630-
Keith, Jacob, 2~9.
Keith, Major James. 74, 24, 251, 512, 514,
5z5; brief sketch of his military career, 243- Kimball, Thomas, 49--
Keith, Rev. James, 34, 5o, 60, 249-
Keith, japhet, 213, 2~8, 227, 23~, 235-
Keith, John, ~2~, 234-
Keith, Jonathan, 2M
Keith, Jonathan W., 32S, 572, 604, tog.
Keith, Josiah, 37, 47, 81, 83, 84, 9u, -.91 , 64' 277, 3-2, 3g~, It-,
447, 636, 64,, 673:1 'e" fled in Easton prior to incorporation, and built
the .1dest house now standing, 50.
Keith, Capt. Josiah, 159, 211, 220, 221, 225,
23., 232, 233, 2389 243, 285, 5-7, 5-9, 514,
642; his military career, 49-
Krith, Josiah, Jr-, 301.
Keith, Mrs. Ke~ih, 672.
Keith, Lemuel, 2S4, 3'X, 586.
Keith, Lemuel, Jr., 347, 353, 358, ;86o 670-Keith, Luke, 17--
Keith, Mark, 163, ~83, 3-3, 507, 673-
Keith, Mark, Jr., 165, 507-
Keith, Mrs. Mary, 671, 796.
Keith, Mary Kingman, 165.
Keith, Matthew, 272~ 213.
Keith, Mercy Wardwell~ 727-
Krith, Nehemiah, 210, 233.
Keith, Mrs. Nehemiah, 669.
Keith, RUCI, 2131224-
Keith, Rath, 16q, 799.
Keith, Mrs. Sally, 488-
K eith, Samuel, 2~.
Keith, Mrs. Sarah A., 671-
INDEX.

Kc~'thh: S.CGI~a2nd.,.233.
Ke th

Ke~ttl1--n,,211,~l,,,,~11224~225?230,233.
K h: .1
Mrs.
. sanna, 669.

Keith, Thomas, 68, 69, 397.
Keith, Unite. 213, 225.
Keith, William, 195, 08, 17m 303~ 507-Keith, Rev. William, brief biographical sketch of, 698.
Keith, Col. Zephaniah, 181, 2T8, 251, 286, 507, 5-9, ~14, i15, 637, 64s, 645-
Kelley, George H., 55-, 572-
Kelley, Jeremiah, lion.
Kelley, Samuel K., 603, tic, 620.
Kennedy, R. H~, 62X.
Kennedy, George W-, 379, 607, 689.
Kennedy, John, 132-
Kerley, Mrs. Bridget, 671-
Kerley, Constantine, 672.
Kry.ar, Eli.a, 796.
Keyzar, Eli~abrth, 799-
Keyzer, George, 17, 98, 1.2, 12., 673, 791,
Kilburn, Mrs. Carrie, 498-
Kimball, Arnmiruhami, 2~2.
Kimball, Isaac, 374, 44-, 452, 491-
Kimball, John, 607, 631, 64T, 644, 646, 661.
Kimball, Marcy, 484.
Kimball, Rebern, 490-
1 Kimball Samuel, 484-

Ki n "0 . .
K:.g': D.13!,m.~7.""
K~.g
g: J112aC, 2~
I'*
K ag Ph_ B, 599 ~36csq, 663.
hilil', r r
K I 1 .1
King, Mrs. Polly, 671-
King, Samuel B., 6cm.
King, William, 28,,,, 603,633-
Kingman, Benjamin, 212, 230, 235, 669.
Kingman, Edward, 16S, 16q, 17-,2~21 218, 303, 425.
Kingman, Capt. Edward, 5-9, 514-
Kingman, Mrs. Jeannette, 669.
Kingman, Josiah, 440, 452, 507~ 642, 673-
Kingman, Mrs. Martha, 672.
Kirgman, Wide. Mary, 383, 67--
Kin,ley, Abiel, 2-4, -31, '33, -39-
Kinsley, Adam, 233-
Kinsley, A"I, 225, 2~7, 228, 231, 235-
Kinsley, Benjamin, 49, 84, ~3~, 21 9, =., 283, 637, 64-, 642, 673; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 53-
Kinsley, Bethtel, 228.
Kimilty, Mrs. Betsy, 669, 797-
Kiusley, Mrs. Drasilla, 672.
Kinsley, John, 795-

Kinsley, Lieut. Nathan, 507, 5og, 642, 673-Kinsley, Priscilla Manley, 5,1.
Kinsley, Samuel, 49, 53; early settler in Easton prioi to incorporation, 44-

INDEX.

82k
Kinsley, Samuel, Jr., 642; Early settler in Eas- 6 286 ton prior to incorporation, 5o.
Kinslcy,-Silas. 163, IS-, 211, 251, 507, 5.., 642.
Kinsicy, Stephen, 44-
Kinsley, Zebediah, 2.,, 2zg, ~33,
Kirby, Rev. William, 333, 4c8-
Knapp,,Aaron, 228.
Knapp,~Abijab,, 267, 493, 669.
Knapp, Chloe, 493-
Knapp; Jonathan, 213-
Knapp, Joseph, 233-
Knapp, Joseph, Jr., 233-
Knowles, Jonathan, 672-
Koghler, Rev. M- M-, 332-

LACKEY, George A., 529, 544, 549, 572, 612, 613, 646.
Ladd, James H., 527, 531, 572-
Lafayette, Genus], 255-
Lake, Jeremy, 76o.
Lamb, Charles, quoted, 504.
Lambert, Frank, 615.
Lamprey, Abbie Davis, 755.
Lamprey, Maitland C-, 388, 613; brief biographical sketch Of, 754-
Lane, Lewis, 495.
Langdon, Rev. Solomon, 3ig.
Laphaw, Abilel, 229.
Lashure, James K., 613.
Lathrop, Jonathan, 507,
Lawrence, AmosA., 635-
Lawrence, Hannah Robbins, 765.
Lawrence, jasiel, 766, 768.
Lawrence, jasiel, Jr., 766, 768.
,Lawrence, John, 765, 767, 768-
Lawrence, John A., 768.
Lawrence, Jonathan, 796, 798; his expectslions from the Townley estate, 765-767-
Lawrence, Jonathan, Jr., 765, 767-
Lawrence, Libbeus, 768.
Lawrence, Mary Townley, 765, 767-
Lawrence, Rachel Smith, 765.

Lawrence, William, 765-
Lawson, William, zzi, 213, --9, z21, 234-
Lawton, Mrs. Melancy, 669.
Lawyus: Edmund Andrews, 740; James P-
Barlow, 741 ; John Augustus BOIIES, 741 ;
Daniel F. Buckley, 741 ; Charles Henry
Desna, 742; George Wheaton Deams, 742;
Frederic V. Fuller, 743; Henry J. Fuller,
743; Cyrus Lathrop, 744; George Van
Ness Lathrop, 744-747 ; John J. O'Connell, 747; Jason Reed, 748; Edward
Sclec, 749 ;
Louis C. Southard, 749 i Charles L. Swan,
749; Daniel Wheaton, 750; George Wheaton,
* ~7~_O; Henry G. Wheaton, 751; Guilford
White, 751-
Lesuch, Abisha, 1837 217, 23., 233, 2 9,
z87, 384, 453, 584, 637, 641, 642-
Leach, Mrs. Elizabeth, 669.
Leach, Giles, 278, 5,6, 597-
Leach, James if., 529, ;72.
Leach, Patience Woods, 5,6.

Leach, Phebe Torrey, 518-
Leach, Samuel, 74-
Leach, Maj.-Gen. Sheperd, 7, t2, 74, 338, 347,
375, 491, 5-9, 514, 515, 384, 588, 59-, 593;
his birth and parentage, 5 r 6; his Early occu-
pation, 5,6; his interest in military matters,
5t6; hisopen-handed generosityand interest
in church matters, i'7; anecdotes showing
his fondness for music and children, 5IS;
his marriage and his death, 519-
Leach, Simeon, 218, 311, 483, 512.
Leach, Mrs. Simeon, 483.
Leach, Simeon H., 547, 572.
Leach, Solomon, 345-
Leahy, Daniel, 572.
Leason, Jacob, 613.
Leavitt, Augustus J., 604, 613, 6zo.
Lee, Jesse, the pioneer of Methodism at Eas-
ton, 315-
Lee, William, 281.
Legr., Joseph, 495, 6,6.
Lchaue, James, 5a4, 572-
Leighton, George E. R., 545, 549, 572-
Leonard, Rev. Mr., io6.
Leonard, Capt. Eliphalet, 10, 48, 57, ro6, I I I,
115, 123, 132, 137, 144, 147, 149, 150, 155, i5q, off, 167, 26, -7S, 281i

434, 440, 447, 463, 473, 5o6, 507, 5-9, 5-4, 636, 64o, 642-64 5, 646, 670, 673, 7 2 5, 796 ; Early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 54.
Leonard, Capt. Eliphalet, JT-, 14 209~ 246.
278, 2791 24 431) 5079 509) 510~ 5T~h 599-Leonard, Capt. EliphaIct, A 280, 514, 594-Leonard, Col. Ephraim, 02, 163, 24-Leonard, MajorGeorge, -5, 27, 78,126,277,458-Leonard, Rev. George, 30.
Leonard, Capt. Ithabod, 228.
Leonard, isaar, early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 48-
Leonard, Isaac, 278, 597,
Leonard, Jacob, early settler in Easton- 43.
Leonard, Capt. Jacob, 211, 217, 239, 248, 251, 278, 288, 298, 421, 473, 5-0, 514, 592, 597, 641, 643-
Leonard, Capt. James, 16, 20, z7, 48, 161, 434
purchases o iron mine 11 in Easton and builds forge, 54.
Leonard, John, 671.
Leonard, jonathan,91 55, 07, 279,280,461, 599.
Leonard, Mary Bailey, 48-
Leonard, Mchitable, r6.
Leonard, Capt. Nahum, 60.
Leonard, Nathaniel, 227.
Leonard, Nehemiah; 230, 231-

Leonard, Mrs. Ruth, 57, 669, 796.Littlefield, Snob, 672. Leonard, Samuel, 234, 286.Littlefield, Seth, 21', 23., 233, 453, 64,, 64 Leonard, Silence Hayward, 725. 672-Leonard, Solomon, 43, 48-Long, Hon. John D., 636, 661.
Leonard, Thomas, 434; testimony in reference to the Tziotm. North "arcl-ase, ito 2o,; be- comes clc,k of Taunton North-Purchase Cam. PomY, 33-
Long, Mrs. Julia, 671, L& i1i hi 1
Library, The Agricultural, its organization and officers, 377, Library, The Ames Free, its origin and fund, 378.
Library Association, The North Easton, its or~ ganization and board of officers, 377.
Libmry, The First Social, 373.
Library, The Methodist Social, its organization and officers, 376.
Library, The No. 2 District, its origin, 376. Library, The Second Social, its organization and officers, 375-Library, The Washington Benevolent Society, and, its organization and object, 373; its membership, 374; its discontinuance 375.
Lillie, D. C-, 769.

Lincoln, Abraham, 52o, 652.
Lincoln, Albert A., 525, 53-, 572-
Lincoln, Alfred, 531, 548, 572.
Lincoln, A=52, 233,
Lincoln, Gen. Benjamin, 3o8.
Lincoln, Daniel, z2g.
Lincoln. Mrs. Hannah, 6 - 71.
Lincoln Isaac, ZI 1, 213, 219,221.
Lincoln: John, Jr., 446, 507-
Lincoln, Jotham, 640-
Lincoln, L. A-, 303-
Lincoln, Lemuel, 307.
Lincoln, Levi, 228, 624, 625, 632, 633-
Lincoln, Meriel, 640-
Lincoln, Nathan, j65, 507-
Lincoln, Nathaniel, 227, 474-
Lincoln, Nathaniel B., 532.
Lincoln, 0. F., 303-
Lincoln, Oliver, 213, 230, 231, 233, 240-
Lincoln, Otis, 620.
Lincoln, Paul, 212, 228, 295, 444, 474-
Lincoln, Samuel, 47-
Lincoln, Susanom (Susanna), 796.
Lincoln (Linkon), Thomas, 20, 224-
Lindell, Mrs., 301.
Lindsay, James, 32, 507.
Lindsay, James, ad, 233-
Lindsay, William, 21" 121, 225, 233-
Linehan, William A., 612, 6134
Linnehan, Cornelius, 671.
Littlefield, Mrs, Abiah, 669.
Littlefield, Abiel, 300-
Littlefield, Abiel A., 671.
Littlefield, Dea. Daniel, x93, 671.
Littlefield, Ebenezer, 300, 488, 67 z -
Littlefield, PraiseVer, 281.
"91 ~'- Is egrap on satire
Of, 716.
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, quoted, i 7z.

Loomis, Rev. F. A-, 408.
Lord, Rev. Charles E-, 367-
Lord, Joseph, 6r.
Loring, Hon. George B., 254 note.
Lathrop, Abby W-, 744-
Lothrop, Addison A-, 526, 543, 572.
Lathrop, Almira Strong, 747-
Lothrop, Annie Strong, 747-

Lathrop, Lieut. Augustus W., 524, 530, 572,
613-
Lathrop, Azel, 613.
Lathrop, Mrs. Betty, 669.
Lathrop, Betty Howard, 647- 744-
Lathrop, Caleb, 483, 670-
Lathrop, Caleb S-, 498-
Lathrop, Calvin, 699.
Lathrop, Charles Bradley, 747-
Lothrop, Charles F., 525- 54's 572.
Lathrop, Mrs. Content, 669.
Lathrop, Cyrus, 312, 313, 379, 3-5, 515, 598,
607; brief biographical sketch Of, 744-
Lathrop, Cyrus, 648-
L-olucp, Cyr--- Ed-in, 74'.
Lathrop, Capt. Daniel, 21~, 218.
Lothrop, David W-, 701 nble.
Lothrop, Edmund, 13, 16, 228, 647, 744-
Lathrop, Edwin Howard, 744; brief biograph. ical sketch Of, 756.
Lothrop, George Howard, 747-
Lothrep, Hon. George Van Ness, 047, 648;
biographical sketch Of, 744-747-
Lathrop, Mrs. Hannah, 669, 796, 799-
Lothrop, Hannah Ald,PO, 54-
Lathrop, Harnah Taylor, 756.
Lathrop, Helen Am", 747-
Lathrop, Henry (William Henry), 54-
Lathrop, Henry Brown, 747,
Lothrop, Hon. HOwant, 36, 194, 3-1, 311, 351, 353! 441! 486, 6.5, 638,
64i~ 66Q~ 744, j56, 759; his birth and paretage, 6;6, 64, i his political
and public service, 647; his family, 648, 657-Lathrop, Howard Augustus,
648.
Lathrop, Capt. Ismic, 194, 221, 224, 297, 3o6, 307, 31-, 357, 389, 4",
440, 461, 483, p., P2, 5-4, 586, 643, 669.
Lathrop, James, 374-
Lathrop, James Winchell, 702-
Lothrop, Mrs. Jane Burnside, 702,
Lothrop, Capt. Jarvis, 483, 512; 514-
Lathrop, Rev. Jason, brief biographical sketch
Of, 699, 7-2-

Lo~ rop, Jason J., 702. foArbli; Corporal John, 228, 374, 467, 483, 672.
Lothmp, Jonathan, izo, 233, 796, 798-
Lothrop, Joseph, 67-, 796.
Udtroji~ Joshua, 311, 670-
Lothrap, Lucian, 702.
L~tj~o-j"M'ark, 87, 91, 389, 447,642, 67t, 673;
early settler in Easton prior to mcorpora-

tion, 54-
Lathrop, Mrs. Martha, 672.
Lothrop, Mrs'., Mary, 67~-
Lothrop, Nathan, 221, 233-
Lothrop, Ov; Rod; sketch Of, 702.
Lathrop, Ruth Belinda, 702.
Lothrop, Sally Spaulding, 702.
Lmhr~4", Sally Williams, 64S, 657, 744, 756.
Lothrop, Samuel, 633,
Lothrop, Samuel, Jr., 74-
Lothrop, Mrs. Sarah, 67o, 672.
Lothrop, Mrs~. Sarah Cook, 699, 702.
Lothrop, Mrs. Sarah J., 702.
Lothrop, Ensign Seth, 236, 399, 51o, 642-
Lothrop, Solomon, 43, 48, 228, 23~, 235,
669.
Lothrop, Solomon, Jr., 374.
Lothrop, Susan Judkins, 702.
Uothmp, Susanna, 797, 799-
Lothroilp, Capt. Welcome, 375, 512, 514-
Lothrop, Willard, 370, 572, 612, 613-
Uthrop, William A., 544, 545, 572, 6.5.
L.throp, William H., 297-
Lothrop, Zephaniah, 21~1 213,
Lovejd'~';'Rm job., 327-
Ludrh,~, Mrs. Li-zic, 484-
Lufkin, John N., &2, 613-
Lunn, Kate, 484-
Lunn, Peter, 4S5
Lum" Robert, 588, 607, 6og.
Lo.t, Rev. Won. P-, 486.
Luscomb, Capt. Francis, 212, 215, 249, 250.
Lynch, Miss Alice, 402.
Lynch, Capt. John A., 522, 526, 531; 544, 572,
599, fog, 611, 6~
Lyons, Rev. Edward, 328-
VXqns; Mrs.Ellen, 669.

M.
MACEY, George, 20.
Mackey, James N., 522, 574, 6~3-
Macomber, Benjamin, 41.
Macomber, Daniel, 219, 221, 229, '32, 233,
* 95, 643-
Macomber, David, 3".
Macomber, Edmund, 221, 233, 238-
Macomber, Mrs. Esther, 670.
acomber, Hannah, 670-
Macomber, Ichabod, 297, 374, 584, 588, 591-nmFk.
Macomber, Jacob, 225, SOS, 670-
Macomber, John, 20.
Macomber, Seth, 218.
Macready, Michael, 377-
Mahoney, Mrs. Honota, 669.

Makepeace, Seth, 224.
Makepeace, William, 224, 231-
Manley, Abiah, 184, 213, 219~ 2231 227~ 283,
295, -98, 5.8, 642, 673~
Manley, Daniel, 292, 435, 463, 673-
Manley, David, i8q, 24~, 476, 671-
Manley, Col. David, 439, 51t),54! 515,588,592,
593, 649-
Manley, Dr. Edwin, brief biographical sketch
Of, 727-
Manley, Elisabeth, 474-
Manley, Emmeline Leland Hatch, 725-
Manley, Faustina Smith, 728.
Manley, Ichabod, 184, 292; 5og, 673-
Manley, James, -14-
Manley, John, 04, 166, 283, 5oS, 673-
Manley, John, Jr., 166.
Manley, Josiah, 225, 228, 233-
Manley, Linus, 627, 644, 670-
Manley, Widow Lydia, 797-
Manley, Lydia Field, 45-
Manley, Mary, 799.
Manley, Alehitable, 669.
Manley, Mrs. Mercy, 672, 797,
Manley, Nathaniel, 54, 277, 294 ; early settler
in Easton prior to incorporation, 47, 48-
Manley, Reuben, 220, 224, i33-
Manley, Salu-0, z~3, 220,232.
Manley, Sarah, 496.
Manley, Seth, ~63, 08, 2r 1, 213, 235, 282, 296, 508.
Manley, Thomas, 84, 91, 277, 278, 434,444, 507, 60, 642, 643, 673; early
settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 45, Manley, Thomas, Jr., 112,
x63, 217, 281, 300, 440, 473, 5-8 ; early settler in Easton prior to
incorporation, 56.
Manley, Thomas, ad, 642.
Manley, Timothy, r66, 5o8, 672.
Manley, William, 33, 36, 39, 42, 45, 47, 48, 66, 74, 75, 458, 670, 673 ;
one of the early settlera in Easton, 40.
Manley, William, Jr., 5o8, 671 ; 'early settler in Easton prior to
incorporation, 45.
Mann, Horace, 63o, 634-
Marc, Oliver, -14-
Manning, Marshall, 669.
Marsh, Caroline Crane,69.
Marsh, Hon. George P., 69.
Marshall, Alonzo, x 5, 292i 29~.
Marshall, Benjamin, 670- -

Marshall, Calvin, 9, 3-3, 445, 6--~
Marshall, CalYin A-, 545, 574, 615-
Marshall, Joseph H-, 294-
MarshAli, Orin S., 544, 549, 574, 6IS-
82~

824:
Marshall, Capt. Perez, 385, 5-9, 514, 643-Marshall, Col. Thomas, 218.
Mar,h.fl, Timcobv ' 48, 294, 47--
Martin, John, 229 '
Martis, Zell B, 547, 574-
Marvel. E.hrai., early ia Etat=, pri-
to incorporation, 46.
Mason, Jame., 584-
Mason, Thomas, 6~3-
Massachusetts, the State military archives of,
~5&
Massasoit, evidence of his early ownership of
the Taunton North Purchase, 29, 30-
Mather, Cotton, quoted, 89.
Mayberry, Richard, 224-
McAndle, Henry, 6-7.
M cCaff crty, J ohn, 5 5 r, 5 73 -
McCafferty, Matthew. Jr., 636.
McCarthy, Rev. John W , 715 note; brief bic-graphical sketch Of, 70.
McComb, Rev. William J., 414,
McCool, Michael, 525, 542, 573, 6,5.
McCourt, Patrick, 538, 550, 573, 05 and note.
McCready, Ed"md, 551, 573-
McCready, James, 5241 5-8, 573-
McCready, John, 532, 550~ 573-
McCullough, James, 5-5, 542, 573-
McDavitt, Tolm, b71-
McDermott, Bernard, 345, 549, 573-
McDermott, Peter, 487-
McDonald, Daniel F., 573, 6~5.
McDonald, John W., 533, 549, 573, 613-
NIcIll-Y, James, 5z7, 531, 573, 615-
McFarland, George, 345, 549, 5733, 6~5_
McGrath, Thomas, 533, 545, 573, 613-
McGuire, Charles U., 5-3, 526, 574, 6,3.
McKcehan, John, 525, 541, 574-
McKeyscy, Alexander, 227-
McMallan, Michael, 524, 574-
McNamara, Thomas, 525, 574-
McNulty, Rev. Thomas B., 413, 499-
McReinly, Mrs. Margaret, 669.
Meader, Reuben, 377, non, 607, 611.

Meader, Mrs. Sarah, 670,
Meadows: Cranberry, 15 ; Hockoonock, 0
Evin's, r6 ; Cold Spring, 16 ; Granny, x6
Little Cranberry, n6; Nidmla,'s, 16.
Meagher, Gen. Thomas F., 532.
Means, J ohn, r 6 5, r 69, 170, 21 r 2 2 r 3, 219, 2a.,
228~ 230~ 235, 29~, 390-
Mears, Samuel, 22..
Meac-5, Thomas, 224-
Medberry, Isaac, 153-
Mehurin, David, 2T4, 233-
Mehurm, Jonathan, 224, 232, 233-
Mellander, Rev. Alexander, 415.
Menton, Rev. Dennis J., brief biographical
sketch of, 717-
Menton, Patrick, 296.
Merriam, William, 282.
INDEX~
Merrifield, Benjamin, 212.
Merrill, Isaac, Ono.

Merry, William, 469.
Middlatmi, David, 5z6, 537, 574,6,5.
Middleton, David A., 524, 551, 574-
Middl_t.n, ja,oa. P., 525? 541, 574, b15-
Militia and military history: first militia corn~
pary, 5o6-5og; the West Company, 5og; the East Company, 510 ; the Light
Infantry, 51 Y Company B Easton Light Infantry, 512 military Officers,
513-519 ; names of soldiers buried in the in-C'14-6i6 ; the Soldiers'
Monument, 6t6-6i8.
Miller, Catherine (Margaret), last slave in
Easum, 437, 475-
Miller, D. A., 621.
Miller, Lieut. Francis, 16q.
Miller, 1. L., 620.
Mills, Rev. Charles L., 367-
Mills, John A., 574, 615-
Mills, Dr. John Al., brief biographical sketch
Of, 728-
Mills, Ralph, 7z8-
Mills, Sarah, 729.
Mills, Sarah Potter, 728.
Milrick, Michael, 5~9, 533, 574-
Miner, Rev. A. A., 636,
Mmisfic's : lb~icf biographical sketches of, 692-
7~8 ; Re'. Israel Alger, 693 ; Rev. Jarvi~
Adams Ames, 694 ; Rev- Matthew Bolles,
6,-; Rev. 1;ib- Brett 1 '-~- Rv,. Nelson

Williams Britton, 696; Rev. Charles H.
Buck, 697; Rev. Daniel LeBaron Goodwin,
697; Rev. Francis Homes, 698; Rev. Wil-
I iam Keith, 698; Rev. Jason Lathrop, 699-
702 ; Rev. Rue] LothroP, 702; Rev. Ephraim
Randall, 702-704; Rev. Joshua Randall,
704-709; Rev. David Reed, 7c9- 710; Rev.
William Reed, 710; Rev. Nathan P. Selce,
711 ; Rev. Luther Harris Sheldon, 71, ;
Rev. Sime~c Williams, 712 ; Rev. Bradford
Willis, 713 ; Rev. Martin Wyman Willis,
713; Rev. Henry Wood, 714 ; Rev. James
W- Conlin, 715 ; Rev. William T. Doherty,
715 ; Edward Farrell, 715 ; Michael J,
Long, 7T6; Rev. John W. McCarthy, 70 ;
Re,. Dennis J. 'Ment-O, 7~7 : Re- John D-
O'Keefe, 7~7-
Minor, James, ~ 6.
Mitchell, Colonel Abiel, at., 21~, 2~7, 2z51
237, z47, 248, 249~ a5l, a6g, 288, 440, 455,
456, 461, 484, 5~-, 514, SiS, 637, 64-1 646,
671 ; brief sketch of his milita~y career,
244, 245-
MitchOll, Charle~' 5a6, 544, 574-
Mitchell, Col. Edward, 221.
Mitchell, Eliphalct, 3~,, 67..
Mitchell, Experience, 245.
Mitchell, Captain FrankA., 314, 532,537,544,
549, 574-

INDEX.

8~5
Mitchell, Mrs. Hannah, 67~.
Mitchell, Deacon Harrison T., 484, 63o, 646.
Mitchell, H. Y., 498, 613-
Mitchell, Jackson D., 614.
Mitchell, John A-, 4TI-
Mitchell, Joho,W., 64-
Mitchell, Leonard, 311.
,Mitchell, Mr.. Mary, 671.
Mitchell, Nahum, 5..
Mipuln1l; Th..dme, 5z6, 53-, 575.
.Mit chelli Thomas, 228, 235,245-
Mitchell, Timothy, -45,278, 597, 669.
Mitchell,Capt. Timothy, 5~0, 54-
Mitchell, William S., 526, 536,575-
Monk, George, 282, P8, 599-
Monk, Mrs. George, 670.

Mcak, Hiram A., 545, 549, 575"itiog.
Monk, Ramoth, 293.
Monroe, Lieutenant-Colonel, 03.
Morley, James T., 523, 537, 546, 55', 575-
Morrill~ lion. Justin S., 735-
Morrill, Ruth Bartell Swan, 735-
Morris, Lewis, 246.
Morrison, Rev. W. V., 4-7, 4-8-
Morrison, William, 5og.
Morse, Alfred B-, 588-
Morse, Charles A., 499, 614-
,Morse, Charles T., 613-
Morse, Edward J. W-, 442, 493, 585, 588, 591,
192,593,597-
Morse, Edward N., 499, 588, 607, 689.
Morse~,Elbridge G-, 414, 644-
Morse, Mrs; Esther, 670.
Morse, jam. A., 615.
Morse, Joseph, 461.
Morse, Skm, 29-, 312, 3'3-
Morse, Solomon W-, 498, 59o, 607, 609-
Morse William, 6oo.
Morten, Marcos, 625, 627, 633, 634-
Motherwell, James M-, 523 and note, 575.
Motherwell, John, 524, 541, 575-
Molhern, David7 52,1 and note, 551, 575, 615.
Mull.,J.hn, 5.6,536, 575-
Mullen, Mrs. Mary, 669.
Mulligan, Michael, 586.
Monday, Hon. Edward, 745.
munro,,Mrs. Susan W., 698.
Munro, Wilfred 11.~ 698.
Munme, Captain A. C., 616.
Murphy, Daniel~ 529, 575-
Murphy, George M., 5251 541~ 575-
Murphy, James, 536, 575-
Murphy, jam. H., 525, 54-, 575-
Murphy, John, ad, 524, 541, 575-
Murphy, Nicholas, 53t, 537, 575, 6,5.
Murphy, Timothy, 526, 531, 537, 543, 548, 575,615.
Murphy, Timothy W., 537,575-
Murray, Jetencialt, 524, 576-
Murray, Thomas, 525, 524) 541~ 576t 613-
N.
NAPE (Knapp?), John, 5og.

Nason, Elias, 83-
Nelson, Frank, 498-
Nelson, Rev. J. IL, 333-

Newcomb, Asa, 492.
Newcomb, Asa, ad, 51, 303-
Newcomb, Guilford, 301 -
Newcomb, Sally, 493-
Newcomb, Capt. Thomas, 224.
Newland, Abigail Babbitt, 51, 797-
Newland, David, 796.
Newland, Jobe., z~S, 229~ 231-
Newland, Joanna Harvey, 51.
Newland, Jonah, 673 ; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 5
1.
Newton, Palmer, 4-, 498-
Nichols, John, 228.
Niles, Daniel, 04, 166, 174, 177, 180, ~82, 184, al 1, -13- zi5, 673,
796.
Niles, Daniel, Jr., ~6., 5.8.
Niles, Elijah, 166, 295.
Niles, Elizabeth, 215.
Niles, Ephmino, 2a4-
Niles, Hannah, 670-
Niles, Nahum, t64,465.
Niles, Stephen, 184.
Noble, Joseph, 429-
Norton, set apart from the town of Taunton, 77; unsuccessful attempt at
organization of the "East End" as separate town, 78; Incti-tions for
setting apart the " East End " as separate precinct and their final
success, 78-81 ; incorporation of the " East End " as Eas-ton, 82.
Nowell, Increase, 29.
Noyes, Samuel B., 74z-
Nye, Anschn Tupper, 256 note.
Nye, Benjamin T., 551, 576.
Nye, Mrs. Macy, 671.

0.
11
0
0

54
O~BEMN. Rev. John, 413.
O'Beirne, Michael, 499-
O'Bric., Charles, 525, 536, 557, 576.
O'Connell, John J., brief biographical sketch of, 747.
O'Donnell, Hugh S.. 524, 54-, 576.
O'Keefe, Rev. John D., brief biographical
sketch of,'717-
O'Rourke, William, 5-5, 576-
O'Shea, Enoch, 529, 576.
Old Bunn " (Benjamin Eddy), anecdotes of,
769-773-
Inisread, Fred Law, 688.
r,, Hugh, 284-

Orrel), Mrs. Arm, 669.
Osgood, Charles E., 547, 576.
Osgood, Rev. Joseph, 02-
Otis, Harrison G., 633-
Owen, Anna Lincoln, 47.
Oven, Dani.~, 6~; cz-!y =tt.'cr I., -'stm.
to incorporation, 47,
Owen,.Daniel, Jr., 87, 281~ 304~ 440, 5og, 641
early sottler, 47-
Owen, John, r62, ~63, ~64, 06, 5o8.
Owen, Robert, 218.

PACXARD, Abijah W., 6o8.
Packard, Asa, 498-
Packard, Mrs. Betsy, 671-
Packard, Charles S-, 531, 376, 6ri, 612~ 613-Packard, Clayton, 620.
Packard, D. H., 6-4-
Packard, Daniel, 235-
Packard, Emory, 591, fioS~ 612, 613-
Packard, George E., 529, 576.
Packard, George T., 613-
Packard, Hannah Manlly, 165-
Packard, Henry R., 525, 543, 576.
Packard, Horatio, 502.
Packard, Hosea S., 532, 533, 576.
Packard, Irving, 591-
Packard, Isaiah, 44o, 607-
Packard, Jacob, 222.
Packard, James, 211, 2'3, 220, '24, 233-
Packard, Jodediah, 23~, 234-
Packard, Jedediah, 2d, 448, 502.
Packard, J Ok, 1234, 239-
Packard, John, v65, 227, 235, 5-8-
Packard, Joseph, 673-
Packard, Joseph, Jr., 16o, 165, 166, 184, 239,
2402 2922 508-
Packard, M. M.2 620.
Packard, Miss Lucy, 671-
Packard, Mrs. Mary, 671.
Packard, Capt. Nathan, 189, 230-
Packs,d, Nath.,i,l, 74, 21~, 214, 276.
Packard, Nathaniel R., 591.
Packard, Or-, 483-
Packard, Paul, 16q, 184-
Packard, Perez, 471,
Packard, Samuel, 4T, 220o 22Lb 669.
Packard,Warme, 550, 576.
Packard, William M., 5.9, 535, j76,6i5.

Packard, William W., 525, 530, 576.
Packard, Wilson P., 532, 533, 576.
Packard, Zenas, 607-
Page, Elisha, 626.
Paine, HenryW., 635.
Paine, judge Robert Treat, ~qs.
INDEX.
Palfrey, John G., 634-
Palmer, Rev. Stephen, 328.
Park, John C., 627-
Parker, John, 20, 227-
Partridge, Henry, 02. -
Samuel, a..
Pauperism, its management in pastor, 443-

449; early method of disposing of the town poor at auction, 445 ; final maintenance of an ahnshOuse, 448.
Payne, Rev. Natban,328.
Payne, Hon. Nathaniel, iog.
Peabody, Edward H-, 388
Peck, Henry W-, 525, 536, 576.
Peck, Rev. Phineas, 3s5-
Perkins, Isaac, 385, 402.
Perkins, Miss M. E., 402 of,.
Perkins, Mrs. Susanna, 672.
Perry, Abner, 16t.
Perry, Adah Sheperdson, 729.
Perry, Benjamin, 161.
Perry, Dinah, 161.
Perry, Edward, ~6,.
Perry, Eliakim, 161.
Perry, Elizabeth Burge, 161.
Perry, Ezra, iti~.
Perry, Hannah, 669.
Perry, Capt. james, 13, 0, --3, z-4, 218, 231, 237, 286, 288, 394, 440, 4W, 514, 584, 646, 728 brief sketch of his military ca. reer. z~., onjo,fly ,cr-d -f complicity 1, Shays's Rebellion, and imprisoned, 246-249-
Perry, Dr. James, 491, 739; brief biographical sketch of, 728, 729.
Perry, Capt. James A., 161.
Perry, James L , 739-
Perry, Josiah, 161, 795-
Perry, Leonard, 511.
Perry, Commodore M. C., 161.
Perry, Mary, 796.
Perry, Mrs. Mehitable, 161, 672, 796.
Perry, Capt. X. H., ~6~.

Perry, N. W-,43, 46, 16c, ~Oze, 236, 371-
Perry2 Nathan, 230-
Perry, Capt. Nathaniel, 15, in, 98, 107, 133, 218, 245, 252, 374, 49-, 5~47 586p 6-4, 673, 795; serves in French and Indian War, i5q; extracts from his own mention of his military service, 16o ; his death, ifil ; brief sketch of, 16~.
Perry, Nathaniel, Jr., 16o.
Perry, Commodore 0. H., 161.
Perry, Phobe N. Hodges, 739-
Perry, Capt. Raymond H. J., 161.
Perry, Samuel, 6., 08.
Perry, Rev, Thomas, 320.
Perry, Dr. William F., brief biogtapb ical sketch of, 729.
Pury~ Zerviah Witherelli 728.

INDEX.

Pettengill, Benjamin, 110~ 120) r631 207) 216, 217, 218, 22., 383, 384, 396, 5.8, 642, 646, 673, 796, 798-
Pettengill, Benjamin, Jr., 221.
Pettengill, Mary, 797-
Phillips, Abner, 220Thillif3i, -Amasa, 21T, 213, 215, 223, 227, 235, x 3~2,49,'.'
,Pliijlipj,~Asa,'2~7, 234, 235, 495-
,Phillips, A~aph W., 523, 541, 576.
Phillips, Benjamin, 296, 465.
Phillips, Damsels, 56,796~ 799.
Phillips, Dr.. Ebenezer, 53, 178, 180, 182, 184, 188, 213, 508, 5-9, 768, 796.
Phillips, Capt. Eliphalet,:514-
Phillips, Flizabotb, V, 796.1 11 6
Phillips, Herry'A's, 533, 538, 577, r3-
Phillips, Howard W-~ 05, '542, 543, 548, 577-
Phillips, I~aac, search for his supposed fortune gained in the slwve-trade, 768.
Phillips, Jabez, .63
Phillips, Jacob, 211, 233, 293-
Phillips, James, 20.
Phillips, John, 533, 538, 577, 615-
Phillips, John, Jr., 178, 22S. 233, 7q6; early settler in Easton Prior to incorporation, 53-
,Phillips, Capt. John, 33, 36, 42, 43, 52, 56, 59, 66,' 74, 75, 8 ~, 84, 87, 9z, - 10, 473, 5.6, 5 t4, 164-, 64r, 645, 646, 673, 684 ', one of-the * caly'settlers in Easton prior to 1696, 41-Phillips, Jo,lma, t87, 193,

217, 67~, 796.,

Phillips, Luther A., 533~ 577-
Phillips, Mrs. Mary, 669, 672.
Phillips, Minot E-, 527, 5Y, 577, 6r 5.
Phillips, Nathaniel B., 6og.
Phillips, Oliver, 2~1, 24-
Phillips, 0. Marshall, 64-
Phillips, Rachel, 768.
Phillips, Rebecca, 796-
Phillips, Samuel, 193, 281, 5-9, 796, 798; cza-ly
,,ttlcr in Easton prior to its incorporation 56.
Phillips, Samuel, Jr., i8o, 182, 190, 282, 296,
z97; 465, 508, 795.
I IPhillips, Mrs. Sarah (?), 67-, 797-
Phillips Silas, 271, 213. z27, 232;, 235, 495-
Phillips,' Silas, Jr-, 3-8, 437, 495-
Phillips, Stephen C., 634
Phillips, Mrs. Susanna, 672.
Phillips, Thomas, one of the first settlers of
Ashfield, 41-
Phillips, Wendell, 635- i
Phillips, William, 56, 281 ; MIY Settler
Easton prior to incorporation, 52.
827-

11 If t . Franklin
7

7
7 0 7

Samuel Guild, 724; Sarmol Gm Elisha Hayward, 725 ; Joseph 'A 725 James
Howard, 727; Ernes 727 Edwin Manley, 7-8 ; John 728; James Perry, 728 ;
WilliaL 7a9; Seth Pratt, 729; Seth Peat D,micl L. Randall, 730 ; Men
Randall, 73- ; Zephaniah Ra Frederic J. Ripley, 73-; W- P-Caleb Swap,
733; George W. J. James Caleb Swan, 735; Jesse J-735; W. E. Charming
Swan, 736 Strout, 736 ; Frank Elmer, T George Brett, 737; Asahed Scale
harn B. Webster, 738; John.B~ Joseph Belcher, 739 ; James L. Washington
L. Ames, 739. Pickoring, Rev. George, 3-5-Pierce, Hon. Edward L., 402-
Pierce, Ellphalet, 232. Pierce, Franklin, 630-Pierce, Thatcher, 31z,
431, 643-Pi.kharn, A. E., 620.
Pffikhmn Mrs. Nellie M., 611.
Pitman, Robert C., 635, 636.
Pitts, Pster, 20.
Pitts, Seth, .28.
Plains: Lathrop'e, r6; Rocky, 6 16; High~ 16; MCrting~ T6;
Badcock's, in; Stone House, j6 Politics: carly politics of East. change
of politics, 625 ; the If paign, and election of first W tative from

Easton~ 626-62 campaign and growth of the Fr ment, 628-630; the Know Not Easton and the later politics 63o, 631 ; voters of the town since 1787, 632-636.
Pool, Charles B-, 377, 646. pool, Harrison, 385-Pool, Horace F-i 5271 546) 550o-5 Pool, Horace M., 48-, 59,, 607-Pool, John, 34-, 374, 375, 440, 637, 6V, 643, 672.
Pool, John, Jr.s 311 - Pool, John M.),591.
Pool, Mrs. Mary, 672. pool, Capt, Oli,er, 311, 337, 3 587. pool, Mrs. Ruth, 672.
Pool, Samrel~ 265t 48c, 672.
ps Rev. William. 19~, 192. Polk, James K., 628.
p , arnpbell, 204-
Physicians and Dentists : Seth B.bbitt,-719; Pollud, Sophia C Charles Hale Cogswell; 7~zo; George Badger Pollard, Walter, 204-

Ponds; Crarberry-Meadow, 14; Wilbut's, 14 pra"' Thomas, Jr., 381, 641, 646, 673, 796-
Hms,,Gna., 14 ; Lily, 14; Pound, '5; 798-
Th d Ili Ragged-Plain, v5; Denver, 15.
Pope, Ichabcd, 67 1 -
Potter, H. L., 621.
P.ctt': Rev. john, :9;' 695.
Potter, T. M., 607.
Potter. John, 728.
Potter, Martha, 728.
Potter, Rev. William, J., 703 note.
Powers, James. 524, 577, 615
Powers, Richard, 514, SSI, 5,7-
Pratt, A. Frank, 621.
Pratt, Alfred, 46, 609.
Pratt, Amus, 46, 385, 586.
Pratt, A-L 311-
Pratt, Caleb 46.
Pratt, Daniel, g-28.
Pratt, Daniel H., 385.
Pratt, David L., 498. 662, 66~1.
Pratt, Elijb,219, azO, 229~ ~~jl , z 1~-
Pratt, Elizabeth Baker, widow of Elder Wil-
har", 5 7, 7", 433 -
Pratt, pouch, .35
Pratt, Ephraim, ~.S.
Pratt, Evasne"$ D, 7~9-
Pratt7 HaOrAh, 796.
Pratt, WidOw Hannah- 42-
Pratt, BePrZibeth, 7<)6.
Pratt7 Hit.. A, 385, 646-

Pratt, Isaac L., 467 44 SR6~
Pratt, James, 301,
Pratt, James, JT" 114, 13z t 37, 673, 796, ~qs.
Pratt john~ 228.
Pratt, Capt. Jonathan, 385, 309, P4, 614, 627, 637, 646.
Pratt, Lieut. Jonathan, 211~ 22'4, a33, 286, 480,
5og,643-
Pratt, Jonathan A., 47, 644, 6613-
Pratt, Joshua, 669.
Pratt, Martha, 796-
Pratt, Mary, 796.
Pratt, Mrs. Mhowell, 671, 729.
Pratt, Nathan, 592, 593, 669.
Pratt, Nathaniel, 227-
Pratt, Philip, z32, 233.
Pratt, Mrs. Rebecca~ 6711 729, 73--
Pratt, Seaver, 25-, 461- 484-
Pratt, Dr. Seth, 23-, 46., 48.5, 489; brief bio-graphical sketch Of, 729, 730-Pratt, Dr. Seth, Jr., brief biographical sketch Of, 729, 730-Pratt, Licat. Seth, ISO~ IS3, 187, 213, 217, ~2O~, 2~5, rgg, .31, 248, 484,. 508, 570, P4, 63 643, 729.
Pratt MI, Susanna, 671-
Pratt: Theou.s. Of Nveynecuth, 59. 61.
Pratt, Thomas. 59, 91) 642; early settler i Easton prior to incorporation, 46. prattq ran", 3 2.
Pratt, Elder William, 43, 46, 2q4, 2P7. 2ps. 4731

early settler -1. Easton price t. 1-cci-P-11two, 56 ; receives grant of land as minister, 59; his parentage and early oussionarY jOUmtY3 to the South 61-64 ; setere" in Easton, 66 ; his piety, 66, ~7; extracts from his "tcak, 67, 6S; his death, 68; inventory of his estate, 69; a slaveholder, 432.
Pratt, William, 163, a I I, 2~0, 228, 503.
Pratt, William, Jr., 193, 796.
Pratt, William, 2d, 5cg, 669, 673, 799-
Pratt, William, 3d. 2r3,
pm.tice, Henry, 140.
Prentice, Martha Howard. 139-
Prentice, Mary, 36, 14-
Prentice, Nathaniel, 139-
Prentice, Samh Sartall, wife of Rey. Solomon,
134-136; becomes a Baptist, 135 ; her death, 139.
Prentice, Rev. Solomon, 49; calleclas minister
to the church at Easton, 1.2; his 'alarY, 103; letter of ccePtancet 104 ; parentage and pre, vious labors , 104 - a ~ealwrs 11 New Lig he . " ,ad disciple of Whitefield, 1-41 T74; munis-torial ex perien ce at G mft0ni 105; installation at Easton, too; reorganization Of the church, to-, his e~j,ureu,cni of church discipline, 10'7 - first favors aid then opposes the Imikiing a new church at the CentI,, no:

the Society divides on this question t 113-117;
his friends propose buildu,g a Separate Meet-
ing-bmise. 116; interference of the General
CO'ut' IT7 z demands a dismissal consequent
no the Order of the General Court lellas-cia
the town from payment of his salary, It 7,
119; personal charges against his character
preferred by his opponents, ,.; counriN
of churches called, tig-128; with his Party
adopts pr,abyt,r1z,u,,r I2F-132; involved
in iaw-sults, 134, 137 ; his liberality towards
the Uaptistg ,o..cs the opposition of his
church, 136; summoned before a council I
the Pressibyt,ty and suspended flOol his 'in-
i1trY, 137 ; beef scrounary of his character,
138; his subsequent experience, 139 his
children, 139.
Prentice, Solornon~ Jr.) 135, 140-
Presbury, John, 227-
Prescott, William 11, 733-
Price, Benjamin W., 615-
Prince, Frederic 0, 636.
prince, Gov. Thomas, 19,20.
prince, William W., 613.
Puringfim, Mrs. Abigail,67T-
Pursh., Joseph, 3-7, 308-
Putnam, Rufus, 254 Otife-

INDEX.

* " 'T"' '_ ~ Q.

Quame, Daniel, 529,577.
Quincy, John, 27.
Quimle , George W., 670-
" y
Quinn,,Rev. Francis A-, 414, fig.

* ao'- - R.
'u" J'!"
RAILROAD FACILITIES of Eastoni 759-
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 496.
Ramsdell, Dean, 498-
Ramsdell, Emma, 498-
Ramsdell, Lime, 498.
Ramsdell, Seib, 543, 577-
Randall, Abiah, 03, 479, 5cS, 670-
Randall, Mrs. Abigail, 671-
Randall Abner, 184, 188, 189, 220p 232Y 444-Randall, Alvin, P2.

Randall,Almira Guild, 730.
Randall, Ambrose, 3oi.
Randall, Anna, 796.
Randall, Ansel B., 544, 577, 611, 6-5.
Randall, Barnabas, 312.
Randall, Barney, 461, 670.
Randall, Barron, 708.
Ranaall, Elder Benjamin, 707-
Randall, Beriah, x6o, 16g, 233, 508-
Randall,.Mrs. Betsy, 67o, 67r-
Rand I all,Caleb, 307, P2, 313, 670-
Randall, CYMS, 240-
Randall, Damcl~284, 461, 484-
Randall, Daniel, Jr., 627, 643, 730-
Randall, Dr. D. Fordyce, 730.
Randall, Dr. Daniel L., 43; brief biographical sketch of, 730-
Randall, David, 65, 295, 444-
Randall, Ebenezer, ist, 5og.
Randall, Ebenezer, ad, 488, 670.
Randall, Ebenezer, A 461, 670-
Randall, Ebenezer, 4th, 13, 3--, 384, 461, * 724.,
Randall, Edward R., 530, 532, 537, i42, 549, 1 577, 614- '
Randall, Elijah, 177, 312.
Randall, Mrs, Eliza Bryant, 703.
Randall; Eliza Edson, 730.
Randall~ Elizabeth, 708-
Randall, Elizabeth Robbins, 704.
Randall, Ephraim, 57, 59, 84, Is., -50, 276 290, 473, 64., 642, 673, 795 ; early Settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 46.
Randall, Ephraim, ad, 159, -87, 2111 zI5, 218, 283, 299, 395, SOS, 643, 796.
Randall, Ephraim, A 188, 18q, 224, 228, 233, 282, 391, 5.8, 671, 731-
Randall, Rev. Ephraim, 482, 671; brief bi~ graphical sketch Of, 702-704-
Randall, Eseck, 704, 7-8-
829

Randall, Eva, 484-
Randall, Experience, 797.

Randall, Galen, 4U-
Randall, Dr. George A., 730-
Rafidall, George B., 526, 53-, 536, 543, 573-
Randall, George Robbins, 708-

Randall, Hannah Bullard, 731-
Randall, Hannah Ingalls, 730-
Randall, Himm A., 530, 543, 578-
Randall, Hopeatill, 170, 1 83,2.1,.20,228,443,
461, 702, 771-
Randall, Ichabod, 221, 228.
Randall, Isase, 224-
Randall, Isaac, ~o&
Randall, Isaiah, 224, 228, 233, 378-
Randall, Israel, 59, 84, go, 17 3, 720~ 276, 5-8, 673, 795 ; early
Settler in Easton prior to in. corporation, 43-Randall, Israel, Jr.,
299, 395, 508, 796~ 798-Randall, Israel, 2d, 313, 629.
Randal, jamb J., 523, 578-
Randall, James S-, 301-
Randall, Jarvis, 220.
Randall, Je.e, I.
Randall, job, 221, 224, 395, 533, 615-
Randall, Joel, 329, 376.
Randall, John, I I 1, 165, 271, 2202 232, 282, 39c,
463, sog, 673-
Randall, John, Jr., Sog.
Randall, John M., 544, 549, 5782 614;
Randall, Jonathan, 220, 233, 283, 592-
Randall, Joseph, 120, 488, 508, 795, 798,
Randall, Rev. Joshua, 481 ; his birth and par-
entage, 704; enters the ministry as an itiner-
ant Methodist preacher, 704; is charged with
hereSY2 705; applies to the Froo-Will Bap-
tests for admission to their ranks as a preacher,
707; his later Years, 708; his family, 7-8-
Randall, Joshua L., 708-
Randall, Mrs. Keziah, 669, 671-
Randall, Langdon H-, 301, 579-
Randall~ Levi C., 484,
Randall, Louise Stone, 731,
Randall, Mrs. Lovina, 670.
Randall, Lucy Gilbert, 731.
Randall, Lydia Cooper, 46, 57, 796.
Randall, Macey, 669, 769.
Randall,'M.my, Jr., 187 U01, 295, 438, 451,
627-
Randall, Mrs. Margaret, 709-
Randall, Martha, 796, 799-
Randall, Martin, 578-
Randall, Mary, 43, 796.
Randall, Mrs. Mary, 669.
Randall, Mary Willis, 43-
Randall, Capt. Matthew, t87, T94, 211, 213,
2151 219, 2aol 222, 2.5, 227, 234, 244, 250,
570, 514-
Randall, Dr. Menzies Rayner, brief biographi-
cal sketch Of, 730-

Randall, Morey, 796, 799-
Randall, Mindwell, 670,
Randall, Molly, 730-
Randall, Nathan, z24, 229, 23t, 300, 312.
Randall, Nathan P., 525, 542, 578-
Randall. N,h,om~h, Tr6, i2c, i63,
297! 3t8, 5-8, 796, 798-
Randall, Nelson M-, 5-7, 537, 544, 549, 578-Randall, Mrs. Olivc, 672.
Randall, Olive L.~ 67t-
Randall, Oliver, 229, 235-
Randall, Patty, 67~-
Randall, Peleg F., 523, W,544,545, 578, 614-
Randall, Phimets, 376, 461, 670-
Randall, Phineas A., 526, 53', 578-
Randal). Polly, 484-
Randall, Rachel, 708-
Randall, Rachel Lincoln, 41-
Randall, Rebecca, 177.
Randall, Robert, of Weymouth, 41, 42.
Randall, Robert, rx3, 133, j55, t63, 166, T95, 249, -52, 5.9, 642, 796,
798.
Randall, Robert, Jr., 5-8.
Randall R. C., 621.
Randall, Samuel, 184, 282, 387, 463, 5og, 673,
796, 799-
Randall, Samuel, Jr., 508.
Randall. Mrs. Somh,6~r.
Randall Simeon, z~t, ;9t, 525-
Randall: Simeon A-, 578, 613-
Randall, Solomon, 213, 21 5~ 2 1 9~ 21.: 2
34, 212
295, 313, 387, 390-
* Randall, Mrs. Submit, 67z, 7.2.
Randall, Susanna, 769.
Randall, Mrs. Susanna, 671.
Randall, Mrs. Tamar, 672.
Randall, Thomas, st, 33- 34, 37, 45, 47, 48, 58, 59, 2, 5, z,"6, -97; one
of the early settlers in Easton prior to 1696, 40, 41, Randall, Thomas,
2d, 34, 37, 75, 87, 9T, 92, 275, 276, 282, 297~ 473~ 673) 795 ; one of
the early settlers in Easton prior to 096~ 411 42.
Randall, Thomas, 3d, 220, 224, 234, 296, 5o8,
796-
Randall, Thomas, 4th, 48-
Randall, Timothy, t8o, 81, 187, 215, 221, 276,
389,642, 674 004, ~04-
Randall, Timothy, jr,, 276, 588, 584.

Randall, Vernon, 524, 578-
Randall. Vesta, 669.
Randall, William, 211, 2rg, 230, 484-
Randall, Dr. Zephaniah, 376; brief biographical sketch Of, 731-
Randall, Mrs. Zc,via Bruce, 704-
Randall, Ziba, Ist, 183, ~z5, 228, 233, 287, 375, 477, 592, 594-
Randall, Ziba, 2d, .39t, 731-
Rankin, James, 386, 602-603-
Ranney, Charles, 227, 235-
Ransom, Rev. Merrick, 333, 368, 40S-
Ray, Anna W659~
Ray, Obed, 659,

Record, Amass, 212, z24, 229, 23~.
Record, Lieutenant DominiCUS, 211, 213, 220, 222,2s5, 234, 236, z37, 251-
Record, Funny V-, 494-
Record, Macey, 494,
Record, Mrs. Mary, 669.
Record, Mrs. Mary, 494, 670-
Record, Nathan, 224, 2zi, 2.9, 232, 233-
Record, Simon, 228, 233-
Reed, Mrs. Abigail, 670, 711-
Reed, Abijab, 266, 483-
Reed, Alice, 672,
Reed, Bela, 46t, 587-
Reod2 Betsy Drake, 7m.
Reed, Mrs. Catherine, 670.
Reed, Charles Henry, 396,485, 71--
Reed, Daniel, 263, 297, 346, 375, 669.
Reed, Rev. David, brief biographical sketch of, 709-7---
Reed, Capt. Elbridge G-, 530, 514-
Reed, Elizabeth Lyman, 749-
Reed, Esther Thompson, z6o.
Reed, Ezekiel, 270.
Reed, Henry L-, 54t, 578, 6t5.
Reed, Isaiah, 2sS.
Rotd, Jacob, .60, 485, 669.
Reed, James, 495.
Reed, Jason, 98 ; brief biographical sketch of,
* S.
,4
Reed, Jesse, 638-
Reed, Lic.phernia Eustatia, ~i
Reed, Mrs. Mary Ann, 710-

Reed, Nancy Elizabeth C.oatc$, 748-
Reed, Nathan, 587-
Reed, Major Noah, 3o6, 3-7, 3OS7 51-, 5T4,
515-
Reed, Mrs. Olive, 265, 274, 670, 709, 748-Reed, Rachel, 495.
Reed, Mrs. Sarah, 672-
Reed, Sarah Hersey, 26o.
Reed, Seth, 485-
Reed, Silence Nash, 259.
Reed, Rev. Solomon, 102, 262, 263-
Reed, Uri.h Houghton, 533, 537, 579, 615,
Reed, William, 259, 3,c, j85, 485, 64r,
669. -
Reed, Rev. William, 98; receives and.accepts a call to the church at Easton, 258 ; his birth and ancestry, 259; relation of his eathr religioas experience, 261 ; his early life before entering the ministry, 262 ; his ordination at Easton, 263-a65 ; story of his marriage, 265; his home life in Easton, 265; his experiences with the parish in regard to salary, 270-273 as a preacher, 2~3 ; his death, 274-
Reed, Rev. William, ad, 265, 485, 486; brief biographical sketch Of, 7TO-
Reed, Capt. William F.,,5 14, ~579-

INDEX.

Reed, William Gurney, 5-4 note, 710.
Reed, William Howells, 26c nae, 710-
Rennie, Samuel M., 62o, 621.
Revere,,P.aul, 2110.
83L

Root I C 6 7
Rutc~, mlb~t Z 363; 386, 497, 528, 586, 607, R 601 631, 641;641 45.
.ocl; Humn 86_
Batch: J~
kevofu&nary War, the, England's policy Villia~, 345~
which culminated in its outbreak, 2o6; the E d
Stamp Act and its reception, 207; general oil w
disuse by the colonists of British articles of manufacture, 207; popular encouragement of home-manufactureS, 2oll ;. military prepamtions and organization, 209, 2io ; Easton's response to the Lexington alarm, 210-212;
enlistments fro. Easton in 1775, 210-216;
the Rhode Island alarm, aig; enlistments
from 1776-1778, 222-230; arrival of French
troops at Newport,023 i.; later enlistments

from Easton, 23.7,~V;- the ~ " Ti,orton
Alarm," 232 ; continental currency and its
deprociation-during , th I e war, 236-238-
Rey.olds, Patrick, 524635, 579-
Rhoden, John, 4 ' 4-
Rhodes, Alfred A ., 6~3-
Rice, Alexander H., 636.
Rice, E. F., 62r -
Richard,, George H., 522, 543, 548, 579-
Richards, John, 532 and note, 579-
Richardson, Rev. D. W-, 367-
Richardson, H. H., 6852 686, 688.
Richmond, Alfred B., 522, 5-7, 531, 579-
Richmond, Ephraim, 227-
Richmond, John, 20.
Rigney, John, 529, 579-
Riley, Rev. Father, 413-
Ripley, Bernard L., 615-
Ripley, Dr. Frederic J., brief biographical
sketch Of, 732.
Ripley, Mrs. Hannah H., 670-
Ripley, Joseph, 669.
Ripley, M. W., 6.9.
Ripley, Rebecca Bisbee, 732.
Ripley, Robert, 276, 283~ 452.
Ripley, Samuel, 224, 229, -34, 239.
Ripley, Sararol B-, 732.
Ripley, Silas K., 524, 533, 535, 579-
Ripne,, Robert S., 541, 579-
Rivers: Porchester, 9; Q.eset, I- Mill, 1'.
.Roach, Rev. A. F-, 413-
Roach, Michael E., 529, 5351579-
~Robbms, Capt. George, 704,
.Robbins, Moses, 312.
Robbins, Mrs. Sarah Stokes, 7a4.
Roberts, Charles F., 527, 5P, 544, 579-
Robens, James, 545, 549, 58--
Roberts, William R., 5231 580-
Robinson, Gov. George D., 636, 646, 658.
Robinson, lncmasc~ 20.
Robinson,.Capt. Samuel, 229.

~Robiqsou, William, 6~9, 620.
Ruchambeau, Count de, 231-
Rockwood, Julius, 635-
R s i Ed in, 4-5, 431-
'us'e is' X 8
Ruxx,~:: '2771 ., A., 670-

S.
SAFERY, Solomon, 27-
Sampson, Charles A; 550, 5SO-
Sampson, Joel, 449-
Sanderson, Daniel E-, 537-548, 580-
Sandford, Joseph B., 663-
Sandgren, Charles, 414-
Sargent, Col. Paul D., 214-
Sargent, Winthrop, 254.
Sartell, Nathaniel, 134-
Sartell, Sarah, 134.
Savage, Mrs. Annie, 672.
Savory, Alice M. Richardson, 733-
Savory, Dr. W. P., brief biographical sketch of, 732-
Sawyer, William, 376.
Schindler, M. D., 61g.
Schools - early action of Easton in regard to, 380-384; introduction of school committee SY-t--, 384 ; members of the superimending committee since 1826, 385 ; men and women as teachem, 3S6; teachers' wages, 387; the High S604 387-389 ; the town school-housc~, 389--398 ; Oliver Ames & Sons erect , schoolh..so for North Easton village, 392-394 ; the Oliver Ames fund for support of schools, 399; the Oakes Ames fundfor North Easton village, 4oo; late statistics, 401 ; the Perkins Academy and other private schools, 401-
Scott, Elias, 325-
Scott, Gen. Winfield, 3o8, 630-
Seabury, Dea. John, 744-
Seaver, Calvin, 375,
Seaver, Lucius, 689.
Sea~er, Wendell, 375-
Seavers, Richardv 524, 535, 580-
Seelye, Julius H., 636.
Selee, Anna Maria, 711 -
Solos, Annie, 478.
Selce, ArchipPus, 478.
Selee, Benjamin, early settler in Easton.prior to incorporation, 51-
Sel ce, Catherine Pierce, 711 -
Selee, Edward, 51, 743; brief blographical sketch Of, 749-
A

INDEX

I , 79 - Sh ers Abigail, 619-Selee, John, 15t, 120, 287, 671, 67'3, 796, 798; Shipp..'"'R... Rush R-, 412.
early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, Shirley, Governor, T59.
Short, Anne Longfellow, 85-
Short, Glover, 93,
'S' r: H ry, ewbery, 85.
Short llengmu'IfF~veman, 86, ga.
Short, Mary Whipple, 85. Short, Rev. Matthew, early settler in Easton before incorporation, 56, 57 ; minister of the first legally organized church in Easton, 69 ; his birth and parentage, 85 ; settled in Attleborough, 85 ; gives tip his parish thereon ac-count Of difficulty with his people, and later is settled at Saco, Maine, 85, 86 ; is called to the East Precinct of Norton, 86, 87; the town's generous treatment of him during sickness, 87 ; his two sermons on recovery, 88, 89, - preface to same, 89; his death, 92 ; his remains removed, 486 " A Thankfl Memorial of God's Sparing Mercy (a ser.
* on), 783-793,
Short, Matthew, Jr., 9~. Shove, Edward, 27-Shute, Samuel, 79, So.
Simmons, Charles E., 613-Simmons, Eli.xbctl,, 5.z. .Simmons, J orcroo,h, 5e2. Simmons, John, 219, 228, 233, 502-Simmons, Mrs. Ruth, 669.
Simms, jair-, 2~7,
Simpson, SIMUCI, 279, 284, 6oo, 6o,
630, 669, 711 receives call to preach at Eas- Sisson, Luther, (io.
ton, 334 youth and education, 335 ; first
settlement, 336 : hardships of his settlement
at Easton and the kindness of his parish,
337, 338; divergence of theological opinion
among his parishioners, 339: refuses to ex-
change services with the neighboring liberal
marosters, 34c-342 ; his exclusion from the
Pulfut~ 343; the parish divided in the matter,
345-347 ; his friends build a new meeting-
house, 345 ; incidents of the controverav, 347-
35t ; law-suit.9 growing out of the trouble,
3 5 ~ -35 4 ; he re,e. turs the PulTo t, 3 5 5 ; contin-
uation of the difficulties in spite of the Various
attempts at agreement, 355-357 ; - settle-
ment finally effected, 357; installed as the
pastor of the newly organized Evangelical
Congregational Society, 364 ; his resignation,
364 ; brief sketch of his character, 365 ; his
successors, 367-370,
Sheldon, Rev. Luther Harris, 368, 3S6; cited,
516 note; brief biographical sketch Of, 711-
712-
Sheldon, Sarah Harman, 335-
Sheldon, Sarah H. Flagg, 712-
Sheldon, Sarah J. Harris, 336, 711
Sheldon, Thomas, 335,
Shepord, John, 227-

5t-
Selee, John, 2d, 489, 494, 643, 711-
'elce, jol'o A-, 5-, 3-4, 494-
Sclor, Leonard, 6.9.

Selet, Mrs. Love, 67T-
Solet, Miss Lucy, 711,
Suite, Mary L. Hartwell, 749,
Seloo, Nathan, 163, 287, 304,478, 488, 494, 508, 669.
Selee, Rev. Nathan P-, 494; brief biographical
sketch Of, 71 ~-
Soler, Sabrina, 494-
Sewall, Samuel E., 625-634-
Sexton, Rev. Night, i9o.
Shaw, Eliphalut, 3-~, 479-
Shaw, Eliphalet, Jt-, 3-1 -
Shaw, Ezra, 479,
Shaw, Henry, 634-
Shaw, Rcv~ John, 19T, 263,
Show, Capt. Jonathan, 223, 453.
Shaw, Joshua, 478.
Shaw, Mrs. Patience, 672-
Show, Silas, 479.
Sheehan, Dennis, 669.
Sheehan, Michaol F., 5a3, 54-, 55-, 580.
Sheldon, C. C-, 388-
Sheldon, Hon. David, 335,
Sheldon, ElizaIxth Alger, 336-
Sheldon, He, Luther, 3-9, 376, 385, 4-1, 438,

Si,~ori, M,,. Smith M., 6~,.
Slattery, Cornvliu~, 527, 531, 58., 615 and
Slavery, records of its early existence in Eas-
t--,432-437-
Small, Amid. 613-
Smith, A. P-, 76o.
Smith, Albert D., 580-
lm~,h A ~.xirlr 21.,
S. a i1b.2
A A 'an 23 - 3.
S ~~'h: "S'n'Asub3ol ~99, 37-, 533, 539, 580;
1 brief biographical sketch Of, 738-
Smith, Benaijah, 06, 174, 177~184, 292, 5.8,
. 673, 766, 795-
Smith, Betsy Creel, 738-
Smith, Charles H-, 527, 544, 548, 580.
Smith David, 170.
Smith: Ebenezer, 221.

Smith, Elijah, 550-
Smith, Capt. Elijah, 311, 323, 461, 510, 541
58o, 643-
Smith, Ephraim, 227, 231, 235! 239-
Smith, Frederic A., '23, 133, 510,
Smith, George G., 525, 543, 58o, 6,1.,
613-
Smith, Rev. H - S-, 332.

INDEX.

Smith, Henry, 235-
Smith, Hezeklah, 46o.
Smith, job, 228.
Smith, John, 20.
Smith, John, 162.
Smith, John S-, 524, 535, 59--
Smith, Jonathan, 425.
Smith, Josiah, 228.
Sroub,1L.1ram~, 2,28.
Smith, Le-is,, H-, 391, fog, 61o, 62o, 621,

j4ary, 5 2, 796.
S,Tid,,,Mo,.,Mary A., 6, t.
Scaith,Michael,738- '1
~yfrs.,,Rhoda, 679o
Smith, ~Rufua, 219,,220. Itj F~,
San ;,, early settler in Easton
n, 52, 184-:,
,Xmp,rt
Smith,,Solomon, 05, r66, 16q, 184-
Smi - th, ' Rev. Theophilus, 324.
Smith, Wesley, 495-
Smith, William B., 613-
Snell, Issachar K., 529, 58--
Snell, Joseph, 383-
Snelling, Rev. Joseph, 319, 33q.
Snow, A.el, 495-
Snow, Mrs. Calvin, 670-
Snow, David, 294-
Snow, Joseph, 91, 97, 642.
Snow, Nathan, 312.
Snow, Mrs. Philinda, 669.
Snow, William, 294, 313-
Snyder, Rev. John, 412-
Southwortb, Constant, 20.
Somilovorth, Capt. Thomas, -9, 20.
Southard, Louis C., 62o, 646 ; biographical
sketch Of, 749-

Southard, Nellie Copeland, 749.
Societies: Paul Dean Lodge of Freemasons
too; Mizpah Chapter, order of the Faster.
Star, 61o; A. B. Randall Post, G. A. R .
No. 52, 611-fiI3; Good Templars, 6Y8 ; Sons of Temperance, 61g; Roman
Catholic Ly~ ceum,~ fig ;, Knights of Honor, 61g ; Royal Arcanum, 62o;
the Queset Club, 6zo; the North Easton Athletic Club, 621 ; Knights
ni'Labar, 622.
Spaulding, Hannah Clark, 702.
Spaulding, Jesse, 702-
Spilsted, Rev. Mr., 33-,
Spiritualism, its origin and development in this cauntrY~ 370; its
appearance in Easton, and its patrons there, 370-372.
Spooner, E. P., 6og, 6zo, 620.
Sprout, Col. Ebenezer, 256.
Spurr, Robert, 27.
Stacy, Arms, 228.
Stacy, job, 228.
Stacy, Mehimble, 391~ 797.
8"
30

Stacey, James, 180, -84, 228, 29T, 44-, 463, 5-8,

795-
Stacey, John, 5og.
Standish, L. W., 76o.
Stanton, Edwin M., 563-
Staples, John, t6q.
Stearns, Ebenezer, Ordained and settled as mi-~
iste, over the Baptist Society at Easton, 178
his parentage and family, 179-
Stearns, Elizabeth, 179-
Stearns, Isaac, -79, 23S, 762.
Stearns, Joan Phillips, 179-
Stearns, Joshua, 212,213~ 233-
Stearns, Simon, 184-
Stearns, Thankful Clapp, 179.
Stebbins, Artemas~ 324-
Steel, Rev. Joel, 328.
Stetson, Rev. Thomas, 327.
Stewart, Duncan, 227- ~
Stock, John, 223, 227, 235-
Stakes, Issue, 183, 188P 89, 3-5, 390, 481~
704-
Stone, Albert, 485-
Stone, Mrs. Arms, 67o.
Stone, Avery, 48, 2901 329p 603-

Stone) Chestui 485-
Stone, David, 293, 509-
Stone, Georgiana, 485-
Stone, Capt. Gordon, 294, 329, 5-0, 514, 597-
Stone, Harland, 485-
Stone, James, 2~3, 233-
Stone, John, 21., 213, 22
Stone, Nathaniel, 214-
Stone, Samuel, 282, 293, 5.8, 599, 642, 673-
Stone, Samuel, Jr., 211, 213t 220, 224, -33,
282.
Stone, Solomon, r55, 484, 485, 590, 670.
Stone, Solomon, Jr., 485-
Stone, Mrs. Sylvia, 672.
Stone, Vesta, 485-
Storrs, Rev. Richard S., 136.
Story, William F., 523, 58~-
Strong, Caleb, 632, 633.
Strout, Alice H. Martins, 736.
Strout, Dr. Byron H., brief biographical sketch
of, 736-
Strout, Henry E., 529, 5&.
Strout, Melvina Tarry, 736.
Strout, Sanford B.p 641Y 736.
Sallmd, Bethiah, 797.
Sullard, Peter, 145, 03, 1647 174, 177, 5-9-
Sull.rd, Walter, 5.8.
Sullivan, Daniel E-, 5517 581-
Sullivan, James, 624, 632.
Sullivan, John 0., 67r-
Sullivan, Major-GenCral, 246.
Sumner, Increase, 632.
Sumner, Capt. job, 230.
Swain, John H-, 4-9, 412, 6o6, 607, 6og .~il,
61o, 646.

Swamps: Great Cedar, 8; Rocky, 8; Pine
Bridge, 8; Grassy, 8; Cooper's, 8; Little Cedar, 8; T .... ky, 9.
Swan, Ada Hervey, 735-
Swan, Dr. Caleb, 357, 375, 385, 390, 441, 498,
591, 63", 635, 646, 7-1, 7z2, ~29, 730; 111
.rkl
biographical sketch Of, 733-735 -
Swan, Charles L., 534, 736; brief biographical
sketch of, 49,
Swan, Elieabeth E. Hayward, 735,
Swan, Estelle J. Parker, 736.

Swan, Dr. George W- J., 730; brief biographi~
Cal sketch Of, 735.
Swar, Harriet A. Copeland, ~35-
Swan, Dr. James Caleb, brief biographical
sketch Of, 735-
Swan, Dr. Jesse Johnson, brief biographical
sketch Of, 735-
Swan, Louisa S., ~35-
Swan, Louisa S. Johnson, 734, 735, 736, 749-Swan, Capt. Robert, ..9, 225.
Swan, Ruth Ba.11, 734, 735.
Swan, Sarah Semple, 733,
Swar, Dr. William E. Channing, ~36.
Sweeney, John, 613-
Sweeting, Lewis, r62.
Sweetser Theodore H., 635-
Sylvester, Galen, 644, 646.
Sylvester, George, 369.
Sylvester, Mrs. Nabby, 671,

T.
TAILER, William, 78-
Taunton North Purchase, negotiations for, ig
deed of sale for same, 20; Previous grant
of land oxcepted from the North-Purchase
sale, 21-23; repeated controversies in regard
to the boundary line, 23-28; efforts for the
preservation of timber, 32; division of the
lands, 33-36 ; interesting books and records
Of, 36-38; proposed formation of precinct,
71, 72 ; contention as to the location of
church, 72 ; petitions to General Court In
making whole.North-Purchme one township
73-75; compromise in the precinct division
and establishing Of church, 75, 76; incor~
poration of Easton, 78-82; the ministeria
land, 268; setting aside land for graveyards
472,477-
Taylor, Rev. Benjamin, 756.
Taylor, Charles, 545-
Taylor, Daniel, 240-
Taylor, David, 213, 219, 221, 224, 229, 232, 295.
Taylor (Tyler), Dennis, 292, 508.
Taylor, George, 235-
Taylor, John, 626.
Taylor, Mary, 756.
Taylor, Col. Nathan, 231.

Taylor, Rev. William H., 36--
Talbot, Nathaniel, 671.

Talbot, Lieut. Nathaniel H-, 545, 549, 581, 6~,.
Talbot, Newton, 739 n0ee-
Tdlbot, SOhmmn, 251 nore, 254 nOte, 256 note.
Talbot, Th.unas, 636.
Thacher, Capt. Josiah, 168.
Thuater, Samuel, 25, 27, 78, 80.
Thayer, Elijah, 228.
Thayer, Ella, 498,
Thayer, Ellen F-, 371-
Thayer, E. W-, 526.
Thayer, Fred C., 371, 498-
Thayer, Hiram, 58t.
Thayer, Horatio, 591.
Thayer, Capt. Issac, 218.
Thayer, Jacob, 213, tit, 232, 233-
Thayer, Jonathan, 281, 672; early settler in
Easton prior to incorporation, 51-
Thayer, Jonathan, ad, 228.
Thayer, Lennuel, 233.
Thayer, Lewis, 591.
Thayer, Nathaniel, 20, 302.
Thayer, Philip, 229.
Thayer, Samuel, 232.
Thayer, Simeon, 312.
Thayer, " Sol," t94-
Thayer, Stephen, 212, 2r3p 228, 231Y 233~ 240.
Thayer, Tabitha Cooper, 51.
The WI; M, 4-, 5-, 54, 281 ; carly settlee
.--,-r Mllia
in Easton prior to incorporation, 5 r.
Thomas, Enoch, Jt-, 312.
Thomas, Isaac, 232, 234, 240-
Thomas, Capt. John, 45 -
Thomas, Col. John, 167.
Thorms, Rev. J- S-, 333, 408-
Thomas, Col. Seth J627,
Thompson, A. W., 611.
Thompson, Charles P., 636.
Thompson, David, 763.
Thompson, David, jr-, 3o4, 672 ; brief sketch of his life, with his
obituary, 762-764.
Thompson, David, A 312.
Thompson, Jacob, 25, 80, 81.
Thompson, Mary Blackman, 763-
Thut.ps.n, Oliva, 6~3-
Thompson, Sarah Osgood, 764.
Thrasher, Christopher to,
Tiffany, Dr. Gideon, 154-
Tilden, Lieut. Albert, 522, 526, 531, 543, 544, 581.
Tilden, Alvira M., 736.
Tilden, Ellen L. Leonard, 736.

Tilden, Francis (Conductor), 512 ' 663, 736.
Tilden, Dr. Frank Elmer, 7x6; bnef biogmphi.
Cal sketch Of, 736.
Tilden, George A., 529, 535, 581.
Tinkham, Jason, 481, 482.
Tinkham, Jason MmICY, 545, 58,, 6,5.

INDEX.

Tinkham, Rev. John, Methodist preacher at
Easton, 320; his birth and parentage, 320; his'noinistry at Easton,
320,124 ; his succes-sors, 324 ; his epitaph, 481, 646.
Tinkham, Joseph, 452, 478.
Thuldlon, Zervia Blish, 320.
Tirrell, Lemuel, 304-
Tisdale, Abijah, 12, 299.
Tisdale, Capt. Ebenezer, r89, 44-, 452, 514-Tisdale, James, 460.
Tisdale, Capt. John, 20, 456, 51-, P4, 646.
Tisdale, Macy, 384,452.
Tisdale, Seth, 312, 314,-
Toal, John, 542; 581-
Tolacy, Samuel, 46o.
Torry, Charles S., 525, 542, , 5 81
Torrey, George L., 38~, 6oi;
Toney, Col. John; 498, 514, 5 T 5, 765.
TOVM' ; Joseph, 297, 518-~
Towne, Rev. Edward C-, 363.
Towne, Enoch P., 483-
Towne, Joshua, 483-
Townsend, Rev. Paul, 329.
Trumbull, Governor~ 104.
Tuckerman, John, 234, 238-
Tupper, Maj. Arselm, 161, 515; brief biographi-
cal sketch Of, 255-
Tupper, Brig.-Gen. Benjamin, 161, 03, x64
* 766~ i6% 508i 515 ; brief biographical sketch of 251-255; the real
inventor of the screw-
1101L ,
proi~elhii, 254--
Tupper, HuldW White, 252, 255.
Tupper, Remember Perry, r6~, 251.
Tupper, Thomas, Jr., 161, 251-
Turner, Beth.ol, 238, 295-
Tom.,, Elijah, 214, 228, 231, 235-
Turner, Israel, 375-
Turner, John, 20.
Turner, John, ad, -33, 213, M6~ 300, 508-
Turner, Lemuel, 227, 23-, 235-
Turner, Luther C., 613-
T MatY, 796~

uncer
Turner, Shia., 219, 220.
Turner, William, 219.
Tuttle, Levi, 233-
Twinney, Seth, z64-
T.ohig, William,,6yg.
Twohig, William~ J., 663.

U.
UTLEY, Dr. JarusS, 723-
V.
VARNUM, Joseph B., 633,
Vesey, Rev. Samuel, 141-
Vinal, RiV-'My-, 141-
835

Vining, Ebenezer) 213-
Virgin, Rev. Charles, 324, 325.

V,kentruge., Daniel, 160.
W.
WADE, Allan, 52.
Wade, Asahcl, 670-
Wade, Charles T., 449-
Wade, Capt. David, 221, 481, 510, 54-
Wade, Mrs. David, 371-
Wade, Mrs. Mary, 670-
Wade, MrsRebecca, 670-
Wade, Mrs. Rhoda, 670-
Wadsworth. Rev. Jo* 102.
Waite, Mrs. Joan B., 611.
Waite, Henry P., 6og, 61l.
Walden, Rev. Hicarn, 324-
Waldron, Lieut. LintDn~ 499, 5-3, 522, 58.,
614-
Waks, Dr. H. E., 732.
Walker, Eleazer, 229.
Walker, James, 20.
Walker, Dr. James, 733.
Walker, Col. Timothy, 2T,h 250.
Walley, Samuel If., 635-
Ward, Arternas, 28.
Ward, Ebenezer, 175-
Wm,d~ Joseph, 229, 235~ 238, 3
495 ,
Ward, Mrs. Sarah, 672.
War Of 18~2, its cause, 3o,6 -1 New, England's
comparative lack of nihosaa,an in 3o6 -1 Eas~

t.n', military companies in, 307-313
Washburn, Calvin~ 307-
Washburn, Emory, 635-
Washburn, HUgh, 214, 220~ 228, 230, 300, 307,
475-
Washburn, Joseph, 495-
Washburn, Rev. J. B-i 332-
Washburn, Nehemiah, 224.
Washburn, William B., 635,636.
Washburn, Zephaniah, 3-7-
Washington, George, 624-
Waters, Asa, 53, 375, 592, 594.
Waters, Bethia Thayer, 51, 53-
Waters, Samuel, 53-
Waters, SaMUC17 Jr., 51, 281; early settler in
Easton prior to incorporation, 53-
Waterston, Rev. Mr.~ 410.
Watkins, Davids 47o note.
Watkins, Capt. Philip, 08.
Watkins, Seth, 2.1, 214, 218.
Watkins, Lieut. Zachariali, 165,184, 224, 251, 292,508.
Watson, George, 20.
Watts, John, 525, 543, 581-
Wato, Robert L., 523, 527, 581-
13, 3.2, 494,

Watte, William A., 542, 581-
Webster, Betsy French, 738-
Webster, Clinton B., 6T3-
Webster, Daniel, 6,8, 63o, 65..
Webster, Col. Fletcher, 525.
Webster, Isauri 738.
Webster, Mary Jame, 738-
Webster, Dr. William 13., 311; brief biographi.
cal sketch Of- 738-
Weeks, Rev, Holland, 335, 336.
Welrh, Charles W-, 72~-
Welch, Kittic Badger Cogswell, 721.
Weldland, Antony, 5oS.
Wells, Freeman E., 524, 5V, 582-
Wells, James, 524, 5361 582.
Welsh, Humphrey, 640-
Welsh, John, 524, 541, 581-
Welsh, Rhoda Nash, 640-
Wesley, John, 34-
West, Edwin, 495-
West, Pelcit, 303-

Wcxt~ Capt. Robert, .56, 3-3-
Wetherby, Capt. Nathaniel, 452, 509, P4, 661.
Wetherell, Capt. Abijah, 230, 509, 54-
Wetherell, Tisdale, 3~3-
Whalen, David C., 529, 582.
Wheaton, Daniel, 271, 280, 340, 345, 356, 357,
375, 385, 398, 45z, 456, 490, 49n, 643, 66t~
697, 7-4, 750, 75"
Wheatmi, Daniel B., 8, 55, 303, 351, 475, 644,
661, 750-
Whcaton~ Elizabeth Morey, 750.
Wheaton, Ephraim, 750-
Wheaton, Ephraim, Jr.o 750-
Wheaton, Frances Willard, 730-
Wheaton, Major George, 515 ; brief biographi-
"I sketch Of, 750-Wheaton, Dr, George, 750.
Wheaton, Hannah Goodwin, 750, 751.
Wheaton, Hannah LeBaron, 677, 750.
Wheaton, Henry G., brief biographical sketch
Of, 7P-
Wheaton, Mary R. Goodwin, 75o.
Wheaton, Rachel Lush, 751.
Wheaton, Robert, 750-
Wheeler, Rev. A. B-, 405-
Wheelock, Lym.O2 193, 285, 296, 46T, 484, 671,
729.
Wheelock, Mrs. Mercy, 671, 729.
Whipple, Capt. Stephen, 168.
Whitcomb, Col. Asa, 221.
White, Adonijah, 303, 66o, 670.
White, Licut.-Col. Alanson, 303, 312: 475, 5te;
5 14, 627, 646, 672, 751.
White, Asa, 312.
White, Berlin, 543, 549, 582, 613.
White, Edward, 225, 252-
White, Elijah, 6,.
White. George, leader of a gang of thieves at
Easton, 426 ; anecdotes of his career, 426-429.
INDEX.
White, Guilford. 376, 385, 5m, 607, 637; brief
biographical sketch Of, 75 t-

White, Hiram, 523, 582-
White, Howe, 671.
White, feel. 6...
White, John, 24, 37, 79, $0, 473.
White, Josiah, 229, 234, 669.
White, Kezih Hall, 252, 255-
White, Rev. Lyman, 367, 385-

White, Lysander, 607, full.
White, Nicholas, 20.
White, Olivia J. Jackson, 75
White, Rebecca Billings, 751-
White, R. F. J., 6, r.
White, Samuel R., 525, 50, 582.
White, Sarah Dean, 66o.
White, Timothy, 228.
White, Willie, 3~2, P3.
Whiting, Rev. Lyman, 367.
Whiting, Sanford N-, 542, 582.
Whiting, William P-, 457,
Whitman, Abiah, it, 23, ~16, 43, 45, 47, 48, 66. Whitman, John, ri, 47, 291, 465, 673 ; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 48.
Whitman, John, Jr., 184, 508, 796.
Whitman, Mary, 796.
Whitman, Rebecca Manley. 48.
Whitman, Sarah, 796.
Whittemore, Mrs. Anxt,es~, 671.
Whittemore, Ezra G., 524~ 535, i48, 58-, br3-
Whittemore, Rev. Thomas, 326.
Whitwell, Rev. William A,, 3629 385-
Wight.an, Henry W. B., 3852 6m.
Wilbore, Joseph, zo.
Wilbore, Captain Joshua, zig.
Wilbo,e, Me,hack, Jr., x63-
WilbO,c, Shadrach, so.
Willoor, Mrs. BcsseYq 487.
Wilbur, Charles, 311-
Wilbur, George, 487.
Wilbur, Isaiah, .112.
Wilbur, Jason, 312.
Wilbur, Joseph, 3t2.
Wilbur, Joseph, 2d, 487.
Wilbur, Joseph E-, 487.
Wilbur, L. K., I ~c, 3S3, 396.
Wilbur, Mrs. Mary, 670-
Wilbur, Samuel, 431.
Wild, Martin, 9,315, 357, 439, 484, 628, 64t, 646.
Wild, Richard, 278, 283, 484, 643-
Wilde, Einogen Howard; 639, 757.
Wilde, Commander George Francis Faxon, 5 t 5, 639; brief biographical sketch Of, 756 ~58-
Wilde, George IL, 758-
Wilde, Mary Thayer, 736.
Wilde, William Reed, 756.
%N Bland Capt. Astern, 165.

INDEX.

~Nyifie, Chri5tiar, 1~. (alias Arthur Hudcastle),
240-
Willett, Capt. Thomas, 19, 20, 30-
Williams, Lieut. Abiel, z24~ 251 -
Williams, Abigail, 5 5, 796, 799-
Williams, Alfred, 35-
Williams, Mrs. Amanda L., 670-
Williams, Mrs. Arms, 67~, 713-
Wtlliarn~, Benjamrn' 35-
Williams, Capt ' Benjamin, 91~ 112~ 146, 62, 181, 2-7, 283, 435, 440,
473, 5-4, 637, 6P, 642, 673 ; C-3y,settlu in East.. prior to in-
corporation, 55.
Williams, Capt-Benjamin, Jr., 164, ~6S, 285,
475, 54-
Williams, Charks'E., 525, 582.
Williams, Charles T., 582.
Williams, Cyrus, 512, 671-
Williams, Daniel, 207, 284, 285, 420, 440, i099 587, 637, 64o, 64z, 645,
646, 673, 722.
Williams, DwcllY, 3", 519-
Williams, Ebenezer, ~32, 234, 238, 5-8-
Willia a, Edward, 212, 221, 241, 269, 288,489,
,,6,m43, 60,
Williams, Edward D., 6, 15, 362 50, 277, 30-,
399, 435, 586, 587-
Williams, Elbridge, 602.
Williams, Elijah, 2~2, 21~1.
Williams, Eugene W, 3856
Williams, Frsmci~, 67-.
wilfi' ' 5, George, 6-7, 6oS.
non
Williams, Col. George, 220, 223-
Willi.ms,-George E, 3-3.
Williams, Greenfield, 312~ 3132 497-
Williams, Hannah2 799-
Williams, Hinarn, 605, 644, 646.
Williams, Capt. Howell, 710-
Williams, Jacob, 219, 221, 225, 229, 234-
Williams, JairUS, 234,238,302.
Williams, Col. James, 232~ 277~ 4606
Williams, J 6 Frank~ 3oo.
Williams, J. M., 62.6
Williams, Capt. job, 16S, 16q.
Williams, John (of Taunton), 475-
Williams, Lieut. John, 112, .~3,121, -49,285, 434, 44-, 452, 475, 636,
641, 642, 673 ; early settler in Easton prior to incorporation, 5 5.
Williams, John, A 212, 22~, 224, 236.
Williams, Col. job., 483, 509, 511, 514, 5 15-Williams, Capt. Joshua)
375~ 39S7 5122 514,672. Williams, Joaiah~ 250~ 525, 53o, 582, 615, 6,13-
Williams, Lamard, 498, 5~2.
Williams, Mrs. Lavina) 672.

Williams, Capt. Lewis, 311, 357,375,448, 49~1,
P2, 514, 586, 6sS, 637, 643, 646, 670-
Williams, M-6 Lydia, 436.
Williams, Capt. Macey~ 183,211, 212, z~3, 2:21
229, 23-, 2322 234, 24t, 249, 446, 5cq, 514;
his military carecT, 250-
WiUiacus, Marlborough, 211~ 213-
837

W~j. M in ' 49 5.

Y, 9
IVLS: MV 7 6.
13M " 498, 513, 514,522,
"m
WiTaus' Capt. M
JV582, 614- F.,524, 530, 536,
Villimus, Lieut. MamcO
W51,, 6r: 644-
illimos Nahmo, 497,
W.B. ."hamc, ' 20*
0
IV ma tis 75-
W a 'aa~,33.2, '02.
W
f a 4on, ' 72., 799-
mn' a
W 55
W~:~j.-z icb-rd,, 2.,
ms~ P
Richard d, 6~.
0' 1 IUI~.Itl~r.
V~!=: E;:.b p, 648-
V 317 5o8, 63
V~I~ur$ 0111t.2SIh2,153; '2.291 7*
res: S
Lisa et
W'fiaw, il^ 2,7, :6133: 3.2, 3.03, 384, 507, 673.
Will 64,t6q, 2.9, 232,
i liara:~ S
Silas, Jr.,
13 ' 413' 5"'
Will _a, 85, 287-
ra Simeon, 2
Will
burns, Rev. rimeon, brief biographical
"I'll 11, 712*
W.1
~ lista" Stimps.- , L2, 288, 304, 670-

Williams Thomas, M
Williams, Corporal Thomas, 228, 233-
Williams, Lieut. Thomas~ 5i2~ 637-
Williams, Thomas E-, 395 '
Williams, Timothy, 153, 285, Sol, 64., 642, 673;
Willis, AlbY, 445- -
Willis, Rev. Bradford, 713-
willis,Catherine S-, 494-
Willis, Charles H., 499s 582, 614-
Willis, Ephraim, 46Y.
Willis, Eugene, 498.
Willis, Experience Byrana, 43-
Willis, Mrs. Francta, 713-
Willi., George E., 53-, 542, 582-
Willis, Mrs. Hannah Ann3 714-
Willis, Hannah Dean, 713-
Willis, Henry M., 547, 582.
Willis, James, 461, 498, 670-
Willis, Captain Jedediah, 12, 263, 267, 299,
492~ 510) 514-
Willis, Jeremiah, 25, 52,252, 299.
Willis, Jesse, 670.
Willis, J.ab, 2iS.
Willi~, John, 43, 713-
Willis, John, 2d, 16, 16t.
Willis, John, A 228.

Willis, John, Jr., 313-
Willis, Josiah, 234-
Willis, Lemuel, 187, .~7, 220, 227, 232.
Willis, Mrs. Lydia, 670-
Willis, Martin, 498-
Willis, Rev. Martin Wyman, brief biographical
sketch Of, 713-715-
Willis, Nathan, 9, t6, 66,643, 672-

Willis, Mrs. N- J-, 371-
Willis, Philip, 56, ~52, ~95, 299, 445-
Willis, Lieut. Rufus H., 512, 522, 527,546,550, 582, 611, 612, 613, fig.
Willis, Mrs. Sarah, 671.
Willis, Seth, 64, 299, 300, 508-

Willis, Solomon, 299.
Willis, Stoughton, 212, 234-
Willis, Susanna, 492,
Willis, Thomas, 669.
Willis, Thomas, 2d, 213, 283, PS, 46.,6722 713-
Willis, Thomas, A 300-
Willi., William H., 522,583, 604, 6rT.
Wilson, Almim Randall, 738-
Wilson, Eliphslet S-,583,738-
Wilson, Henry, 635,
Wilson, John, 162.
Wilson, Dr. Jahn B., 547, 583; brief biogarphi.
cal Sketch If, 738-
Wilson, Rev. Richard A-, 413-
Wilson, Susan L. Buck, 738,
Winslow, Colonel John, 159-
Winslow, John Howard, 162. 1631 z64, 166,5og, Winslow, Josiah, 281.
Winslow, Major Josdas, 20.
Winthrop, Robert C., 634-
Witherell, Abij,h, 233-
Witherell, Mrs. Abijah (?), 666.
Withere]], John, 45 1 -
Withington, Ellen Howard, 363.
Withington, Rev. George G., m2.196. "AR, 4-610, 621, 64,.
Withmgtan, George R. 362t
Withington, Mrs. L. G:, 670-
Wirt, William,625,
Wittam, Wetherell, 796.
Wood, Efirabeth, 714-
Wood2 Ephraim, 228. 1
INDEX.

W0f d7 Rev 11:ry, brief biographical sketch
0, 14..
Wood, C~
apr~ Is C, 262.
Wood: John 170'.r
W.od job.: Jr. 70.
Wool, Pal er, 229, 232.
Wood, R.~rt, ~4-
IV
Voodbary'Jas'ah, 304-
Woodcock,
Woodcock, John, 2TI, 2T3, 2r6.
IV , Nathan, 211 ~ 22 I~ 224, S33-
V.Oda Ama~iah 212 ' S2T '
Wocds:Danial, 212, 213, 223, 235-
Woods, EbeneZer, 211, 230-
Woods, Francis, 211, 218, 22..
Woods, James, 227-
Woods, John, 211, 2r4.
Woods, Joseph, 221, 224, 234-
Woodside, James, Esq., 476.
Woodside, Jane,476.

Woodward, Abijab, 234-
Woodward, Caleb, 421.

Woodward, David, 421.
Woodward, EbenCZU, 227.
Woodward, Hannah, 796.
Woodward, fsrael, 232, 295, 421, 464, 4~4,5A
673-
Woodward, Nathan, 420.
Woodward, Nathaniel, 27,
Woodward, Nash, 230-
Woodward, Slanam, 301, 491-
Wright, Col. C-rail D., 6G5 ..z,.
Wright, James, 162.

Y.
YORK, Amon E., 385-
UNIVERSITY PRESS: JOHN WILSON & SON, CAMORIDGIL
Z